EUROCRIM 2022
Malaga Conference
22nd Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology

Challenges and Opportunities in a Virtually and Physically Connected Europe: The Need for Criminology
Categories / Thematic Areas

These are also links for jumping to the programme of each category

1. Juvenile justice (ESC WG) (TWGJJ)
2. Quantitative Methods in Criminology (ESC WG)
3. University Curriculum (ESC WG)
4. Crime, Science and Politics (ESC WG)
5. Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers (ESC WG) (EPER)
6. Development and Life-course Criminology (ESC WG) (EDLC)
7. Homicide Research (ESC WG) (EHR)
8. Community Sanctions (ESC WG)
9. Eurogang Network (ESC WG) (ESC WG)
10. Policing (ESC WG)
11. Prisons (ESC WG)
12. Organizational Crime (ESC WG) (EUROC)
13. Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making (ESC WG)
14. Gender, Crime and Justice (ESC WG)
15. Victimology (ESC WG)
16. Atrocity Crimes and Transitional Justice (ESC WG)
17. Criminal Law-Making Policy (ESC WG)
18. Immigration, Crime and Citizenship (ESC WG)
19. European Drug Policies (ESC WG)
20. Narrative Criminology (ESC WG)
21. Qualitative Research Methodologies and Epistemologies (ESC WG) (WG-QRME)
22. Space, Place and Crime (ESC WG) (WG-PLACE)
23. Cybercrime (ESC WG)
24. European Violence Monitor (ESC WG)
25. Collateral Consequences of Criminal Records (ESC WG)
26. Intergenerational Criminology (ESC WG)
27. Restorative Justice (ESC WG)
29. Historical Criminology (ESC WG) (EHC)
30. Hate Crimes (ESC WG)
31. Balkan Criminology (ESC WG)
32. Rural Criminology (ESC WG) (ERC)
33. International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ESC WG) (ISRD)
34. Radicalization, Extremism, and Terrorism (ESC WG) (WG-EXTREME)
35. Crime, Criminal justice and COVID-19 pandemic (ESC WG)
36. Comparative Criminology
37. Crime Correlates
38. Cultural Criminology
39. Fear of Crime
40. Human Trafficking
41. Methodologies in Criminology
42. Organized Crime
43. Perceptions of Crime and Justice
44. Social Control and Criminal Justice
45. Types of Offending
46. Green Criminology
47. Critical Criminology
48. Theories in Criminology
49. Other Sessions

Note: This year, there were no sessions for the category 11. European Sourcebook (ESC WG).
1. Juvenile justice (ESC WG) (TWGJJ)

Pre-Arranged Panels

1JUV0 - PAP1 - Changing Violence: Public Health, Youth and Violence Reduction in the UK

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Alistair Fraser

Since 2006/7, rates of non-sexual violent crime in Scotland have decreased at a significant rate, including reductions of nearly 50% across recorded homicide, attempted murder and serious assault. This reduction has included marked declines in violence involving young people in urban areas, particularly Glasgow – formerly labelled the ‘most violent city in Europe’. This reduction has been attributed to the introduction of a ‘public health’ approach, led by the Scottish Violence Reduction Unit. This approach, which seeks to address violence using principles of using broad preventative principles rather than a narrow focus on and education rather than policing and justice, has become increasingly popular in policy discourse in the rest of the UK, and internationally. As London Mayor Sadiq Khan has stated, ‘the public health approaches in ... Glasgow ... over more than a decade has delivered large reductions in violence.’ While there have been marked declines in youth violence, however, the mechanisms that have driven this decrease are poorly understood. There is confusion over what public health approaches are, how they work, and the conditions under which such ideas can travel.

As a result, despite significant potential, the implications of the public health approach remain vague. In this panel, based on an ongoing study funded by the Economic and Social Research Council (UK), we interrogate emerging evidence relating to patterns and drivers of violence reduction in Scotland, developing a case for ‘what worked’ as well as how, when, and under what circumstances similar policies might be adopted elsewhere. We consider the development of violence reduction policy in London, and explore the extent to which inspiration and lessons have been drawn from north of the border.


Authors

Alistair Fraser
University of Glasgow

Fern Gillon
University of Glasgow

Abstract
In 2005, Glasgow was a city with an unenviable reputation for gangs, violence and knife crime. The United Nations announced that Scotland had the highest rates of violence in the developed world, and the World Health Organisation found Glasgow to have the highest murder rate of 21 European countries. Marked reductions in violence has however led to a new public narrative around the success of the ‘Glasgow model’, and subsequent efforts to emulate the approach elsewhere. There is however a lack of clear understanding of ‘what worked’ in the Scottish context. While specific interventions show evidence of moderate success, robust evaluations are scarce and a range of other factors might have been involved. In this paper, drawing on forty interviews with prominent actors in violence reduction in Scotland – including key figures in police, policy, media, community, and politics – we explore competing explanations for this remarkable decline. Foregrounding the significance of rhetoric, narrative and story-telling, we will argue that the work of the VRU took place against a backdrop of systems change in politics, policy and practice – including education, youth justice and policing – wherein narratives of hope and redemption found a ready reception.

2. Right place, right time? Comparing spatial and temporal patterns of violence in Glasgow and London

Authors

Susan McVie

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Over the last two decades, there has been a marked reduction in violence across the UK. In some places, however, violence has barely changed and in others it has shown a distinct upturn in recent years. Glasgow and London are interesting case studies as they both have historically high violence rates, and yet their fortunes have taken very different paths. Based on an ESRC-funded study of Public Health, Youth and Violence Reduction, this paper will contrast and compare spatial and temporal changes in violence for the cities of Glasgow and London. Taking a twenty years overview, we will consider the extent to which violence has disappeared from, moved between, or become concentrated in specific localities and whether current policy narratives in either jurisdiction reflect the complexity of the problem.

3. Violence reduction policy in London: Learning from north of the border?

Authors

Luke Billingham

Open University

Keir Irwin-Rogers

Open University
Abstract

In the last five years or so, a number of substantial changes have been made to violence reduction policy in London, not least through the promotion of a broad ‘public health approach’ and, more particularly, through the creation of a Violence Reduction Unit (VRU). This occurred in the aftermath of apparently similar developments in Scotland, and a number of important actors working in this field have explicitly suggested that inspiration was drawn from the work of the Scottish Violence Reduction Unit (SVRU), and from the approach to policy implementation developed north of the border. In this paper – based on an ESRC-funded study of Public Health, Youth and Violence Reduction, drawing on both documentary analysis and interview data from a range of stakeholders – we will present an initial analysis of the major influences on the development of London’s violence reduction policy and, within this, the role that policy transfer from Scotland has played.

1JUVo - PAP2 - Children’s rights in life-changing procedures

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Els Dumortier

Attention for children’s rights in juvenile justice procedures has a long-standing tradition in many countries. Much less attention has been paid to other procedures that can have a high impact on the life path of children such as asylum and (intercountry) adoption procedures. According to international and national regulations, children’s rights should also play an important role during these procedures. However, recent research reveals that children’s rights might even be more at risk during these administrative procedures than is the case in criminal justice procedures vis-à-vis children and young people. Indeed, classical criminal justice principles such as the right to a public trial, the right to legal assistance and the right to remain silent are not foreseen. Moreover, the discourses surrounding these administrative procedures (such as the best interest of the child and the aim to save children from their miserable situations in their home country) can easily mystify (abusive or fraudulent) practices that are taking place behind the curtain. On the one hand, this panel wants to further describe and understand the reasons why children are even more at risk of being victimized and/or had their (children’s) rights seriously damaged. On the other hand, this panel also wants to contribute to the theoretical debate on children’s rights and the question of when these rights meet their emancipatory aspirations and render children’s positions stronger. (When) do children’s rights transform practices involving children in a way that enhances the position and powers of the child?

Authors

Marijke Van Buggenhout
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Els Dumortier
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

In this paper, we will zoom in on the importance of the child’s oral testimony in the asylum hearing in Belgium. Drawing from hearing reports and conversations with professional actors such as; a legal representative (N=1, legal guardians (N=10) and specialized protection officers (N=7) we shed light on the realities children face when searching their way through the bureaucratic path to protection in an adult-oriented procedure. This multi-actor and multi-voiced perspective offers insights into a segment of the procedure that has been hermetically closed off for ethnographic research. To that end, we discovered that an under-aged applicant must not just know what to say in the linguistic sense of the word, but must understand the bureaucratic expectations of migration management and accordingly, “learn the language of the procedure”. This narrative performance is needed to pass what has been described as “the ultimate test” and to perform in a way that is credible, temporally coherent, consistent, sparked with details and comes across authentically and embodied as a true lived experience. Within the governance of migration, the practice of assessing children’s claims for international protection is thus a complex and highly uncertain reality where a clear tension can be observed between a children’s rights approach as proclaimed in international conventions, such as the Convention on the Rights of the Child and the practice of assessing the credibility of child asylum stories in the hearing room.

2. Voices of intercountry adoptees: qualitative criminological research on experiencing intercountry adoption.

Authors

Yana Jaspers
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Esther de Graaf
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

For a long time, intercountry adoption was thought to be an inherently good practice that served the child’s 'best interests.' Adoption's humanitarian value has long been established,
and it is still widely regarded as the best alternative for children who are unable to grow up in their own homes. However, since its institutional developments, adoption has been associated with stigmatizing and fraudulent practices, sometimes with the explicit cooperation of governments and other institutional actors. It was the persistent and systematically recurring observation of widespread malpractices in intercountry adoptions that prompted the development of a more stringent regulatory framework for intercountry adoptions in the Convention on the Rights of the Child (1989) and the Hague Convention (1993). However, even these legal frameworks have not been able to eliminate malpractices. In Flanders, exploratory research was conducted on malpractices that occur in intercountry adoptions and during the adoption procedure. The major purpose of this contribution is to share our findings on the complete transnational adoption experience, as well as how adoptees perceive it during their adoption process and well into adulthood. With this contribution, we hope to demonstrate why criminological research on intercountry adoption malpractices is necessary and important.

3. “Bordered papers” a collaborative documentary by young newcomers in Belgium.

Authors

Marijke Van Buggenhout

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

This documentary was co-created during a 6-month visual ethnography in a school for recently arrived refugees in Molenbeek, Brussels. The film is part of a doctoral research project in which a group of participants intensively collaborated with a researcher and an independent filmmaker on the subject of arrival, reception and asylum procedures. As a non-directive, non-extractivist methodology, this participatory film project offers a unique understanding of young peoples’ experiences and narratives related to issues that are considered important to them. The film derives from an intense collaboration between the participants, the school team, the researcher and the filmmaker. The film is scripted and experimentally filmed by the participants and facilitated by the researcher and filmmaker. During this process (visual) storytelling lead to the storylines of the film while at the same time thinking about the films’ storylines lead to a collective process of storytelling. In this contribution “bordered papers” is screened and speaks for itself. The film screening is preceded by a more theoretical presentation of the first results of the PhD project.

4. Qualitative research conducted with young people who arrived in Malta as unaccompanied minors

Authors

Maria Pisani
University of Malta

Abstract

My presentation will draw on qualitative research conducted with young people who arrived in Malta as unaccompanied minors and have since turned 18 years of age. Against the backdrop of increased securitization and the militarisation of the Mediterranean Sea, the analysis is situated within two decades of (ongoing) research that seeks to understand how unaccompanied minors seeking asylum in Malta embody a toxic space, wherein illegalized migration meets the nation state. The findings of this research demonstrate how these young people continue to be violated. Their narratives provide evidence as to how their encounter with the Maltese immigration system is one marked by abuse and neglect. The young people described how they navigate the risk of homelessness, unemployment, illegalization and marginalisation alone. In the absence of care and access to basic human rights, they are forced to be self-sufficient, navigating precarity alone in uncharted territory. Their message is very clear, they want to be their own 'cartographer', to have the freedom to take control over their journey, and they also need someone to guide them, and ultimately, to care.

1JUV0 - PAP3 - Criminal AI: An autonomous virtual agent (AVA) for risk assessment training

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jean-Pierre Guay

Risk assessment is a crucial task when it comes to implementing evidence-based practices. Professionals have to be trained in interviewing techniques, interpersonal communication, and how to conduct complex interviews. Traditionally, risk assessment techniques are learned in small group sessions, while technical aspects are acquired through case studies, videotaped interviews, or role playing. This symposium proposes exploring the use of a conversational agent or autonomous virtual agent (AVA) to provide training to students and practitioners. Speakers will address the potential uses of AVAs, methods for development and programming, strategies for building AVA’s persona, and preliminary results on its benefits for trainees.

1. Risk assessment training and the relevance of a virtual-based learning experience

Authors

Jean-Pierre Guay

University of Montréal

Abstract

Traditional learning techniques have numerous limitations: they have poor ecological validity, requiring trainees and trainers to travel, are generally passive, and make it difficult to provide
individualised and systematic feedback to trainees. Recent technological advances in the simulation of virtual characters, combined with advances in artificial intelligence, have made it possible to develop virtual patients or autonomous virtual agents (AVA) that can be used to simulate structured clinical interviews. Such technological advances have numerous benefits (Cook et al., 2011), such as systematic and instant feedback on performance, high levels of customizability, distance learning, flexible training schedules, interaction with multiple users, and reduced costs. Given the complex and delicate nature of cases dealing with youth delinquency, AVAs offer multiple learning opportunities for a variety of people dealing with complex issues and may be particularly useful in strengthening traditional learning techniques. This symposium will discuss the advantages and limitations of the AVA in more detail.

2. Design and development of an Autonomous Virtual Agent for risk assessment purpose

Authors

Manon Duval

University of Montréal

Abstract

To help students enhance their risk assessment skills, an autonomous virtual agent (AVA) was developed to allow users to acquire clinical skills in conducting risk assessments. This development was made possible by collaboration with engineers in the Simulation and Digital Health division of the National Research Council of Canada. The lead engineer trained research assistants to build and test an artificial intelligence-based model using Rasa, an open-source machine learning framework. With a database of thousands of questions collected from undergraduate Criminology students and practitioners, different categories of questions were developed through thematic analyses. The Youth Level of Service/Case Management Inventory (YLS/CMI) was used as an external reference. Fictional cases were created to train the AI to match question categories to answers and different nuances in each category (i.e., different people or moments in time). The process was then repeated with a young offender to develop a first real case study. This paper will discuss the technicalities underlying the development of an AVA.

3. The development process of a realistic, credible AVA

Authors

Léanne Dauphinais

University of Montréal

Abstract
Recent technological advances have made it possible to develop autonomous virtual agents (AVA), virtual characters that are able to realistically simulate an offender. AVAs can be programmed to be used in different contexts and different disciplines. Once the AVA is programmed, a coherent story needs to be created to simulate a realistic interview, with all the complexities such interviews entail. In the present case, the first AVA was developed to facilitate training in juvenile risk assessment. To develop a virtual character with a rich, realistic clinical story, a young offender was recruited through one of the project’s partner, Youth Centres. Using multiple semi-conducted interviews, research assistants built a case study by recording the youth’s answers to hundreds of questions that might be asked in the context of a real risk assessment. This paper will discuss in detail the development process of a coherent, complex story for an AVA portraying a young adult in probation after a juvenile sentence.

4. The Benefits of an Autonomous Virtual Agent (AVA) for training in risk assessment: effects on self-efficacy

Authors

Ann-Pierre Raiche

University of Montréal

Abstract

In most higher education courses, the didactic lecture format is the dominant teaching method (Butler, 1992). Although this teaching method is one of the most common, it has numerous limitations, particularly when it comes to acquiring clinical skills. Until recently, there were very few avenues available to organizations that wanted to enhance trainees’ the knowledge. Technological advances in virtual character simulations, coupled with recent advances in artificial intelligence, have enabled the development of virtual simulation-based learning. Given the potential for use of virtual simulation-based learning across disciplines, the aim of this study was to evaluate if AVAs can provide an efficient instructional method to increase student effectiveness in risk assessment. One hundred and twelve students in Criminology at the University of Montreal were invited to complete a risk assessment exercise using an AVA. Participants completed several questionnaires, and efficacy was assessed before and after an interview with the AVA. Results support virtual simulation training to increase student efficacy in risk assessment. However, given the early stage of this project, further improvements are still needed.

1JUV0 - PAP4 - Experiences with the Belgian youth justice system: children's voices on (the road to) deprivation of liberty

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Wendy De Bondt
The Belgian youth law system has been subject to a massive innovation in the past few years. Following a constitutional change, the competence to design the legal framework was transferred from the federal to the regional level. This means that all four regional legislators have the opportunity to rethink and remodel the youth law system applicable to children living in their jurisdictions. Against the background of this evolution, this panel - comprised of speakers with a different background - will present the outcomes of (and future perspectives on) empirical research allowing children to voice their experiences. The first speaker - Wendy De Bondt - is a professor of children's rights and youth law and Ghent University and a member of the supervisory body paying monthly visits to institutions where children are deprived of their liberty. She will combine those experiences with the insights from a recent empirical study on the rights of children accused of or convicted for having committed an offence. She will walk through the youth justice system, from the first contact with the police, over the cooperation with youth lawyers and youth judges, up to the moment they are deprived of their liberty. The second speaker - Karen Van Laethem - is the current President of the National Commission for Children's Rights in Belgium. This second speaker will build on the first presentation, delving into the children's experience with being deprived of their liberty. A couple of years ago, she personally visited all 329 children deprived of their liberty in Belgium at that point. She will walk through the children's input on well-being, their rights to education, health, freedom of religion, participation, family contacts and protection against violence. She will end with their input on isolation, sanctions and right to complain, building a bridge to the third and final speaker. The third speaker - Lisa Vercuysse - is a criminologist and doctoral researcher on youth delinquency at Ghent University. More specifically, her research focusses on children's experiences with the group climate children whilst being deprived of their liberty. In doing so, her doctoral research builds - amongst others - on the research Ms. Van Laethem has presented. Starting from the theory of ‘positive group climate’ as an important element in resocialisation of children and preventing recidivism, she will walk us through the design of her doctoral research and the first empirical findings.

1. Procedural safeguards of children who are suspects or accused persons in criminal proceedings: perceptions of children and professionals

Authors

Wendy De Bondt

Professor – Ghent University / Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy (IRCP)

Abstract

Children’s rights are well established in international law. With regard to children suspected or accused of having committed an offence, the legal framework and the professionals working within ensure them overall fairness of criminal proceedings, whilst ensuring that their best interests are taken into account and their special needs always considered. On behalf of the European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (FRA) fieldwork research was conducted focusing on the implementation of Directive 2016/800/EU in Belgian law and practices. This qualitative study examines experiences, feelings and reflections of professionals and
children themselves on the procedural rights of children who are involved in criminal proceedings. More specifically, this research gives an overview of the insights of both professionals and children on Belgian practices with regard to (1) the rights to information, (2) the rights to a lawyer and legal aid, (3) the rights to an individual assessment, (4) safeguards for children deprived from their liberty and (5) the right to effectively participate in trial.

2. Meaningful participation of children in children’s rights data collection initiatives: a survey on children deprived of their liberty in the administration of justice (Belgium)

Authors

Karen Van Laethem

President of the National Commission for Children's Rights – Belgium

Anne Bourgeois

Project Manager National Commission for Children’s Rights – Belgium

Abstract

You are younger than 18 years old. According to the Convention on the Rights of the Child, you are a ‘child’. All children in Belgium should have equal rights. However, your specific situation is different. You have been placed in a juvenile justice institution by a juvenile judge. What about your rights? How do you experience their fulfilment? Can your opinion have an impact – on your own situation, on the situation of other children placed in a similar institution, on current and future policies and legislation?" With these questions in mind, the National Commission for the Rights of the Child visited all juvenile justice institutions in Belgium to give a voice to all children who were placed in those institutions. A number of these children moreover participated in developing the questionnaire of this study. In total, 329 children expressed themselves on some of their procedural rights, their well-being, their rights to education, health, freedom of religion, participation, family contacts and protection against violence. Also, questions specific to their situation were addressed (isolation, sanctions, right to complain). Their voice, translated in statistical data, is contextualized by a variety of professionals in the juvenile justice realm.

3. Positive Group Climate 2.0: The impact of rules and enforcement mechanisms on the perceived group climate in Flemish closed forensic settings for youth delinquents

Authors

Lisa Vercruysse

Researcher – Ghent University / Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy (IRCP)
Abstract

In Flanders, on average 270 suspected or convicted juvenile offenders are residing in a closed forensic setting. Research underpins that a positive group climate is indispensable to achieve the goals of a stay in such a setting. The existing theoretical framework on positive group climate uses a four dimensional model to monitor the climate: support, growth, repression and atmosphere. The results of quantitative survey analyses reveal – year after year – that the existing group climate receives a low score. Existing research is however unable to uncover the reasons for that low score. One of the most important critiques on the current theoretical framework is that there is too little attention for the impact of rules and enforcement models applicable to these children on their experiences with the group climate. This ongoing research project therefore aims at shedding light on this blind spot, by conducting a large scale qualitative research. A hypothesis is developed, arguing that the way in which these rules / enforcement models impact on group climate can be brought back to four clusters, partially but not entirely overlapping with the existing four dimensional model. It is therefore assessed to what extent a redesign of the theoretical framework can be warranted.

1JUV0 - PAP5 - Social adaptation resources as a criterion for intervention with adolescent offenders: Contributions of the MMIDA Model

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lorena Wenger

The aim of the panel is focused on the need to go forward in a different understanding of juvenile justice sanctions, which should be oriented on the developmental potential and plasticity of adolescents, as a stage of opportunity for change. Whereby what is relevant should be the management of resources as a central aspect in risk management and change. We propose the development of work models based on scientific evidence and comparative results of juvenile justice systems, and the use of structured professional judgment inventories, supported by automated intervention management systems. This should help at the professionals dedicate they time and efforts to work directly with adolescents, by means of a relationship based on the bond and shared experience, deriving administrative tasks (like generation of reports) and outcome indicators to a computerized system that incorporates all the calculation algorithms and pre-programmed work sequences. An example of this is the SIGID-MMIDA and its different components, some of which will be reviewed at this panel: the “EGED”, a low complexity tool that discriminates types of delinquency in Chilean adolescents that can adequately discriminates between transitory and persistent delinquency; the JIR-A, a short evaluation of personal variables linked to the onset and maintenance of maladaptive behavior in adolescents; and FER-R, an inventory who offers the possibility of recording the personal, family and social resources of adolescents. We propose that the joint use of these tools allows professionals working in juvenile justice to visualize criteria for intervention that consider social adaptation resources, which are a core part of reintegration processes.
1. Integrated Management System for Differentiated Interventions: SIGID-MMIDA.

Authors

Ricardo Pérez-Luco

*Universidad de La Frontera*

Abstract

Scientific evidence is consistent in showing a higher prevalence of criminal behavior during adolescence, regardless of social origin, sex or form of government; however, the results obtained by different countries in reducing the problem vary considerably. Obtaining comparative data on criminal recidivism is very difficult, but it is possible to observe the involvement of young people in violent crimes and the programs implemented as measures to approach the phenomenon, resulting in large differences between countries that implement evidence-based intervention models (Canada, USA, Australia and Western Europe) and those that do not, especially Latin America, which concentrates the highest rates of violence in the world. Adding the results of research and implementation of juvenile justice in different contexts, Chile has developed an applied research program that gave rise to the Multidimensional Model of Differentiated Intervention with Adolescents, MMIDA, and later to the SIGID-MMIDA, a structured protocol with Web support for individualized management of assessment and intervention with punished adolescents, allowing the planning of differentiated interventions. The results of its experimental use show significant reductions in criminogenic risks from the third month of sanction, however, the promotion of adaptive resources is still a pending task in intervention plans.

2. Personal variables as opportunity for change and social inclusion. Use of the JIR-A for intervention

Authors

Lorena Wenger

*Universidad de La Frontera*

Abstract

Preliminary results are presented on the use of the Jesness Inventory in its abbreviated version (JIR-A), developed with a Chilean sample, for intervention with young offenders. The JIR-A, with its 75 items distributed in 6 scales, allows the detection of indicators of mental health problems (psychological adjustment), and the evaluation of personal variables (personality and antisocial cognition) linked to the onset and maintenance of maladaptive behavior in adolescents. It also helps in targeting the personal characteristics that require intervention according to the criminal trajectory developed by each adolescent under sanction. The study focuses on the differences and similarities between the 5 persistent trajectories proposed by the MMIDA and their relationship with the JIR-A scales. The results are discussed in terms of
the contribution and challenges involved in the identification and modification of key personal variables in the maintenance of delinquent behavior, as well as the relevance of including these assessments as part of effective intervention programs, in addition to the implications for crime reduction and prevention.


Authors

Paula Alarcón

Universidad de La Frontera

Abstract

Since the 1980s, criminogenic risk assessment systems have been implemented in different countries that contribute to improving judicial decisions and treatment of the criminal population, with different instruments for adults and adolescents, and different approaches up to a fourth generation of structured professional judgment guides for risk management. In the last decade, the evaluation of adaptive resources has been incorporated with adolescents in order to observe development opportunities as alternatives to change criminal trajectories, focusing more on promotion than on punishment. One of the first tools to incorporate these indicators was the FER-R, Risk and Resource Assessment Form, developed in Chile in 2001. This inventory offers the possibility of recording the personal, family and social resources of adolescents, also measuring their interests in social integration, from which intervention actions are derived that use the resources observed as a support for defining specific work objectives, focusing on social inclusion as a mechanism to favor desistance from the criminal path. The FER-R shows good indicators of construct, convergent and discriminant validity, highlighting its predictive validity that allows establishing how the presence of greater resources and interests is significantly associated with lower recidivism.

Working Group Panels

1JUV1 - Juvenile Justice Panel 1

Session Chair: Alison Coyne

1. Towards an ideal youth justice system: a children’s rights approach

Authors

Katrijn Veeckmans

KU Leuven
Abstract

Worldwide, there are significant differences regarding the judicial treatment of juvenile offenders. These conflicting views resulted in the emergence of several ‘models’ of youth justice. The welfare model focuses on the needs and best interest of the child, while the justice model emphasizes procedural safeguards and the accountability of young offenders. In this presentation, the author wants to transcend the justice versus welfare debate, not by identifying an ‘overall’ model of youth justice, but through the determination of six basic criteria which all youth justice systems should fulfill. More specifically, youth justice systems should meet the criteria of constructiveness, individuality, active involvement, integrity, stability and accessibility. These criteria have been derived from (non-)binding children’s and human rights instruments and can be seen as the foundations of youth justice systems, through which youth justice systems differentiate themselves from regular criminal law systems.

2. Houses of Juvenile Delinquency: A new model in dealing with juvenile crime?

Authors

Marcus Schaerff

University of Muenster, Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology

Abstract

Finding new models for dealing with juvenile delinquency has been on the criminal justice political agenda for the last decades. One such model was developed in the late 1990s in Germany: the House of Juvenile Justice (“Hauesser des Jugendrechts”). Building on the U.S.-American concept of the Community Court, the idea behind the Houses of Juvenile Justice is to bring together the three principal actors in juvenile court proceedings, i.e., law enforcement, the public prosecutor, and the juvenile court assistance service provided by social services, in one location to (further) enhance cooperation to speed up the process and achieve more appropriate outcomes. The key element of the houses are the case conferences, in which each juvenile offender’s case and her or his social and personal background are thoroughly discussed among the three actors to come to a mutually agreed approach in dealing with the offender. Owing to the (empirically yet unfounded) popularity of the concept, their number more than quadrupled to almost 50 in the last decade. The presentation will discuss the concept of the Houses of Juvenile Justice and its limitations and problems, e.g. resulting from the close proximity of law enforcement and social services in the houses and the ramifications this might have for the latter in dealing with the juvenile offender.

3. Realising the Importance of Effective Communication in the CJS: The effect of DLDs on young people involved in the criminal justice system

Authors

Alison Coyne
University College Dublin

Abstract

Article 12 of the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child affords children the right to participation. This fundamental right underpins a young person’s involvement in and experience of all aspects of society, including the criminal justice system (CJS). To truly participate in a CJS, a young person must be able to communicate with the process. . . ‘Interventions within the youth justice service tend to rely heavily on the medium of language, and weak language skills may preclude young people from deriving the full benefit of the rehabilitation on offer’. Sowerbutts et al. (2021) summarised this issue by stating that there is a ‘fundamental mismatch between the communication requirements of the YJS, and the communicative abilities of many who encounter it’ . . Speech, language, and communication disabilities affect an individual’s ability to express and receive language. Often referred to as a “hidden disability”, Developmental Language Disorder (DLD) is frequently undiagnosed. Young people with DLDs account for 6% of the population but an estimated 60% of the criminal justice system. This paper considers the impact of a DLD at four stages of the criminal justice process; pre-conviction; peri-conviction; post-conviction; and post-release. Two issues from this process: compliance with legislation and dialogic legitimacy. This paper suggests four mechanisms which may enhance the process: systematic screening/assessment; training of actors; an official provision for Speech Language therapists; and Registered Intermediaries.

1JUV2 - Juvenile Justice Panel 2

Session Chair: Jonathan Ablitt

1. ‘Walking the walk’: Peer mentoring in a youth diversion service

Authors

Jonathan Ablitt

Cascade, Cardiff University

Nina Maxwell

Cascade, Cardiff University

Abstract

The use of peer mentoring in the youth justice system has been increasing in the UK. Perceived as catalysts for desistance (Nixon, 2020), peer mentors are deemed to have enhanced credibility, acceptability, and insight due to their lived experiences (Maxwell and Corliss, 2020). Their role includes offering advice and support on a range of personal, social, and emotional issues based on their personal background (Creaney, 2020). Drawing upon findings from an independent evaluation of a UK third-sector proof of concept diversion service with 11–18 year olds on the cusp of or involved in serious organised crime, this paper considers the
impact of peer mentors with lived experience of youth offending. The service was predicated on the notion that peer mentors are the crucial differentiator in diverting young people from career criminality and supporting them onto positive pathways. This paper draws upon the results from a larger mixed-methods study, and presents findings from semi-structured interviews with peer mentors, practitioners, young people and parents. Thematic analysis revealed that peer mentors emerged as a key mechanism through which service engagement was enhanced and through which changes in behaviour occurred. In their role in the service, peer mentors were perceived as credible role models (Kavanagh and Borril, 2013) who had an 'insider' understanding of the young people's experiences, motivations, obligations and complex vulnerabilities. They had 'walked the walk' themselves and personified a positive move away from career criminality, thus demonstrating and encouraging future-oriented possibilities for the young people engaged in the service.

2. Effects of multi-professional youth interventions on youth delinquency

Authors

Teemu Vauhkonen

University of Helsinki, Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy

Markus Kaakinen

University of Helsinki, Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy

Anna Raeste

University of Helsinki, Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy

Abstract

We analyze the effects of youth crime prevention interventions based on new model developed by the Finnish Ministry of Justice. In this multi-professional model, the support and services needed by the young offender are grouped in the same unit, where a certain employee has a clear overall responsibility for the young offender. In addition to crime prevention, the aim of the work is to promote social inclusion and well being among targeted young offenders. The interventions based on this new model were implemented in four different municipalities. Even all these interventions are considered to represent the same model, their implementation varies. This allows us to estimate how different implementations are associated with the effectiveness of the model. For our analysis we use high-quality register data from Finland including indicators for family background, school grades, mental health diagnosis and indicators for cognitive difficulties, socioeconomic factors, foster care, past criminal activity etc. Participants of the described interventions are identified from this data. We analyze the effect of this model and different implementations of it on future offending and social inclusion (studying, employment status etc.) among these adolescents using multivariate models with quasi-experimental designs. We also utilize longitudinal survey data which is linked to the register data. In addition, we present results from the interviews of adolescents participating
these programs as well as interviews of professionals working in them, to analyze the systematicity and local variation of the implementation between these interventions.

3. Recognition versus disrespect – reaction towards juvenile delinquents in Lithuania

Authors

Birutė Švedaitė-Sakalauskė  
*Vilnius University*

Jolita Buzaitė-Kašalynečienė  
*Vilnius University*

Vaidas Kalpokas  
*Vilnius University*

Gintautas Sakalauskas  
*Vilnius University*

Abstract

In the presentation, the relevant research results carried out by a group of Vilnius University researchers will be presented - the Grounded Theory about the reaction of helping professionals and control institutions to the juvenile delinquent behaviour to control and change it. The study allowed us to reconstruct three types of strategies of reaction towards juvenile delinquents generally used by Lithuanian social support and control systems: the so-called "recognition" strategy (based on the categories of Axel Honneth's moral theory of recognition), the "disregard" strategy, and the "pseudo-recognition" strategy. The "recognition" strategy aims to respond to the child's needs, understand her situation and find the best solutions for her future and development. Meanwhile, the 'disregard' strategy means that professionals openly or covertly ignore the child's interests or even act to their detriment. The 'pseudo-recognition' strategy means declaring the 'recognition' of children's needs, yet in the sense of actions and consequences, it is a hidden 'disregard' of the interests of children. The presentation will focus on why professionals of help and control systems employ "disregard" and "pseudo-recognition" strategies and what the consequences are not only for delinquent children but also for the help and control systems themselves. Also, what conditions are needed that professionals' actions would not increase the social exclusion of these children instead of acting in their best interests.

Authors

Jo Deakin

University of Manchester

Claire Fox

University of Manchester

Abstract

This paper considers experiences of penal and voluntary sector interventions in the lives of young people labelled as ‘troubled’ or ‘at risk’ of criminal behaviour. Drawing on data from a UK-based case study (part of a wider Horizon 2020 project, PROMISE), we focus on the narratives of young people ‘on the margins’ of society, facing multiple disadvantages, who were involved with a range of community-based interventions, specifically youth clubs, a support group for care-leavers, and a mandatory youth justice course. Touching on concepts of desistance and change, we consider how young people experience and respond to stigmatising elements prevalent in the structured interventions and everyday interactions with the institutions and agencies intended to support them. We argue that ‘promotive’ relationships between young people and the adults working with them, support young people’s process of change and enable them to challenge risk-based identities and navigate the barriers they face. Our key findings contribute to policy and practice discussions about the types of support offered to young people facing multiple disadvantages.

1JUV3 - Juvenile Justice Panel 3

Session Chair: Yana Jaspers

1. Voices of young people experiencing stop and search in Belgium.

Authors

Yana Jaspers

Vrije Universiteit Brussels

Jenneke Christiaens

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Sofie De Kimpe

Vrije Universiteit Brussel
Abstract

Identity checks are controversial in Belgium. Allegations that the police have engaged in racial profiling practices have seen riots in some major cities, and conflict between the police and young people with minority backgrounds. Academic research into citizens’ experiences with ID checks by the police are both dated and scarce in Belgium. Existing studies show that citizens, especially those of North African origin and Roma heritage, report being both overpoliced and treated disrespectfully by the police. In this contribution we present findings of two studies on youngsters’ experiences with stop and search. We propose that stop and search practices impact youngsters’, and explore how urban youth perceive the strained relationship with police and the impact this has on their self-constructed identities.

2. Juvenile Justice Policy: Assessing the Progress and the Challenges

Authors

Alida Merlo

Indiana University of Pennsylvania

Abstract

The U.S. Supreme Court addressed extreme sanctions for juveniles in five separate cases between 2005 and 2021. In its decisions on the death penalty and mandatory life sentences for youth, the majority included information on international approaches to dealing with offenders. In the wake of the Court’s actions, states amended existing statutes or drafted new laws for youth convicted and sentenced in adult criminal court. This paper assesses the progress that has occurred and challenges that remain. Two issues are examined: Life without parole sentences and racial and ethnic fairness in juvenile justice. Acknowledging the reform efforts, this paper considers whether juvenile justice policy or practice will change significantly for the remainder of this decade.

3. Indigenous Youth Correctional Overrepresentation: Considering a Range of Systemic Factors in Judicial Decision-making

Authors

Stephanie Wiley

Simon Fraser University

Helene Love

Simon Fraser University

Abstract
When it comes to the overrepresentation of certain racial and ethnic groups in the justice system, the term “systemic” is often used to refer to political, economic, and social institutions that account for past and ongoing oppression, discrimination, and inequalities. There are questions, however, of whether these factors are understood well enough to incorporate into practices and policies. In Canada, judges are instructed under both the R. v. Gladue (1999) decision and the Youth Criminal Justice Act to consider systemic factors that bring youth before the courts and divert Indigenous youth from incarceration whenever possible. However, Indigenous youth are increasingly disproportionately processed through the courts and represented in custody. To examine whether judges might be failing to appropriately apply systemic factor considerations for Indigenous youth, we rely on 247 youth court sentencing decisions to empirically examine the relationship between a range of systemic factors and sentences. Although judges are more likely to note the presence of systemic factors for Indigenous youth at the bivariate level, multivariate regression models indicate that systemic factors are not tied to their sentencing outcomes. These findings highlight concerns around whether judges appropriately consider the unique needs and background of Indigenous youth in their sentencing decisions. Considering the practical limits of legislation and judicial interpretation, we call for a need to rethink methods to successfully remedy the problem of Indigenous correctional overrepresentation in Canada.

4. Youth delinquency and ethnic background: a discussion on conceptual boundaries and empirical results

Authors

Stefaan Pleysier

Leuven Institute of Criminology, KU Leuven

Abstract

The question on the association between delinquency and ethnicity, and more specifically whether the ethnic background of young people is related to their delinquent behaviour, is not without controversy in Belgium. This contribution discusses how political debate and public opinion resulted in this specific controversy, shadowing criminological research on this topic. At the same time, we report on a previous publication and study using a large scale school survey among secondary school students in the Brussels Capital Region (Cops et al., 2014), and a repetition of that study using similar, more recent data. Apart from the contextual results and conclusions from these studies that we will present, the contribution also aims to raise debate on the problematic nature of and limits to the empirical categories at stake – ‘immigrant’ and ‘native’, or in Dutch ‘allochtoon’ and ‘autochtoon’ – and their conceptual definitions.
1. Suicidal behavior of the juvenile offender during the first six months of detention

Authors

Gabriel Tanasescu

University of Craiova Faculty of Law

Camil Tanasescu

Dimitrie Cantemir Christian University, Bucharest

Abstract

This study examines the mental processes and subjective feelings of juvenile offenders, who have experienced suicidal ideation, rumination, depression, and a state of inner emptiness in the first six months of detention. The investigation took place in the Craiova Detention Center, an institution with a guard and surveillance regime, specialized in the recovery of minors. Interpretive phenomenological analysis was used as a qualitative method and 17 young people convicted of the crime of murder were interviewed. Participants and young people with a double diagnosis who had a personality disorder, psychoticism, and who experienced alcohol and drug use were identified. The research also presents a meta-analysis of suicide risk screening tools to identify strategies for combating suicide in juvenile detention centers. When family support is lacking, or if the crime was committed against a family member, the risk of suicide increases, the suicide attempt was recorded in the first thirty days of detention for some of the participants. Impulsivity, lack of self-control, hyperactivity, reduced parental control, dropping out of school were analyzed as predictors of antisocial potential. The experience of the prison environment is overwhelming (separation from family and isolation have caused depression). The personality and behavior of the juvenile offender must be analyzed in the first days of detention, in order to prevent suicide.

2. Youth at risk - criminological approach to homelessness of youth

Authors

Małgorzata Dziewanowska

Faculty of Law and Administration, University of Warsaw, Poland

Abstract

The aim of the speech is to present the issue of homelessness of young people from a scientific, theoretical, research and practical perspective. I would like to point out why this group
requires a separate and individualized approach, and why it is important that it is consistent with the system of support for juveniles and not for adults. 6% of the homeless in Poland are people under 25. In public space, they are almost invisible, since they do not fit in with the image of the stereotypical homeless person. Homelessness is usually not their choice. It is the result of many years of neglect by the social welfare system. It very often turns out that the young homeless are children who come from dysfunctional families, were placed in foster families or in institutions for juveniles. However, upon reaching the age of 18, rarely 21, the previously offered support ends and the young person has to face adulthood on their own. As a person who offer them legal support (I work in foundation that helps homeless youth) I would like to briefly present the characteristics of this group, the legal issues that are the most common and the consequences that the society will bear if we do not change the approach to this problem. I strongly believe that this topic and the methods that we use in my foundation can serve as an example for the welfare system around the world.

3. Psychological assessments in the cases of juveniles: methods, diagnoses, and recommendations. Court file research in Poland.

Authors

Paulina Sidor-Borek

Institute of Social Prevention and Resocialisation University of Warsaw

Abstract

According to the WHO, 20% of all children in Poland suffer from various types of mental disorders. One of the most common disorders is behavioral disorders, which may be characterised, among others, by aggressive behavior or violations of social and legal norms. Mental disorders can affect the actions of juveniles and the effectiveness of ordered, social rehabilitation measures. However, in Poland, there are still doubts about these psychological reports. In many cases they are not implemented at all and, in others, there are doubts about their material value. In my presentation, I will present the characteristics of the psychological reports prepared in the cases of juveniles in connection with the demoralization or their delinquency. The presentation will be based on the results of the qualitative analysis of expert opinions, prepared within the framework of the court file research, conducted this year at the Polish Academy of Sciences. The analysis will take into account the selection of methods used by psychologists, using questionnaires, mental disorders diagnosed in minors and the recommendations made by psychologists based on their expert opinions. Other expert reports are also considered if they appear in the case files: psychiatrists and sexologists.

4. The Tentacles of School Exclusion and Youth Justice: A Contextual Understanding of Young People in Conflict with the Law

Authors

Jasmina Arnez
Abstract

In the UK, children who are excluded from school and young people who enter the criminal justice system are among the most vulnerable in society, with many experiencing addiction problems, mental health issues, and learning disabilities. Also, young people of lower socioeconomic backgrounds and Black, Asian, and Minority Ethnic backgrounds remain overrepresented in school exclusions and every part of the youth justice system. Literature in the fields of education and criminology has found that school exclusion can guide some youth towards justice involvement. The link between exclusion and youth offending has also been identified in several government and policy reports. Yet, how schooling and its disciplinary mechanisms, and the criminal justice system, might intersect and help reproduce socioeconomic, race, and gender differences, has not been adequately addressed within criminological theory and youth justice practice. This paper will draw on a contextual understanding of young people’s lives to conceptualise the relationship between school exclusion, crime, and wider ‘civic’ exclusion. In doing so, it will consider how youth justice could help identify and disrupt routes of harm in a structurally and culturally conscious way while, at the same time, avoiding the profiling of young people according to their backgrounds and personal characteristics.

1. Challenges and opportunities for an EU cooperation in youth justice matters

Authors

Jantien Leenknecht

KU Leuven

Abstract

All EU Member States provide for some sort of special regulations for juvenile suspects and offenders, which are separate from the criminal justice system that applies to adults. Those specific rules may concern the age at which a minor can be prosecuted, the type of actors that are involved in the judicial proceedings, the type of reactions that can be imposed for the offence committed, etc. The EU institutions consider the differences between the national youth justice systems too many and too significant to establish a cooperation in that field. Four of the most diverse youth justice systems within Europe are compared in terms of specialisation of their judicial actors (police, public prosecutor and court) and possible
reactions to juvenile suspects and offenders (custodial measures and their alternatives). The selected jurisdictions are Austria, the French Community of Belgium, the Netherlands and Northern Ireland. By identifying their similarities and differences, it is assessed in what areas of youth justice there might be an opportunity for cooperation and which elements pose a challenge for such cooperation.

2. Latest developments in the case law of the European Court of Human Rights on delinquent children

Authors
Michaela Trtkova
Masaryk University

Abstract
Children’s rights have been under the microscope from many perspectives. The one perspective which usually belongs to underrated and neglected ones is the perspective of children’s criminal proceedings rights. Lately, there is more attention drawn to this topic which can be caused by the general increase in juvenile delinquency. Still, it is not a topic discussed broadly enough because even though the undeniable increase, the numbers are not significant enough compared to the criminality of adults. Recently, meaning the last 10 years, there were a handful of cases taken to the ECHR which had an impact on the development in this area. The paper will aim to present these cases and introduce the most important children’s criminal proceedings rights from an international perspective. The author will also point out the specific examples of children’s rights guarantees in the Czech Republic and Norway according to these set international standards. Both the countries are criticized by the international community for different reasons – the Czechia is not careful enough considering delinquent children under 15 years committing crimes whereas Norway is sometimes careful excessively.

3. Findings from the second survey on Juvenile Courts (Jugendgerichtsbarometer II) – Perspectives of judges and prosecutors in Germany

Authors
Diana Willems
German Youth Institute
Theresia Höynck
University of Kassel

Abstract
Cooperation between juvenile justice system and youth services as well as the qualification of judges and prosecutors working with juveniles are both important topics in order to improve youth justice. Both issues are addressed within the EU Directive 2016/800 on procedural safeguards for children who are suspects or accused persons in criminal proceedings. The presentation shows data on the introduction of the directive into German law and its implementation. It obtains the perspective of judges and prosecutors, interviewed 2021/2022 via Online-Survey. The results are set in relation with data obtained in the first survey on Juvenile Courts “Jugendgerichtsbarometer I” collected in 2014.

1. Adolescent sex crime or criminalising adolescent sex? An analysis of a sample of 510 contemporary UK cases

Authors

Simon Hackett

Durham University

Abstract

Children under the age of 18 years old perpetrate a significant amount of all sexual offences. However, the sexual behaviour of children ranges widely, from those that are normative and developmentally expected, to those that are highly abnormal, abusive and violent. It is important to understand children’s sexual behaviours on a continuum to ensure that appropriate sexual behaviours in adolescence are not penalised, whilst behaviours that are abusive and harmful are dealt with appropriately by juvenile justice and child welfare agencies. This presentation will review a sample of 510 cases that represent all reports of harmful sexual behaviour by children in one police region in the UK over a twelve-month period. The importance of this data is that it represents behaviours across a wide range of age ranges and does not just report adjudicated youth, therefore casting light on the full spectrum of sexual behaviours of concern across childhood. Analysis of the data highlights the way in which such behaviours are managed and the casework decisions taken. The presentation will highlight the ethical and practical questions raised in the cases and will suggest how the effective management of such cases can be enhanced.

2. Differential characteristics between adolescent sexual reoffenders and sexual non-reoffenders: A criminological perspective on sexual reoffending

Authors

Sandra Siria
Universidad del País Vasco (UPV/EHU)

Abstract

Introduction: Several empirical studies on sexual recidivism among adolescents adjudicated for sexual offending (ASOs) exist. However, the use of official sexual crime records (new charges or convictions) and the commonly used follow-up periods underestimate the real rates of repetition of sexually coercive behavior. Additionally, scarce research has considered the criterion of reoffending to differentiate characteristics among ASOs.

Aims: The main objectives of this study were, first, to determine the prevalence rate of repetition of sexually coercive behavior in a sample of ASOs; and, second, to examine the differential characteristics associated with each group of sexual reoffenders (SR) and sexual non-reoffenders (SNR).

Methods: An ex-post-facto research was carried out to assess 73 ASOs adjudicated for sexual offending and to compare SR with SNR. Information was collected from official files and from interviews with professionals in charge and with the participants.

Results: SR had 12.95 times the odds of sexual victimization, 9.91 times the odds of having lived in a sexualized family environment, and 3 times the odds of bullying victimization. Statistically significant differences between groups were found in some sexual crime variables, but no significant differences were found on the empathy scale.

Conclusions: Using a criminological perspective rather than the legal concept of recidivism to assess the repetition of sexually coercive behavior yields higher rates of sexual reoffending but a more accurate interpretation of the dynamics of ASOs' sexual behavior. The differences between the groups show encouraging utility for the assessment and treatment of ASOs, as well as for prevention strategies.

3. All K-12 School Shooters Are Not Created Equal: Identifying New Typologies of Primary and Secondary School Violence Perpetrators

Authors

Gordon Crews

The University of Texas Rio Grande Valley

Abstract

Researchers internationally insist on combining all school violence incidents into one type of act/actor. This could not be further from the truth when examining K-12 school violence in the United States and primary/secondary school violence internationally. Public mass, university, domestic, and this violence are not the same. They have different catalysts, motivations, occurrences, and offenders. Thus, requiring different analysis/approach, and solutions. This presentation is a 10-year cumulation of examinations of school violence perpetrators in the United States. The heart of this research is an examination of 78 American K-12 school violence offenders and their acts between 1979 and 2011 (interviews/conversations/survey responses with offenders). The results have facilitated the creation 4 typologies of school violence perpetrators. Traditional are defined as those who were current students and essentially “striking back” at the students and school which they attended at the time of the violent act. Gang Related are defined as those who were identified (self/law enforcement identification) as being involved in the “gang lifestyle” and committed their acts as part of such lifestyle.
In contrast, Associated or Non-associated are identified as offenders who were older and targeted a school of which they may (Associated) or may not have (Non-Associated) any past/current involvement. These are either past students who returned to their school to commit a violent act or targeted a school in which they had no association for other reasons. The focus will be to argue these new typologies offer suggestions for improving responses to school violence around the world.

4. School Violence in U.S. Public Schools: District Level and State Level Trends.

Authors

Sesha Kethineni
Prairie View A&M University

Shumon Alam
Prairie View A&M University

Dayanand Sundaravadivelu
Prairie View A&M University

Abstract

The U.S. Department of Education, Office of Civil Rights compiles school-related offense data, including sexual violence, weapon-related incidents, and bullying and harassment. This study compares bullying and harassment incidents by gender, race, and disability, as well as sexual assault, rape/attempted rape, physical threats, robbery, homicide, and other offenses involving a firearm. A two-level HLM model shows that the average number of reported incidents of rape per district across all states is .36, and the average number of incidents across all states is 13.37. The combined average number of incidents of sexual assaults (sexual battery) and rapes (or attempted rapes) per district is 11 and across all states is 265. Additionally, the pairwise correlation shows a high correlation between sexual assaults and rape/attempted rape (.75) and homicide and firearm incidents at school (.68). In comparison, physical alterations with a firearm and sexual assault and physical altercations with a firearm and rape or attempted rape are somewhat correlated (.34 and .34, respectively). The study also identified that harassment and bullying are highly correlated for the Hispanic or Latino and English Language Learners and students with disabilities and all races. School policies of states with the highest and lowest reported incidents are reviewed to identify gaps in existing policies and programmatic needs.
1. Young suspects legal rights: listening to children’s experiences in police custody

Authors

Vicky Kemp

*University of Nottingham*

Abstract

Funded by the Nuffield Foundation, we are examining the impact of procedural safeguards on the detention and questioning of young suspects. For the first time in England and Wales, this includes engaging with children about their legal rights when detained in police custody. While child suspects have been almost invisible within the research literature, when listening to their experiences it is shocking to see the harshness and punitiveness of an adult-centred system of justice. They are often held in a cell for many hours with no distractions, and without seeing anyone other than custody staff, which isolation can build up anger and resentment, increasing the likelihood of future conflict with the police. It is mandatory for an appropriate adult to be involved, and a lawyer can be requested, but contact tends to be delayed until the police interview, which we found to be almost ten hours on average following detention. From our engagement with children while detained, we illustrate how the system is currently back to front, with children being punished prior to any finding of guilt. We also explore how such an approach undermines their legal rights.

2. Too few too count: the use of life history to understand the experience of young female offenders in the juvenile justice system

Authors

Esther Fernández-Molina

*Criminology Research Center. University of Castilla-La Mancha*

María González-Oliver

*Criminology Research Center*

Raquel Bartolomé-Gutiérrez

*Criminology Research Center. University of Castilla-La Mancha*

Abstract
The infrequency of some social events, and consequently the fact that only very small samples are available, explains why they are hardly investigated. This is the case with female offenders, especially juvenile female offenders. While there is tradition in criminological research on or with women in prison, there is truly little work on or with young women offenders. Their criminal trajectories are little known and, given their lesser presence in the criminal system, resources and intervention programmes are not suitable for them. It is unknown if this lack of knowledge and attention to their trajectories influences their personal experience when they are prosecuted in the criminal system. This work aims to increase knowledge about the experience through the Spanish juvenile justice system of young women offenders through their life stories. A case study is presented to assess the applicability and validity of the several retrospective techniques (life history calendar, life diagrams, life as a...) in order to analyse trajectories people with unstable or disordered lives and with few resources to relate their experiences.

3. The experiences and perceptions of youth offenders of the youth justice process

Authors

Stephanie Rap

University of Amsterdam

Abstract

In several international and European legal standards the right to be heard and to participate is laid down for youth offenders, below the age of 18. Legally, participation in a criminal process is regarded as part of the right to a fair trial. In psychological research, certain benefits of participation in legal procedures have been identified as well, such as perceiving the procedures as fairer and accepting the decision that is taken (i.e. procedural justice). However, a large body of research shows that children and young people feel ill prepared and informed, and are stressed about their participation in legal procedures. This hypothesis is tested among young people who have been or still are involved in youth justice procedures in the Netherlands. A survey has been developed in which the concepts information provision, legal and emotional support, and participation are operationalized in multiple choice and open questions, to gain insight into the experiences and perceptions of youth with the youth justice process. The survey has been distributed among young people detained in youth custodial institutions and youth receiving support from the youth probation service. In this paper the preliminary results of this study will be presented, centered around the question how young people feel treated by professionals in the youth justice system and whether they feel that they can participate in a meaningful manner.
4. Processing the invisible man in the untouchable courts: small story narratives.

Authors

Johanne Miller

University of the West of Scotland

Abstract

The larger, public narrative within Scotland’s youth justice is that of a welfare based system that places children and young people at its centre. Yet, the small story narratives of young people with lived experience of this system tell a different story. This presentation explores the small stories that young people with justice experience shared of their interactions with the courts and sentencing practices that occurred in their larger narratives of justice experience. Small story analysis allows the analyst to draw on the smaller, often mundane narrative orientations that individuals engage in which can help depict the functions that these larger narratives perform in their lives (Georgakapoulou, 2020). These small stories depicted a Kafkaesque landscape in which young people were processed within a system that rendered them invisible and voiceless bodies. Their small stories highlighted that the predominant welfare discourse that permeates society within Scotland was damaging, as it often hid oppressive and punitive practices within a wider narrative of welfarism. In moving away from the larger canonical narrative and prioritising small stories, young people's positioning within and by the court system brought to the fore its impact on their social and personal identities. Small story analysis helped bring out their untold and often silenced stories.

1JUV8 - Juvenile Justice Panel 8

Session Chair: Susan Frazier-Kouassi

1. The sibling bond: Addressing physical and emotional sibling violence

Authors

Eva Van Kelecom

Leuven Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Sibling relationships provide one of the most stable and powerful social contexts. However, conflict occurs within almost all close relationships and sibling relationships are no exception. Most siblings fight or argue at some point, which raises the important question at which point healthy sibling conflict turns into sibling violence. Despite the increasing focus on child abuse in the sixties and intimate partner violence and elderly abuse in the seventies, the phenomenon of sibling violence has come to the attention of researchers, human service professionals and the media only recently. For a long time, any form of aggression among siblings has been
considered as harmless, and has been tolerated or minimized. Meanwhile, increasing evidence has made clear that abusive sibling interactions are widespread and sibling violence is assumed to be the most common form of family violence, with detrimental effects on victims. On the one hand this contribution aims to reflect on the delineation of sibling violence in existing research. On the other hand we present our empirical research design which focuses on the experiences and needs as a result of sibling violence from the perspective of adolescents involved in sibling violence, as well as their parents.

2. Child criminal exploitation: working with parents rather than against them.

Authors

Nina Maxwell

Cascade, Cardiff University

Abstract

There has been growing interest in child criminal exploitation in the UK due to changes in the drug supply model since the 2010s. This has been associated with the saturation of the drugs market in urban areas alongside a reduction in youth services and education, training and employment opportunities for young people. These new and emerging drug supply models have been underpinned by the criminal exploitation of young people; they have been actively targeted, groomed and forced, manipulated or coerced into criminal activities. Drawing upon complexity theory (Pycroft and Bartollas, 2014), it is argued that the drug supply model varies according to the local landscape, drug supply operation and the actors within the network (Harding, 2020). Described as an extra-familial issue (Firmin, 2017), child criminal exploitation often occurs away from the young person’s home, in their local communities and largely through contact with their peers. Yet parents are often blamed and held to account by professionals for their child's criminality and failure to safeguard them. This paper addresses the current research gap relating to parent experiences of child criminal exploitation. Such perspectives are important given the widely accepted relevance of family and household factors in a child’s susceptibility to exploitation.

3. Parent-Engagement Programs to Reduce Truancy: A Systematic Review

Authors

Susan Frazier-Kouassi

Prairie View A&M University

Sesha Kethineni

Prairie View A&M University

Abstract
Truancy or unexcused absence from school impacts students’ academic performance and often results in dropping out of school. Studies have found that truant youths differ in family, school, community, and contextual risk factors. However, the most critical factors noted in studies are parental attitudes and involvement in their children's education. Many countries have developed programs that focus on parental participation to improve their children's academic performance. However, very few studies have addressed the impact of parental involvement programs on truancy or school dropout. The current Campbell Collaboration systematic review uses rigorous criteria and comprehensive search strategies to identify effective parental engagement programs that specifically address truancy. This systematic review, covering the 19 years of research (2000-2020), identified 20 best practices and promising programs that address truancy. These programs range from home-based programs to psychoeducational programs to mere “nudge-letter” intervention. This systematic review will inform schools and other key stakeholders in developing effective policies and programs.

**1JUV9 - Juvenile Justice Panel 9**

 sesión: Paula Martins

1. Mobile Phone Administration of ISRD4 - An Exploratory Study

Authors

Paula Martins  
Research Centre on Child Studies - University of Minho (Portugal)

Diana Diogo  
Centre of Psychology - University of Minho (Portugal)

Abstract

The use of electronic devices to administer survey questionnaires has received increasing attention. While it maximizes the reach and speed of data collection and reduces costs, their potential implications for data quality must be considered. To accomplish this goal, we translated the ISRD4 questionnaire from the original English to Portuguese, including the internet based sample version. Subsequently, an exploratory study was carried out to investigate: a) the content and format adequacy of the questionnaire and of the device from the respondents' perspective; b) the variation of the participants' answers depending: i) on whether they were alone or accompanied while responding, ii) on their gender, iii) on their SES, and iv) on their perception of violence. Using a mixed method approach, firstly we conducted a focus group with 6 participants (four of which girls), aged between 18–19 years (M = 18.33; DP = 0.47). Afterwards, a non-probabilistic sample of 78 participants of the same age span, 63% girls (M = 18.35; SD = .48) responded to the version B of ISRD4. We verified an association between reported delinquent behavior and the perception of violence. Likewise, gender proved to be associated to reported delinquent behaviors, in
particular “serious” ones. In contrast, no statistically significant associations were found between the participants’ socioeconomic status and their delinquent behaviors reported. In conclusion, in this study the mobile phone proved to be an appropriate instrument to measure juvenile delinquent behavior.

2. International data collection on juvenile justice

Authors

Mélanie Tiago

*International Institute for the Rights of the Child; University of Lausanne*

Claudia Campistol

*International Institute for the Rights of the Child; Fondation Vaudoise de Probation*

Yann Colliou

*International Institute for the Rights of the Child*

Abstract

Accurate international data on children in contact with the law are scarce, dispersed, and difficult to access. Taking this lack into account, the International data collection on juvenile justice project was launched by the Institute for the Rights of Children, in collaboration with Terre des Hommes. This project aims to collect, centralise, and publish, in a user-friendly way, existing data on children in contact with the law around the world to share a more complete overview of statistics on global juvenile justice. This will not only contribute to the development of criminal policies but is also of considerable value for academics, researchers, and practitioners. Furthermore, these kinds of data can be used for the evaluation of programs, policies, and interventions as well as for the monitoring of compliance with international standards, the promotion of knowledge and exchange of good practices between countries and for purposes of international comparisons. Finally, it can also contribute to the development of a more rigorous view of the juvenile justice and delinquency among mass media and the general population. Statistical information on children in contact with the law was thus collected from the existing official data sources or published research and centralised into a database which feeds a user-friendly interactive dashboard.

3. The role of communication in the youth justice

Authors

Erika Varadi-Csema

*MFI (Ferenc Mádl Institute of Comparative Law)*

Abstract
The communication of minors has so far had several characteristics, mainly in connection with their cognitive and psychological development. However, digitalization and the appearance of ICT have further widened the gap between the adult and juvenile communication styles. The aim of the presentation, beyond analyzing these peculiarities and their reasons, is to show their consequences in youth criminal justice, especially in testimony, remote hearing and judicial decision-making.

1JUV10 - Juvenile Justice Panel 10

Session Chair: Emma Hadermann

1. Monitoring and evaluation of the new Flemish youth justice system

Authors

Emma Hadermann
Leuven Institute of Criminology

Stefaan Pleysier
Leuven Institute of Criminology

Johan Put
Leuven Institute of Criminology / Institute for Social Law

Abstract

As a result of the sixth state reform in Belgium in 2014, all competences with regard to youth justice are devolved to the communities. In Flanders, this led to the Youth Delinquency Decree of 15 February 2019. The decree came into force on 1 September 2019; it includes the obligation to carry out an evaluation within three years of its entry into force. Evidence-based working is put forward as one of the important principles in the new decree. What works must be strengthened, what does not work must be adjusted or abandoned. Our preliminary research focused on the preparation of a (structural) monitoring and an evaluation of the new youth justice decree and compromises two parts: (1) the execution of a 'baseline measurement' about the situation before the decree entered into force, and (2) the development of a research design for the structural monitoring and evaluation of the Flemish youth justice system. The position of the public prosecutor, as adapted by the new decree, is used as an example to explain the research design of the preliminary research, as well as to shed light on how the Flemish youth justice decree can be (structurally) monitored and evaluated in the future.
2. The lawyer’s role in plea bargaining in the Spanish juvenile justice system

Authors

Alicia Montero Molera

University of Castilla-La Mancha

Esther Fernández Molina

University of Castilla-La Mancha

María José Bernuz Beneitez

University of Zaragoza

Abstract

Nowadays plea bargaining is a common and accepted legal practice in the Spanish juvenile courts. The main objective of this research is to explore the role played by lawyers when advising juveniles on whether or not to plead. Specifically, we have analysed whether there are legal or extra-legal variables that may influence this decision and to find out the different positions of lawyers and juvenile offenders on how they face this process. This research includes a mixed methodology: we reviewed 522 judicial records of children prosecuted in Castilla-La Mancha (Spain) and interviewed 10 lawyers and 10 juveniles serving a half-open custody measure. Our preliminary results find that 67% of juveniles are convicted through a plea bargain. Thus, we have found that juveniles with a public defender are more likely to accept a plea bargain. Likewise, it is observed that through a plea bargain the adolescent agrees to plead guilty to the charges in return of a lenient sentence. Lawyers defend plea bargaining; and juveniles, advised by lawyers, tend to accept the plea agreement thinking that it is their best option before the hearing, unaware of the future implications of having taken this decision. Results and implications of this work are discussed.

3. Responsibility in the context of the positive project in the Flemish juvenile justice

Authors

Ibe Coeck

Leuven Institute of Criminology - KU Leuven University

Abstract

Since September 1, 2019, the Flemish juvenile delinquency decree has come into force. One of the central beliefs from which it departs, is to more explicitly consider and approach juveniles from the age of 12 as responsible young people. The minor offender should take responsibility for his/her actions, understand the consequences and repair the damage in a meaningful way for all potentially involved parties. To empower them to take responsibility, there is a ‘new’ reaction, the so-called positive project. The goal is to offer young offenders the opportunity to
take the initiative themselves to provide a constructive, useful and meaningful response. In a
strict interpretation, it is not about being held responsible, but about taking responsibility
themselves. But what does it actually mean, being responsible and taking responsibility for
your actions? In short, responsibility is a far from clear concept and although it emerges more
explicitly nowadays, rarely it is said what it implies. This paper is part of an action research
that aims to provide insight into the development and application of the positive project,
including the way in which the concept of responsibility takes shape.

1JUV11 - Juvenile Justice Panel 11

Session Chair: Ursula Ruiz Cabello

1. Juvenile recidivism: A follow-up study in the Brazilian juvenile and penal
Justice System

Authors

Rafaelle Costa
University of São Paulo

André Vilela Komatsu
University of São Paulo

Camilla Lisboa Andrade
University of São Paulo

Thales Mozaner Romano
University of São Paulo

Bruno César da Silva
University of São Paulo

Marina Rezende Bazon
University of São Paulo

Abstract

Differences in research designs and methodologies, and especially definitions of recidivism
point to varied and sometimes inconsistent empirical data. Adopting as definition, the
presence of new official records, the objectives of this study were to estimate the recidivism
rate, to characterize the offending trajectory and to assess possible associations between
psychosocial variables in 118 male juvenile offenders who were in freedom-restrictive
measures and on parole in Ribeirão Preto, Brazil. Data collection was conducted in two
moments: T1 (sample mean age of 17.8 years) in which institutional, psychological, personal, relational, social, and criminal conduct variables were assessed, and T2 (sample mean age of 22.8 years), when database was complemented with variables regarded to offending trajectory characteristics, socio-educational measures in both times of investigation, and sentences in the adult penal system. Through descriptive statistics and logistic regression analyses, it was possible to identify a high recidivism rate (62%), of which the majority were at a detention center in T1 (70%), and the recidivism identified in the adult penal system in T2 (73%). Although no psychosocial variables showed significant associations with the recidivism, it was possible to observe an increase in chance of reoffending according to duration of measure, frequency of self-reported offenses, weekly substance use, race (being black) and record of delinquency before age 14. Data highlight low effectiveness of Brazilian Juvenile Justice System and highlight the influence of social variables in recidivism, such as the selectivity of arrests by the police and the Justice System.

2. Risk recidivism assessment in youth offenders from ethnic minorities.

Authors

Lidón Villanueva

Universitat Jaume I

Aitana Gomis-Pomares

Universitat Jaume I

Abstract

The amount of research with ethnic minorities and risk assessment in youth offending remains relatively modest and shows ambiguous findings. Moreover, most of it has been carried out in prospective studies with English-speaking populations and no comparison group (non-ethnic group). Therefore, the objective was to examine the predictive validity and disparate impact of the Youth Level Service/Case Management Inventory (YLS/CMI) in two Spanish group minorities of young offenders (Arab and Roma minor offenders). The participants consisted of 88 Roma youth offenders, 116 Arab youth offenders and 135 non-minority youth offenders, aged between 14 and 17 years old. Their risk of recidivism was assessed by means of the YLS/CMI Inventory and their recidivism rate was obtained from the Juvenile Justice Department. Although predictive validity was moderately good for both minority groups, cultural differences were found in both cases (underclassification errors in the case of Arab minority and overclassification errors in the Roma minority). This suggests that not only are risk factors reflecting the practices and norms of the social group analysed, but that there is a disparate impact leading to differences in mean scores between racial groups. This violates the right of children to be equal before the law and emphasises the importance of routinely testing assessment tools for possible biases based on race or ethnicity.
3. Evaluation of the preventive probation

Authors

Karolina Balogh

Centre for Social Sciences, Institute for Sociology; ELTE University

Abstract

The focus of my research is the institution of the preventive probation introduced in 2015 which legislature aims to prevent criminal behavior of the group of children and youngsters. The legislation of preventive probation has been included in the XXXI Act of 1997 therefore, officially it belongs to the institution of child protection system, however, the execution itself mainly falls under the responsibility of probationers in the criminal justice system. Even though experts in the field and the probationers themselves criticized and had doubts about this approach, preventive probation came into action. The biggest concern was the emplacement of the act in the legal system, the mixture of different policies – child protection and jurisdiction – which could pose a threat to the emergence of procedural assurance, and concerns regarding children’s rights have also arisen. Even so, the act has been introduced, since according to the legislator by proposing preventive probation not only the child protection but also the criminal justice preserves their structure, and by providing the right flexibility it improves efficient interaction. My research examined the success of the measure through 25 interviews with professionals in the field. The interviews were conducted in all (NUTS 2) regions of Hungary. My presentation will show the results of the research, which highlight the problems of preventive probation.

4. The exception of the exception: The punishment in juvenile prisons

Authors

Ursula Ruiz Cabello

Pompeu Fabra University

Abstract

The breach on adult and juvenile criminal justice systems are based on the aim of educate, reintegrate and care juvenile offenders and the regarding of need of teenagers during their growing process. As a consequence, the punishment shall be adapted to the circumstances of this group. The adaptation even reaches the juvenile deprivation of liberty. In this sense, according to international standards juvenile deprivation of liberty institutions are more similar to educative institutions than adult prisons. It results in the adaptation of its architecture, offered services and rules of coexistence. However, it has been noticed that some domestic legislations make an exception in the regulation of juvenile institutions’ disciplinary regime. In this field, the rehabilitative and child-friendly justice discourse is replaced by a punitive one. In the core of the punitive discourse underpin order, discipline, and dangerousness regards. To explore the paradox of disciplinary regime in the juvenile criminal
justice two analyses are done on European juvenile criminal justice systems: firstly, a descriptive adult and juvenile legislation analysis is carried out to find difference and similarities. Secondly, a text analysis is applied to understand the meanings of concepts and its implications in the construction of ‘discipline’ in juvenile institutions.

1JUV12 - Juvenile Justice Panel 12

Session Chair: Yannick van den Brink

1. Black and Mixed heritage boys and young men in the Criminal and Mental Health systems. A Fanonian model of critical engagement

Authors

John Wainwright
University of Central Lancashire

Mick McKeown
University of Central Lancashire

Abstract

This paper draws on the published work of Frantz Fanon to engage critically with the findings of a qualitative study of the experiences of 25 black and mixed heritage boys /young men in the criminal Justice and mental health systems in Liverpool. Fanon’s critique of colonialism and racism chime with some of the experiences of black and mixed heritage boys and young men in these systems and the wider City of Liverpool. Findings that emerged from the participants included the experience of racism within the mental health and criminal justice systems and the wider city, along with the impact of exclusion from opportunities of education and employment. In particular, in educational settings, some black and mixed heritage boys and young men discussed being pathologized as being aggressive and being diagnosed as having social, emotional and mental health needs (SEMH). This often led to exclusion from mainstream education and a pathway into the criminal justice system. A core theme of the study was identity, intersecting experiences as black and mixed heritage boys' and young men’s offending behaviour, including masculinity, poverty and contested places and spaces. Finally, Fanon’s work on decolonisation provides an opportunity of co-working with black and mixed heritage boys and young men to enable effective and empowering intervention for them to aspire to wider opportunities and horizons in the future.
2. 21 years of juvenile delinquency and convictions in Switzerland: the evolution among Swiss minors and young foreigners

Authors

Giang Ly Isenring

Swiss Federal Statistical Office - Swiss Federal Department of Home Affairs

Abstract

The presentation provides an overview of 21 years of juvenile delinquency and convictions in Switzerland. The statistics of penal convictions for minors has been held by the Federal Statistical Office (FSO) from 1999 to 2019. These were juvenile convictions communicated by the juvenile courts, related to all offences under the Penal Code, the Narcotics Act (LStup), the Federal Acts on Foreign Nationals and Integration, the Federal Act on Narcotics and the Traffic Road Law. In addition to the offences, information on the minor convicted and the sanctions pronounced are also available. In Switzerland, most minors convicted were Swiss. However, conviction rates per 10,000 minors indicate that foreigners holding a residence permit have proportionately more often convicted than the young Swiss. The presentation offers further insights and reflections on this observation. The essential question being: what makes juvenile delinquency more likely to occur?

3. Cumulative Disadvantage and Youth Court Decision-Making

Authors

Yannick van den Brink

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam / University of Cambridge

Caroline Lanskey

University of Cambridge

Abstract

The disproportionate representation of youth from racial and ethnic minorities, youth with disabilities and youth from low socioeconomic backgrounds in custodial settings is a reality in many youth justice systems across the globe. Evidence suggests that this is not merely a result of differential forms and rates of offending, but is often fuelled by disparities in decision-making throughout the youth justice process. Drawing from the theoretical concept of ‘cumulative (dis)advantage’, a systematic review of empirical research and primary data from observations and interviews in Dutch and English youth courts, we explore how young people’s early life course (dis)advantages permeate and shape youth court decision-making. In this paper, we particularly focus on whether and how (dis)advantages and inequalities experienced by youth in interlocking systems (i.e., education, child welfare) might permeate decision-making in the youth justice system. Finally, we reflect on the normative question of how youth justice actors should address young people’s early life course (dis)advantages in their youth
justice decisions, in light of the principle of equality and other key principles and objectives of
the youth justice system.

1JUV13- Juvenile Justice Panel 13
Session Chair: Liese Hofkens

1. The crime prevention for the youth inmates at the rehabilitation clinics installed at the region: `Los Valles´, Jalisco, Mexico
Authors
Axel Francisco Orozco Torres
Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles
Maria Beas Hernández
Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles
Alejandro Consevida Ramos
Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles

Abstract
The link between drug use and criminal behaviour is a long-studied and analyzed issue, however the increase in both conducts -drug use and delinquency- in young people is worrying and therefore it is necessary to generate policies and strategies to reduce them. To achieve this, the Mexican national juvenile justice law called: `Ley Nacional del Sistema Integral de Justicia Penal para Adolescentes´ -National Law of the Criminal Justice System for Adolescents- contemplates some provisions on it, however, this research is about only one of those: the specialized rehabilitation clinics for youth people; centers that must supply a complete attention to the inmates and with a total warrant and respect for their human rights. Therefore, this research have a double core objective, in one side, to diagnose that the rehabilitation clinics installed at the `Los Valles´, Jalisco, Mexico, a geographical region at the occident of the country, accomplish the legal and health requirements; in the other side, to design a crime prevention program for the youth inmates at the rehabilitation clinics.

2. Care-experienced children’s pathways and experiences through the youth justice system in England
Authors
Anne-Marie Day
Keele University

Abstract

This presentation will be based on 2 research studies based in the North of England considering the experiences of care-experienced children in the youth justice system. The first focused on children in care’s perceptions of their pathways into offending, and the second focused on their experiences of incarceration. The disproportionate representation in juvenile justice systems of children in the care of the state is a major concern internationally. However, the voices of this particular group are largely absent from policy debates and the international research-base. This paper starts to correct that deficit by exploring the perceptions of children in care currently in the youth justice system. A common theme of ‘survival’ is evident across both studies. The children described features of the care system that challenged their sense of self and place in the world. The children’s reactions to this challenge often resulted in behaviours that further excluded and criminalised them. Once in youth custody, the findings suggest that the children’s behaviours can be understood largely as strategies for surviving the hostile environment in which they find themselves. The presentation seeks to highlight specific elements of the care and custodial environments and offers an insight into how they may impact upon a child’s sense of self and place in the world. The findings will be considered in light of children’s experiences of custody during Covid-19, and how this may further impact upon their sense of self and strategies for survival. Finally, recommendations and implications for practice will be explored.

3. Joint or separate placement of juvenile offenders and young people in an alarming situation in a closed youth institution: what is child rights proof?

Authors

Liese Hofkens

Teaching assistant and PhD candidate, Institute for Social Law and Leuven Institute of Criminology, KU Leuven

Abstract

In the Flemish Community, young people who have (presumably) committed an offence and young people in alarming situations can both be placed in a closed unit of a community institution for special youth assistance when subjected to the residential measure of closed placement. One effect of this is that perpetrators of a particular crime, such as sexual abuse, can be in the same residential unit as victims of such a crime. The new Juvenile Delinquency Decree will, from 1 September 2022 on, put an end to this possibility of joint placement. With this example as inspiration, the aim of this presentation is to explore the vision of international and European children’s rights instruments on the joint or separate placement of juvenile offenders and young people in alarming situations in a closed youth institution. Although children’s rights instruments prefer the separate placement, they do not prohibit joint placement. However, both situations have to comply with several safeguards: the best interests of the child, appropriate care and treatment, promotion of reintegration and avoidance of
delinquent behaviour. These four criteria are an important guideline for the authorities in making the joint or separate placement of both categories of young people child rights proof.
2. Quantitative Methods in Criminology (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

2QUANTo - PAP1 - Measurement Error in Crime Data

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jose Pina-Sánchez

In this panel we explore the implications of using police data - known to be heavily prone to different measurement error mechanisms - in criminological research, and propose new forms of crime data that could be considered as an alternative to police statistics.

1. The Impact of Measurement Error in Regression Models Using Police Recorded Crime Rates

Authors

Jose Pina-Sánchez

University of Leeds

David Buil-Gil

University of Manchester

Ian Brunton-Smith

University of Surrey

Alexandru Cernat

University of Manchester

Abstract

Objectives: Assess the extent to which measurement error in police recorded crime rates impact the estimates of regression models exploring the causes and consequences of crime.

Methods: We focus on linear models where crime rates are included either as the response or as an explanatory variable. We consider systematic errors in the form of under-recorded crime, and random errors in the form of recording inconsistencies. The extent to which such measurement error mechanisms impact model parameters is demonstrated algebraically and graphically using simulations. Results: The impact of measurement error is highly variable. Depending on the crime type, spatial resolution, but also where and how police recorded crime rates are introduced in the model, measurement error induced biases could range from negligible to severe. We also demonstrate how in some instances the impact of measurement error could be eliminated using log-transformations. Conclusions: The validity of a large share
of the evidence base exploring the effects and consequences of crime is put into question. Future studies should anticipate the impact in their findings and employ sensitivity analysis if the expected measurement error induced bias is non-negligible.

2. Improving the quality of police recorded cybercrime and fraud data: a case study of the UK’s national reporting centre Action Fraud

Authors

Sara Correia
University of Swansea

Abstract

Recent work has explored the opportunities presented by the crime report data collected by the UK’s national reporting centre, Action Fraud (AF). However, their quality and its implications for data users, including researchers and practitioners, has not been systematically analysed. This paper outlines the challenges and opportunities of using AF data in cybercrime victimisation research and practice, making recommendations to improve the quality of these data. The author has undertaken two studies using samples of AF data pertaining to crime reports within Wales, between 2014 and 2020. Quality diagnostic checks and reflections on methodological decisions were considered across both studies. Key themes were identified and discussed with data provider representatives and a broader group of researchers.

The strengths and limitations of AF data are discussed and recommendations for improvements made with reference to four quality dimensions including 1) the relevance of these data to its users; 2) their accuracy and reliability; 3) the consistency of recording and its impact on coherence and comparability; and 4) the accessibility and timeliness of the data. Proposed solutions, including a set of quality metrics and the development of a data catalogue, are relevant to crime recording beyond this case study.

3. Synthetic crime data to study local patterns of reporting and recording

Authors

David Buil-Gil
University of Manchester

Ian Brunton-Smith
University of Surrey

Jose Pina-Sánchez
University of Leeds
Alexandru Cernat

University of Manchester

Abstract

Police crime data provides only a partial picture of the true extent of crime, with surveys identifying a large number of ‘hidden’ victims. This gap between police records and ‘true’ level of crime has been attributed to a range of mechanisms including an unwillingness for some victims to report their experiences to the police, coupled with inconsistencies in police recording practices, and errors in the translation of police records into official statistics. The implications of failing to adjust for these hidden crimes have been shown to be severe, affecting the validity of models relying on police data. Comparing police records against victim surveys presents us with a potential framework to adjust model estimates. However, victim surveys spatial resolution is generally limited to regional comparisons, which affects our understanding of the prevalence of measurement error in police data at the local area level. We explore this problem using a novel synthetic population dataset estimating the prevalence of crime England and Wales at all relevant spatial levels. Specifically, we match the UK population on basic demographics from the Census, with each resident given a victimisation profile derived from the Crime Survey for England and Wales.

2QUANT0 - PAP2 - Understanding the perception-choice process of criminal action

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Julia Weymeirsch

Based on the work of Lindenberg (e.g., 1993, 1996) on framing processes, frame selection theory or the model of frame selection (e.g., Esser 1996; Kroneberg 2005, 2007), and other approaches from the sociological theory of action in criminology such as the Situational Action Theory (e.g. Wikström et al. 2012), a situational perspective on social action is applied. Considering personal characteristics along with influences of the (social) environment is central in the explanation of criminal, respectively deviant, behavior. Thus particularly focusing on situational causes of behavior can best be addressed through the perceptual decision-making process. Therefore, criminal behavior must first be perceived as an alternative of action before it can (deliberately or habitually) be chosen and performed. Neither the person nor the setting exclusively define an individual’s behavior. However, the course of decision-making is induced and guided by the situation as a person–environment interaction. In this context, “perception” is associated with an individual’s environment and “choice” with an individual’s action. For this reason, the panel targets the question on “how can the perception-choice process be analyzed?” In addition, we want to provide further insights into situations in which individuals perceive crime as an alternative and act accordingly.
1. On the relevance of two-stage modeling of criminal behavior

Authors

Julia Weymeirsch
Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt

Stefanie Eifler
Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt

Abstract

Action-theoretical approaches emphasize the crucial role of situational causes in the context of criminal and deviant behavior (e.g., Kroneberg 2007; Wikström et al. 2012). The underlying decision-making process is theoretically modeled as a two-stage process. Yet, this process has been addressed empirically in different ways (see Eifler 2009). Previous modeling of this process, however, does not sufficiently consider the perceptual level. Based on a broad version of rational choice theory, this paper focuses on the situational causes of everyday criminal behavior in the context of a perceptual decision-making process. Survey-experimental data with special attention to the influences of morality, serve as an example of application. These were collected in the context of a randomized postal survey in a larger city in eastern Germany. Our results highlight the relevance of conceptualizing and measuring the perceptual component within a two-stage model of criminal action. By explicitly empirically considering the first stages, it is possible to directly test action-theoretical assumptions in the future.


Authors

Fabian Hasselhorn
University of Cologne

Sebastian Sattler
Bielefeld University

Floris van Veen
University of Erfurt

Guido Mehlkop
University of Erfurt

Carsten Sauer
Bielefeld University
Abstract

Criminal action, according to Situational Action Theory (SAT), is a two-stage process consisting of a perception and a choice process. This Germany-wide vignette study (N=3,088, participants recruited offline) provides an explicit and extensive test of these processes. It experimentally varied the informal moral context, deterrence (sanctions and detection risk), and possible gains of selling prescription drugs illegally in a 2x2x2x2 between-subject design. Personal morality and self-control were measured. Double-hurdle models show that personal morality served as a filter for the perception of criminal alternatives. Law-conforming moral context information, high self-control, and deterrence lowered the crime willingness. Thereby, this study underlines the usefulness of an explicit modelling of the dual-process of criminal conduct, in which certain antecedents only play a role in a certain process. While several findings corroborate assumptions from SAT, an influence of the informal moral context was only found in the choice process, not in the perception process.

3. The relevance of norms for decisions on theft by finding

Authors

Alexander Betz

Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt

Stefanie Eifler

Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt

Abstract

At the centre of this study is the theoretical and empirical analysis of norms for criminal decision making within the framework of everyday life. Our research is based on ideas from an integrative action theoretical approach based on the Model of Frame-Selection (Esser, LIT; Kroneberg, LIT) which conceptualizes criminal decisions as the outcome of a perception-choice process. We take up this approach to develop contrasting hypotheses on possible influences of norms on criminal decision making. Empirical analyses are based on data collected by means of a mail survey (n = 2,383) of a disproportional stratified random sample of residents from an East German city. In this survey, opportunities for theft by finding were described with vignettes, thereby employing a 2x2 factorial between-subjects design. Data analyses are carried out using both mediator and moderator models in order to estimate the influences of the theoretically specified predictors sequentially and simultaneously. The study’s results support the relevance of norms for both stages of the perception-choice process. However, the results also indicate that further theoretical elaboration and refinement with regard to the relevance of norm internalization for criminal decision making is required. Finally, the results are discussed with respect to theoretical and methodological aspects.
Working Group Panels

2QUANT1 -- Methodological developments in research on recidivism and repeat offending

Session Chair: Nikolaj Tollenaar

1. Increasing inequality in recidivism among juvenile offenders in the Netherlands

Authors

Sanne Boschman
WODC (Netherlands Research and Knowledge Centre of the Ministry of Justice and Security)

Tjeerd Piersma
WODC (Research and Documentation Centre)

Gijs Weijters
WODC (Research and Documentation Centre)

Abstract

Increasing inequality in recidivism among juvenile offenders in the Netherlands. About one third of the juvenile offenders in the Netherlands is reconvicted within two years. There are large differences in recidivism between subgroups of offenders defined by socioeconomic, sociodemographic, judicial and neighbourhood characteristics. International research shows that youth crime is declining, however especially among specific groups of juveniles. Are similar unequal trends also visible when we study recidivism? We use data on the judicial history and recidivism of all juvenile offenders convicted in the Netherlands in 2010 up to and including 2017 from the Dutch Research and Policy Database for Judicial Information (OBJD) and combine this with data on socioeconomic and sociodemographic characteristics from Statistics Netherlands. We estimate Cox proportional hazard models to estimate the risk factors for recidivism. Interaction effects between the year of conviction and background characteristics show which background characteristics have become stronger risk factors for recidivism in more recent years. Being male and having prior convictions are the most important risk factors for recidivism. Also household characteristics such as having a teenage mother, having many siblings or living in a single parent household are related to higher recidivism risk. Juveniles who work or follow education have a lower recidivism risk. Recidivism risk were already high among juveniles with prior convictions and in neighbourhoods with high crime rates and have further increased, leading to an increasing inequality in recidivism risks between people with and people without prior convictions and between neighbourhoods with high and low crime rates.
2. Constructing a graph-based Integrated Historical Database (IHD) to study Recidivism and Criminal Careers

Authors

Patrick Jeuniaux
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Benjamin Mine
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Luc Robert
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Eric Maes
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Tom Geudens
Neo4j

Abstract

For the past 10 years, Belgium has made some investments in research projects to close a nationwide knowledge gap on recidivism and criminal careers. One of these projects aims at producing reliable statistics on these phenomena, on the basis of an Integrated Historical Database (IHD). The data to feed into the IHD was extracted from a conviction database (regarding persons convicted over the 1995-2020 period) and a detention database (regarding persons detained over the 1974-2014 period). A key feature of the IHD is that it allows reconstructing the criminal careers of individuals on the basis of both conviction and detention events, while adjusting for the time at risk for recidivism. To facilitate its construction and its analysis the IHD is modelled as a graph (i.e., a set of nodes connected by edges). A particularly difficult challenge in achieving the IHD lied in the integration of the data, i.e., the identification of those individuals who are present in both conviction and detention datasets, whereas the datasets shared no unique identification variable. The presentation focuses on how the graph-based technology helped solve this crucial challenge.

3. The effectiveness of the institute for habitual offenders: a replication study

Authors

Nikolaj Tollenaar
WODC (Research and documentation centre)

André van der Laan

WODC (Research and documentation centre)

Rik Beerthuizen

WODC (Research and documentation centre)

Abstract

In this observational replication research, we explore the application of methods for multiple pre-measurements of the outcome in an effect study of the measure for habitual offenders (ISD) on post-release recidivism frequency, over the release period 2007-2016. The ISD-measure is a two year measure for very frequent offenders in the Netherlands, intended for incapacitation and/or treatment for those motivated. An earlier study suffered from regression to the mean, because judges impose the measure on the momentarily most frequent offenders in the Netherlands, leading to biased effect estimates if pre-treatment differences on the outcome are left uncontrolled. Here, we computed the effect estimates of the ISD-treatment using stratified propensity score matched control groups, combined with a multiple time point difference-in-difference regression and a lagged dependent variables regression. The used methods require different sets of untestable assumptions, which we discuss. Moreover, we discuss the estimation of the change in effectiveness over time, specifically pre- and post nationwide adjustments of the execution of the measure.

4. Specialist or Generalist? Portrait of a Repeat Offender in Russia

Authors

Diana Chistyakova

The Herzen State Pedagogical University of Russia

Svetlana Zhuchkova

HSE University

Arina Leontyeva

Tomsk State University

Vladimir Kudryavtsev

European University at Saint-Petersburg

Abstract

Since the 1980s, the question of the existence of a criminal's specialization, i.e., the tendency to commit the same type of crime, remains open in criminology. Empirical studies on this topic show contradictory results. While some studies clearly distinguish criminals who are
specialists in certain categories of crimes, other studies rather support the universal nature of the criminals' activities. The observed differences in the results can be explained by differences in the methodology of the research related to different operationalization of the concepts, various metrics and methods used to measure the phenomenon, small sample sizes producing unstable results and so on. In our research, we are trying to overcome these limitations by comparing several metrics and methods (forward specialization coefficient and other related metrics, latent class analysis, etc.), reflecting different understanding of specialization, and using a large set of data. Thus, the study is based on information about more than five million crimes committed by almost a million criminals in Russia in 2009-2013. The results of the analysis allow to identify groups of crimes with clear specialization (theft and drug-related crimes) both in the short and long term, as well as to draw conclusions about the robustness of the methods used to identify specialization.

2QUANT2 - New directions in quantitative criminological research I

Session Chair: Wim Bernasco

1. Relational event modelling: A new framework for studying interactions that unfold over time

Authors

Wim Bernasco

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

Many committed offenses are part of a chain of interactions between multiple participants in a situation. Many other offenses never take place because the chain of interactions follows a different pattern and leads to another outcome. Existing methods and statistical models are poorly suited to analyse the mechanisms that drive unfolding interactions, including offences, between multiple actors. Relational event modelling is a recently developed methodological framework that fills this void. It combines network analysis with event history analysis. From network analysis is borrows the idea that people can be viewed as nodes in a network and their actions towards each other as edges. From event history analysis is borrows the idea that events take place in real-time and can modelled as originating from an underlying mechanism. Relational event modelling allows us to answer the question of how the probability of a given behaviour being displayed by an actor towards another actor depends in individual characteristics, on the situational context, on prior events that they individually or jointly were involved in, and on more complex network processes, such as their prior involvements with a third actor. Using data from multiple sources, including coded data from video-recorded real-life conflicts and from sports matches, I demonstrate how relational event models allow us to analyse sequences of interactions and identify the mechanisms that underlie the observed behavioural patterns.

Authors

Federico Pacchioni

Vita-Salute S. Raffaele University

Guido Travaini

Vita-Salute S. Raffaele University

Silvia Bellumore

Vita-Salute S. Raffaele University

Abstract

Recidivism rates have a major impact on public safety and increase the cost of incarceration. When crime persists, it causes devastating effects on victims, communities, offenders as well as their own families. Recidivism prediction has always presented a major challenge to the judicial system. The potential of risk assessment tools and Machine Learning (ML) algorithms in predicting criminal recidivism has long been hypothesized but came to fruition only in recent years. Nowadays, literature focused on ML and criminal recidivism prediction is rapidly flourishing. However, at present, there are no comprehensive reports providing a clear comparison among different ML models, datasets and performance metrics. Leveraging the potential of a review written according to the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic reviews and Meta-Analyses (PRISMA) Statement, this study aims to delineate the state of the art in recidivism prediction techniques with a critical analysis of their potentialities and limitations, highlighting key points that could allow criminal justice professionals to exploit predictions of recidivism risk based on a ML approach.

3. The effects of contextual bias on facial recognition decisions.

Authors

Lee Curley

The Open University

James Munro

The Open University

Abstract

Objectives: The paper aimed to test if face recognition decisions could be influenced by biasing information and to investigate if superior face recognition abilities could undermine the influence of bias. Design: A three (bias: positive bias vs. negative bias vs. control) x two
(evidence strength: weak video evidence vs. strong video evidence) x two (target presence: absent vs. present) mixed-design. Three measures were used: confidence; accuracy; decision-time. Methods: The Cambridge face memory test+ (CFMT+) was used to measure the face recognition ability of participants. Participants saw 36 CCTV videos with of a person walking down the corridor. They were randomly allocated to either the strong or weak evidence condition. Participants were then shown a bias statement for each video, either a positive bias (previous super-recogniser said face matched face in video), a negative bias (previous super-recogniser said face did not match face in video vs. no bias), or control. Participants were then presented with a face and asked if the face shown matched the one seen in the previous video. Results: A significant interaction between target presence and bias when measuring accuracy, confidence and decision-time. Accuracy and confidence increased, decision time decreased, when bias was congruent with target presence. CFMT+ score not a significant covariate or correlate with any measure. Conclusions: Bias may influence face recognition decisions. Superior face recognition abilities do not undermine the influence of bias. Procedures such as Linear Sequential Unmasking may help to minimise the role that bias plays in decision making.


Authors

Erica Kane

University of Leeds

Abstract

Police forces in the United Kingdom have been using social media since 2008 to encourage interaction with the public, increase perceptions of legitimacy and transparency, and stay in touch with modern society. Therefore, using social media in this way is a form of community policing which can reach those whom traditional methods of policing may not. The police approach to social media is not regimented on a national level, therefore, the application of these goals can differ from force to force, with local, regional, and individual officer accounts taking various approaches to their presence on the platforms. Notwithstanding, the Police Foundation categorise the main use cases of Twitter into three broad areas: providing information, engagement, and intelligence and investigation which provide well-founded categories for consistent groupings across several forces. Using Twitter data from five of the largest police forces in the UK between January 2019 - 2022, this paper will aim to explore the extent to which a naïve Bayes algorithm can accurately classify police tweets into these three categories. With a sample of over 40,000 tweets, this will reveal if the police use of Twitter can be usefully summarised into these areas. The accuracy and relevancy of the classification will be examined to measure how useful and valid it is. Subsequently, classified tweets will be explored and analysed to uncover how and when different UK police forces use the categories.
5. Vocation to Criminology: An analysis of degree selection and interest areas in a Spanish sample of high school students

Authors

Nereida Bueno-Guerra

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Cristina del Real Castrillo

Universiteit Leiden

María Mata Correas

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Vicente Hernández Franco

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Abstract

In Spain, Criminology was established as a university degree only some decades ago, contrary to other well-rooted syllabus. This still short tradition led us wonder whether high school students would choose Criminology as their university degree of preference and whether they would show some homogeneous profile of interests. Therefore, we administered the CIBAP, a widely used questionnaire of expressed interests in Spain to 4,715 students enrolled in second year of high school (2º Bachillerato) from private and public centers in Madrid. About 5% of them (n=243, girls: 30.9%) chose Security and Protection as their vocational area of interest, but only 72 subjects among this subsample (girls: 61.1%) reported being willing to study Criminology. This result warns about how other professional sectors, such as Police or Military Forces, might be better represented than Criminology in the items of the Security and Protection area of interest, and therefore how this area should be revisited to include more recent criminology perspectives in the study and prevention of crime. Also, it may happen that the future Criminology student has heterogeneous interests that cannot be restricted to a unique area of interest: if we started our analyses by looking at those subjects who had Criminology among their top-four degrees of preference, the percentage of election raised to 9.4% (n=445; girls: 339 (76.2%)), and their vocational area of interests varied between Law, Health and Security and Protection areas. In the talk, we discuss the implications of these results for the discipline and for the degree configuration.
1. The victim–offender overlap and the temporal relationship between intimate partner violence offending and victimization. A register-based study in Finland.

Authors

Maiju Tanskanen

University of Helsinki

Abstract

While the co-occurrence of criminal offending and victimization, also referred as the victim–offender overlap, is one of the most robust findings in criminology, it has been relatively overlooked in the realm of intimate partner violence (IPV) research. Although there are studies suggesting that IPV is often bidirectional, the notion of the victim–offender overlap has only been narrowly incorporated into IPV theory. Moreover, existing empirical research is inconclusive on whether the overlap between IPV victimization and offending relates to confounding mechanisms behind victimization and offending or factors that could create causal pathways between IPV victimization and offending. The aim of the current study is to examine the extent to which the victim-offender overlap can be detected in a large data of Finnish police-recorded IPV cases. Specifically, we assess whether IPV offending and victimization are temporally clustered. Finally, we also examine whether the temporal relationship between IPV offending and victimization is dependent on gender or other background characteristics. Understanding the relationship between offending and victimization can be crucial to fully comprehend IPV and its causes and consequences. In addition to implications for IPV theory and research, the findings also have significance for crime prevention.

2. Predictive policing in the city of Malaga based on agent modeling and simulation, and data science

Authors

Eduardo Guzmán

Universidad de Málaga

María-Victoria Belmonte

Universidad de Málaga

Juan Palma

Universidad de Málaga
Sergio Gavilán

Universidad de Málaga

Abstract

Agent-based modeling and simulation (ABMS) techniques have been applied to the study of crime, mainly for testing theoretical models and prevention strategies, and for crime-pattern mining. However, the actual potential of ABMS could be found at their capability of dynamically modeling the interactions between the crime-actor agents and the environment in which they act. The availability of rich data sources on crime and on urban environments can undoubtedly improve crime simulations and increase their transferability to the real-world. We are developing an ecosystem of predictive models at two levels (macro and micro-modeling). This work is being performed in collaboration with the Intelligence-Analysis Group of the Spanish Police Force (CNPM) in the city of Málaga (Spain). The idea is, based on the data provided by the CNPM, to determine those scenarios, mainly conditioned by two factors: space and time, which can give rise to potential risk situations. Two levels of predictive models have been developed: on the one hand, those relating to behavioral patterns of offenders (micro-modeling), which aim to infer relationships between available information on crimes, suspected individuals and certain events and properties. On the other hand, those relating to criminal activity (both recent and potential) by analyzing the how, when and where, to detect patterns and trends in crimes. Finally, we plan to integrate socio-demographic and spatial factors to determine long-term patterns and evaluate police responses and procedures (strategic analysis) (macromodeling). To achieve these objectives we use ABMS combined with Data Science techniques.

3. Unravelling the “black box” of the Broken Windows---- identifying factors that trigger perceived disorder

Authors

Sue-Ming Yang

George Mason University

I-Ching Jen

Abstract

Broken windows theory has played a crucial role of law enforcement tactics that focuses on disorder (aka. “quality of life” initiative) in New York City in the 1990s. However, the research evidence has shown mixed results in terms of the relationship between disorder and crime. Some scholars believe that what matters more is the perceptions of disorder, rather than the actual disorder itself. However, there has been limited amount of research dedicating to the understanding of the meanings of disorder. Specifically, there has been very little study examining disorder perceptions from different subgroups such as offenders, the police, and residents. Examining the extent of consistency of disorder perception across these subgroups has critical importance to the validity of the broken windows thesis. In this study, we used
laboratory experimental methods to collect participants’ reactions to various environmental attributes (including physical and social disorders) and their assessments of the quality of the environment. Totally, 96 parolees, 120 police officers, and 241 college students were recruited to participate in the experiments. The findings shed light on what inside of the “blackbox” of disorder perception might be and could inform future research and public policies.

4. The Deviant Behavior Variety Scale as a useful instrument to assess deviant behaviour in Spanish young adults.

Authors
Aitana Gomis-Pomares
Universitat Jaume I
Lidón Villanueva
Universitat Jaume I
Miguel Basto-Pereira
William James Center for Research, ISPA–Instituto Universitário

Abstract
Deviant behaviour is a psychosocial problem with great relevance because of its high prevalence and its negative consequences. Between 13.8% and 40.1% of youth around the world have committed at least one delinquent act. Empirically reliable, valid, and culturally sensitive instruments to assess the deviant behaviour construct among Spanish young adults are needed. The aim of this research is to assess the psychometric properties of the Deviant Behavior Variety Scale in a Spanish sample of young adults. The sample was composed by 490 young adults (age range 18-20 years old) who filled out the Deviant Behavior Variety Scale and the Youth Psychopathic Traits Inventory-Short Version. This study is part of the International study of pro/antisocial behavior in young adults SOCIALDEVANCE1820. Results indicated adequate psychometric properties of the Spanish DVBS and a strong positive correlation with total psychopathy score, and the interpersonal dimension of psychopathy. These findings indicated that the Spanish version of DBVS is a valid scale to assess deviant behaviour, and that youths with higher psychopathic traits tend to display more antisocial behaviour.
1. Self-Control Ability Scale

Authors

Fabian Hasselhorn

Institute of Sociology and Social Psychology, University of Cologne, Cologne, Germany

Sebastian Sattler

Faculty of Sociology, Bielefeld University, Germany

Clemens Kroneberg

Institute for Sociology and Social Psychology, University of Cologne, Germany

Daniel Seddig

Institute for Sociology and Social Psychology, University of Cologne, Germany

Abstract

Situational Action Theory (SAT) is one of the most prominent action theories in criminology. According to SAT, self-control is a personality trait that defines an individual’s crime propensity and ultimately affects criminal behavior. In contrast to control theories like the General Theory of Crime (GToC), SAT understands self-control as the ability to adhere to one’s own moral beliefs. Nevertheless, GToC’s Grasmick scale (or parts of it) is still used in all studies that examine SAT, even if it does not capture SAT’s unique understanding of self-control (Grasmick et al. 1993; Pauwels et al. 2018). To capture SAT’s self-control we developed a new instrument consisting of 15 novel items in German and translated them into English through a multi-stage translation process. In a series of four studies (studies 1+2 in German, studies 3+4 in English) we investigated psychometric properties of these 15 items by surveying a total of 1,439 participants. Exploratory (N(Study 1)=327) and confirmatory (N(Study 2)=369; N(Study 3)=676) factor analyses suggested a three-dimensional structure with the subscales “temptation”, “group pressure” and “provocation”. Internal scale consistency was excellent according to McDonald’s omega. Through comparison with the Grasmick scale and an established morality instrument (Wikström et al. 2012) we provide evidence for construct validity. Predictive validity was demonstrated for the prevalence and intention of criminal behavior (study 2) as well as for actual cheating behavior (study 3). Short-term retest reliability was acceptable (N(Study 4)=67). In conclusion, our 15-item scale has good psychometric properties and is suitable for measuring individual’s self-control ability efficiently and reliably.
2. Does criminogenic exposure really matter? Examining the situational model in Situational Action Theory

Authors

André Ernst

GESIS Leibniz Institute for the Social Sciences

Abstract

The interaction between persons and behavioral settings is (again) the focus of explaining rule-breaking, also through the increasing popularity of Situational Action Theory. From the analytical point of view, this interaction establishes the so-called action-generating mechanism that asks what would have happened if a person’s crime propensity and a setting’s criminogeneity had been different: would a person with low crime propensity have broken (more) rules if the levels of criminogeneity were higher? Or would a person with high crime propensity have broken no (or fewer) rules if the levels of criminogeneity were lower? Answering this question assumes that significant counterfactuals might be observed, such as people with high- and people with low crime propensity in situations characterized by high- and low criminogeneity. However, some combinations between crime propensity and criminogeneity are rarely (Wikström et al., 2010) or never observed (Wikström and Treiber, 2016), which challenges findings on the interaction between crime propensity and the behavioral setting. The differences between kinds of people in kinds-of-exposure are due to the selection of people into different behavioral settings according, f.e., to their preferences for different leisure-time activities, friendship selection, or their exposure to different neighborhoods. I disentangle the relationship between the action-generating mechanism and the selection in this contribution. For this purpose, I first draw analytical consequences of selection for investigating the action-generating mechanism and present the results of a vignette study designed to address this challenge.


Authors

Julia Kleinewiese

Mannheim Center for European Social Research, University of Mannheim

Abstract

Previous research shows that crimes become more extreme (e.g., violent) when offenders commit them in groups. This suggests a close connection between groups and criminal actions. Taking such findings as a point of departure, it is expedient to examine the role of groups on crime from the perspective of a comprehensive theory of crime – such as Situational Action Theory. SAT posits that the personal crime propensity and the setting’s criminogenic features are direct causes of crime. This perspective places an emphasis on the moral factors involved.
The current study applies SAT, in an innovative way, to the particular case of a setting including a group – assuming that the setting includes general moral norms and moral group norms. The data are gathered by means of a factorial survey experiment (N=1,679), using a scenario in which there is a university student group with experimentally varied levels of moral norms. The scenario also varies the typical moral elements of SAT (moral norms and morality) to assess their effect on the likelihood of an actor committing the criminal action. The study’s hypotheses are: The higher the morality of the person and the general moral norms of the setting, the lower the likelihood of committing the deviant action. In particular, for settings including a group: The higher the moral group norms of the setting, the lower the likelihood of committing the deviant action. In order to test these hypotheses, multilevel fixed-effects restricted maximum likelihood linear regressions are applied to the factorial survey data.

4. The harms of workplace bullying in England: results from the Adult Psychiatric Morbidity Survey

Authors

Ladan Hashemi

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London, London, UK

Annie Bunce

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London, London, UK

Sally McManus

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London, London, UK

Abstract

Background: Workplace bullying (WB) can influence mental ill-health, but there are gaps in understanding how recent experience of WB may impact positive markers of mental health (PMH) which operates and can be measured independently from mental ill-health. Objectives: To explore associations of WB with PMH and to examine whether these associations vary by gender. Methods: 3840 participants (2189 female, 1651 male) from the Adult Psychiatric Morbidity Survey, a population-based study conducted in England in 2014. Warwick Edinburgh Mental Wellbeing Scale was used to measure PMH. Multivariable logistic regressions were conducted to ascertain how the recent experience of WB influenced the odds of experiencing PMH after adjusting for socio-demographic predictors. An interaction term between gender and WB was also included in the models to examine gender differences in the associations. Results: Findings indicated that women had a significantly higher proportion of reporting recent experience of WB than men (12.2% vs 9.2%). The victims of WB had a decreased likelihood of reporting each PMH. Recent experience of WB had the strongest inverse association with feeling confident (AOR: 0.57; 95% CI:0.46-0.72), feeling close to other people (AORs: 0.57, 95%CI: 0.46-0.72), and feeling cheerful (AOR: 0.59; 95% CI:0.47-0.74) followed by feeling relaxed (AOR: 0.62; 95%CI:0.48-0.80). No significant interaction was found between gender and WB. Conclusion. This study documents the deleterious impacts of
WB on a range of PMH and demonstrates that these effects are consistent across gender. Findings should provide the impetus for widespread prevention/intervention initiatives that seek to address bullying in the workplace.
3. University Curriculum (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

3UNIo - PAP1 - (Roundtable) North-South/South-South Cooperation between Universities of Europe and South America for the strengthening of teaching and research in Criminology: The case of The Erasmus+ SuCCESS Project (2020-2023)

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel (Roundtable)

Session Chair: Hugo Morales Córdova

This presentation offers the preliminary results of the postgraduate curriculum in Criminology developed by six South American universities in Brazil, Peru and Colombia, with the technical assistance of six European universities expert in Criminology, within the framework of the Euro-South American inter-university cooperation promoted by the Erasmus+ SuCCESS Project, financed by the European Commission. Through an innovative methodology that includes: diagnosis of training needs in Criminology, training of South American university professors in Criminology by their European peers, and the development of study plans that include the state of the art of criminological teaching and research in Europe; the universities of the beneficiary countries developed curricula in Criminology that respond to the national needs in matters of public security and criminal justice. Considering the significant progresses in cooperation International Criminology field, this project aims: to promote cooperation and knowledge transfer between the North-South Universities (to perform at higher standards in areas such as crime prevention, crime control, public security and social reintegration of ex-convicts, etc.) and to establish the formation of an International Network for South American Interuniversity Cooperation in Criminology for professional training and the exchange of applied criminological knowledge. This presentation concludes with some reflections on the quality indicators of the Criminology curriculum for South America, guidelines on how to develop curricula in this area of knowledge, and the challenges of teaching and scientific research in the field of crime and insecurity in South America, such as a region of the world heavily affected by crime and violence.

Discussants

Jorge Negreiros

University of Porto

Esther Fernández-Molina

Criminology Research Center. University of Castilla-La Mancha

Fernando Conde Monteiro

University of Minho
Social workers working within the establishment operate according to state laws. The entry of undocumented population poses a dilemma for social workers. On the one hand, the need to provide them with services, according to their code of ethics, and on the other, state laws that require them to address only those who have a legal status. In this complex situation, social workers may feel like they are collaborating with a criminal population living in violation of state laws. This situation has aroused the need to conduct a university course that will provide tools and skills to social workers to deal with the dilemmas that arise from the complexity of working with undocumented populations. The paper describes and evaluates an international course which took place in USA taught by two Israeli lecturers. The course dealt with social work with undocumented children in Israel and in USA. The conclusions of the course call for education that encourages the need of practices based on human rights and values that encourage social inclusion. There is a quest for education of students that it is their professional responsibility to lead toward sustainable change regardless of the legal status of the people they work with.
2. Social entrepreneurship in criminology curriculum: learning from Enterprise Educators UK

Authors

Anna Markovska  
Anglia Ruskin University

Iryna Soldatenko  
Kharkiv National University

Abstract

This paper reports on the results of a one year project supported by the Enterprise Educators UK (EEUK) to develop a set of enterprising tools for criminology curriculum. In 2021/22 we have tested a number of tasks to develop soft skills and enterprising curriculum for criminology students.

Entrepreneurship is about acting upon opportunities and idea and transforming the for the value for others. The value is not only financial but cultural and social. It is often difficult to encourage students to adopt entrepreneurial skills. The Care to Change project aimed to operationalise enterprise education using the EntreComp lifelong competencies. The paper reports on the tools created by the project and the difficulties in introducing these tools to the criminology curriculum. The four core areas that our tasks cover are: justice communication conflict resolution and communities. In September-December 2021 we have tested out tasks with our partner university in Ukraine (Kharkiv Karazin National University) and in February-March we have conducted a number of workshops with students at Anglia Ruskin University.

3. Breaking Barriers: Integrating Inside/Out Principles into the Correctional Teaching Assistantship

Authors

Brittnie Aiello  
Merrimack College

Emma Duffy-Comparone  
Merrimack College

Abstract

The Violent Crime and Law Enforcement Act of 1994 effectively ended higher education programs in U.S. penal facilities by declaring incarcerated people ineligible for federal funding for education. To combat the corrosive effects of incarceration and to contribute to anti-recidivism efforts, colleges and universities have since attempted to fill the void by offering private higher education programs in prisons and jails. In this paper, we discuss the provision
of college courses in a county jail. Specifically, we examine the role of traditional students, both undergraduate and graduate, who work alongside incarcerated students as Teaching Assistants. In attending lectures, assisting with writing workshops, and running exam review sessions, these traditional students are integral to the incarcerated students’ success, but they also gain valuable, real-life experience teaching in a penal setting. The literature on experiential learning and incarceration is concerned with the ethics and utility of prison visits or tours by non-incarcerated students. While visits are problematic for a number of reasons, they are often the only access that the general public has to the penal institution. We argue that creating the context for sustained interaction allows for a deeper understanding of the issues associated with incarceration and encourages compassion, while also providing a valuable resource to incarcerated students. Teaching Assistants learn a number of skills, not the least of which are better writing and editing skills, communication, critical thinking, and navigating an often-intimidating bureaucracy.

3UNI2 - Studying criminology: global and comparative perspectives

Session Chair: Fritz Vafors

1. Global learning in the field of Criminology: Challenges and opportunities

Authors

My Lilja

Department of Criminology, Malmö University, Sweden

Marie Väfors Fritz

Department of Criminology, Malmö University, Sweden

Abstract

The Covid-19 pandemic has created challenges for university employees worldwide. One side effect of the pandemic is that staff in higher education was forced to turn to digital teaching mode overnight. The pandemic also sparked discussions about traveling both nationally and internationally. This paper stems from a project that aimed to develop new opportunities for international collaborations, increase internationalization in Criminology courses and develop models for socially sustainable teaching methods. The project was conducted in collaboration between Kingston University, UK and Malmö University, Sweden in 2021. A two-week collaboration module was executed that focused on student integration and active participation across two victimology courses. We will discuss challenges such as Universities having different digital tools, using learning platforms in varied ways, and the timing and pace of courses. Despite the challenges, most that had to be solved ad hoc, the benefits that the digital collaboration brought with, such as building an international network, will also be presented.
2. Whose voices are prioritised in criminology, and why does it matter?

Authors

Kelly Stockdale
Northumbria University

Rowan Sweeney
York St John University

Abstract

This paper presents in-depth research into the readings used by a new criminology Bachelor of Arts degree programme at a post-92 English University. Our research shows there is a distinct lack of representation and diversity within the authorship of texts in the context of both core and recommended reading for students. We found reading lists to be overwhelmingly white and male. Work by women and people of colour only tended to feature on distinct modules which focused on gender or ethnicity, race, and crime. Voices from the global majority are excluded from fundamental concepts and criminological theory modules. Whilst reading lists are only one small (and some would argue tokenistic) part of decolonising the criminology curriculum, this presentation aims to make visible the extent to which current criminology courses are excluding and marginalising certain voices. White academics need to recognise their positionality and approach to developing reading lists and course content; and the problematic notion that work written by academics from the global majority, or who identify as female, non-binary, and/or LGBTQ+ (and intersections of these) is regarded as unusual or less significant needs to be dissolved. Ultimately, this presentation will advocate that core criminology curricula in the UK must work to meaningfully include more work by those who have been historically marginalised, excluded, and erased to prevent the re/production of harmful racialised narratives and support critical criminological thinking among students.

3. Cooperation results between Universities of Europe and South America for the Development of Curriculum in Criminology

Authors

Hugo Morales Córdova
University of Porto

Abstract

This presentation offers the preliminary results of the postgraduate curriculum in Criminology developed by six South American universities in Brazil, Peru and Colombia, with the technical assistance of six European universities expert in Criminology, within the framework of the Euro-South American inter-university cooperation promoted by the Erasmus+ SuCCESS Project, financed by the European Commission. Through an innovative methodology that
includes: diagnosis of training needs in Criminology, training of South American university professors in Criminology by their European peers, and the development of study plans that include the state of the art of criminological teaching and research. in Europe; the universities of the beneficiary countries developed curricula in Criminology that respond to the national needs in matters of public security and criminal justice. Considering the significant progresses in cooperation International Criminology field, this project aims: to promote cooperation and knowledge transfer between the North-South Universities (to perform at higher standards in areas such as crime prevention, crime control, public security and social reintegration of ex-convicts, etc.) and to establish the formation of an International Network for South American Interuniversity Cooperation in Criminology for professional training and the exchange of applied criminological knowledge. This presentation concludes with some reflections on the quality indicators of the Criminology curriculum for South America, guidelines on how to develop curricula in this area of knowledge, and the challenges of teaching and scientific research in the field of crime and insecurity in South America, such as a region of the world heavily affected by crime and violence.

Authors

Eva Gross  
_Hochschule in der Akademie der Polizei Hamburg_

Joachim Häfele  
_Polizeiakademie Niedersachsen_

Helmut Hirtenlehner  
_Johannes Kepler Universität Linz_

Stefan Kanis  
_Institut für interdisziplinäre Konflikt- und Gewaltforschung (IKG), Universität Bielefeld_

Abstract

Building on existing research on fear of crime, the study to be presented empirically examines the role of authoritarian political agitation at the district level within the framework of known social mechanisms that foster fear of crime. The theoretical foundation of the analyses is formed by linking sociological explanations of the new-right milieu and its description as "authoritarian national-radicalism" with central findings of existing research on fear of crime, such as insights into the ethnic heterogeneity/sub-cultural diversity hypothesis. The data is based on the periodic representative "surveys on security and crime" of two federal states in Germany in combination with structural data from the Federal Institute for Building-, Urban- and Spatial Research. Structural features, such as population compositions and the proportion of second votes in the 2017 Bundestag election at district level, are related to subjective indicators such as a fear of crime or perceptions of ethnic heterogeneity. Multilevel models demonstrate the importance of the success of radicalized authoritarian nationalistic politics at the district level for understanding crime-related feelings of insecurity. Significant mediating and moderating effects also reveal more complex social mechanisms that link authoritarian nationalistic politics at the district level with fear of crime.

Authors

Rachel Novick

*University at Albany, State University of New York*

Abstract

Decades of research has shown that the public supports the use of civilian review boards. Seemingly consistent with public sentiment, many jurisdictions have adopted these boards. Yet, these boards vary in their composition, scope, and authority. Some boards have the power to investigate, discipline, and even fire police officers for serious misconduct. Others hold no investigative or disciplinary power, primarily reviewing the findings of departmental misconduct investigations. Which type of board is most consistent with public sentiment -- one that has teeth or just pays lip service to police reform? Utilizing a random sample of voters in one major U.S. city, this study will be the first study to (1) look specifically at what the public wants these boards to do and (2) explore the relationship between political ideology, attitudes toward the Black Lives Matter movement, and support for individual board components. Policy implications and directions for future research will be discussed.

3. Proven and not proven: A potential alternative to the current Scottish verdict system

Authors

James Munro

*The Open University*

Lee Curley

*The Open University*

Abstract

The current Scottish verdict system includes three verdicts: 'guilty', 'not guilty' and 'not proven'. The Scottish Government are currently reviewing the utility of the not proven verdict. Proponents of the not proven verdict suggest that it directs jurors to their true role of determining whether the prosecution’s case has, or has not, been 'proven'. Reformists suggest a move to a system similar to England and Wales, with only guilty and not guilty verdicts. However, legal professionals have indicated a preference for an alternative system of proven and not proven. The aim of the current study was to test the effects of a proven and not proven system on verdicts given, when compared to alternative verdict systems (specifically, the current Scottish and Anglo-American verdict systems). 227 mock jurors watched a staged murder trial, filmed in a real-life courtroom, with legal professionals questioning witnesses and a judge giving legal direction. Jurors were significantly more likely to convict in a guilty and not guilty verdict system than either a proven and not proven or a guilty, not guilty and...
not. proven verdict system. Future research should replicate this study with a focus on the impact. of the not proven verdict in sexual offences.

4CSP2 - Crime, Science and Politics Panel 2

Session Chair: Manuel Fanega

1. Legitimacy for the penal fist? Theoretical implications of the expansion of Fear of Crime research in Sweden

Authors

Hanna Sahlin Lilja

Department of sociology, Lund University

Abstract

The research discourse of “otrygghet”, a concept corresponding to fear of crime but really translated as “unsafety”, has proliferated in an explosive way in Sweden during late modernity. My dissertation charted the establishment of the research discourse from the first tentative measurements in 1978, through a period of experiment and import of american methods and instruments through the 90’s, and a period of rapid expansion in the 00’s, up until the current state is reached, where six governmental agencies administer annual or semiannual surveys, and there are hundreds of local measurements yearly (Sahlin Lilja, 2021). In contemporary Sweden, the concept of “otrygghet” has become central in current political debate and policy-making. In this conference paper, I discuss this development as part of what Wacquant (2008) names the triple transformation of the state, in which the state "simutaneously accelerate and obfuscate, wedding the amputation of its economic arm, the retraction of its social bosom, and the massive expansion of its penal fist" (Wacquant, 2008, p. 13). How does fear of crime knowledge production fit into the public understanding of penal politics in late modernity?

2. An Exploratory Study on Online to Offline(O2O) Crime Process: Drug use crime

Authors

Eunbi Cho

Department of Public Safety BIG-Data analytics at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Myeonggi Hong

Department of criminology at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Yoojung Cha
Abstract

Cybercrimes are connected to the real world. The link process and relationship between online to offline are defined as ‘O2O’. Due to focusing on the connection of space, this type of crime is distinguished from cybercrime and traditional crime. Established criminology recognized cyberspace as a new criminal environment and conjugated criminal factors in the real world. In other words, criminology divided online and offline crime in order that described crime causes but it overlooked connecting process. However, in a view of environmental criminology, connections with each behavior of each space by inspecting the process of each crime are completed one crime. For example, Kim and colleagues (2021) searched the processing of prostitution arrangements and found online and offline contact. Prostitution through chat apps goes through the ‘termination’ stage of money transactions in which targets are ‘selected’ in stages in cyberspace and direct contact between targets is made through the conciliatory and threat stages. This phenomenon can be explained by the concept of O2O. This study aims to apply the concept of O2O to drug use crime and to understand the characteristics of the transfer point. From the view of crime prevention, drug use crime is expected to have a similar process to prostitution. Therefore, this article verifies the difference in behavior online and offline between first-time offenders and repeat offenders through Cornish and Clarke(2016), rational choice theory, which attempted to explain the choice of criminal behavior and to present a strategy to prevent transactions in the transfer process.

This research was supported by Basic Science Research Program through the National Research Foundation of Korea(NRF) funded by the Ministry of Education(No. 2020R1A6A1A03040583)'

3. 'Nobody is going to break us': Ukrainian cyberactivism

Authors

Tine Munk

Nottingham Trent University

Abstract

The Russian invasion of Ukraine in February 2022 has shown that cyberwarfare is an integral part of modern military strategies. Although the Russian army has developed cyber capabilities and capacities over the years, Ukraine has quickly created a new and innovative cyber defence that includes public and private actors. The use of online environments for attacks and weaponising the country cannot be underestimated. Nor can the extensive use of online
communication platforms to reach out to populations, internally and externally. Inventive thinking has enabled the actors to use the online space and develop new computing tactics to defend the country. This paper focuses on how different forms of politically motivated cyber actions emerged during the war. Cyberwarfare and cyberactivism are often considered in isolation. Yet, these areas have merged during the war, and it is clear that traditional definitions and regulations are inadequate. More traditional cyber-attacks are deployed during the war along with new and creative means and methods. Therefore, this secondary and thematic research is conducted to gain insight into this online war. The predominant focus is on the states, businesses, hackers, hacktivists, and activists’ actions online in a hybrid formation that matches Russia’s cyber capabilities. The different actors constantly exploit the online environment and virtual spaces to communicate and attack. This paper will focus on the first period after the invasion of Ukraine and how new public and private resistance movements have formed based on civic activism and a defiant stance against Russian aggression.

4. Evaluability assessment of the quality of the prison agency on custodial sanctions

Authors

Manuel Fanega

Universidad Loyola / Assistant Professor

Abstract

We wonder to what extent the prison agency in general, and the Spanish prison systems in particular, participate or should participate in questioning their activity, and how they communicate with the demos and with the rest of the Criminal Justice System. We carry out an eclectic analysis of evaluability of the aim and the outcome of the prison administration, holistically embracing the different disciplines that may lead us to open and dissect the policies of the prison. Although evaluating prisons' efficacy becomes difficult—because no clear goals are established—, we will be able to observe what transparency the prison systems report, as a characteristic of a better democracy. To us, prison quality can be measured through three pillars: security, human rights and reintegration. In these dimensions we describe some indicators that can help to get the open prison, understood as the good prison: the one that presents itself transparently, learns from science, and is part of the community; therefore democratic. Finally, we argue that total quality in the prison administration would imply, paradoxically, the absence of prisons.
1. Speculative Identities - The politics of DNA as biometric data

Authors

Mareile Kaufmann

University of Oslo

Abstract

Our genetic code is increasingly registered, digitized and stored. This article documents the confluence of DNA and big data practices, especially in relation to hardware, databases and software. While doing so, it addresses the speculative nature of digital DNA practices in the context of law enforcement. To capture the dynamic between DNA analysis, identification and identity the term “speculative identities” is introduced. Speculation is integrated in new hardware as DNA sequencing techniques differ across products. Variations in database design inject speculation into data access and analysis. With phenotyping software DNA analytics move from ascertaining identity towards a speculation about physical appearance. All three trends employ computational means to derive multiple identities from DNA, casting them as possible targets into the future. They are speculations drawn into police investigations and intelligence work. The article’s discussion problematizes how such technologies perform their own identity politics as speculation becomes embodied in promises, forensic technologies and the bodies of the targeted.

2. Tech effect bottom-up and top-down: forensic imaginaries and symbolic values of DNA technologies in two Forensic Technical Police Units in Portugal

Authors

Susana Costa

University of Maia (ISMAI); Centre for Social Studies

Abstract

Recent decades have witnessed the development and expansion of the uses of science and technology. For criminal justice, this means the opportunity to harness the power of new forensic tools and information. However, being traditional institutions, police forces can go through adaptation periods where novel tools are incorporated into existing manners of thinking and doing. However, there is a gap in the existing research that concerns the role of the first attenders or police officers in crime scenes, their skills, understandings and interpretations of potential DNA evidence. Additionally, police officers' interpretations of criminal scenarios are often the basis of the construction of criminal narratives the ones who
find the evidence to support them. Therefore, it is important to know the ways in which the police frame its crime scene procedures, practices and knowledge, in order to assist the judicial system. This presentation will investigate the country-specific mode of applying DNA technologies on a hybrid field where science and technology become entangled with multiple police, legal, and citizenship practices and subjectivities. Through focus groups made in two Forensic Technical Police Units in Portugal and adopting qualitative and interpretative methodologies, it is intended to understand how DNA technology is incorporated into investigative police work. The data suggest that despite the greater credibility of DNA technologies, they introduce a double tech effect in its approach to the crime scene: a tech effect bottom-up and a tech effect top-down providing a moral authority effect to the work developed.

3. Ethical Concerns of DNA Familial Searching used for Crime Control in Hungary and Slovakia

Authors

Mónika Nogel

Széchenyi István University

Abstract

Nearly three decades have passed since DNA typing methods were first used in criminal investigations and trials. For today, it is difficult to overstate the support for DNA as it became incorporated into crime-solving. As technology advances, more and more new forensic genetics methods are being used to identify criminals. Familial searching is a term that generally refers to searches conducted in criminal DNA databases to identify criminal suspects using their genetic connection with biological relatives. DNA databanks can point not just to individuals but to entire families including relatives who have not committed the crime. Not surprisingly, some ethical and legal aspects should be taken into account, since this technology affects the genetic privacy of the family members, can aggravate discrimination, and can also have a disproportionate impact on minority groups. Not in dispute, the law should guarantee human rights. DNA-familial searching has great potential benefits for criminal justice; however, because of the possibilities for its misuse or abuse, important questions have to be raised also about reliability, validity, and confidentiality. Our research has shown that far too little attention has been paid to this problematic issue in Hungary and Slovakia. This paper intends to show the current legislation and ineluctable future steps in this field in both countries.
5. Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers (ESC WG) (EPER)

Pre-Arranged Panels

5EPER0 - PAP1 - Different perspectives on surveillance

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Bram Visser

The aim of the panel around the theme of surveillance is to bring together early stage researchers from different backgrounds to discuss key issues of surveillance in its broadest sense. By discussing surveillance from different perspectives (philosophical perspective; governance perspective; socio-technical perspective), the early-stage researchers as well as the participants are able to broaden their scope in thinking about surveillance. What are the consequences of being surveilled? Who surveils? What are the incentives for surveillance? How should surveillance be governed?

1. Legitimate police use of digital surveillance? Addressing concerns about the Belgian governance framework

Authors

Bram Visser

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

The increasing reliance on digital surveillance infrastructures by police agencies has attracted the necessary headwind over concerns for fundamental rights violations and socio-technical harms. The EU Law Enforcement Directive (LED) provides a legislative framework for member states to regulate data protection for police agencies’ crime fighting activities, including the possibility to set up a completely independent supervisory authority. As one of the few to do so, Belgium established the Supervisory Body for Police Information (COC). The aim of this paper is to address legitimacy concerns with the way police use of digital surveillance is governed in Belgium. The hypothesis underlying this research is that the governance framework for police use of digital surveillance in Belgium is insufficient to cope with the risks of regulatory and statutory capture identified in the literature. We argue that a recent decision by the COC exposes statutory capture and this is at least partly due to the faulty transposition of the LED into Belgian law (police law and camera law). Additionally, certain elements in the body’s constellation and institutional arrangement may point to other forms of regulatory capture. In the paper we highlight the main challenges and suggest improvements and best practices.
2. Unfolding urban reality: Towards a reconceptualization of violence through smart city surveillance

Authors

Lander Govaerts
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Stephanie Garaglia
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Urban spaces have become a growing network of (in)visible subsystems that continuously (re)create, maintain, and contest power and subjectification. The drive to make these spaces smarter, created a surveillance network that is increasingly woven into the city’s fabric. Smart surveillance technology progressively commodifies the urban dweller. Therefore, traditional forms of violence inherent to capital accumulation are extended by the rise of surveillance capitalism that pushes the boundaries of accumulation into areas of control. This capitalization off our being is something that is increasingly difficult to resist. Data is irrespectively extracted and used by new forms of (in)visible smart city surveillance to alter current and future urban processes on different levels. This demands a reconceptualization of violence in the city, as questions arise on what is left of us, the people who work, live and move through the city. By using ‘the fold’ of Deleuze as a toolbox to grasp the current state of subjectification of city dwellers, the implementation of smart surveillance technology will be brought to account. This paper will then seek to gain an insight into how people can make sense of themselves as they undergo and/or act upon this new and rapidly changing urban reality.

3. Bluetooth surveillance: A socio-technical analysis of the use of Bluetooth in smart cities to prevent crime

Authors

Ana Inguanzo Fernandez
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Rosamunde Van Brakel
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

‘Smart cities’ increasingly use new technical devices such as Bluetooth trackers to surveil citizens for purposes of public order and crime prevention (Papadakis et al., 2021; Kitchin, 2014). For instance, applications include prevention of bicycle theft and smart street lighting (Papadakis et al., 2021; Chalfin et al., 2022; Halper, 2017) and tracking citizens for social distancing in public spaces amid the COVID pandemic (French et al, 2022).
The main goal of this paper is to provide a socio-technical analysis of the use of Bluetooth technology by both municipal authorities and citizens in smart cities in Europe, and the ethical, social, and legal issues that accompany them, which depending on the way the technology is implemented, collects and processes (personal) data in both inclusionary and exclusionary ways. In the analysis we will pay special attention to how corporate actors play a role (Zuboff, 2019; French et al. 2022). Although potential positive applications of this technology for public order and crime prevention can be identified, the paper will argue that democratic safeguards are lacking and there is a significant risk of unlawful surveillance.

4. Participative Inequality Through Mobile City Applications: Digital Reporting (Re)Defining Minor Offenses and Anti-social Behaviour

Authors

Lior Volinz

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Mobile city applications empower citizens by allowing them to communicate their concern over incidents of urban disorder and minor offenses through digital, rapid and trackable communication channel with their local authorities. Yet the introduction of these same mobile and web platforms also re-shape how certain undesired or illegal behaviours in public space are defined and handled. This paper delves into the reporting and handling of minor offenses through FixMyStreet, a municipal app used in Brussels (Belgium), to explore how residents make use of incidents’ reporting – on issues as vandalism, littering, graffiti, or malfunctioning street-lights, among others, to denounce undesired populations and criminalize unwanted behaviour in public space. Through a focus on the contestation around what constitutes anti-social behaviour, and what is punishable by municipal administrative fines, I explore the demands voiced by citizens and the responses by local authorities to what is deemed either acceptable, tolerable, as justifies sanctions or even police interventions. This paper draws on a content analysis of a sample of FixMyStreet reports, determined by targeted search of relevant keywords, from an open database of 171,185 reports (2013-2021); as well as on interviews and participant-observation with municipal personnel. My analysis highlights how the introduction of such apps risks contributing to a redesigning of municipal policies and priorities in the handling of minor offenses and anti-social behaviour towards certain demographics, who are able to amplify their demands for a public order in which certain activities are punished, and certain populations are displaced or excluded.

5EPERo - PAP2 - Roundtable - Navigating through Academia: Comparing experiences of early career researchers in criminology in Europe

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lorena Molnar
This roundtable will be led by four board members of the Spanish Network of Early Career Researchers in Criminology (REJIC), a working group of the Spanish Society of Criminology, that currently are working in different countries. Given that criminology has been established as an academic discipline in different ways across European countries, our aim is to explore how these differences have influenced the academic experiences of early career researchers. To do so, we will first explore the similarities and differences between Spain, Switzerland, The Netherlands, and United Kingdom. In particular, we will compare four topics: structure of the PhD programs, job satisfaction, job prospects, and wellbeing. Then, we will promote discussion with the audience on their experiences as PhD students and postdoctoral researchers. Through them, we hope this discussion will be the germ of a future research project on satisfaction and mental health among early career researchers in criminology in Europe.

Discussants:

**Diego J. Maldonado-Guzmán**
*University of Cádiz*

**Lorena Molnar**
*University of Lausanne*

**Cristina del-Real**
*Leiden University*

**Borja Álvarez Martínez**
*University of Manchester*

**Working Group Panels**

**5EPER1 - Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers Panel I**

Session Chair: Joanna Wells

1. The effect of collaborative practice on a UK diversion schemes

Authors

**Joanna Wells**
*Bournemouth University*

Abstract
The national roll-out of was completed in Little is known about how Criminal Justice Liaison and Diversion Schemes (CJLDS) operate, and how the culture of collaborating partners could affect objectives to divert people considered to be ‘vulnerable’ out of the criminal system and into health and social services. This qualitative research explores collaboration between a CJLDS team embedded in UK police custody suites, and offers insights into how interprofessional cultures operate in practice. Observations in custody suites and interviews with practitioners was analysed for key themes. Foucauldian discourse analysis was used to describe a partnership dispositif. The qualitative findings were supported by descriptive statistics of secondary quantitative data. The research found that shared perceptions of vulnerability, understood as an objective assessment of risk, orientate action, practitioner positioning, and practices. Police custody culture alternates between the discourses of a ‘carousel’ of repetitive attendance and custody as a place of threat for ‘risky’ detainees. Practices are orientated by these discourses of custody and practitioners are positioned to mitigate risk, with detainees constructed as ‘risky’ the object of shared practice. This practice culture has implications for the stated aims and outcomes of liaison and diversion policy.

2. The role of journalists in building the image of victims in the Albanian public opinion

Authors

Ardita Reçi

AAB College, Pristina

Arta Sakja

Albanian University, Tirana

Abstract

The level of crime, the quality of the media and the level of respect for freedom of expression are some of the key indicators of a country's level of democracy. There are several ways in which these elements can be studied in relation to each other as variable and immutable variables. In this paper we will address the role that journalists have in reporting crime cases and how they through the construction of their articles contribute to building the image of victims in the eyes of public opinion. This topic will be addressed from the perspective of the sociology of journalism, as well as will include content analysis.

3. 'Rowing together in the same boat': An exploration of care and interdependency within contemporary prison theatre practice

Authors

Erin Power

University of Surrey
Abstract

Research into prison life frequently identifies ‘a culture of mutual mistrust, fear, aggression, and barely submerged violence’ (Crewe et al 2013, 57). Additionally, outsourced and precariously funded care services have resulted in contemporary prisons becoming environments that limit opportunities for the delivery of ‘authentic’ care (Power 2021). The Care Collective understands this ‘authentic’ care as centred around ‘recognising and embracing our interdependencies’ (2020, 5). They describe a pathologizing of interdependency creating an ‘accelerated social system of organised loneliness’ (ibid, 45). Thus, they suggest a recognition and celebration of our interdependency; that is our need to both give and receive care, enhances our ability to reimagine a caring society. Within performance literature, there is much discussion around the ability of theatre practice to cultivate care, however there is little literature which situates this within a contemporary prison setting. This paper will utilise poetry and stories collected from people with experience of prison theatre as part of an interdisciplinary PhD that drew upon criminological and performance literature to situate ideas of care within the prison. Barriers to interdependency created by the contemporary prison will be discussed, as well as opportunities for developing interdependent relationships through the creation of art, and ethical and ideological issues with claiming interdependency in a hierarchal prison environment.

4. Mirror, Mirror on the Wall: Reflectivity, objectivity, and empathy during the research process.

Authors

Amanda Hanson

Nottingham Trent University

Abstract

Disablism is a commonplace experience that blights the lives of victims, families, and carers. These instances form part of a person’s lived experiences that significantly impact their health and well-being. This presentation will examine the reflective experiences of an empirical researcher who whilst conducting fieldwork on disablism hate crime underwent major surgery, which reduced their mobility and independence. Whilst health research exists on the emotional impact of conducting research with vulnerable patients, including those with disabilities, there is little literature on this impact on academic researchers. This presentation will examine key lessons on managing emotional impact within the researched/researcher relationship, achieving a balance between objectivity and empathy. Insight will also be provided on the gaps in ethical considerations afforded to the health and well-being of the researcher within such contexts. There were undoubtedly benefits to the researcher and respondents of the interviews on disablism hate crime; the researcher obtained privileged insight into such experiences on a much-neglected topic whilst respondents reported that being ‘listened to and believed’ was cathartic. Despite this, the researcher was often left emotionally drained, and anxious about doing justice to the highly charged respondent testimonies of vulnerability and disempowerment which resonated personally due to the
researcher's own medical issues. The conclusion highlights the neglect of physical and emotional changes in a researcher's personal life and the impact on health and well-being during the research process whilst making recommendations for ethical reform.

5EPER2 - Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers Panel II

Session Chair: Claire Warrington

1. “Challenging the idea, not the person”: young people’s identity in early interventions to prevent radicalisation

Authors

Beth Davies

Cardiff University

Abstract

This paper explores the theme of identity in early interventions to prevent radicalisation, specifically for young people aged 11-18 in Wales. Within these interventions, particular behaviours and activities are signified as deviant (Matza, 1969), yet practitioners and policymakers acknowledge the way stigma and negative labels can detrimentally impact young people's identities. Broadly, the concern is that as soon as the “extremism tag” has been revealed and a young person is treated as such, the damage to their sense of self is ‘done’. “Challenging the idea, not the person” is just one method of guarding young people's identities during interventions, as described by practitioners. Using Goffman’s (1990, 1991) conceptualisation of the spoiled identity, the approaches used to manage this in practice and the concerns disclosed by practitioners are explored. This paper is informed by ethnographic fieldwork conducted between May 2020 and February 2022. The research involved a series of semi-structured interviews with policy makers and practitioners, as well as naturalistic observations of interventions with young people, both online and in person. Two types of intervention are included here, universal (delivered to any young person) and targeted (delivered to those ‘at risk’).

2 Vulnerable people in custody: A criminal use of the Justice System or 'core' business?

Authors

Claire Warrington

University of Surrey

Abstract
There are over 30,000 police mental health detentions each year in England and Wales and dealing with mental health has been accepted by some as ‘core police business’ (Adebowale, 2014). These detentions fall under the Mental Health Act and are separate from any potential criminal activity yet are effectively an arrest, certainly to those being detained, who have described the experience as frightening and criminalising. Indeed, until as recently as 2017 many of those subject to these detentions, including children, would be held in police custody, frequently for days at a time. Elsewhere in the criminal justice system, startlingly high rates of victimhood are recognised amongst those serving custodial sentences and subject to community supervision. This paper will draw upon a body of work examining police detention of vulnerable people (Bendelow, Warrington & Jones, 2019; Warrington, 2019) and will also report on emergent findings from ongoing research in this area, to contextualise the debates around care or control of vulnerable people for whom the criminal justice system is constituted as proxy carers.

3. Youth weapon carrying in the United Kingdom

Authors

Alyssa Knisley

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Public concern for weapon-facilitated violence in the United Kingdom is a persistent topic of media and academic attention. Collective unease about the harms of weapon carrying is not completely unwarranted: weapons have the potential to result in more injurious interactions. Contemporary research on weapon carrying reveals the various individual, interpersonal, and community-level characteristics that influence young people’s decision-making. Research involving young people directly is crucial to understand the mechanisms which underpin the decision to carry weapons. In this paper, I examine findings from a qualitative study of youth weapon carrying based on 51 directed interviews with pupils in alternative education across rural and urban England. I examine the unique narratives of weapon carrying, fear, and violent victimisation. Implications for the development of effective programming and intervention are discussed.

5EPER3 - Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers Panel III

Session Chair: Lea Kamitz

1. Discussing the challenges in investigating self-generated online child sexual abuse material

Authors
Investigating online child sexual abuse is an increasing challenge for law enforcement as new dilemmas emerge on account of children becoming involved with digital technologies in unprecedented ways. Intervening in cyber-crimes that relate to the sexual exploitation of children has always been difficult to police in the sense that locating and recovering evidence such as child sexual abuse material (CSAM) is often hidden on Dark Web sites managed by peer-to-peer offender networks; can be costly and time-consuming; a significant proportion of online sexual offences are transnational in nature involving a multitude of jurisdictions, and a plethora of victims and perpetrators. A factor bringing additional challenges to investigations is when minors produce and share CSAM of themselves, which potentially results in them being perceived as criminals. Whether such perceptions are adequate and what perspectives can be applied to determine the criminal nature of self-producing CSAM are topics elaborated on in this paper. It aims to offer a greater understanding to the context of children’s online sexual behaviour by exploring what are some of the main challenges when policing youth-produced sexual imagery. The increasing prevalence of self-generated CSAM, the impact of peer-to-peer relations, the complexities caused by commercialisation and the development of digital technologies are topics also examined.

2. A Grounded Theory Model of Relationship Continuation in Non-Offending Partners of Individuals Accused of Sexual Offending

Authors

Lea Kamitz

Centre of Research and Education in Forensic Psychology, University of Kent

Abstract

Non-offending partners of individuals who have committed sexual offenses (ISOs) often choose to end their relationship given the many negative consequences they face as a result of their partner’s offending behavior. Despite a focus on relationships in rehabilitation frameworks and the importance of the relationship for the ISO and their partner, research has thus far failed to examine the process underlying why non-offending partners decide to stay in or leave their relationship following an offense. In this study, we developed the first descriptive model of relationship-decision making in non-offending partners. Twenty-three individuals whose current or previous partners were accused of sexual offending were interviewed about affective, behavioral, cognitive, and contextual factors contributing to their decision to stay with or leave their partner. Participants’ narrative accounts were analyzed using Grounded Theory. Our resulting model consists of four main periods: (1) background factors, (2) relationship factors, (3) finding out, and (4) relationship decision-making. Here, the model highlights factors influencing relationship decision-making which are specific to non-
offending partners. Clinical implications, limitations, and directions for future research are discussed.

3. Bullying and social skills; a empiric study in Malaga (Spain)

Authors

Elena Bazaga

University of Malaga (Spain)

Abstract

This study aims to analyze the relation between bullying and social skills through a survey answered by 506 students of several high schools located in Axarquia malagueña (Malaga, Spain). First of all, we approached to witnesses' role in a bullying scene. Analogously, we studied the potential bullying's victims, bullies, types and frequencies. Secondly, we investigated how the likelihood of becoming a witness, a victim or a bully varied across the level of fourteen social skills (for example: active listening, communication, asking for help, manipulation, empathy and assertiveness). In conclusion, we verified the higher social skills level, the lower probability of being a victim or a bully. Besides, we proved witnesses had higher social skills level than victims and bullies, although bullies scored better on a very important social skill: manipulation. On the other hand, the majority of the witnesses helped the victim and the spreading rumours is the most repeated type of bullying.

4. A Criminological Analysis of Victim-Aggressors in School Violence

Authors

David Montero-Montero

PhD Student at Pablo of Olavide University

Belén Martínez-Ferrer

Pablo of Olavide University

David Moreno-Ruíz

University of Valencia

Gonzalo Musitu-Ochoa

Pablo of Olavide University

Abstract

School violence is one of the main topics when we talk about juvenile delinquency in Criminology. Historically, the roles of victims and aggressors have been discussed (Olweus,
1969). Later on, those not involved were included, and an additional new category grouping those who are at the same time victims and aggressors, named Victim-Aggressors. The present communication comprises a total of three articles, which form part of the first author’s Doctoral Thesis compendium, in which different internalising variables are analysed concerning Victim-Aggressors. For this purpose, the three basic pillars for delinquency are analysed using different samples (1st: N = 779 boys and girls aged 12 to 16; 2nd N = 2011 boys and girls aged 12 to 18; and 3rd N = 2399 boys and girls aged 12 to 16). On the one hand, the relationships of those involved with the parental dimensions; on the other hand, the mediating effect of the school climate on the impact of violence; and finally, the individual affectation of school violence on the Victim-Aggressors, through a comparative analysis of their self-esteem and depressive symptomatology. The results show, generally, a worse adjustment of Victim-Aggressors in relation to groups involved (or not) in school violence, highlighting the importance of its prevention and intervention. The results are discussed from an intervention perspective.

5EPER4 - Postgraduate and Early Stage Researchers Panel IV

Session Chair: Jane Callaghan

1. Risk and Protective Factors for Domestic Abuse Perpetrators in the UK General Population

Authors

Caitlin Clemmow

UCL

Bettina Rottweiler

UCL

Abstract

In the year ending March 2020, 5.5% of adults in England and Wales experienced domestic abuse (ONS, 2020). Given the well-documented harms associated with victimisation, much of the research translated into practice in the U.K. centres on domestic abuse victims. Understanding who perpetrators are, and how they come to commit domestic abuse is essential knowledge for risk assessment/management policy and practice. Hence we conducted a nationally representative survey of the UK general population (n = 1, 461) to understand:

1) the prevalence of domestic abuse perpetration, and the associated risk and protective factors in the UK general population

2) the effect of different risk and protective factors on domestic abuse perpetration in the UK general population
3) how risk and protective factors co-occur or cluster as configurations and how these relate to domestic abuse perpetration in the UK general population. We provide a descriptive 'snapshot' of self-reported domestic abuse perpetration, examine how previously identified risk and protective factors predict domestic abuse perpetration, and detect different pathways and/or profiles of domestic abuse perpetrators in the UK.

2. Improving the response to families affected by Domestic Violence and Abuse: Implementation challenges and success

Authors

Kelly Bracewell

University of Central Lancashire

Joanne Alexander

University of Stirling

Hannah Hale

University of Stirling

Laura Belussi

University of Stirling

John Devaney

University of Edinburgh

Jane Callaghan

University of Stirling

Abstract

Safe and Together (S&T) aims to improve the social care response to domestic violence and abuse (DVA) involving children. The model is an internationally recognised suite of tools and interventions designed to help professionals become DVA-informed and support effective multi-agency working. Developed in the US, S&T has been adapted and implemented in a number of local authorities in Scotland and England. Innovation lies in the perpetrator focus of this model. The S&T model challenges risk management-based approaches that focus on the adult victim/survivor's capacity to protect their children (usually the mother). It re-centres the management of DVA in child protection contexts on supporting the victim/survivor and the safety and wellbeing of children. It also aims to make the DVA perpetrator's abusive behaviour visible, intervene to reduce the risk of harm and increase accountability for their use of violence and coercive control. This presentation reports on qualitative data from focus groups and interviews with 36 key stakeholders, including service managers. It explores the perceptions of the model, project development and implementation challenges in five delivery sites in
England and Scotland. Sites are at different stages of implementation but common barriers and facilitators have begun to emerge. Stakeholders highlighted practical challenges to successful implementation (resources, capacity, staffing, measuring outcomes) and organisational obstacles, including resistance to new ideas and target-driven thinking. Having a shared conceptual clarity, collaborative working and “champions” are among the facilitators to implementation.

3. Children’s involvement in domestic homicide reviews: a comparative analysis of policy provisions in the UK.

Authors

Laura Reid

University of Stirling

Jane Callaghan

University of Stirling

Fiona Morrison

University of Stirling

Abstract

In the UK, 4 people per week are killed in a domestic context. Most domestic abuse occurs between current or former intimate partners, and the majority of domestic homicide victims are female (Bates et al., 2021). Domestic Homicide Reviews (DHRS) are administrative learning reviews, that produce recommendations for practice improvement. Children of domestic homicide victims are typically not included in these review processes, despite provision under Article 12 of the UNCRC that assures that children and young people have a right to express their views on all matters that affect them. The aim of this paper is to examine how domestic homicide is reviewed in the United Kingdom and how children’s participation in these reviews is facilitated or impeded through policy provision. Using Bacchi’s "What is the problem represented to be?" (WPR) methodology, we have analysed key policy texts from each UK jurisdiction, to consider how domestic homicide is conceptualised, how children are represented and what levers exist / do not exist in policy to support CYP involvement. We explore the barriers and enablers to children's involvement in DHR's and other review processes after domestic homicide. We explore tensions in policy frameworks arguing that barriers to CYP involvement in domestic homicide review processes are rooted in inappropriate developmentalist understandings of childhood that do not sufficiently taken into account the personhood and rights of those considered 'vulnerable' by virtue of their age.
6. Development and Life-course Criminology (ESC WG) (EDLC)

Pre-Arranged Panels

6EDLC0 - PAP1 - Crime and morality: Theorising and studying the role of morality in crime causation

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Kyle Treiber

This panel explores the role of moral processes in the development of personal morality and its application to action, from the neurobiological underpinnings of moral cognition, to experiences of moral education in everyday life, to moral perceptions. It draws on Situational Action Theory and considers new theoretical and methodological developments in understanding and studying the role of morality in criminal behaviour.

1. Where does crime relevant morality come from? The role of people’s everyday experiences and their crime propensities.

Authors

Per-Olof H. Wikström

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Drawing on Situational Action Theory’s Developmental Ecological Action model, this paper examines the process of moral education – how people adopt, sustain, modify and change value-based and emotionally grounded personal rules of conduct – and how it is embedded in people’s everyday experiences. The moral instructions we receive, the moral behaviours we observe, and the outcome of personal experimentation with moral actions all provide input to our moral education, the content of which is shaped by the people we socialize with, the activities we take part in, and the media we consume. These experiences are in turn shaped by processes of self and social selection which place different kinds of people in different social contexts. This paper explores these influential processes to advance our understanding of how people come to have specific crime-relevant personal morals, and the implications for influencing their development.
2. Where does crime relevant morality come from? The biological foundation

Authors

Kyle Treiber

*University of Cambridge*

Abstract

This paper will examine the neurocognitive structures and functions which underlie our capacity for moral cognition and moral emotions. It will consider how these shape our behaviours and the advantages this imparts in some circumstances, and the disadvantages it may impart in others. It will consider the implications for understanding natural proclivities, as well as vulnerabilities, in relation to crime involvement, and the fundamentally interactive relationship between these and people’s social environments, both in terms of action and development.

3. Morality and the perception of crime as an alternative: The role of the moral filter

Authors

Gabriela D. Roman

*University of Cambridge*

Abstract

Situational Action Theory posits that perceptions of action alternatives are shaped situationally by a moral filter that emerges from the application of a person’s internal morals to the moral norms of the action context. This paper examines how underlying individual morality, acquired through the developmental process of moral education, is reflected in the moral filter and how this shapes perceptions, generates action alternatives, and prompts action. Particular attention is given to testable implications and innovative empirical methods.

6EDLCo – PAP2 - Crime and morality: Theorising and studying the role of morality in crime causatio - Developmental and Life-course Studies from Sweden

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Amber L. Beckley**

This panel comprises four studies on the development of crime and antisocial behavior in Sweden. The first study analyzes a contemporary sample of children in foster care. Drawing from multiple sources of social service data, the study analyzes the onset period of antisocial behavior and the role of family processes in the lives of children in foster care. The second
study analyzes the association between adverse childhood experiences and long-term crime outcomes from a cohort of males born 1943 to 1951. The third study asks whether childhood low-self control can distinguish between people with a conviction for violent crime and people with a conviction for non-violent crime only. The study analyzes longitudinal data from males born 1943 to 1951 and followed until they were roughly 60-70 years of age. The fourth study follows a full birth cohort of people born in Stockholm in 1953 and focuses on adulthood offending.

1. Families of children at risk of problem behaviors and delinquency

Authors

Teresa Silva

Mid Sweden University, (1) Department of Humanities and Social Sciences, (2) Risk and Crisis Research center (RCR)

Abstract

The study arose from concerns of social services in a small-sized Swedish municipality regarding increasing numbers of children and adolescents needing placement outside of their homes due to dysfunctional family situations. One of the municipality's aims was to prevent further development of conduct problems and delinquency since research has shown that these children are at high risk. Therefore, the study was conceptualized as a situation analysis for planning preventive measures. We analyzed 47 cases of children (9 to 16 years old) placed in foster care for the first time 2018-2020. We applied the family systems theory framework to characterize the underlying family processes that gave origin to the notification and the decision for placement. We analyzed multiple-source data collected by the social services during the investigation period. The analysis revealed that all children presented a certain level of internalizing and externalizing problems. We grouped the dysfunctional family processes in three clusters and eight sub-clusters. In the majority of the cases, the bonds between family members deteriorated after long-time, highly conflictive interactions that harmed the child-parent attachment. Furthermore, the institutional work is insufficient and inefficient to reinstate family equilibriums. Implications for the design and implementation of preventive measures are discussed.

2. Long-term outcomes of adverse childhood experiences

Authors

Amber Beckley

Stockholm University, Department of Criminology

Abstract
Childhood adversity is a well-established predictor of criminal offending among young adults. However, few studies have been able to determine long-term associations between adverse childhood experiences and offending. This study uses data gathered from interviews with parents and children as well as official registers to establish exposure to childhood adversity on a sample of ca. 250 males born 1943-1951. Follow-up data on criminal conviction and official police suspicion for crime were obtained through Swedish register data. Results consider both frequency and prevalence of offending across life based on the number of adverse childhood experiences.

3. Dimensions of self-control predict violent and non-violent criminal convictions up to 70 years of age

Authors

Brittany Evans

Örebro University, School of Law, Psychology and Social Work

Abstract

We investigated whether dimensions of low self-control were associated with violent and non-violent offending compared to not offending as well as whether dimensions of low self-control were associated with violent offending compared to non-violent offending. The sample consisted of boys who were born between 1943 and 1951 in Stockholm, Sweden, and were followed-up until they were 60-70 years old. Low self-control was indicated by five dimensions extracted from interview, questionnaire and psychological test data reported by the participants themselves, their parents, teachers, and psychiatrists when they were children. Information on violent and non-violent offending was extracted from Swedish national registry data. Results from multivariate multinomial regression analyses showed that one dimension of low self-control, antisocial attitude, was associated with a higher likelihood of violent criminal behavior compared to non-violent criminal behavior. We observed some evidence for an association between dimensions low self-control in childhood and specific patterns of criminal behavior later in life.

4. Crime in a Stockholm Birth Cohort: 2021 Follow-up of the Metropolitan Study

Authors

Fredrik Sivertsson

Stockholm University, Department of Criminology

Abstract

We present the most recent update of criminal offending in a well-known longitudinal dataset, formerly known as the Metropolitan study, or the Stockholm birth cohort study. In this follow-up, we prospectively study the criminal histories of 14,608 males and females in a full
Stockholm birth cohort born in 1953 to age 64. Given the extensive knowledge of criminal careers in adolescence, a particular focus of our study is directed at adult offending. We first explore the amount of crimes recorded in the cohort before and after the advent of adulthood. We break down the age/crime curve into separate parameters, including onset, duration, and termination. Finally, we explore the existence and parameters of adult-onset offending. Throughout, we utilize the large number of females (n = 7 161) in the cohort, and compare long-term patterns of male and female criminal careers.

**6EDLCo – PAP3 - Life-Course Exposures to Gun Violence and Police Misconduct in the United States: Findings from the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods (PHDCN+)**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Thiago Oliveira**

This panel discusses causes and consequences of urban gun violence and police misconduct in the United States from a life-course perspective. The papers included in this panel analyze longitudinal data from the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods (PHDCN+), a multi-cohort study of children coming of age first surveyed in 1995 and followed through 2021. The project began in the mid-1990s as an interdisciplinary effort to unite the longitudinal study of individual lives with social context, especially neighborhoods, families, peers, schools, and the criminal justice system. Originally, over 6,200 children from seven birth cohorts living in Chicago were enrolled in the study. These children, and their caregivers, were interviewed over three waves of data collection, from 1995 to 2002. In 2012–2013, a fourth round of data collection took place, focused on a random subsample of four of the original birth cohorts (groups of individuals who were 15, 12, or 9 years old or newborns in 1995; n = 1,057). In 2021, a fifth survey wave was funded by the National Collaborative on Gun Violence Research (NCGVR), again following up with the random subsample from Wave 4. The PHDCN+ consists of a unique data set that covers an important era of American history lived by children from diverse socioeconomic and racial backgrounds growing up over the last quarter century. Topics discussed in this panel include the long-term consequences of early exposure to gun violence in terms of criminal conduct and gun ownership; the assessment of individual- and neighborhood-level causes of exposure to gun violence and gun carrying in the life course; and the enduring legacy of lengthy exposure to police misconduct in terms of people’s beliefs in the authority of legal norms.

1. **Police misconduct and the cultural reproduction of legal cynicism and violence in Chicago neighborhoods**

Authors

David S. Kirk

*Nuffield College, University of Oxford*
Thiago R. Oliveira

_Nuffield College, University of Oxford_

Robert J. Sampson

_Harvard University_

Abstract

This study explores the ecology of police use-of-force and its implications for neighborhood violence. Leveraging data from the Invisible Institute's Citizens Police Data Project, the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods community survey, the Chicago Police Department, and the US Census, we examine the spatial and temporal associations between alleged police misconduct (measured as the number of civilian complaints against police officers) and violent crime in Chicago neighborhoods between 1995 and 2015. We then explore the mediating role of legal cynicism, a cultural frame produced by repeated exposure to abusive policing that can potentially foster criminal behavior. The empirical study has two parts. First, we use dynamic panel models with fixed effects and show that neighborhoods with more complaints about police use-of-force tend to have higher incidences of violent crime. Second, we conduct an ecological analysis and demonstrate that legal cynicism mediates this relationship, as police misconduct produces legal cynicism, which in turn contributes to reproduce neighborhood violence. We conclude with some reflection about neighborhood processes and the consequences of police misconduct for people's relationship with the law and the legal institutions.

2. Risk and Protective Factors for Life Course Exposures to Gun Violence

Authors

Charles C. Lanfear

_Nuffield College, University of Oxford_

David S. Kirk

_Nuffield College, University of Oxford_

Rebecca Bucci

_Harvard University_

Robert J. Sampson

_Harvard University_

Abstract

While overall gun violence has declined in Chicago over the past 25 years, it is unclear how risk factors for exposure to gun violence have changed in this period. This study estimates the effect
of neighborhood rates of gun violence on individual exposures to gun violence using five waves of the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods multi-cohort study (PHDCN+) linked to 25 years of national data on gun violence, including resurgences of shootings in 2016 and 2021. We focus on how individual background and behavior – such as race, class, and self-reported deviance – as well as meso-level factors – concentrated disadvantage, racial-residential segregation, and collective efficacy – increase or decrease the risk of respondents seeing someone get shot or being shot themselves, and whether the risk factors for violence exposure have changed over time. We estimate the likelihood of being exposed to gun violence using causal models for moderated time-varying treatments.

3. Legal Cynicism and the Enduring Legacy of Police Mistreatment

Authors

Thiago R. Oliveira
Nuffield College, University of Oxford

David S. Kirk
Nuffield College, University of Oxford

Robert J. Sampson
Harvard University

Abstract

This study explores the long-term consequences of persistently abusive policing practices. Research shows that exposure to inappropriate police behavior can foster distrust of the law. However, perceptions of legal authority are built upon cumulative and collective experiences with the law throughout the life course. In some disadvantaged neighborhoods, the historical legacy of police mistreatment might become part of the collective memory of community residents. This study takes a historical view and explores the long-term effects of lengthy exposure to police mistreatment among children coming of age in Chicago in the mid-1990s. Linking data from the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods (PHDCN+) with the Invisible Institute’s Citizens Police Data Project (CPDP), which obtained access to civilian complaints about police misconduct in Chicago, we show that children who have grown up in neighborhoods where police complaints are common are more likely to develop into adults who reject the authority of legal norms. We also assess micro-macro links and demonstrate how legal cynicism, as a cultural measure, mediates the association between exposure to police misconduct and beliefs that social norms are not binding. We conclude with some reflection about neighborhood processes and the enduring legacy of police mistreatment.
One criticism that may be directed at longitudinal studies based on single cohorts is that the findings may not be generalizable to the prevailing conditions experienced by subsequent or prior generations. Societies change, and with them the conditions and opportunities that people experience. And since people differ in their experiences and resources, they could consequently be affected in various ways. Birth cohorts have been exposed to different opportunity structures but also to varying levels and types of crime control at the same age, which not only may have had consequences for routines and social control but also for criminal involvement. Since crime over the life course is shaped by historical conditions it needs to be analysed as such. We argue that cohort comparisons are a key strategy for doing so. In this panel we present new research from different societies that builds on the premise that when we are matters as much as who we are.


Authors

Stephen Farrall

University of Derby, England

Emily Gray

University of Derby, England

Abstract

Using two cohorts of Britons born in 1958 and 1970, this paper summarises the various analyses which we have undertaken to assess the impact of right-wing social and economic policies introduced during the 1980s. We focus on the slow-moving changes to housing laws (which made the sale of public housing more common), the restriction of social security/welfare payments to people, and changes in the management of the economy as the key changes which either increased crime generally or increased crime in certain neighbourhoods during the mid-1980s to early-1990s. As the 1958 births were 21 when Thatcher was first elected, and the 1970 births only 9 years old, the use of these two cohorts allows us to identify period effects and to examine the common life-courses of Britons ‘before’ and ‘after’ the dramatic shift in public policies. Our modelling has been supported by age-period-cohort and time series analyses.
2. Social change and cohort differences in registered crime

Authors

Olof Bäckman

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Felipe Estrada

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Anders Nilsson

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Fredrik Sivertsson

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Abstract

Against a background of social change and declining crime rates we will in this paper use a multicohort approach to analyse in what ways the composition of the offender group has changed. Has the development whereby fewer crimes are registered resulted in a ‘concentration effect’ where the group of registered offenders is increasingly composed by the most deprived? The data available for the empirical parts of the chapter comprise 21 complete Swedish birth cohorts, born between 1975 and 1995, followed between ages 15 and 22. Since we have been able to link convictions data with other data sources, for example on parental incomes, we are able to examine inter- and intracohort variations in registered crime among both young men and women. We focus on different offender groups and analyse how their compositions, with regard to socio-economy and other background factors, change over time. This latter issue is linked to the question of whether the responsiveness to social change differs between individuals in the tail of the crime distribution, i.e. high-rate offenders, and individuals at the margin of developing a criminal career.

3. Changing socioeconomic composition of the Finnish prison population

Authors

Mikko Aaltonen

University of Eastern Finland, Law School University of Helsinki and Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, Helsinki, Finland

Joonas Pitkänen

University of Helsinki, Population Research Unit, Helsinki, Finland and International Max Planck Research School for Population, Health and Data Science, Rostock, Germany

Sasu Tyni
University of Helsinki, Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, Helsinki, Finland and Criminal Sanctions Agency, Helsinki, Finland

Pekka Martikainen

University of Helsinki, Population Research Unit, Helsinki, Finland and Max Planck Institute for Demographic Research, Rostock, Germany and Department of Public Health Sciences, Stockholm University, Sweden

Abstract

Although prison inmates are known to be disadvantaged in multiple ways, we know little about changes in the socioeconomic backgrounds of incoming prisoners over time. Using longitudinal register-linkage data on complete birth cohorts in Finland, we analyze period- and cohort-specific changes in the socioeconomic backgrounds of Finnish prison convicts between 1988–2018, a context characterized by decreasing cohort-specific risk of imprisonment, the introduction of community service and strong macroeconomic fluctuation. The dataset incorporates annual measures from various nationwide registers, including convictions, employment and income, and thus allows us to examine socioeconomic measures several years prior to imprisonment. The results show a heavy decrease (from 46% to below 10%) in the employment rates of future prisoners during the 1990s economic depression. Employment rates have stagnated to much lower levels since, and alternative socioeconomic measures confirm the findings indicating a worsening situation in both period- and cohort-specific analyses. The Finnish prison system increasingly receives inmates with little experience of employment or formal education.

4. Cohort Differences in Exposure to Violence and Criminality in a 25-year Study of Chicago Children

Authors

Robert J. Sampson

Harvard University

David S. Kirk

Oxford University

Charles Lanfear

Nuffield College, University of Oxford

Rebecca Bucci

Harvard University

Abstract
This paper examines cohort differentiation in exposure to violence and criminality from adolescence to mid-adulthood. We do so by leveraging the multicohort design of the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods and its additions (PHDCN+), 1995-2021. Particular attention is given to the consequences of multiple forms of social disadvantage during childhood among cohorts growing up at different periods in history that diverged substantially with regards to trends in crime, incarceration, and other social dynamics.

**Working Group Panels**

**6EDLC1 - Developmental and Life-course Criminology WG session 1: Offending pathways and social bonds**

**Session Chair: Gaetan Dore**

1. Cohabitation, marriage, and criminal behavior: A longitudinal within-individual study

**Authors**

**Antti Latvala**

*University of Helsinki*

**Jaakko Airaksinen**

*University of Helsinki*

**Mikko Aaltonen**

*University of Eastern Finland*

**Lasse Tarkiainen**

*University of Helsinki*

**Pekka Martikainen**

*University of Helsinki*

**Abstract**

As marriages today are typically preceded by cohabiting relationships, there is a growing need to clarify how different relationship types are associated with criminality. We used Finnish longitudinal register data (N=785,694) and between- and within-individual analyses to examine how cohabitation and marriage were associated with suspicions of violent, drug, and any crime. Between-individual analyses suggested that those who were cohabiting or married...
had a 40-75% lower risk for criminal behavior compared to those who were single. The associations were greatly reduced in within-individual analyses, which showed a 10-20% lower risk for criminality when people were cohabiting or married as compared to time periods when they were single. These associations were moderated by partner’s criminality: people in a relationship with a partner who had a criminal background had a significantly higher risk for criminal behavior as compared to people whose partner did not have criminal history. Our findings suggest that forming a cohabiting relationship is associated with a reduced risk of criminality, and that marriage does not introduce further reduction to the risk. Selection effects partly explain the association between relationship status and criminality but our findings are also compatible with a causal effect of cohabitation on reduced criminal behavior.

2. The etiology of psychopathic traits: Focus on social connectedness

Authors

Gaetan Dore

The University of Texas at Dallas

Michelle Harris

The University of Texas at Dallas

Abstract

There currently exists a plethora of research linking psychopathic traits and personalities with criminal attitudes and behaviours. What is less documented, however, is the developmental process of psychopathic personalities and traits and how important it is for crime prevention purposes. Much of the current research linking psychopathic personalities and social bonds focuses on a one-way perspective, typically examining how psychopathic traits influence social interactions. What remains unknown, however, is if and how social bonds affect the development and manifestation of psychopathic traits. Using data from the Pathways to Desistance study, we examined whether social (familial and non-familial) connectedness is associated with psychopathy scores in young offenders.

3. The importance of developing process evaluations: Results from an exploratory Portuguese experience within the early developmental prevention framework

Authors

Gilda Santos

School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto

Margarida Santos

School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto
Cândido da Agra

University of Porto

Carla Cardoso

School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto

Abstract

In what concerns program evaluation as a whole, process evaluations are usually perceived as less important when compared with impact evaluations. However, increasingly, academics and practitioners have reached the conclusion that when combined with an impact evaluation, it is a useful tool for providing information on how the intervention was implemented, whether or not it was developed within the necessary standards for success, how well the intervention group received the program, or what factors may have kept the program from achieving its goals.

Thus, nested within the impact evaluation of “ZARPAR – Educational Program for Cognitive and Behavioral Development”, the current study sought to design and implement a comprehensive process evaluation. To do so, a multi-method and multi-informant approach was adopted, comprising semi-structured interviews, focus group and session monitoring reports, directed either at the participating children, the implementers or the teachers accompanying the participants. The data were gathered throughout the whole program implementation period, as well as at the end of it. Despite the overall positive results, the data revealed the existence of some discrepancies between the intervention plan and the implementation process, for example, in terms of program integrity, adaptation and dosage, which were mainly related to specific features of the participants and the context in which the program was developed. Thus, this paper mainly seeks to present and discuss the key findings of this study, as well as to highlight the importance of developing this kind of evaluation in the framework of a systematic and rigorous evaluative effort.

6EDLC2 - Developmental and Life-course Criminology WG session 2: Intervention programmes for youth crime and antisocial behaviour

Session Chair: Sarah Soppitt

1. Relationships as turning points: The role of professional relationships between youth justice workers and justice-involved youth

Authors

Walter Forrest

University of Limerick

Caitlin Lewis
University of Limerick

Eoin O'Meara Daly

University of Limerick

Jacqueline Dwane

University of Limerick

Seán Redmond

University of Limerick

Abstract

The establishment of highly valued relationships to pro-social people, such as intimate partners, in-laws, and employers can serve as turning points in the lives of crime-involved individuals. In this paper, we investigate a related but under-explored source of social bonding that might also help support desistance — the relationships between youth justice workers and justice-involved youth. While extensive research has investigated the success of specific interventions, the professional relationships that youth justice workers form with young offenders often share important similarities with organic relationships that are widely believed to enable desistance. Given those similarities, we hypothesise that those professional relationships should also have the capacity to discourage offending. Based on conversations with young offenders engaged in youth diversion programs in Ireland, we find that some offenders credit their relationships with youth justice workers as having had important transformative impacts on their lives. These include significant attitudinal changes that are likely to reduce their involvement in crime, such as improvements in self-control, increased empathy, declining hostility toward others, and reduced pessimism about the future. We discuss the implications of these findings for life-course and developmental criminology and for programs aimed at promoting the successful disengagement of young people from crime.

2. Empirical findings from The Compass Project RCT intervention programme: the roles of adolescent morality, empathy, and emotion in positive behavioural outcomes

Authors

Neema Trivedi-Bateman

Loughborough University

Abstract

The link between weak morality, emotional functioning and regulation, and youth antisocial behaviour and crime is well evidenced. What is less understood is the ways in which these traits can be strengthened in adolescence by participation in intervention programmes. The Compass Project addresses this in the form of a Randomised Controlled Trial (RCT) with a
sample of 11–17-year-olds at various youth work centres in Cambridge, UK. Novel methodologies used in the programme are based on a large-scale literature review of empathy, emotion, and morality interventions to identify what has and has not been effective in achieving positive behavioural outcomes. The findings from this study, including comparisons of self-reported criminal behaviours pre- and post-programme participation, seek to fill a gap in the literature exploring whether morality strengthening can ultimately lead to a reduction in antisocial behaviour and crime. The proposed techniques have the potential to support young people, in wider contexts and samples, to adopt a range of psychological strategies to achieve desistance by making law-abiding, positive, and fulfilling action choices in long-lasting ways.

Dr Neema Trivedi-Bateman is Lecturer in Criminology at the Criminology, Sociology, and Social Policy department at Loughborough University. Study funding: The British Academy and Anglia Ruskin University.

3. They are not Strangers

Authors

Sarah Soppitt
Northumbria University

Rebecca Oswald
Northumbria University

Abstract

This paper discusses the findings of a two-year study addressing the factors associated with youth crime in one English city. The city is seen as unusual in that it has a high number of young people as first-time entrants to the criminal justice system, but low levels of serious youth violence. The development of a bespoke digital tool captured the young people’s narrative, through an online game which navigated the young people through a range of scenarios related to their offending behaviour. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with youth justice case managers, statutory partners, third sector and voluntary agencies who worked with the young people involved in, or at risk of being involved in criminal activity. ‘They are not strangers’ was the most enduring and consistent theme across the research. While not all young people were previously known to youth justice, many were known to statutory agencies due to concerns relating to their welfare. This paper will explore both the underlying factors which led to their engagement with the criminal justice system, and whether a child first approach could have prevented their offending behaviour, and their risk of harm.

6EDLC3 - Developmental and Life-course Criminology WG session 3: The role of individual, school and community factors in youth crime

Session Chair: Constança Coutinho
1. Pathways to drug dealing in the middle and upper classes: Early marginalization, relative disadvantage, and countercultural opposition

Authors

Eirik Jerven Berger

University of Oslo

Willy Pedersen

University of Oslo

Sveinung Sandberg

University of Oslo

Abstract

Drug dealing is widespread in all sectors of society but is still studied predominantly in disadvantaged urban areas. The few studies that exist on dealing among middle class populations are from the U.S. and have emphasized the various ways in which privilege imbues pathways to committing drug offenses. Our study expands such portrayals, showing that marginalization and disadvantage also play a role in understanding drug dealing in privileged contexts. We identify three main pathways to drug dealing based on qualitative interviews with middle- and upper-class individuals in Oslo, Norway. First, problems in the family and school and a lack of belonging in affluent neighborhoods intersected with drug use and eventually led to recruitment into the illegal drug economy. Second, criminal entrepreneurship developed among relatively disadvantaged people who dealt drugs in an affluent low-risk context. Third, dealing emerged from involvement in drug liberalization and medical marihuana countercultures. Findings highlights how combining life-course criminology with drug subcultural theory enables us to better understand both the background and foreground factors that lead to involvement in drug dealing. Our study also highlight that (relative) disadvantage can be instrumental in trajectories to crime, even among well-to-do populations.

2. School violence and the exercise of teacher authority: a study with adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil

Authors

André Komatsu

University of São Paulo

Aline Gomes

University of São Paulo

Debora Piccirillo
University of São Paulo

Renan Oliveira

University of São Paulo

Abstract

School violence is a serious problem that can produce several negative effects on adolescents' physical and mental health. The literature on socialization during adolescence suggests that the school climate and the exercise of teacher authority may play an important role in containing rule-violating behaviors and promoting healthier relationships among students. However, this direct relationship has not yet been tested empirically with large samples in the Brazilian context. This study sought to estimate the effect of school violence victimization on adolescents' perceptions of the school climate and teachers' legitimacy, as well as on the practice of relational aggression. The sample consisted of 680 adolescents (50% female) in the city of São Paulo interviewed twice, at 13 and 14 years. The structural equation model was employed to see the relationship between the effect of school violence and relational aggression victimization on adolescents' perceptions of the school climate and teachers' authority (wave 1) and then on the practice of relational aggression (wave 2). Results showed that school victimization and relational aggression victimization are related and negatively influence the evaluation of the school climate and the legitimacy of teachers. And the perception of an unfair school climate and that teachers are not worthy of authority increases the likelihood that adolescents will practice relational aggression. In turn, when teachers exercise their power in the classroom based on values such as respect and impartiality, there is a positive effect on students' perceptions, which might be a key to avoiding conflicts.

3. How is exposure to community violence and youth reactive and proactive aggression related? The importance of analyzing the indirect effects of social information processing and sex

Authors

Constança Coutinho

Faculty of Law, University of Porto, Portugal

Gilda Santos

Faculty of Law, University of Porto, Portugal

Margarida Santos

Faculty of Law, University of Porto, Portugal

Abstract

Youth's aggressive behavior constitutes a great social concern, being understood and accepted that these behaviors have a significant negative impact, not only at an individual level, but also
from a social and economic point of view. Hence, the scientific research around this field continues to grow, mostly aiming to better understand it and to explore the factors that might be related to it, thus enabling the development of comprehensive and adequate preventive efforts that might mitigate its impact and that seek to enhance youth’s social adjustment. Nevertheless, despite the extensive literature produced over the last decades, less is known regarding the indirect effects that some factors might exert in the relation between youth exposure to community violence and the development of aggressive behaviors, either of a reactive or a proactive nature. Thus, the current study seeks to further explore this relationship controlling for the indirect influence that social information processing and youth’s sex might play on it. In order to do so, a quantitative approach and a cross sectional design was adopted, using self-report questionnaires directed at non-referred youth attending high school and aged between 15 and 17 years old. Ultimately, this paper seeks to present and discuss the results obtained within the current research and to highlight its theoretical and empirical contribution.

**6EDLC4 - Developmental and Life-course Criminology WG session 4: Bullying and the youth**

*Session Chair: Sarah Bosman*

**1. Bullying among minors - An ecological approach towards effective anti-bullying interventions.**

**Authors**

**Sarah Bosman**

*European Crime Prevention Network (EUCPN)*

**Abstract**

The European Crime Prevention Network (EUCPN) was set up by the Council of the European Union in 2001 (Council Decisions 2001/427/JHA and 2009/902/JHA). It serves as a first point of contact regarding crime prevention for all European Member States. Expertise and evidence-based best practices are collected and shared by the Network. The thematic focus of the EUCPN output reflects both the priorities of the EU Policy Cycle and the EUCPN Presidency’s priorities. For the Slovenian Presidency (of the Council of the European Union), the EUCPN produced a toolbox regarding the prevention of bullying among minors. Bullying is a widespread and complex social issue among children and adolescents. It can cause serious negative consequences (e.g. psychological, social, emotional and behavioural issues) for both victims, perpetrators and bystanders, as well as for their surroundings (e.g. their family or in their school environment). While many studies focus on a specific aspect within bullying, this toolbox identifies risk- and protective factors regarding bullying on all levels within society. There will be a specific focus on the ecological framework in which all actors (victims, perpetrators, bystanders, teachers, law enforcement, etc.) on all levels (individual, family,
school and community level) are included. Furthermore, based on this framework, evidence based strategies to prevent, tackle and stop bullying are identified on these four levels.

2. Two Trajectories in Youth Delinquency in Finland: Evidence from survey and register data

Authors

Matti Näsi

University of Helsinki

Mikko Aaltonen

University of Eastern Finland

Markus Kaakinen

University of Helsinki

Karoliina Suonpää

University of Helsinki

Abstract

The aim in this study is to examine two separate trajectories in youth delinquency in Finland over the past two decades. We focus on three different types of offence, theft, cannabis use, and violence. We are keen to examine if and why delinquent behavior is becoming increasing problem for a decreasing portion of the youth. At the same time were also keen to better understand why less and less youth offend. This study relies on two separate sets of data; the Finnish Self-Report Delinquency Study survey data from between the years 2001 and 2020 and register data on police recorded crime between the years 2001 and 2017 regarding age cohorts born between the years 1987 and 2000. This allows us to examine both the trends in crime "congestion" in the context of those youth who have been sentenced, as well as the explanatory factors for the trends in the larger population of youth (particularly in the context survey based hidden crime). In the article we examine trends in both general prevalence, and proportion of incidence of the youth that have participated in these types of delinquent behavior in the previous 12 months.

3. The Association between Bullying Victimization and Subjective Well-Being among children: Does the Role of Child Religiosity Matter?

Authors

Adeem Massarwi

Ben-Gurion University of the Negev
Daphna Gross-Manos

_Tel Hai College_

Abstract

Bullying is a major risk factor for poor psychological development issues, for both children and adolescents worldwide. The current study explored the association between victimization by peer bullying and subjective well-being among a total sample of 2733 young children (aged 10-12 years old) in Israel. In addition, it investigated the moderating role of child religiosity on the association between bullying victimization and child subjective well-being. Data was collected from children using self-report questionnaires, adopting a random stratified sampling method. A PROCESS moderation analysis was performed using SPSS to test the moderating role of child religiosity.

Findings: The results revealed that children's subjective well-being is negatively associated with their experience of bullying by their peers. The more the children experience bullying by other children, the lower levels of subjective well-being and life satisfaction. Second, the findings indicated that child religiosity serves as a protective factor by moderating the association between bullying victimization with subjective well-being and life satisfaction. In light of the results, it is important to develop prevention and intervention programs aiming at tackling bullying among young children. It is important that these programs aim at reducing levels of peer bullying at school, but also raise awareness of the negative consequences of different types of bullying due to its negative impacts on their perceptions of themselves. In addition, it is vital to develop culturally sensitive interventions that take into consideration the cultural context in which children live, including the central role religiosity, might play in their lives.

4. Values and social attitudes, self-control and anger, in school bullying participants

Authors

Liandra Aparecida Orlando Caetano

_FFCLRP-USP_

Lais Sette Galinari

_FFCLRP-USP_

Marina Rezende Bazon

_FFCLRP-USP_

Abstract

School bullying is a negative experience, that can significantly affect the psychosocial development of adolescents. Assuming the assumptions of the General Strain Theory, bullying can be understood as a source of stress which, through the mediation of other circumstances (personal and social factors), can be associated with antisocial behavior. The aim of this study
is to investigate adolescents who experience bullying regarding to values and social attitudes, as well as indicators of self-control and anger, in order to verify differences between victims and aggressors. This is a quantitative study, with structured instruments. The intended sample consists of 100 adolescent-school, aged between 14 and 15 years (an age group that refers to the school year that that concentrates the highest prevalence of bullying in the Brazilian socio-cultural contexto). Until now we collected data from 39 students. Analyses carried out indicated that approximately 25% of the adolescents would be persistent perpetrators of bullying and 52.5% would be persistent victims. Perpetrators were characterized by indicative of antisocial and violent values and attitudes and low self-control, but not anger. Victims also presented indicative of antisocial and violent values and attitudes, but not in low self-control and anger. The difference between offenders and victims seems to be, therefore, related to self-control. It is certain that the sample and the type of analysis carried out did not allow exploring more complex relationships between the variables. The study should be continued, increasing the sample and performing different analyses, including other relevant social variables.
7. Homicide Research (ESC WG) (EHR)

Pre-Arranged Panels

7EHR0 - PAP1 - Homicide in Europe: Trends and Types

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Marieke Liem

Homicide is often used as standard indicator for violent crime in international comparisons, as its definition is relatively homogeneous in different countries. In this panel, homicide trends as well as different types of homicide are presented and analyzed in an international context.

1. Cross-national variations in European Firearm Homicides

Authors

Katharina Krüsselmann

Leiden University, Netherlands

Abstract

In the EU, approximately one thousand homicides are committed with firearms each year. The few available empirical studies on the phenomenon of firearm homicides in the European context show significant differences in prevalence and characteristics compared to empirical findings in the US. Yet, even fewer studies have explored cross-national variations in characteristics of firearm homicides between European countries where civilian firearm ownership is regulated under the same legal European framework. Drawing on incident-level data from the European Homicide Monitor, we explore different profiles of firearm homicides in Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, the Netherlands, Sweden and Switzerland by comparing characteristics of firearm- and non-firearm homicides. We argue that there is no merit to talk about European gun violence as one phenomenon, due to significant national differences in the contexts in which firearm homicides occur, as well as differences in the characteristics of perpetrators and victims. Our findings show two distinct profiles: (a) countries where firearms are primarily used in the context of domestic homicides and (b) countries where firearms are primarily used in the criminal milieu. We further argue that differences in the rates of legal and illegal firearm ownership play a role in these cross-national differences.
2. Ebb and Flow: A time-series analysis of homicide trends versus other adverse health phenomena

Authors

Jolien van Breen  
Leiden University, Netherlands  
Marieke Liem  
Leiden University, Netherlands

Abstract

Homicide rates in Western Europe have declined in recent years, from a rate of around 2.5 annual homicides per 100,000 of the population in 1990, to a rate of 1.3 in 2019 (EuroStat, 2021). Homicide trends in the individual European countries also show this decline – in the Netherlands, the rate of homicide has declined from 1.8 in the early 1990s to 0.6 in 2019. Interestingly, a similar decline is evident in a number of other adverse health phenomena, such as smoking behaviour, alcohol use, births to adolescent parents, and child mortality. All these phenomena now occur less frequently in the general population than they did in the 1990s. In this project, we examine whether each decline arises independently, or whether there is evidence for structural similarity amongst the trends in the different phenomena. We take data from the Netherlands, between 1996 and 2020, and employ time series analysis to examine evidence for co-integration among the different trends. The occurrence of co-integration between the trends suggests that the different phenomena have a shared component, and are responding to similar external influences. The presentation will outline the results of the analysis and their implications.

3. Testing the synecdoche: is homicide a valid indicator of all crimes?

Authors

Arnaldo Rabolini  
Leiden University, Netherlands  
Jolien van Breen  
Leiden University, Netherlands  
Marieke Liem  
Leiden University, Netherlands

Abstract

Homicide data is considered the most reliable crime data and it is frequently used as an indicator of other types of crime. This practice reflects the assumption that homicides relate to
other crimes, and that the presence of one presumes the presence of the other. However, although widely accepted, this idea has not been empirically tested. Thus, this study examines whether homicide data can be used as an indicator of other crimes. Using data from Statistics Netherlands (CBS) and from the Dutch Homicide Monitor, we compare the rate of homicide to rates of other non-lethal crimes in the Netherlands between 2010 and 2020. First results show that homicide and some violent crimes are correlated with varying degrees of strength. Results are less conclusive when examining predictive relationships between the phenomena, showing that a compound measure incorporating rates of various violent crimes can (weakly) predict rates of homicide. Importantly, however, none of the single crime categories alone reach statistical significance as predictors of homicide. These findings suggest that although homicide data could indicate presence of other types of crimes at a general level, it should not be used as an exact and universal indicator of other crimes.

4. Male-Male Murder: Five Types

Authors

Russel P. Dobash

University of Manchester

Rebecca Emerson Dobash

University of Manchester

Abstract

This presentation is based on data from the Murder Study which included evidence from the Casefiles of 866 murders and 200 Interviews conducted in prisons in England and Scotland with individuals (mostly men and a few women) convicted of the crime of ‘murder’. Here, we will focus only on the 424 cases involving murders in which men murdered other men which we describe as Male-Male Murder. Following a brief description of the design of the Murder Study, we turn to the 424 cases of murders between men that we have classified into Five Types: Confrontational Murders (fighters); Murders involving Money; Family Murders; Sexual Murders, and Murders of Older Men. Focusing only on the ‘Confrontational Murders (Fighters)’, we will examine the ‘context and circumstances’ of the ‘Murder Events’, ongoing disputes, previous violent encounters, and other significant factors such as the lifecourse of murderers including childhood, adulthood, and life in prison. Murder is not a homogenous event, and must be disaggregated in order to further our understanding and explanations of this extreme form of violence. (See Dobash and Dobash, Male-Male Murder, 2020, Routledge for details).
1. Criminological aspects of female homicide in Italy in 2021

Authors

Claudio Terranova

*Legal Medicine and Toxicology, Dept. of Cardiac, Thoracic, Vascular Sciences and Public Health, University of Padova, Italy*

Laura Marino

*Legal Medicine and Toxicology, Dept. of Cardiac, Thoracic, Vascular Sciences and Public Health, University of Padova, Italy*

Francesco Pozzebon

*Legal Medicine and Toxicology, Dept. of Cardiac, Thoracic, Vascular Sciences and Public Health, University of Padova, Italy*

Abstract

Introduction

Intentional female homicide, mostly perpetrated by intimate partner or family members, has been recognized in recent years as an emergency to be tackled from a cultural and judicial point of view. To provide a deeper criminological analysis of female homicide in Italy in 2021 the authors performed a newspaper reports analysis of the phenomenon. Materials and methods

To search female homicide cases, national newspapers were analyzed for the period 1.1.2021-31.12.2021. Personal, circumstantial, medico-legal, criminological and psychopathological data regarding the victims and the authors were collected and inserted in an excel spreadsheet. Descriptive statistics (means and proportions) were calculated and dichotomous variables were compared using chi-square test among different age groups. Significant P values was set at 0.05 or less. Results

119 female homicide cases (the total number of female homicide registered in Italy in 2021) were included in the study. Intimate partner/family-related killing of women and girls were the most part of the sample (103 out of a total of 119; 86.55%). 70 (58.82%) homicides were committed by a partner/ex partner. The most frequent methods of homicide were sharp force injuries (n=52 0.43%). Separation/divorce was described in 39 cases as the trigger of the homicide. Different age groups of the victims accounted for different criminological aspects of the events regarding also the characteristics of the authors and the motives of the event.
Conclusions
Although international data suggest the prevalence of homicides linked to gender-based violence, our data highlight other elements of the phenomenon with repercussions on preventive perspective.

2. No Crime of Passion: Clusters of Coercive Control leading up to Femicides in Spain

Authors

Rosa Viñas-Racionero
University of Barcelona

Chitra Raghavan
John Jay College of Criminal Justice

Miguel Ángel Soria-Verde
University of Barcelona

Mario Scalora
University of Nebraska-Lincoln

Jorge Santos Hermoso
Autonomous University of Madrid

José Luís González-Álvarez
Secretary of State Security, Ministry of Interior, Spain

Abstract
Coercive control is a goal-oriented dynamic that permits a person to entrap their intimate partner through violence, intimidation, isolation, and control (Stark, 2007). Scientific literature places coercive control at the core of intimate partner violence (IPV) (Dutton & Goodman, 2005). And, since IPV tends to precede most femicides (91%, Koppa & Messing, 2021), researchers are exploring whether coercive control also underpins lethally violent events (Myhill & Honln, 2019). Adding to this new body of literature, the current study seeks to test whether different clusters of coercive control led to different femicidal trajectories. Researchers from the Department of State Security of the Ministry of Interior collected data on a nationally representative sample of 150 femicides (2006-2016). Data on the partner dynamics and femicidal attacks were extracted from law enforcement, corrections, and court records as well as 958 interviews with victims and offenders’ social networks. The researchers content coded the interviews into four indicators of coercive control (i.e., microregulation and restriction, victim isolation, surveillance and pursuit, and physical violence), which were present in 85% of the cases. Next, a cluster analysis classified offenders into four groups based
on their patterns of coercive control. Clusters characterized by offenders’ systematic use of coercive control were more likely to evolve into targeted femicidal attacks (i.e., victim ambushed with weapons carried to the crime scene), whereas the clusters, where coercive control was only used in a situation-specific manner, led to more impulsive outbursts (i.e., arguments spontaneously escalating into murder). Implications for risk assessment will be discussed.

3. Women as the perpetrators of the intimate partner homicide (IPH) in Poland. Remarks on the opportunities of the psychological explanation.

Authors

Ewa Habzda-Siwek

Jagiellonian University

Abstract

The phenomenon of homicide is unique though not homogenous. In Poland, like in other countries, many cases of homicide fall under the term (category) „intimate partner homicide” (IPH). The main purpose of the presentation is to describe and to analyse the patterns of the intimate partner homicide committed by women in Poland. Based on my own research conducted in two district courts in Poland, selected cases of homicide are investigated to show the different psychological and situational patterns of the intimate partner homicide. Besides, the explanation of the interpersonal violence in the light of modern psychological theories is given. In particular, so called „I-cubed theory” (metatheoretical framework proposed by Erica B. Slotter and Eli J. Finkel) is discussed as one of the possible explanatory and suitable models for the better understanding of the psychological and situational mechanisms at the roots of homicide. Finally, the possibilities of the preventing the interpersonal violence and intimate partner homicide are considered.

7EHR2 - Domestic and Family Homicide

Session Chair: Valeria Abreu Minero


Authors

Valeria Abreu Minero

University of Derby

Abstract
The COVID-19 outbreak has intensified domestic violence rates globally. In England, demand on domestic abuse help lines increased by 22% in the year ending March 2021, with some research suggesting under reporting of domestic abuse was present during lockdown. Evidence has shown that the lockdown changed the nature of reporting and the type of relationship the domestic abuse occurs within. However, the effect of lockdown on rates and whether there has been a change in the characteristics of domestic homicides (DHs) remains unclear. This research explored the rates, victim, perpetrator and offence characteristics of 106 DHs committed during lockdown periods in England and Wales from April 2020 to March 2021 and compared these against 754 DHs committed in the same period between 2015 and 2020 to elucidate distinct dynamics. Findings indicate a decrease in DHs of 11% in the year ending March 2021 in comparison to the year ending March 2020, however no suspect has been charged in 28% of homicides. The nature of DHs committed during COVID-19 significantly differed from previous years; the victim was more likely to be a parent or other family member and less likely to be a current or former partner compared to previous years. It is possible the decline in IPH is linked to a smaller number of women leaving current partners due to economic insecurity, as well the physical inability of former partners to reach victims due to restricted movement and social isolation measures.

2. Characteristics of Family Homicides in Korea

Authors
Young-Oh Hong

Korean Institute Of Criminology And Justice

Abstract

Objective: This study explored the differences in the characteristics of the various types of family homicides (parricide, filicide, and spousal homicides) in Korea.

Data/Method: The current study examined data from major criminal justice agencies (i.e. the Prosecutors’ Office and the National Police Agency). Also, the surveys (444 cases) and records (550 cases) of homicidal inmates, and the media reports (i.e., articles of newspapers, news, etc. 426 cases) from 2000 to 2019 describing familicide-suicide were examined.

Results: Many differences were revealed between types of family homicide in terms of the offence motive, intent to kill, the interaction between the parties prior to the incident, method of murder, weapons used, and the characteristics of victims and offenders (education, family problems, mental issues, childhood physical abuses, and cognitive problems, etc). Also, the results from the KORAS-G (Korean Offender Risk Assessment System – General) suggest several patterns. Parricide offenders tended to have more problems in education and marital status. (ex) Spousal killers tended to have more issues in prior criminal convictions and alcohol/drug. In KORAS-G, parricide and filicide offenders showed the significantly higher risk than spousal offenders. The PCL-R (Psychopathy Checklist—Revised) reported an equivalent finding, implying parricide and filicide offenders showed more problems in their lifestyle (facet 3) than spousal offenders. Conclusion/Implications: Based on the characteristics of the various types of family homicides, policy implications to prevent family homicide and provide high quality services were presented.

Authors

Victoria Baker

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Khatidja Chantler

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Kelly Bracewell

University of Central Lancashire (UCLan)

Kim Heyes

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Peter Traynor

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Megan Ward

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Abstract

This paper considers how Minoritisation features in Domestic Homicide Reviews (DHRs) in England and Wales and identifies critical learning in relation to Minoritised victims and perpetrators. Five themes were identified using a thematic document analysis on a subsample of 95 DHRs, these being: i) the invisibility of race, culture and ethnicity; ii) perceptions and experiences of services; iii) use of stereotypes and the culturalisation of domestic violence and abuse (DVA); iv) lack of interpreters; and v) DHR recommendations. Our analysis illustrates that statutory sector services should strengthen their responses to Black and Minoritised victims and perpetrators by ensuring proper recording of cultural background is used to inform practice; engage professionally trained interpreters with an awareness of DVA; resist framing DVA as endemic to Minoritised cultures; and enhancing trust and confidence within Minoritised communities to contact services. The best examples of DHRs challenged service narratives and usually sought expertise from a specialist Black/Minoritised DVA service or community organisation (frequently Minoritised women’s rights organisations).
1. A Time Series Analysis of Alcohol and Homicide Rates in Latin America, 1961 – 2018

Authors

Guillermo J. Escano

University at Albany, State University of New York (School of Criminal Justice)

Abstract

Objectives: Although national homicide rates have generally declined globally, Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) has not followed this trend. This region represents only 8% of the global population, but more than one-third of global homicides occur there. The goal of this study is to examine the association between population-level alcohol and homicide rates in LAC. While this association has been studied extensively, the literature focuses mainly on other world regions.

Data and Methods: I examined a sample of 25 LAC nations between 1961 and 2018. I obtained annual data on alcohol consumption – including total and beverage-specific consumption – and on total and sex-specific homicide rates from the World Health Organization and used time series techniques to test for associations.

Results: Preliminary results indicate some effects, but I am undertaking full analyses now.

Conclusions: National homicide rates in Latin America are high, but the region receives little direct attention in the cross-national homicide literature. It is important to examine the various population-level covariates of homicide in the region that may help explain such high violence rates.

2. An Interrupted Time Series Analysis of the Impact of Mano Dura and Gang Truce on Homicide in El Salvador

Authors

Guillermo Escano

University at Albany, State University of New York (School of Criminal Justice)

Abstract

Objectives: The Northern Triangle nations – El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras – have among the highest levels of homicide in the world, surpassing the Latin America regional homicide rate by two- to three-fold. I employed interrupted time series analysis to examine the
effects of mano dura (Iron Fist) and a gang truce on homicide in El Salvador. Data and Methods: The sample consisted of monthly homicide counts in El Salvador from 2002 to 2022 (t = 252), which I obtained from the Salvadorian Institute of Legal Medicine. I used multiple sources to measure the exact dates of the police and gang intervention. Results: Results show that the mano dura policy led to an increase in homicide, while the gang truce led to a homicide decline. Conclusion: This is the first study to examine mano dura and a gang truce on homicide in El Salvador using interrupted time series analysis. The results provide rigorous evidence to help settle competing hypotheses about the effects of these interventions and should better inform El Salvador’s policy makers of the adverse consequences the mano dura policy and the harm reduction potential of gang truces.

3. Does Globalization Reduce Personal Violence? The Impact of International Trade on Cross-National Homicide Rates

Authors

Gary LaFree
University of Maryland

Bo Jiang
University of Macau

Abstract

While interest in globalization has continued to increase, few researchers have linked it to crime rates. However, if globalization has the characteristics suggested by either its supporters or detractors, it likely has a significant effect on cross-national violent crime rates. Supporters of the doux commerce (gentle commerce) thesis argue that increasing international trade decreases all types of violence, including homicide, by providing individuals with a rational interest in engaging peacefully with others, offering opportunities for cross border commerce and travel, and encouraging greater understanding of diverse cultures. By contrast, detractors argue that as globalization continues, inequality and poverty separate the economic wellbeing of highly industrialized core nations from that of developing peripheral nations and as this gap intensifies, it leads to crime increases. We also consider the possibility that the effects of trade globalization are either too small or too macro-level to significantly affect violent crime rates. Based on these competing arguments we examine whether homicide rates are significantly lower for countries with high levels of globalization, compared to countries with low globalization levels. We assemble a homicide database of 2,145 observations over five decades, control for a wide range of alternative explanations, and test for an interaction between globalization and GDP. Consistent with the doux-commerce argument, we find that rising globalization has resulted in lower cross-national homicide rates during the past half century and that these declines are greatest for low GDP countries. We consider the implications for theory, future research and policy.

Authors

Giulia Cinaglia

Ecole des Sciences Criminelles - Université de Lausanne

Abstract

Besides the obvious structural difficulties resulting from the effects of time, cold cases raise several issues, especially when it comes to their management. For instance, there is still a lack of consensus concerning the definition of what is a “cold case” itself (what kind of crimes can be considered “cold cases”? How long before such crimes become “cold”?). Answering these questions can directly influence the selection process, the use of forensic evidence and ultimately the investigation of cold cases (e.g. how do police forces decide which cases should be reopened? How do they prioritize those cases? What’s the perceived role of forensic evidence in this regard?) Based on 16 interviews conducted in Canada, France and Switzerland, our study addresses these questions through the experiences and the narratives of various stakeholders (i.e. detectives, crime scene investigators and forensic scientists). The data collected provide an in-depth look of the strategies adopted in cold case investigations, as well as a comprehensive appraisal of the role of forensic science in cold cases, namely the usefulness, the resources allocated, and the challenges encountered when dealing with old evidence. In particular, the potential of new forensic techniques is identified as a key aspect, even though the risks associated with the (mis)use of forensic evidence are sometimes underestimated.

Our findings confirm the complexity of defining, investigating and managing cold cases. While highlighting the importance of forensic science, the results suggest the need to raise awareness amongst police forces concerning the effects of time on forensic evidence.

2. Homicide with post-mortem dismemberment: the relationship between psychiatric disease of murderer, Crime Scene organization and corpse concealment

Authors

Fabio Delicato

criminisaeriali
Pietro Battista

Criminseriali

Abstract

Cases of homicide with post-mortem corpse dismemberment are rare and pose several challenges for criminologists and police investigators. In this study we analyze 11 cases of murder with post-mortem corpse dismemberment in the last 30 years in Italy, and the relationship between psychiatric illness of murderer, Crime Scene Organization level and corpse concealment. Our results suggest the hypothesis that, in a case of homicide with post-mortem corpse dismemberment, the presence of the dead body at the crime scene and low Crime Scene organization (or high disorganization) are in relationship with psychiatric disease of murderer (p .01 two tails). Otherwise, the dismembered corpse concealment and high Crime Scene Organization level are not in relationship with psychiatric illness of murderer. The implication of this results in offender profiling may have a interesting discussion.

3. A duty to retreat?: A longitudinal examination of aggregate crime patterns following the implementation of Stand Your Ground Laws

Authors

Brian Lawton

John Jay College of Criminal Justice

Lance Lindsay

John Jay College of Criminal Justice

Abstract

Across the United States of America over half of the individual states have passed legislation to legally define circumstances when private citizens may use force to protect themselves, their family, their homes, their work, and other people and places. These different laws are referred to, collectively, as Stand Your Ground Laws. These laws were based initially on the legal principle of the castle doctrine, or that a private citizen’s home is their castle, and therefore they have the right to defend it. The current study examines a 60-years of state level data to measure the influence of these laws on patterns of crime. In addition, what is often overlooked is that each state’s legislation around Stand Your Ground is unique. This collective term of Stand Your Ground fails to highlight this state level variation. We address this shortcoming through a content analysis of each state’s individual legislation.
1. A new typology of intimate partner homicide

Authors

Pauline Aarten

Leiden University, Netherlands

Marieke Liem

Leiden University, Netherlands

Abstract

Previous research has found intimate partner homicide to be a heterogenous phenomenon, consisting of different subtypes of males who kill their female partners. In the Netherlands, where one in four homicides are intimate partner homicides, we examined to what extent we find support for the heterogeneity among male perpetrators of IPH. We looked at court documentation, forensic mental health reports and written reports of the police interrogations with the perpetrator and his surroundings of 52 male perpetrators convicted of intimate partner homicide. Based on this research we found support that intimate partner homicide is a heterogenous phenomenon. In this presentation we will present a new typology of intimate partner homicide. The typology is based on characteristics of an individual that are related to the homicide, including (1) life events, (2) the relationship between offender and victim and (3) the circumstances surrounding the crime. In our typology we identified five subtypes: the hopeless offender, the mentally ill offender, the humiliated offender, the self-defense offender, and the chronic batterer. Besides a discussion of these five subtypes, in this presentation we will also focus on the forensic implications related to the risk assessment of identifying potential IPH offenders at an early stage.

2. New trends in the study of intimate partner femicide

Authors

Esperanza Garcia-Vergara

Loloya University, Sevilla Campus

Abstract

There has been a growing concern about violence against women by intimate partners due to its incidence and severity. This type of violence is a serious problem that has taken the lives of
thousands of women around the world, and it is expected to continue in the future. Some cases do not meet the specific factors found by the scientific literature and, consequently, are not considered high-risk cases even though they are. The current study explores the content and combination of factors associated with these deaths by applying artificial intelligence techniques and algorithms. It permits automatic detection of patterns on the data to find association of the variables with the death and build with it predictive models. The findings reveal that factors of aggressor, victim, partner's relationship, and environment that in combination with others enhance the death result or prevent it, depending on the nature and number of grouping factors.

3. Intimate partner homicides – causes and risk factors

Authors

Simone Walser
University of Zurich, Switzerland

Silvia Staubli
University of Fribourg, Switzerland

Nora Markwalder
University of St. Gallen, Switzerland

Abstract

The killing of women in intimate partner relationships is a major worldwide problem, with around 40% of female victims murdered by a (former) partner. In Switzerland, this rate is even higher with two thirds of all murdered women being a victim of intimate partner homicide. Therefore, it is of great importance to know more about the causes and risk factors of such homicides. Based on an international literature review as well as data of the Swiss Homicide Monitor – an extensive database including all cases of intentional homicides in Switzerland from 1990 until 2014 – causes and risk factors for intimate partner homicides for Switzerland are presented.
8. Community Sanctions (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

8COMSo - PAP1 - Community Corrections: An Interactive Discussion on Key Features Around the World

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ioan Durnescu

The aim(s) of this panel is to provide a comparative research framework to understand the community corrections systems in each global region including variations in the design, implementation and impact of community corrections policies and practices. The comparative research methods will be discussed as well as overriding issues such as tools to manage individuals safely in the community, variations in policies for dealing with compliance, pretrial services, use of electronic monitoring, and so on. The symposium will be used as a method to present the comparative methods used by the presenters as well as allow audience participants to describe their own system. The interactive session is designed to engage the audience in substantive discussions about facets of community corrections which will be featured in a Handbook on Routledge Handbook on Global Community Corrections (Durnescu, Taxman, & Byrne) and the Global Community Corrections Initiative (www.globcci.org).

The aim(s) of this panel is to provide a comparative research framework to understand the community corrections systems in each global region including variations in the design, implementation and impact of community corrections policies and practices. The comparative research methods will be discussed as well as overriding issues such as tools to manage individuals safely in the community, variations in policies for dealing with compliance, pretrial services, use of electronic monitoring, and so on. The symposium will be used as a method to present the comparative methods used by the presenters as well as allow audience participants to describe their own system. The interactive session is designed to engage the audience in substantive discussions about facets of community corrections which will be featured in a Handbook on Routledge Handbook on Global Community Corrections (Durnescu, Taxman, & Byrne) and the Global Community Corrections Initiative (www.globcci.org).

1. Community Corrections: An Interactive Discussion on Key Features Around the World.

Authors

Ioan Durnescu

University of Bucharest

Faye Taxman

George Mason University
James Byrne

University of Massachusetts Lowell

Abstract

The aim(s) of this panel is to provide a comparative research framework to understand the community corrections systems in each global region including variations in the design, implementation and impact of community corrections policies and practices. The comparative research methods will be discussed as well as overriding issues such as tools to manage individuals safely in the community, variations in policies for dealing with compliance, pretrial services, use of electronic monitoring, and so on. The symposium will be used as a method to present the comparative methods used by the presenters as well as allow audience participants to describe their own systems. The interactive session is designed to engage the audience in substantive discussions about facets of community corrections which will be featured in a Handbook on Routledge Handbook on Global Community Corrections (Durnescu, Taxman, & Byrne) and the Global Community Corrections Initiative (www.globcci.org).

Authors:

Ioan Durnescu

University of Bucharest, Faculty of Sociology and Social Work.

Faye S. Taxman

University Professor at the Schar School of Policy and Government at George Mason University

James M. Byrne

School of Criminology and Justice Studies at University of Massachusetts Lowell, and Director of the Global Community Corrections Initiative

8COMSo – PAP2 - Diversity and Difference in Community Sanctions

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Anthea Hucklesby

It has been consistently pointed out that the criminal justice process and the sanctions it imposes are designed for adult men and do not take sufficient consideration of the difference and diversity of those who are in conflict with the law. In some instances, this results in discrimination and disproportionate punishment, and in others less than satisfactory experiences. This situation increases the risk of harm and reoffending as well as impacting negatively on how legitimate non-custodial sentences are deemed to be. This panel brings together research from three jurisdictions across Europe to examine the ways in which community sanctions are currently used with different groups including women and foreign nationals to explore their lived experiences and/or how non-custodial measures
can be made more responsive to the different backgrounds, needs and patterns of offending of those in conflict with the law.

1. Difference, diversity and accountability in the delivery of community penalties

Authors

Loraine Gelsthorpe

University of Cambridge, UK

Abstract

This paper will focus on the need for more attention to be given to social and cultural differences in the conception and delivery of community penalties, looking at gender issues in particular, but bearing in mind issues relating to intersectionality. Generic interventions or programmes may ‘miss the mark’; if the state has a duty towards people who have offended then there is also accountability, legally, in terms of human rights; socially and culturally, in terms of recognising social differences between men and women, for example; and inclusively, in terms of recognising social and cultural differences amongst people in conflict with the law, so as to avoid alienating the very people whom the law seeks to serve (both offenders and victims). The promotion of ‘good citizenship’ arguably depends on treating those who have offended against the law and citizens who are differentiated socially and culturally.

2. Responding to diversity and difference in electronic monitoring

Authors

Anthea Hucklesby

University of Birmingham, UK

Abstract

The spread of electronic monitoring (EM) around the World continues with increasing numbers of individuals subject to pre-trial and post-custody measures and community sentences which are monitored electronically. Worryingly, and despite the potential for flexible and creative use, research has consistently demonstrated that EM is implemented and used in routine and standardised ways. The law, policies and procedures and the equipment have been designed for adult men. They take little account of any differences within this group such as race, ethnicity or religion nor do they consider the differing experiences and needs to women, children and young people. This paper examines who EM is being used for and reflects on research findings which uncover their lived experiences. It will identify ways in which EM may be implemented to respond better to the differences and diversity of the population who are subject to it.

Authors

Luisa Ravagnani

Università degli studi di Brescia, Italia

Carlo Alberto Romano

Università degli studi di Brescia, Italia

Abstract

The Italian system of the enforcement of the sentences is characterised by a quite consistent percentage of foreigners, belonging above all from Countries of the Northern Africa and East Europe. But, while the 33% of prisoners are foreigners, only the 18% of those serving alternative sanctions are foreigners as well. This over representation of foreigners in prison gives rise to a quite number of problems that can be summarised in two main categories: 1) substantial discrimination of foreigners due to the lack of the elements provided by the law for the application of an alternative measure; and 2) public opinion disperception of the condition of foreigner offenders as more dangerous than Italian ones. This disadvantageous situation will be discussed, taking into consideration all the different elements that influence the data. Moreover, the strategies in place and those in the process of being implemented, aimed at reducing the mentioned substantial discrimination, will also be presented.

8COMS0 - PAP3 - Time and Punishment

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Gwen Robinson

Texts on the sociology of time typically begin by lamenting a failure to recognise time as a key variable in sociological work. For example, in an early contribution, Lewis and Weigert (1981: 432) suggested that if time received the attention it merited, “no study of human organization and interaction would be considered reasonably complete unless it examined their temporal organization”. If sociological studies have failed to adequately reflect on temporality, scholarship pertaining to punishment and criminal justice is even more guilty of this neglect. As Sarah Armstrong has observed, time is “both a central concern and a banal quality of contemporary punishment” (2014: 393). In other words, concepts of time are integral to considerations of punishment, but they have only rarely been the explicit object of research attention.

This panel introduces a forthcoming edited collection, Time and Punishment, which will be published in the Palgrave Studies in Prisons and Penology series. Edited by Nicola Carr and Gwen Robinson, the collection brings together research from countries including Belgium, Ireland, Scotland, England & Wales, Sweden and Germany, and seeks to shine a light on the temporal aspects of a range of penal sanctions and experiences. These include: the preparation of pre-sentence reports by probation workers; the practice of adjourned probation supervision;
the transportation of prisoners between penal institutions; prisoners’ preparations for and experience of release; imprisonment during the Covid-19 pandemic; life sentences; and solitary confinement. For this panel, we have brought together four of the contributions, all of which focus upon aspects of penal practice and experience in the community context, where there has been relatively little research attention to date. The panel forms part of the Community Sanctions and Measures stream, but will be of interest to scholars of punishment and others whose research touches upon the temporal aspects of crime and/or punishment.

1. **Criminal court time and social work time: Pre-sentence reports and the chronotope of adjourned supervision**

**Authors**

Nicola Carr  
*University of Nottingham, UK*

Niamh Maguire  
*Waterford Institute of Technology, Republic of Ireland*

**Abstract**

This paper draws on empirical research conducted in the Republic of Ireland to explore the distinction between criminal court time and social work time when a court makes a request for a pre-sentence report, and where defendants are subject to a practice known as ‘adjourned supervision’. Drawing on theoretical concepts developed by Mariana Valverde (2009, 2010, 2014, 2015), we illustrate how the request for a pre-sentence report acts as a hinge between two different jurisdictions where different spatio-temporal logics apply. The shift from the jurisdiction of the court to the social work jurisdiction of the Probation Service involves a shift in temporal scales - from the immediacy of court processes which are oriented towards addressing the specifics of a past crime, towards a different temporal domain, where the report subject is situated along an historic biographical narrative but is also envisioned as a redeemable subject in the future. In so doing we illustrate how adjourned supervision constitutes a chronotope with attendant power effects.

2. **Time in motion: Transport between prisons as planned, lived and experienced time**

**Authors**

Kerstin Svensson  
*Lund University, Sweden*

Marcus Knutagård  
*Lund University, Sweden*
Abstract

The aim of this paper is to analyse and discuss how time is organised, performed and perceived during prison transportations. The staff members responsible for prison transport are in focus. Our study, conducted in Sweden, included two days of field work at the national planning centre, ten days of field work in transports and 14 individual interviews with transporters. Drawing on a concept developed by Lefebvre (2011), we analyse the narratives of transporters on how time is planned, lived, and experienced and show the contrast between the three aspects of time. We discuss planned time and how time governs the actions taken. We elaborate on how time is lived, where stories are told of the event and how the plan is dealt with. Finally, we outline how time is experienced and highlight interpersonal and emotional aspects.

3. The ‘reintegration paradox’: working towards the future while standing still

Authors

Kristel Beyens

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium*

Lars Breuls

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium*

Abstract

The limited temporal agency of imprisoned persons strongly militates against the active, and future oriented, attitudes necessary to successfully prepare for release. Based on the testimonies of imprisoned people, this paper describes and analyzes how the Belgian discretionary gradual early release system, and the substantial difficulties involved in preparing to return to society, create additional uncertainties and psychological pains. Introducing the concept ‘pains of gradual release’, we argue that this creates an absurd situation whereby imprisoned people have to work towards the future while standing still which we denote the ‘reintegration paradox’. This is created and reinforced by the conspicuous lack of support during detention, to prepare imprisoned people for a future life outside prison. In this respect, we also allude to the unintended consequence of the discretionary release procedure: the increasing number of prisoners, who despite being eligible for release, choose to ‘max out’ their sentence to avoid the cumbersome conditional release procedure, and who consequently leave prison with no post-release supervision or guidance.
4. Time After Time: Imprisonment, re-entry and enduring temporariness

Authors

Fergus McNeill
University of Glasgow, UK

Phil Crockett Thomas
University of Glasgow

Lucy Cathcart Frödén
University of Glasgow

Oliver Escobar
University of Edinburgh, UK

Jo Collinson-Scott
University of the West of Scotland, UK

Alison Urie,
Vox Liminis

Abstract

This paper aims to address the scant attention that has been paid to time and temporalities in re-entry and re/integration research. Drawing on data from the ‘Distant Voices – Coming Home’ project, which used creative methods to explore re/integration after punishment – we illustrate and analyse three ‘travails’ of penal time. We use the term travails here to stress the significant, difficult, and active work involved in addressing these temporal challenges. Respectively, these travails concern the struggles caused by ‘de-synchrony’ between time inside and outside of prison and the problems of ‘re-synchrony’ that it creates; the contestation of ‘readiness’ for progression and release; and the problem of living with the paradox of ‘enduring temporariness’. We argue that tackling these three challenges requires people re-entering society to travel not just through spaces and to places but also through time, both backwards and forwards. These journeys are fraught with both difficulty and danger.

Working Group Panels
1. Responding to coercive control in criminal justice domestic violence perpetrator programmes in England and Wales: Conceptual, operational, and methodological complexities

Authors

Nicole Renehan

Durham University

Abstract

Despite what is known about the gendered nature and impacts of abusive men’s coercive control on women, almost a decade ago the criminal justice Building Better Relationships programme (BBR) in England and Wales decentred gender in favour of more individualised understandings. While this article builds upon feminist insights, it argues for a more complex (psychoanalytic) psychosocial understanding of male perpetrated coercive control in which the desire to do so is conceptualised as both gendered and biographically unique (Gadd and Jefferson, 2007). To do so, it draws upon the ambiguous accounts of eight BBR programme facilitators to explore the merits and limitations of skills-based programmes in addressing coercively controlling behaviours. An in-depth case study of one male participant is also presented to demonstrate the implications of working within the confines of what was still a narrow cognitive framework. The dual (re)conceptualisation of coercive control proposed has consequences for working with men who use violence and aggression in their intimate relationships and the evaluation methods used to capture the efficacy of programmes to reduce coercive control. This article is the first to explore such conceptual, operational, and methodological complexities in BBR.

2. Accumulation of sentences and measures: practices and challenges for sentence implementation

Authors

Alexia Jonckheere

National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology

Eric Maes

National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology

Abstract
The accumulation of sentences remains a poorly documented aspect of the implementation of sentences. It involves both the simultaneous enforcement of sentences of the same nature (e.g. several prison sentences) and sentences of a different nature (e.g. a prison sentence and work penalty). The cases that arise in practice are in fact very diverse and testify to a dominant tendency in contemporary criminal justice, namely the individualization of penalties and measures and their diversification. In Belgium, many actors are involved in the enforcement of prison sentences and other sentences or measures, such as electronic monitoring, the autonomous work penalty and a probation sentence or measure. The practice of sentence implementation sometimes differs due to diverging interpretations, traditional customs and a relatively incomplete normative framework. This presentation examines how these sentences are implemented in case of accumulation and points out some important consequences and challenges of actual practice.

3. Sanctioning of delinquent spectators: Results of a systematic literature review on punitive purposes and the effectiveness of sanctions by the German Football Association’s (DFB Deutscher Fußball-Bund) Sports Court

Authors

Stefanie Kemme

University of Applied Police Sciences

Nicole Falkenberg

University of Hamburg

Anabel Taefi

University of Applied Police Sciences

Abstract

Sanctions imposed by the German Football Association’s Sports Court in response to spectator misconduct in and around soccer stadiums/matches can range from the exclusion of fans to the imposition of fines or requirements to invest in clubs' security infrastructure. While clubs are liable for the behavior of their fans, they themselves can seek recourse against identified delinquent spectators. However, the extent to which these sanctions are based on criminological evidence about the impact of sanctions is unclear. In this presentation, the DFB Sports Court's sanctions are categorized in terms of their punitive purpose and linked to empirical findings on the effectiveness of sanctions in sports as well as general criminological findings on evidence-based crime prevention. The results are discussed with regard to possibilities for improving sanctioning in professional soccer and the feasibility of study designs for evaluating such sanctions.
1. Democratic emancipation: Advocating participation among parolees in Danish probation service

Authors
Ashbjørn Storgaard
Lund University / The School of Social Work

Abstract
In this presentation I shall ventilate a preliminary account of the concept democratic emancipation. This concept is the result of theorizing efforts accompanying field work engagements within two Danish probation offices that I have conducted as part of my PhD research. The field work comprised interviews with both professionals and clients as well as observations of meetings and other daily routines. An outline of the key findings will form the backbone of the presentation and underpin the unfolding of the concept. Democratic emancipation denotes a particular rehabilitative strategy deployed by probation officers so as to increase parolees' willingness and ability to participate in societal processes and to confront the agency-impeding stigmas branded onto them. Specifically, democratic emancipation captures certain efforts by professionals to solve social problems with clients in situ by dismantling parts of their own authority and recognizing invariant inadequacies regarding their own appreciation of what is best for the client. In order to discern whether a special potential for minimizing recidivism pertains to democratic emancipatory practices, important contrasts to seemingly similar rehabilitative ideals prominent within offender supervision such as motivational interviewing (MI) and the responsibilization agenda will be discussed.

2. "Well, we’ve always been the poor relation”: the breadth and depth of taint in probation practitioner roles

Authors
Andrew Fowler
Sheffield Hallam University
Jake Phillips
Sheffield Hallam University
Sam Ainslie
Sheffield Hallam University
Abstract

While research on probation workers has increased over the years, and their essential and important work highlighted, studies often refer to probation workers generally. However, there are specialist roles within probation practice that are not often visible in research, policy or organisational representations of probation work. This paper seeks to consider the concepts of emotional labour and dirty work already used to analyse the work of probation practitioners generally in relation to specialist probation workers with roles in, for example, the Magistrates Courts, Prison, Approved Premises and Victim Liaison. Through the analysis of semi-structured interviews, we explore the value of using the concepts of emotional labour and dirty work to analyse the experiences and culture of specialist probation workers. Importantly, we consider what this tells us about the aims of the organization, their implementation, and the potential impact on those specialist probation workers. The interviews that inform this article were completed in 2021 for research that explored the implementation of the Reflective Practice Supervision Standards (RPSS) for the National Probation Service. This analysis explores the application of Ashforth and Kreiner’s (2006) conceptualisation of the breadth and depth of stigma for occupational dirty work to probation work. It draws on previous studies about dirty work and organisational culture in probation to consider what is already known (Mawby and Worrall 2013; Robinson, Burke and Millings 2016, 2017).


Authors

Kerstin Svensson

Lund University

Abstract

The Prison and Probation Service in Sweden can, according to the Penal Code engage volunteers as assistant supervisors for persons on parole or probation. These volunteers are not engaged by any organisation, and not employed. They act as satellites in a system that in other senses is strictly organised. In this presentation I will show how policy makers argue about the actors that are to execute their policies and the position given to the volunteers. Based on an ongoing study, I intend to shed light on two questions: How do policy makers argue about the actors that are to execute their policies? Why are non-organised volunteers connected to individual parolees and probationers in Sweden? In the end, it is a question about the actors that are transferring policy into practice, the expectations on them and what kind of supportive structures there are for them in providing their tasks. However, it is shown that they have gained very little attention from the policy makers. They often taken for granted and expected to execute far going criminal policies. In the few cases when they actually are in focus, they are said to be expected to have a supportive role and be in a personal and close relation.
with their clients. Their role in the broader context or their competences are though not explicitly expressed and the value of their role is never defined.

4. A pedagogy of ‘public criminology’ as a counter to marginality? Lessons for community sanctions and measures from the Pedagogy of the Oppressed

Authors

Matt Tidmarsh

University of Leeds

Abstract

As a subject of study in higher education, criminology has never been more popular; and yet, criminologists occupy an increasingly marginal position within political and media spheres. This marginalisation has arguably been to the detriment of those with lived experience of the criminal justice system, an oppressed class whose number has grown exponentially after several decades of a ‘tough on crime’ consensus on criminality. While much research focuses upon the impacts on imprisonment, an emergent literature has highlighted how individuals experience community sanctions and measures (CSM). This article utilises Paulo Freire’s Pedagogy of the Oppressed to accentuate the transformative potential of teaching and learning practices within criminology, and CSM in particular. It applies his writings to the literature on ‘public criminology’, a perspective that aims to render the field more transparent, applied, evidence-based, empowering, and committed to social justice. Drawing from personal reflections as an ‘academic criminologist’ engaged in teaching and research on CSM, the article advocates for a ‘pedagogy of public criminology’ that empowers students, as future criminal justice professionals, with the skills to be public-facing, active, and critical subjects who can make a difference in the lives of individuals subject to CSM.

8COMS3 - Community Sanctions Panel 3

Session Chair: Simonas Nikartas

1. The costs and benefits of the Sex Offender Register in England and Wales: could it be modified to work better?

Authors

Maria Ansbro

Buckinghamshire New University

Wendy Fitzgibbon

Westminster University
Abstract

The Sex Offender Register was created in the 1997 Sex Offender Act, and the requirement to notify has now been in force for 24 years. In this study the researchers have had access to Police conviction data, and to staff from a range of key agencies. The first stage of the project is complete, and quantitative data on children and young people who are required to register will be presented. The second stage of the project is the conducting of interviews with Police, Probation Officers, Youth Justice workers, and staff from voluntary agencies/treatment providers. The collection and analysis of this qualitative data is still in progress, and so this is a presentation of preliminary findings. Themes are emerging that may have messages for the improved management of this ever-increasing population. These include the way that the Police role is conceptualised, the congruence of registration requirements with new generation of treatment programmes, and the requirements placed on online sexual offenders.

2. Lithuanian offenders experiences of punishment in England

Authors

Simonas Nikartas

Law Institute at Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Abstract

The paper will present the results of qualitative research on Lithuanian foreigners' experiences while serving their sentences in England. The relevance and the need for such research are justified by the fact that the UK is the most popular destination for Lithuanian economic migration (there are more than 200 000 Lithuanians who officially reside in the UK). In 2021, there were about 400 Lithuanian prisoners in England and Wales. Much higher numbers are those who serve community sanctions. However, no previous research on this group of foreign offenders has been conducted. It is assumed that they face adaptation difficulties in serving their sentence in different social and cultural settings. The research will discuss the following aspects: needs in offender re-socialisation and adaptation in a foreign country's legal, social and cultural context, their social, cultural, and physical environment (in particular, safety and communication aspects), subjective legitimacy of punishment, the sentenced person's attitude to their socialisation and adaptation after serving a sentence.

3. Dutch penal protection order enforcement from a street level bureaucracy perspective

Authors

Sanne Struijk

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Tamar Fischer
Abstract

In the last decade, victim protection has rightly received political attention on national, international and transnational level. One of the instruments in the criminal justice system to try to achieve victim protection, are penal protection orders (PPO’s). These orders aim to protect initial victims from repeat victimisation and in a broader sense from any danger for his or her dignity or psychological and sexual integrity. Although PPO’s tend to be applied more often, knowledge on the actual PPO practice and the successes, dilemmas and challenges involved is scarce. In this paper we present our research findings on the legal framework and actual enforcement practice of Dutch PPO’s. The theoretical framework leading our explorative analyses regards Lipsky’s notion of ‘street-level bureaucracy’ and the succeeding work of Maynard & Musheno and Tummers on coping strategies and agency narratives of frontline workers. Using existing interview data from criminal justice professionals, victims and offenders, we describe the conditions of the enforcement practice and answer the question which coping mechanisms and types of agencies the professionals tend to apply in order to protect victims as effectively as possible and to meet other legislative aims. Results show that the five conditions described by Lipsky are clearly present for the Dutch PPO enforcement practice. Moreover, besides clear indications for frontline workers to conduct a ‘moving away from clients’ strategy, we also found several coping examples that represent ‘moving towards clients’ strategies.

8COMS4 - Community Sanctions Panel 4
Session Chair: Marijke Roosen

1. Electronic monitoring in Belgium: recent developments
Authors

Marijke Roosen

Rhea, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

In Belgium, electronic monitoring (EM) was introduced in 2000 and has increasingly gained importance ever since. EM was introduced at different phases throughout the criminal justice procedure and diverse technological applications were implemented. As a result, EM became a complex sanction, making the job for EM officers increasingly demanding. This presentation will present the findings of an empirical research about the current application of EM in Belgium. It will discuss in depth how the profile of the EM officers was redrawn to better suit the new demands placed upon this workers. It will furthermore reflect upon what this means in terms of EM officers’ professionalism. Next, the presentation will discuss the individuals who are being monitored, with a specific focus on the profile of individuals under EM with
high revocations rates. The presentation draws from both quantitative and qualitative data to discuss the profile of EM officers and individuals under EM.

2. Multinational Penal Corporations and Technology Transfer: A Case Study of Electronic Monitoring in Latin America

Authors

Benjamin Mackey

Center for Advancing Correctional Excellence, George Mason University

Abstract

Roughly 200,000 people are held in private prisons globally (Harding et al., 2019), and 17 of the top 50 countries by incarceration rate—collectively responsible for nearly 90% of the world’s prison population—use private corporations to manage some or all of their prison systems, while 13 see private sector involvement in their community supervision systems (Byrne et al., 2019). Around the world, punishment is outsourced to multinational penal corporations (MNPCs)—large firms which provide carceral, supervisory, and/or related services (e.g., treatment programming, food, facilities maintenance) across borders in multiple countries.

Extant literature has examined how multinational corporations both shape and are shaped by the cultural, regulatory, and business environments present in the countries hosting their subsidiaries (e.g., Song, 2021; Tasli-Karabulut & Keizer, 2020). However, prior research has not specifically examined MNPCs in this respect, and the mechanisms they may use to function as “norm entrepreneurs” (Brookes et al., 2017) introducing new penal practices in their areas of operation. To investigate how they may shape penal norms, the present study examines the role of MNPCs in the introduction and diffusion of electronic monitoring (EM) programs in Latin America. This case study suggests that MNPCs use processes of technology transfer to form “epistemic communities” that “develop[] and circulat[e] causal ideas and associated normative beliefs and, thus, help to identify state interests and preferences” (Haas, 2008, p. 792). Implications are discussed, including how these processes may contribute to “net widening” effects that place more individuals under the supervision of the penal system.

3. Punitive Surveillance

Authors

Kate Weisburd

George Washington University School of Law

Abstract

Budget constraints, bipartisan desire to curb mass incarceration, and the COVID-19 crisis in prisons have triggered state and federal officials in the United States to seek alternatives to
incarceration. As a result, invasive electronic surveillance – such as GPS-equipped ankle monitors, smart phone tracking, and suspicionless searches of electronic devices – is often touted as a humane substitute for incarceration. This type of monitoring, which I term “punitive surveillance,” allows government officials, law enforcement and for-profit companies to track, record, share and analyze the location, biometric data and other meta-data of thousands of people on probation and parole. With virtually no legal oversight or restraint, punitive surveillance deprives people of fundamental rights, including privacy, speech, and liberty.

Building on the critique that this type of surveillance is a new manifestation of racialized carceral control, this Article offers three contributions: First, drawing on original empirical research of almost 250 public agency records governing the operation of electronic ankle monitoring in the United States, this Article reveals non-obvious ways that punitive surveillance, like incarceration, strips people of basic rights and liberties. Unlike traditional court supervision, punitive surveillance is more intensive, restrictive and dependent on private surveillance companies. Second, this Article explains how, and why, courts’ labeling of such surveillance as a “condition” of punishment or a regulatory measure stems from a misunderstanding of this surveillance technology. Third, this Article examines whether a fundamental rights analysis, a regulatory response or an abolitionist approach is the most effective way of limiting punitive surveillance.

8COMS5 - Community Sanctions Panel 5

Session Chair: Pauline Brennan

1. Peer-mentoring Programs for Parolees: A Synthesis and Assessment of the Empirical Literature

Authors

Pauline Brennan

University of Massachusetts Lowell

April Pattavina

University of Massachusetts Lowell

Abstract

In recent years, peer-mentoring programs have been developed in various jurisdictions throughout the United States to assist justice-involved individuals with their re-entry into society. Such programs are based on a restorative justice philosophy and are intended to support offenders as they navigate their transition back into the community. For those exiting prison, inmates are connected to trained mentors. These mentors have been formerly incarcerated or justice-involved, have sustainably transformed their lives, and are committed to helping others do the same by promoting healthy attitudes, encouraging pro-social
behaviors, and facilitating access to community resources. In this paper, we review and summarize findings from studies of peer-mentoring programs for released inmates. We discuss the programmatic elements that are common to such programs, explain routine administrative aspects, and describe typical mentors and participants. From there, we provide an overview of the utility of such programs, with attention directed at recidivism outcomes. We conclude that more research is needed and offer directions for further study.

2. The Italian modification of the “alternative sanctions” : An Opportunity to Reintegrate or a new way to isolate?

Authors

Andrea Procaccini

University "Federico II" of naples

Abstract

The Italian Criminal Justice Reform (l. 27 September 2021 n. 134), whose implementation is one of the constraints for accessing to European PNRR funding, intends to rationalize the criminal trial. The scheme of this reform involves the area of probation and community measures because it modifies the “alternative sanctions” (semi-detention), poorly used, in the Italian scene, and introduces for the Judge the possibility of imposing alternative measures (home detention, parole) for those sentenced to a sentence of up to 4 years. In this way, will be introduced into the Italian legal system, so far characterized only by a type of penitentiary probation, a form of judicial probation. In this paper, therefore, it will be seen how the objectives of this reform can be ambivalent because are introduced new measures substantially aimed at the efficiency and reduction of the times of the criminal trial in a scenario which is already historically characterized by the use of probation measures in a purely deflactive key. The risk that emerges is that there will be an increase in the population relegated to probation, especially in e modalities with lower rehabilitation content such as home detention. In this way, the Italian situation will be closer to European standards which see an overcoming of measures of probation and community compared to the prison population (mass probation but it will be happening in the absence of investments, resources that that allow the staff to manage the measures in a way that is not exclusively custodial and afflictive.

3. The Role of Mental Health Risk in Predicting Parolee Performance in the Community: An Empirical Examination

Authors

E. Rely Vilcică

Temple University, Department of Criminal Justice

Kimberly Houser
Abstract

Individuals with mental health problems tend to fare worse in risk assessments. This study specifically addresses the role that mental health risk factors used in correctional assessment instruments play in explaining parolee performance in the community. The research draws on rich empirical data on a large sample of persons conditionally released from prisons in Pennsylvania, United States, followed for a period of two and a half years to record recidivism outcomes. The main data were provided by the Department of Corrections and the Parole Board. The analyses test for both direct and indirect effects of mental health factors on parolee performance upon release. These factors were derived from the risk instruments employed by the correctional agencies providing the data. Among the eleven mental health factors tested, only a couple significantly predict the reoccurrence of arrest, and only in the presence of other predictors of rearrest, which fully mediate the impact of the mental health factors. The study results provide support for the indirect effects hypothesis regarding the nature of the association between mental health conditions and crime involvement. The study also provides insights regarding the empirical validity and utility of the risk assessment tools used in corrections.
9. Eurogang Network (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

9EGANo - PAP - (Book Launch) UK Gangs and Broader Learning for Critical Gang Studies

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Paul Andell

Session Details

Paul Andell is Associate Professor in Criminology at University of Suffolk and British Academy Innovation Fellow. Co-Editor of the Palgrave UK Handbook of Violent Youth Gangs. This panel brings together for the first time some of the work of leading researchers and scholars in the field of UK gang studies who have contributed to the UK Handbook of Gangs, which will be launched at the panel. The existence, extent and impact of gangs in socially disadvantaged communities have prompted what is sometimes known as the “UK Gangs Thesis debate” (Hallsworth 2013). Arguably, this debate has broader international intellectual appeal reminiscent of earlier deliberations about realism and idealism in critical criminology. The very existence of this body of work bares testimony to the social reality of gangs in the UK and the need for a deeper analysis of gangs across Europe.

Andrew Whittaker observes that although, to date, there have been no longitudinal studies of street gangs in the UK, research he and his team undertook in 2018, in Waltham Forest in the same area where John Pitts had undertaken a similar study in 2008 enabled them to trace the changes that had taken place over the period. He recounts the findings of this research, noting that whereas in 2008 Pitts found that drug dealing was just one source of income for the young people involved in street gangs, and that their main concern appeared to be the defence of their “ends”, ten years on, drug dealing had become the raison d’etre of most of the borough’s gangs, while the most powerful one, the Mali boys, had morphed into a what was, in effect, a criminal business organisation which dealt drugs in numerous out-of-town location and had co-opted other local gangs as its ‘foot-soldiers’.

Andrew Whittaker is Professor of Social Work at South Bank University London UK. He observes that although, to date, there have been no longitudinal studies of street gangs in the UK, research he and his team undertook in 2018, in Waltham Forest in the same area where John Pitts had undertaken a similar study in 2008 enabled them to trace the changes that had taken place over the period. He recounts the findings of this research, noting that whereas in 2008 Pitts found that drug dealing was just one source of income for the young people involved in street gangs, and that their main concern appeared to be the defence of their “ends”, ten years on, drug dealing had become the raison d’etre of most of the borough’s gangs, while the most powerful one, the Mali boys, had morphed into a what was, in effect, a criminal business
organisation which dealt drugs in numerous out-of-town location and had co-opted other local gangs as its ‘foot-soldiers’.

John Pitts is Vauxhall Professor of Socio-legal Studies at the University of Bedfordshire UK. He concludes that European gang scholarship has largely ignored the social, economic and political contexts from which street gangs emerge or in which they mutate. And it has therefore failed, he argues, to understand the ‘politics of gangland.’ The paper considers how changes in the social, economic and political circumstances surrounding the emergence of different types of 20th century youth gangs in five European countries (England, France, the Netherlands, Spain and Russia) have affected their constitution, affiliations and activities. In exploring the differences and commonalities between these different groupings, he finds that, in each instance, the young people involved are drawn from socially and economically disadvantaged populations who experience social stigma by virtue of their ethnicity or social status. However, he argues, that their involvement in gang crime and/or oppositional youth movements is profoundly affected by historical and contemporaneous economic and/or political events.

Nigel South notes that despite the growth of gang scholarship in the 21st century empirical research on the policing response in the UK is surprisingly sparse. Their chapter aims to help to fill this knowledge gap, focusing on London and the Metropolitan Police Service (MPS) to present insights from a critical perspective regarding the processes and mechanisms which have combined to shape the understanding of and response to gang related criminality over the last decade. The paper begins by providing a brief review of the origins and evolution of gang policing in the UK, before exploring strategic and intelligence developments such as the MPS Gangs Violence Matrix. Barriers to and benefits of current approaches are discussed in the context of the evolution of gang forms and fluid networks, and in some cases, the blurring of boundaries with organised crime. The chapter concludes with a discussion of the current landscape, an increased focus on exploitation and vulnerability, and the idea of a public health approach to violence reduction.

Paul Andell

University of Suffolk

Andrew Whittaker

University London UK

Simon Harding

University of West London

John Pitts

University of Bedfordshire UK

Nigel South

University of Bedfordshire
1. ‘The Children Just want Somewhere to Belong’: School Exclusions, Sense of Belonging and Successful Grooming by County Line Gangs

Authors

Aimee Neaverson  
*Anglia Ruskin University*

Abbie Lake  
*Anglia Ruskin University*

Abstract

Having the desire to belong is a well-known trait amongst young people. This article examines the views of 12 youth practitioners on the importance of creating a prosocial sense of belonging for young people to reduce successful grooming by County Line Gangs in England. Through qualitative semi-structured interviews, this article describes how the disruption of a prosocial sense of belonging by means of school exclusions contributes to the increase in successful grooming of young people to join a County Line Gang. More specifically, findings from this research documents how successful grooming by County Line Gangs is exacerbated by school exclusions, a lack of a safeguarding response, a distorted understanding of the realities of County Line Gangs and a disruption to a prosocial sense of belonging. Implications from this study include raising awareness of the need to be focused on increasing safeguarding responses for young people at risk of grooming by County Line Gangs and to develop a sustainable and positive prosocial sense of belonging.

2. ‘A Game of Pain’: youth marginalisation and the gangs of Freetown

Authors

Kieran Mitton  
*King’s College London*

Abstract

Within two decades, Sierra Leone’s ‘cliques’ have transformed from peripheral social clubs to warring Crips, Bloods, and Black street gangs at the heart of criminal and political violence.
Nevertheless, they remain severely under-studied, with scholarship on Sierra Leonean youth marginality heavily focused on ex-combatants. Drawing on extended fieldwork with Freetown’s cliques as they played the ‘game’ – the daily hustle to survive and resist the ‘system’ – this article offers two main contributions. First, it addresses the knowledge gap by charting the origins, evolution and contemporary organisation of these new urban players. Second, it argues that although this history reveals continuity in perennial forms of youth marginalisation, it also shows that the game itself has changed. Cycles of escalating violence and growth are hardwired into this new game. Exacerbated by a political system that sustains and exploits them, cliques present a far greater challenge to everyday peace than has hitherto been recognised.

3. Shifting dynamics between (street) gangs and organised crime groups: a look into Honduras’ complex criminal landscape

Authors

Ellen Van Damme

UCLA & KU Leuven

Emilia Ziosi

University of Milan

Abstract

This article analyses the relationship between (street) gangs and organised crime in Honduras, with the aim of offering a more nuanced depiction of the complexity of the criminal landscape of the country and of its shifting dynamics. The criminal landscape in Honduras is profoundly complex, whereby gangs, narcotraffickers, drug gangs and other criminal groups compete over geographical and economical territories. In doing so, they try to find ways to coexist or exterminate rivalry groups. In recent years, the relationship between gangs and narcotraffickers in the country has increased the question about the links between these two groups, without finding an evidence-based answer that goes beyond speculations. Of the few explorations of the connections between gangs and narcotraffickers that do exist, most take a very strong stance on the existence or absence of such relationships, often leading to a polarized image of the issue. By implementing a gendered perspective to the largely male-dominated study of gangs in the country, the present study relies on a content analysis of gang and narcotrafficking-related coverage by two Honduran newspapers (El País and El Pulso), and is informed by fieldwork (interviews, focus groups and observations) carried out in Honduras between 2018 and 2020, and by numerous interviews carried out with experts on the topic and gang members from 2018 to 2021.
4. (The) Trouble with Friendship

Authors

Tara Young

University of Kent

Abstract

(The) Trouble with Friends 'on road'

In gang studies, much emphasis is placed on the formation of delinquent subcultures, the nature and extent of delinquent behaviour, and the threat gangs pose to society. Scholars in this area are primarily concerned with pinpointing the role friends (or peers) play in criminal activity and violence. Adopting a narrative approach, I draw on interviews with young people who have engaged in serious violence - some of whom have been involved in 'gangs' - to offer a nuanced perspective on serious group-related violence by analysing the meaning of friendship in 'street life' or 'on road'. In this article, I explore how relationships with others lead them to become convicted of joint enterprise (or felony) murder as principals or secondary parties.
10. Policing (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

10POL0 - PAP1 - Abolishing Police Stops: building on international experiences

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Mike Rowe

Josephine Ross has argued that there’s a gulf in the United States between the law on paper and law as practiced on the street when it comes to police stops and so-called ‘consensual’ police searches. One solution Ross proposes in her recent book is abolishing ‘consensual’ police stops. The US would do well to look to Scotland. In Scotland, ‘consensual’ stop and search was routinely used and problematic until a reform of legislation removed the tactic and introduced a code of practice. In England and Wales, stop and search has been constrained since 1984, yet there are circumstances where ‘suspicionless’ searches are permitted and there remain concerns about racial profiling. In Belgium, police engage in the practice of “identity checks” that raise issues of discrimination and ethnic profiling. There is no transparency as police are not required to record these stops. In the absence of scrutiny, it is unclear whether the stops could be justified as an exercise of ‘consent’ or whether they run afoul of current police standards. In all these jurisdictions, the evidence for the damage to individuals, communities and to the legitimacy of policing is growing. Police organisations argue that stops are a crucial tactic, yet the evidence for the ‘effectiveness’ of searches is negligible. At the same time, several countries, have experience of reforms intended to make stops fairer and more legitimate. This panel will discuss the practice of police stops and policy choices, whether to reform or abolish the practice.

1. Abolishing Police Stops in the USA: building on international experiences

Authors

Josephine Ross

Howard University

Abstract

In a Feminist Critique of Police Stops, Ross analogizes the American practice of “stop and frisk” to sexual harassment. Civilians (especially young Black people) are asked to “consent” to police searches or expected to endure full body pat-downs that include the groin area. Feminist theory criticized how the law defines consent for rape and harassment, and these insights should be brought to bear on police encounters. During police stops, what the law calls “consent,” feminists would call submission. Most people allow police to do whatever they want because of the power differential between officer and civilian. The US Constitution places
limits on police stops and searches, but if a judge decides that someone consented, police need no other justification for the harassing stops and searches. There’s a ‘blaming the victim’ mentality to the consent search. Because he tells the police “okay,” it’s his own fault that he allowed the police to touch him. There’s growing science showing the harm of stop and frisk to individuals and to Black and brown communities. Yet, no state has legislated an end to “consent” searches or moved to abolish stop-and-frisk. The US should look to Scotland for clues about the way to legislate change.

2. Putting the brakes on police stops in Brussels?

Authors

Sofie De Kimpe

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

In Belgium, the debate over identity checks is still at an early stage. Over the past 10 years, the media have reported on problems of ethnic profiling during identity checks carried out by police. FRANET and Amnesty International have raised issues of discrimination and racism. Recently, two studies have examined the practice of identity checks and exposed several problems. Although this has twice led to a parliamentary debate on the need for a clear policy and increased accountability, the debates have not led to change. Police continue to ignore the identified problems and frame the outcry as complaints from a small group who already have issues with the police. The political authorities do not seem to want to wake up sleeping dogs. One (left wing) political party submitted a bill that would require police to document identity checks. But little has been done with it so far. It seems that government and the police are putting on the brakes when it comes to changing policy on police stops. For researchers, this impasse creates a particular dilemma. We need more transparency in order to do our work, but can we advocate for transparency reforms without losing our status as objective scientists?

3. Reforming Police Stops in Scotland: The case for organisational justice (Scotland)

Authors

Megan O’Neill

University of Dundee

Abstract

In Scotland, a practice of ‘consensual’ stop and search was routinely used as a police tactic until a dramatic period of reform from 2015-2017 removed the tactic and introduced a code of practice (both underpinned by legislation). Based on her research within the Scottish police, the author will explain the challenges and successes of this policy change and reflect on its
impact and effect. While Police Scotland is to be commended for the depth and reach of the reform it implemented, this was conducted at pace and without significant consultation with the officers affected. Organisational justice leads to a more satisfied workforce, previous research has shown, and makes it more likely that officers will uphold human rights and execute their powers responsibly. However, this can be a challenge to achieve in an extremely hierarchical organisation and one which is under intense political and media pressure to act. The paper will highlight the need for organisational justice when undertaking complex and far-reaching reform in police organisations.

4. Gone Fishing – traffic stops as drivers of disproportionality

Authors

Mike Rowe
University of Liverpool

Geoff Pearson
University of Manchester

Abstract

Reforms of stop and search have a long history in England and Wales. Yet we know that disproportionality persists. The Best Use of Stop and Search scheme reduced the volume of searches, but this underlying feature persisted. During the pandemic and in response to knife crime, searches increased and disproportionality remains. This paper will argue that we need to look upstream at traffic stops as the precursor to many searches. Drawing on six years of ethnographic data, it will present an analysis of the vehicle stops observed. Where officers engaged in roads policing conduct stops, there is evidence of high ‘success’ rates in the reporting of traffic offences. Where other officers, commonly engaged on proactive duties, use s163, it more often than not amounts to little more than a ‘fishing expedition’ – though targeted to focus on particular places, cars and people. Young men in sporty hatchbacks are a particular focus and stops will frequently lead to searches. Curtailing the use of s163 and requiring a traffic offence or specific intelligence as grounds might focus officer attention on the appropriate use of the powers. It might also generate data that will further help us understand the practices of police officers.

10POLO - PAP2 - Comparative Policing: a New Frontier

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Sebastian Roche

Across different countries, there is extreme heterogeneity among police systems concerning the number and types of forces, their links to political authorities and territorial organisation of control centres, their oversight mechanisms, agents’ status, and their behaviours. This
heterogeneity is observed despite the apparent similarity between the various functions assigned to police forces, such as law enforcement, crowd control, peacekeeping, and border protection, among others. Comparative policing is a new frontier for policing studies. Without a comparative approach, this diversity cannot be identified and integrated into testable middle-range theories. Comparative Policing approach suggests there is some interests and indeed, a burgeoning comparative literature emerging to take up the challenge. This workshop provides example of current research that have developed and illustrate a viable comparative approach to policing studies, it encompasses a comparison of policing juveniles between European countries (France, Germany), a study of public support for the militarization of law enforcement in Latin America, and a comparison of so called "independent oversight of police mechanism" in 20 EU countries.

1. Institutional contexts of policing shape police-adolescent encounters. A study of France and Germany

Authors

Dietrich Oberwittler

Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Sebastian Roche

CNRS/University of Grenoble

Abstract

In a French-German study including a large survey of adolescents in four cities, we analyze the interaction patterns during stops. Based on the respondents’ reports of their last experience of a police stop/encounter, we look at the likelihood that they assessed the interaction as respectful or disrespectful, conflictual or even violent, and how either the police officers’ or their own behaviour contributed to this outcome. The comparative design of the survey allows us to examine differences in the institutional patterns of use of force during stops of adolescents by the French and German police (where, when, against which groups). Using multilevel regression analyses, we compare the individual and spatial predictors of disrespectful or violent interactions, in particular with regard to ethnicity and urban segregation in the two countries. While discrimination in the selection of targets is found in France, it is not in Germany. In addition, interactions are much more frequently reported as disrespectful and violent by French compared to German adolescents. These results align with previous research showing that France has a more confrontational policing pattern of work, with more stops, more racial profiling and more tensions during stops.
2. Trust in the Police and the Militarization of Law Enforcement in Latin America

Authors

Hung-En Sung

*John Jay College of Criminal Justice*

Abstract

Current militarization of law enforcement is another exploitation of the traditional supremacy of the armed forces over the police, which could have important repercussions on citizen trust in the police in Latin America. Survey data from 28,874 adults in 18 countries were analyzed to identify patterns of trust in both the armed forces and the police and to assess the impact of public support for the militarization of law enforcement on citizen trust in the police. Results suggest that although both the military and the police are in general moderately appreciated by the citizenry, when criminal violence and political instability strike, public trust in the two security institutions starts to move in opposite directions. Subregional differences notwithstanding, the arrival of armed forces as iron-fisted guardians preventing society’s descent into violent chaos amidst insecurity and chaos typically damages police legitimacy. Declining trust in the police and increasing public support for the militarization of law enforcement feed a downward spiral in high-crime environments that further discredits the police. Political implications of this legitimacy crisis are discussed, and policy solutions are recommended.

3. Comparative Policing Review: an endeavor to stimulate comparison between police forces across the world

Authors

Sebastian Roche

*CNRS/ University of Grenoble*

**Jenny Fleming**

*University of Southampton*

Abstract

Comparative policing is a new frontier for policing studies. Without a comparative approach, this diversity cannot be identified and integrated into testable ‘middle-range theories.’ At present, the main obstacle for comparative policing research is conceptual. The very concept of police is ambiguous. At the same time, as police forces have national distinct features, comparative policing approach requires a deeper understanding of the political establishment and regulation of police systems. Scholars require to make portable concepts such as accountability or decentralisation for example, as well as reliable data to address cross-country comparison. The first volume of Comparative Policing Review, a publication under the aegis
of Policing and Society (Routledge) suggests there is some interests and indeed, a burgeoning comparative literature emerging to take up the challenge.

4. External non-police oversight agencies: a comparison of institutional design and resource in 20 countries

Authors

Simon Varaine
Associated Researcher at Pacte/ University of Grenoble

Sebastian Roche
CNRS/ University of Grenoble

Abstract

Over the last half of a century, most governments of Western countries have created external non-police oversight agencies (NPOA). NPOA are non-majoritarian and non-police agencies that process complaints of citizens about the police and review policing practices. These organizations come on top of pre-existing accountability mechanisms, mainly judicial oversight, and internal control by the police itself. Our paper relies on the first large-scale comparative analysis of NPOA in Europe and one Northern American country (n=24). We set up a novel methodological approach to systematically compare organizations using an in-depth survey filled by representatives of NPOA. We generate quantitative measures of objective features of NPOA including their missions, independence, powers, resources, complaint handling and actions. Our results confirm that, under external pressure for being credible and transparent, governments either create formally independent but practically little resourced bodies, or abundantly resourced but formally subordinate bodies. Future research should investigate the determinants of the choice between these two distinct trade-offs.

10POL0 – PAP3 - Reengaging and Maintaining the Sociology of Policing

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Denise Martin

Since its inception policing research has drawn on sociological perspectives to better understand the workings of the police as an organisation and to identify the characteristics of those who operate on the front-line of policing. Drawing on traditional sociological methods early pioneers of police research were able to open up a previously closed institutions and document the realities of police work and distribution of authority. Since these early studies the shape and influence of police research has shifted and been influenced by various paradigms, most notably we have witnessed the rise and greater influence of crime science agenda’s desire to drive police research towards identifying what works and identifying effective reduction strategies. Despite a shift in focus and sometimes competing voices on
priorities in police research, the tradition of sociological enquiry remains important today. It allows us to understand the operation and realities of policing in different social, cultural and political contexts and how these broader structural determinants shape and determine the direction of police and policing in different jurisdictions and circumstances. Through focused presentations, this panel will seek to discuss the continued importance of sociological constructs and methods in continuing to develop our knowledge and understandings of policing.

1. Losing my profession - senses of ontological insecurity and the consequences of policing the pandemic.

Authors

Denise Martin
Abertay University

Neil Leslie
Abertay University

Abstract

Drawing on empirical research conducted with 2 UK forces during the pandemic this paper explores changes to the standard operating procedures normally expected during crisis situations in UK policing. We argue, rather than being mitigated by the certainty and stability of this standardised expected response, frontline officers’ senses of ontological security were destabilised by internal adaptations to the response model contradicting their normative expectations. Giddens (1984) conceptualises ontological security as being a sense of self that is stable and comfortable, which when considered within the context of the police service, may be the kind of emotionally stable state considered integral to officers’ senses of self-legitimacy. We argue that the consequences of challenges brought by adaptations made during the pandemic have reinforced feelings of ‘abstract’ policing already underway, where changes in the external and internal environment have long term consequences for officers’ sense of identity and belonging, and ultimately for legitimacy within policing. From this paper we want to emphasise the continued importance of understanding broader processes and how they shape policing.

2. Political expression in contemporary policing in England and Wales

Authors

Jack Grieg-Midlane

University of the West of England

Abstract
The symbolic construction of policing in liberal democratic societies may well reflect developments and divisions in the wider political culture. The institution of policing, through explicit pronouncements and within observed cultural values, has traditionally been seen as both impartial and conservative, but to what extent do the Police in England and Wales still adhere to these orientations? This paper will propose that police have in some limited ways adapted to contemporary political culture and through certain high profile or ‘viral’ actions and events reflect the political divisions of wider society, moving away from the traditional image of a purely impartial and conservative institution. Using examples in news and social media of these new forms of political expression, the paper will discuss the implications this may have for the symbolism of policing in contemporary liberal democratic societies. Police as an institution will have to grapple with these new internal and external divisions and the dilemmas this poses for managing competing social interests. One further suggestion is that these developments demonstrate the need for a reinvigorated sociological approach to studying the changing nature of police symbolism and communication and what this might reveal about public perceptions of legitimate state authority.

10POLO – PAP4- Improving police investigations of rape and serious sexual offences in England and Wales: Findings from Operation Soteria Bluestone

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Olivia Smith

This panel brings together findings from Project Bluestone (Operation Soteria), a research partnership with the police in England and Wales designed to improve their response to rape and other serious sexual offences. In the first year of the project, rich data has been gathered from five police forces through a series of ‘deep dives’ in each area. The panel will draw upon this data to examine how to manage the complexities of RASSO investigations in terms of first response, officer wellbeing, and the overlap with domestic abuse. The panel will complement the findings and discussion from another proposed session titled ‘Procedural Justice in the Policing of Rape and Serious Sexual Offences’. The study is funded by the Home Office and MOPAC (the Mayor’s Office for Policing and Crime).

1. Embedding Procedural Justice in Police First Response to Rape and Sexual Assault

Authors

Olivia Smith

Loughborough

Kelly Johnson

Durham University
Abstract

Drawing on analysis of body worn video of police First Response encounters across three police forces in England and Wales, this paper will examine the extent to which the current practice of frontline officers is conducive to procedural justice principle of voice, trustworthiness, dignity & respect, and fairness. It will also unpack key recommendations for embedding procedural justice in the very early stages of a police investigation of rape and/or sexual assault.

2. Linking professionalism, learning and wellbeing in the context of rape investigation: Early findings from Project Bluestone

Authors

Emma Williams
Open University

Jennifer Norman
Open University

Rachel Ward
Open University

Richard Harding
Open University

Abstract

Drawing on data from Project Bluestone in Avon and Somerset Constabulary in 2021, this paper argues for a more nuanced approach to understanding the relationship between the organisational support given to officers via access to specialist learning, the service delivered to victims and survivors of rape and serious sexual offences, and officer wellbeing. To promote legitimacy within the workplace organisations, have a responsibility to enable their staff with the personal resources they need to fulfil their role (Birch et al, 2017). Considering this in the context of policing, by applying organisational justice theory this piece argues that limited access to effective learning in the RASSO field can impact on personal feelings of competence and officer wellbeing within the workplace. The research found that the lack of formal learning resulted in practitioners learning from their own and their peers’ experiences and errors with limited time for critical reflection. Moving forward, the authors argue for a commitment to the input of specialist expert knowledge in the area of RASSO with time allocated for officers to apply and critically evaluate such learning in a practical context.
3. Investigating rape in the context of domestic abuse: Emerging findings from Project Bluestone

Authors

Andy Myhill

College of Policing

Abstract

The number of suspects charged and convicted for rape in England and Wales is low. This paper uses police case file data to examine whether the problem is especially acute in relation to sexual victimisation taking place in the context of domestic abuse. We examine the recording of offences, the nature of the investigation, and the outcomes most likely to result from the investigation. We also draw on ethnographic data collected across a number of forces through observations of investigators in specialist sexual offences teams. We explore officer attitudes to rape within a domestic abuse context, and the priority afforded to investigating such cases in contrast to cases where the suspect is not known to the victim. We discuss the implications of the findings for the investigation of rape in the context of domestic abuse and how organisational structures and processes might be adapted to improve the investigation of these offences.

10POL0 – PAP5 - New Challenges for Transnational Policing and the European Union’s Internal Security Governance in the Area of Freedom, Security and Justice

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Hartmut Aden

The European Union’s Area of Freedom, Security and Justice (AFSJ) relies on a number of centralised databases and well-established instruments such as the European Arrest Warrant. Its institutional framework has been consolidated and transferred to EU agencies since the Treaty of Lisbon. The panel discusses challenges and recent developments with respect to police cooperation in Europe, including the practical implementation of the European Arrest Warrant by police agencies, the impact of Brexit on cooperation, information sharing among security agencies and the European Commission’s proposal for a regulation on the use of artificial intelligence (AI) for security purposes.

1. Diplomatic dimensions in cross border policing relationships

Authors

Estelle Marks

King’s College London
Abstract

A major challenge to the development of mechanisms for cross-border cooperation is the management of diverse legal and policing systems through unified regimes. The European Arrest Warrant attempts to overcome this challenge through the complementary principles of mutual recognition and mutual trust; recognising the decisions of courts in each member state as equivalent and assuming that they are subject to comparable standards of accountability. However, across Europe, the availability of police tactics for locating and surveilling suspects varies considerably, as do the modes of police accountability. This paper discusses whether the obligation police feel towards their international counterparts can act as an unofficial means of accountability in cross border work. Police feel a sense of obligation to provide a good service to their counterparts, but this obligation can pull in different directions. On the one hand, providing the impetus for a quick service focused on ‘results’ and on the other hand, to meet all the required standards in the requesting state, so that the product of any investigation stands up in court. This paper focuses on international officers in SIRENE or Interpol teams whose role involves smoothing the creases between disparate domestic legal systems.

2. Multi-agency intelligence sharing in the United Kingdom: A model for EU reform?

Authors

Saskia Hufnagel

Queen Mary University of London

Abstract

In the last two decades commentators from European Union (EU) member states have frequently lauded cooperation between law enforcement and intelligence agencies in the United Kingdom (UK). The positive perception of the ‘UK Model’ of multi-agency intelligence sharing in international comparison can be explained by both a relative lack of legal obstacles and the establishment of specialised organisational structures. However, while the UK, unlike many other western democracies, is not established on the basis of a written constitution which legally separates law enforcement and intelligence services, many legal, sociological and organisational obstacles exist, some of which have only recently been overcome. Starting with the establishment of multi-agency collaboration in the late 1980s, and fuelled by the terrorist attacks of 11 September 2001, police operations in the UK were increasingly based on intelligence. Numerous reforms aiming at managing the evidence-intelligence boundary were the result, focusing mainly on two areas: counter-terrorism and serious and organised crime policing. To find out why the positive outside perspective on UK cooperation might be justified and whether it could improve intelligence sharing in the EU more generally, this paper examines the ‘UK model’ and, CT and SOC intelligence sharing from a legal-institutional and a historical perspective.
3. The European Union’s Draft “Artificial Intelligence Law” and the Use of Artificial Intelligence by Security Agencies

Authors

**Hartmut Aden**

*Berlin School of Economics and Law (HWR Berlin), Berlin Institute for Safety and Security Research (FÖPS Berlin)*

**Anna Louban**

*Berlin School of Economics and Law (HWR Berlin), Berlin Institute for Safety and Security Research (FÖPS Berlin)*

**Sabrina Schönrock**

*Berlin School of Economics and Law (HWR Berlin), Berlin Institute for Safety and Security Research (FÖPS Berlin)*

**Milan Tahraoui**

*Berlin School of Economics and Law (HWR Berlin), Berlin Institute for Safety and Security Research (FÖPS Berlin)*

Abstract

In April 2021 the European Commission published a proposal for a Regulation on Artificial Intelligence (COM(2021) 206 final). The draft “Artificial Intelligence Act” seeks to reconcile the development of a European market for AI applications with the aim “that AI systems placed on the Union market and used are safe and respect existing law on fundamental rights and Union values”. The proposal also covers the use of AI applications by security agencies which is contested by the member states’ governments. The paper analyses the proposal from two perspectives. (1) accountability and (2) the role of the EU as a regulator of the Area of Freedom, Security and Justice (AFSJ). The use of applications based on artificial intelligence has numerous implications that relate to accountability. As with the General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR), the Commission has opted for a detailed regulation as an ambitious regulatory approach for artificial intelligence. With the inclusion of security agencies, the draft AI Act is an attempt to overcome exceptions and opt-outs that have characterised the AFSJ in other policy areas.
4. The impact of Brexit on European police cooperation for British policing agencies

Authors

Paul Swallow
Canterbury Christ Church University

Steve Tong
Kingston University

Abstract

Prior to Brexit, the UK enjoyed access to a range of mechanisms to facilitate cross-border police and judicial cooperation via reciprocal arrangements for officers from countries posted to the UK. Most significantly were the initiatives developed under the aegis of the European Union, such as membership of Europol, Eurojust and the European Arrest Warrant. The Trade and Cooperation Agreement, which set out the terms of the UK’s departure from the EU, came into effect on 31 December 2020. It allowed the UK to maintain access to the Prüm databases and the Passenger Names Record but removed access to tools and information systems such as SIS II, the Europol databases and Eurojust. It also adapted access to the European Arrest Warrant. This paper discusses future challenges drawing upon research conducted at Canterbury Christ Church University and the University of Surrey providing the reflections from UK practitioners and those with expertise in this area of operational police cooperation and policy.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Francesca Costi

The aftermath of a global pandemic, united with fast digitalisation, has brought unprecedented changes to organised crime activities and policing. This has provoked a bifocal effect: struggles in policing online spaces and struggles in assessing digitally-hybrid organised crime groups. Thus, this panel will take the audience on a journey from Costi explaining online language adaptations of human trafficking organisations in the cyberspaces, to Kjellgren examining the investigative opportunities of using open-source intelligence, to conclude with Eusebi tackling ethical issues in the injection of algorithmic forms of decision-making in child sexual exploitation and trafficking. This panel presents different methodologies used to analyse and investigate this phenomenon, from grounded theory, language analysis and Natural Language Processes (qualitative) to web scraping, data mining, and social network analysis (quantitative) and multi-disciplinary literature from computer science and social sciences. The panel will present challenges and opportunities in investigating the online dimension of sex trafficking and computational approaches to generate knowledge and open-source
intelligence. While on the one hand, (e-)policing needs to develop efficient methods for investigating the online presence of criminal networks. On the other hand, it must be done ethically and be mindful of the socio-technical vulnerabilities pervading machine learning models when developed and deployed to tackle human exploitation and trafficking. Past police preventive approaches using machine learning, indicators to signal the presence of exploitation – have had a strong tendency to generate false positives and have been predominantly confined to a US context; for this reason, this panel intends to be a voice of caution and of empirically rigorous methodologies for understanding the online dimension of human trafficking and child sexual exploitation.

1. How do traffickers talk online? Developing a communication theoretical framework around online language and cyber interactions

Authors

Francesca Costi

University College London

Abstract

This study presents one of the first systematic reviews on human trafficking, technology, and language. This study uses a systematic review and psycho-linguistic analysis to discover and connect findings across various disciplines, including Applied Linguistics, Computer Science, Psychology and Criminology. It brings together multi-disciplinary knowledge to better understand communication in the online trafficking sphere. By categorising and analysing the syntax and language frequency of the interactions between traffickers-victims and traffickers-buyers, this project proposes one of the first theoretical frameworks for online trafficking language. It looks at the way technology assimilation has adapted and penetrated the language and communications between individuals involved in sex trafficking, from traffickers to victims, and buyers (Johns). This study finds patterns, in relation to mimicking language, usage of emotional negativity and positively charged words, victims’ self-disclosure mechanisms and offenders’ self-preservations. This study highlights how traffickers have had to adapt their language in a market that is becoming increasingly more hybrid, with cyber and technologies playing a major role in the way business is done.

2. Dark spaces of precarity: A quantitative methodology for generating open-source intelligence on exploitation in the sex market

Authors

Richard Kjellegren

University of Stirling

Abstract
Digital technologies have profoundly impacted the sex market and facilitated a shift towards less visible, off-street locations. Criminal networks use digital technologies, such as adult service websites, to advertise victims of exploitation. This poses new challenges to the criminal investigation of sex trafficking, but also opportunities for generating open-source intelligence. There is a tendency in current research, and in certain police forces, to rely on indicators to signal the presence of exploitation within online escort adverts. Whether automated or done manually, such approaches have a strong tendency to generate false positives. Rather than relying on indicators of sex trafficking in generating open-source intelligence, this paper presents an innovative quantitative methodology, aimed at identifying covert networks, and patterns of vulnerability and exploitation. This methodology, utilising web scraping, data mining, and social network analysis, is informed by fieldwork conducted with human trafficking investigators in the UK. The contributions of this paper are threefold: first, it presents findings from fieldwork in the UK on the challenges of investigating sex trafficking; second, it presents an automated methodology capable of overlaying ongoing investigations with an online dimension; finally, it highlights the limitations and opportunities of computational approaches to digital investigations.

3. The ethics of going deep: Challenges in machine learning in the child safeguarding domain

Authors

Aliai Eusebi

University College London

Abstract

Sometimes, machine learning models can determine the trajectory of human life, and a series of cascading ethical failures could be irreversible. Examples abound, from risk assessment algorithms erroneously keeping low-risk inmates behind the bars to suggesting highly polluted air was safe to breathe. Violations of individual sensibilities and social norms, especially concerns about privacy, are nevertheless set to increase when the injection of algorithmic forms of decision-making occurs in highly sensitive domains, like child sexual exploitation. Hence, this paper intends to add a voice of caution on the socio-technical vulnerabilities pervading machine learning models when developed and deployed to tackle child sexual exploitation. Actionable solutions are proposed to mitigate the ethical challenges that these systems potentially nurture and perpetuate. By drawing on literature from computer science and social sciences, the ultimate aim is to foster responsible machine learning innovation in a domain that demands multi-disciplinary efforts to account for its nuances and ethical requirements.
165 of 1109

10POL0 – PAP7 - Police Accountability: Towards International Standards - Session 1

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Christian Mouhanna

Internal security has been a key political priority in many countries in recent decades, reacting to new forms of terrorism and other perceived sources of insecurity. Preventive and preemptive security strategies have become core elements of policing. Police agencies have been granted additional powers and resources to cope with these burgeoning threats. At the same time, police technology has rapidly developed, opening far-reaching options for policing. Effective accountability, notably through independent oversight of the police, has often failed to keep pace with these expanding powers. While independent bodies where citizens can address complaints against the police have been established in some countries, their institutional settings and powers vary considerably. They are sometimes integrated into broader complaints bodies covering multiple policy areas, while in other cases the complaints institutions are concerned solely with the police. Some police oversight bodies follow the ombudsman model (cf. Hertogh & Kirkham 2018), while for others committees consisting of experts or volunteering citizens are the main decision-making bodies. These external police oversight bodies have variable powers and independence from the police agency they oversee (cf. Aden 2016). Our panel will compare accountability mechanisms and their effectiveness in the UK, Germany, France, Canada and Japan, as well as in a selection of other countries with well-established police oversight bodies, e.g. Australia, the US and the Netherlands. The primary purpose of police accountability forums and complaint procedures is to defend citizens’ rights. Once established, such forums and procedures may contribute to strengthening police legitimacy, improving relations between the police and the public and establishing a police culture in which errors (that necessarily occur) are not conceived as incidents to be hidden away from the public, but rather are assessed and reflected upon in order to improve practices and prevent similar problems recurring. Yet, until now, there is limited comparative knowledge about the existing police oversight bodies and their ability to contribute to these purposes. We will identify current and longstanding systemic problems, whether linked to national and/or organizational frameworks or not, including long-term perspectives on the opportunities and limitations around complaints procedures.

1. Comparison of Japan-South Korea Police External Control Organizations - Focusing on three types of external control organizations system—

Authors

Koun Kim

Kyoto Sangyo University. Department of Interdisciplinary Studies in Law and Policy,

Abstract

Japan and South Korea have a great sense of security and safety within Asia, and they have relatively many similarities when it comes to a various of aspects. However, it is with the
external control organizations that they, Japan and South Korea, make a strong contrast. According to the paper there are three categories which make the differences of how external control is formed. The first is a kind of being controlled by an independent external organization. Japan is one of the representative countries to make use of this way, and National Public Safety Commission is the organization responsible for it in Japan. The second is the ombudsman type. South Korea is representatively included in the mixture of between its function and police complaint systems. And, in South Korea, it is The National Human Rights Commission and the Anti-Corruption and Civil Rights Commission (ACRC) are respectively in charge of establishing national human rights policies and handling grievances. Finally, there is judicial control. There are various forms of police external control, but it is meaningful both to establish an effective police complaint system for police accountability and to increase fairness and objectivity in the exercise of police forces while ensuring democratic legitimacy.

2. International standards for civilian police oversight mechanisms: Analysis from a pan-Canadian survey

Authors

Marc Alain

University of Trois-Rivières

Manon Pamar

University of Montreal

Vicky Brassard

University Laval

Massimiliano Mulone

University of Montreal

Abstract

In order to assess the population levels of knowledge of their civilian police oversight organizations and mechanisms, a research team conducted a pan-Canadian online panel-survey (N = 6000). The first results confirmed the hypothesis of a very poor knowledge of these institutions by the population. These results, combined with socio-demographic data, as well as variables pertaining to the levels of trust of the police and the declared use of social media as an alternative to official complaints will constitute the core of our presentation.
3. Police Use of Excessive Force in Germany: Reporting Behaviour and Criminal Investigations

Authors

Laila Abdul-Rahman

Ruhr-Universität Bochum | Juristische Fakultät

Hannah Espín Grau

Luise Klaus

Goethe-Universität Frankfurt am Main

Tobias Singelstein

Goethe-Universität Frankfurt am Main

Abstract

Germany lacks sufficient empirical data on police use of force and especially on the unlawful use of violence. What is known from official statistics is that in only 2% of all reported cases public prosecution presses charges against police officers, which is quite low compared to the average rate of 24% of all German investigation procedures. The research project “Police Use of Excessive Force in Germany” (funded by the German Research Foundation) conducted in 2018 an online survey (N = 3,373) of respondents who experienced police use of force they considered unlawful. In combination with 63 qualitative interviews with police officers, victim counsellors and NGOs, judges and public prosecutors, the study aims to gain more insight about how police use of excessive force is officially handled and how victims deal with the situation. Findings on respondent’s motivation for or against making an official complaint will be presented as well as explanations for the structural deviations of these investigations gathered from the interviews. Potential need for change resulting from these insights is discussed.

10POLo – PAP8 - Police Accountability: Towards International Standards - Session 2

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Christian Mouhanna

Internal security has been a key political priority in many countries in recent decades, reacting to new forms of terrorism and other perceived sources of insecurity. Preventive and preemptive security strategies have become core elements of policing. Police agencies have been granted additional powers and resources to cope with these burgeoning threats. At the same time, police technology has rapidly developed, opening far-reaching options for policing. Effective accountability, notably through independent oversight of the police, has often failed to keep pace with these expanding powers. While independent bodies where citizens can
address complaints against the police have been established in some countries, their institutional settings and powers vary considerably. They are sometimes integrated into broader complaints bodies covering multiple policy areas, while in other cases the complaints institutions are concerned solely with the police. Some police oversight bodies follow the ombudsman model (cf. Hertogh & Kirkham 2018), while for others committees consisting of experts or volunteering citizens are the main decision-making bodies. These external police oversight bodies have variable powers and independence from the police agency they oversee (cf. Aden 2016). Our panel will compare accountability mechanisms and their effectiveness in the UK, Germany, France, Canada and Japan, as well as in a selection of other countries with well-established police oversight bodies, e.g. Australia, the US and the Netherlands. The primary purpose of police accountability forums and complaint procedures is to defend citizens’ rights. Once established, such forums and procedures may contribute to strengthening police legitimacy, improving relations between the police and the public and establishing a police culture in which errors (that necessarily occur) are not conceived as incidents to be hidden away from the public, but rather are assessed and reflected upon in order to improve practices and prevent similar problems recurring. Yet, until now, there is limited comparative knowledge about the existing police oversight bodies and their ability to contribute to these purposes. We will identify current and longstanding systemic problems, whether linked to national and/or organizational frameworks or not, including long-term perspectives on the opportunities and limitations around complaints procedures.

1. Comparing Objectives of Independent Police Complaints Bodies – The cases of France, Germany and the UK

Authors

Anja Johansen

University of Dundee

Sonja John

Morgane Herault

CESDIP-Université de Versailles-PARIS SACLAY

Abstract

Policing involves multiple non-negotiable situations based on extensive police powers and discretion, which inevitably leads to complaints from citizens. Over the past 25 years, several independent police complaint bodies (IPCBs) have been established in the UK, Germany and France to oversee police handling of complaints or to process complaints without police involvement, based on a variety of objectives. This paper compares these stated objectives in law and directives, formal descriptions of IPCBs, public inquiries, government reports as significantly reflecting core intentions and priorities behind IPCBs in the UK, Germany, and France, and identifies which objectives take priority within each jurisdiction. The objectives of IPCBs, as conceived by police scholars, fall into four categories: 1) reactive mechanisms to prevent misconduct through sanctions; 2) proactive measures to prevent police misconduct
through training and structural change; 3) promotion of public confidence and trust by rooting out malpractice and corruption; and 4) providing justice to victims of police error or misconduct. However, in the literature the order of significance and implications of dissimilar prioritization are rarely addressed. This paper will compare the promotion, marginalization or omission of certain objectives of each IPCB and discuss the consequences of prioritizing certain objectives over others.

2. Towards International Standards for Independent Police Accountability Bodies?

Authors

Hartmut Aden

*Berlin School of Economics and Law (HWR Berlin), Berlin Institute for Safety and Security Research (FÖPS Berlin)*

Anja Johansen

*University of Dundee*

Abstract

Over the past decades, several international declarations concerning independent police oversight have been issued by the UN, the European Commissioner for Human Rights, as well as by international human rights NGOs. Compared to how marginal the issue was in the late 20th century, the ubiquitous audio-visual recording devices and access to instant mass-dissemination through the internet has led to an increasing awareness both in the general public and among academics of the limitations in accountability mechanisms for incidents of police malpractice. In many Western countries, pressure has been gaining momentum for more direct accountability of police personnel to individual members of the public who believe themselves to be victims of transgressive policing. This paper explores the dynamics pushing towards international standards, and how these dynamics interact with forces at the national and sub-national level in countries seeking to keep the handling of complaints against the police an internal matter of discipline and institutional learning, rather than direct accountability to the public. From a research perspective, the paper also explores standards for data on police accountability forums needed for comparative international research. Thus far, data published by external police oversight bodies does not follow specific standards and is difficult to compare.
3. Internal or external control of police work? Some reflections based on ongoing field research

Authors

Christian Mouhanna

CESDIP-CNRS-Université Paris-Saclay

Abstract

For many years, strong demand for better control of police activities has emerged in the public debate in many democracies. In legal terms, the Anglo-Saxon model of independent authorities seems to be an objective for many European countries and was implemented in some of them. However, in practice, many of these authorities have very limited power, legally, and in terms of means. This is particularly the case in France, which we will take as an example. Moreover, these authorities must in many cases deal with the legal rules that apply in hierarchical and administrative matters, but also in judicial matters. Very often, they lead to the individual responsibility of the deviant police officer and not to an organizational–systemic–questioning of the functioning of the police apparatus. Alongside these independent bodies, internal police control services still exist. Suspected of siding with the police out of corporatist solidarity, being dependent on the executive power, these bodies, because of their integration into the police, are more familiar with the excesses and the limits between tolerable and unbearable in police behaviour. Through the French case, we will reflect on the limits and advantages of each of the two bodies - internal and external.

7EHR0 – PAP9 - Police Discretion in Belgium

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ludovic De Vocht

In this panel, we explore the topic of police discretion in Belgium. Firstly, the panel will discuss the concept of police discretion from a Belgian perspective, looking at its evolution, its function within police work and how police discretion is further evolving. Secondly, we will discuss a new policy attempt at formalising the boundaries of police discretion, following a Dutch example where stop and searches are much more professionalised, limiting personal judgment in the selection process of a stop and search. Thirdly, we will look at factors involved in the police decision-making process and how important each factor was perceived to be by police officers. These decision-making processes were analysed through interactive interviews between respondents and researcher, where several different methods were used to collect data. In conclusion, the panel provides a comprehensive and explanatory overview of police discretion in Belgium, while discussing ideas to further develop police discretion into a transparent practice with clear guidelines.
1. Police discretion: the need for smart cops

Authors

Antoinette Verhage

Ghent University

Abstract

Police discretion is at the heart of police work. It enables police officers to make tailor-made decisions in very diverse situations. As such, it demands the development of skills and the use of tools, it requires a ‘smart cop’. Although the use of discretion is criticized from the point of view of equality of treatment, the use of discretion is also seen as necessary part of policing and even as desirable. In some contexts, police discretion is increasingly replaced by protocols and system decisions, leading to ‘computer-says-no’ procedures (Terpstra et al, 2021). In Belgium however, police discretion is officially non-existent, as police officers are expected to report every crime. In practice, discretion exists as a functional part of police work. Police officers make use of discretion – often without being aware of it - on a daily basis. However, without a clear framework and consistent guidelines, police officers often need to resort to their personal judgements in specific situations. In this paper, we aim to reflect upon the evolution of police discretion in Belgium, looking at pros and cons of (formal) discretion and the way in which this room for decision-making by individual police officers is steered in Belgium.

2. Policy efforts at streamlining police discretion during stop and searches: a Belgian example

Authors

Ludovic De Vocht

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Recently, following the example of the Dutch police, four local police forces in Belgium have adopted an action framework that specifies and professionalises how a stop and search should be performed. One of the core components of that framework is the selection of the person that will be stopped. Currently discussed points of critique in Belgian law are that the regulations on police discretion lack a clear description of which kind of profiling is allowed in selecting someone to be stopped and searched and how far police discretion can stretch in a proactive stop and search. Now, a potential addition to the rather vaguely described police discretion can be found in the action framework. The framework offers guidelines and must-do’s to perform a professional stop and search, while also limiting the police discretion. In this presentation, we will discuss the current lack of clarity in police discretion during a stop and search, and how the action framework can impact police discretion from a pragmatic
perspective, using best practices of The Netherlands as supporting evidence for Belgian policy changes.

3. Police discretion: Factors impacting police officers’ decision-making in Belgium

Authors

Yinthe Feys

Ghent University

Abstract

In the course of a PhD project on police officers’ ethical decision-making processes, police officers were interviewed with regard to their use of discretion. More specifically, police officers were asked what factors they take into account when making a decision and why. This was done by means of an interactive process between the respondents and the researcher. Three specific methods were used: (1) the respondent and researcher filled in a scheme visualizing different groups of factors, indicating which factors may be important, (2) the respondent and researcher discussed little cards demonstrating factors that may also have an impact on the respondents’ decisions, (3) video fragments of moral dilemmas were presented to the respondents, asking them what they would do in that situation, why, and which factors impact upon that decision. In this presentation, we will discuss the factors that were included in the interviews and present an integrated overview of factors that may have an influence on police decision-making and how important each factor was perceived to be. We will also (shortly) discuss the methodological aspects of the interviews.

10POL0 - PAP10 - Police-citizen interactions: conflict, trajectories, de-escalation, and bystanders

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Laura D. Keesman

This thematic panel is about police-citizen interactions. It seeks to discuss ongoing research into the dynamics of police-citizen interactions with regards to the role of bystanders, de-escalation processes, and conflictuous circumstances. It therefore focuses on how third parties may play a role in these encounters, as well as officers techniques to de-escalate interactions. As such, it provides a contemporary overview of current research on verbal or physical conflicts, even violence, in policing, and discusses the different techniques police officers can use to prevent conflicts in interactions with citizens. In addition to a critical assessment of current measurement and methods of use-of-force in policing, training and practices, the panel provides a more theoretical account of (de)escalation processes by viewing police-citizen encounters in terms of trajectories and turning points and discussing the implications for future research into police-citizen interactions.
1. Feel it Coming: Situational Turning Points in Police-Civilian Encounters

Authors

Laura Keesman

*University of Amsterdam*

Don Weenink

*University of Amsterdam*

Abstract

Studies of antagonistic interactions, specifically in policing, frequently view (de)escalation as a linear process without considering how officers perceive and anticipate interactional processes. In this presentation, I argue that officers perceive tense encounters with civilians are characterized by a back-and-forth going of various trajectories, goals and directions. Based on our interactionist and ethnomethodological conceptualization of interactional trajectories, and an analysis of elicitation interviews with police officers, this presentation discusses the findings on officers’ interpretations of ‘turning points’, e.g. sudden shifts in their own, their colleagues’ or civilians’ bodily behaviour that redirect their projected trajectories and which necessitate police action, sometimes violence. In the presentation, I argue that a conceptualization of trajectories and turnings points, sheds light on the importance of bodily action police-civilian encounters; in order to maintain public order it is crucial to anticipate and redirect perceived turning points that potentially disturb routinized patterns of bodily actions.

2. The role of bystanders in policing

Authors

Marly van Bruchem

*NSCR*

Marie Rosenkrantz Lindegaard

*NSCR*

Karin Proost

*Open Universiteit*

Abstract

Police officers perform a large part of their work in public spaces. Therefore they must not only be concerned with their primary task, but also with the bystanders who form their audience. In some instances these third parties can play a more active role by obstructing or helping police officers. Studies have stated that third parties have an important influence on
the development of conflicts. On the one hand third parties have the potential to prevent or de-escalate conflict. On the other hand involvement of third parties can lead to further escalation. The current project will focus on what bystander actions police officers encounter in what type of situations. To answer these questions, police officers were interviewed about what different types of bystander behavior they experienced, and were asked to give a detailed description of a situation with a helping bystander and a situation with an obstructing bystander. Additionally the researcher will ride along with different shifts of officers to observe police-bystander interactions. The preliminary results show that police officers encounter both helping and obstructing bystanders during nightlife surveillance and emergency response service. The presentation will provide a more detailed description of the different bystander behaviors.

3. De-escalation in police-citizen conflicts: A systematic review

Authors

Lenneke van Lith
NSCR
Evelien Hoeben
NSCR
Wouter Steenbeek
NSCR
Marie Rosenkrantz Lindegaard
NSCR
Christophe Vandeveiver
Ghent University

Abstract

Every day, police officers find themselves in risky interactions with citizens, which can escalate into verbal or physical conflicts or even violence. Although numerous research has been conducted on the explanatory factors of force escalation in such interactions, little is known about what officers can do to minimize the risk of using force. One promising recommendation is to include de-escalation training in use-of-force policies. However, knowledge of its effectiveness is limited as quality and content of trainings varies dramatically. Moreover, the concept of de-escalation itself remains largely undefined and the measurement of effectiveness varies across articles. Thus, while de-escalation training is being recommended to minimize the use of force, the conceptualization and measurement are unclear. Consequently, prior to focusing on effectiveness of training, we first need to understand the concept of de-escalation itself. Building on previous reviews on de-escalation techniques in the mental health context,
a systematic review on effective de-escalation techniques from various professional contexts is conducted. The goal of this review is to integrate insights from these professions and present an overview of the different techniques police officers can use to prevent and de-escalate conflicts in interactions with citizens. In this presentation, the systematic review will be discussed.

4. What goes on before the conflict goes off?

Authors

Hans Myhre Sunde

NSCR

Abstract

In this presentation, I present my PhD research on what goes on in conflictual encounters between law enforcers (primarily police) and citizens. The goal of the project is to increase the knowledge on conflict behaviors, and to show how police (and citizens) can use specific behavioral patterns to de-escalate conflict or prevent violence in such encounters. In the first part of the presentation, I will focus on what police and citizens actually do. I draw upon an analysis of CCTV footage from police-citizen encounters in Amsterdam. I show how different citizen behaviors affect police use of force behaviors, based on findings from quantitative analysis. Secondly, I will focus on what police officers say they do in these encounters. This is based on qualitative interviews. These data are used to contextualize the above findings with insights on how police themselves understand, interpret and act upon different type of citizen behaviors. On the basis of these parts of project, I try to synthesize different type of findings to reflect around practical and training implications for police officers.

10POL0 - PAP11 - Policing during the COVID-19 Pandemic

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Sanja Kutnjak Ivkovich

Discussant: Maria (Maki) Haberfeld

The COVID-19 pandemic started in March of 2020 and pushed the police agencies across the world to adjust to the new normal. The papers in this panel explore perceptions about police organizational and operational changes resulting from the COVID-19 pandemic. They provide different perspectives on the same issue. On the one hand, a paper from Slovenia focuses on the community perceptions of policing during the pandemic. On the other hand, two papers from Croatia and the USA are based on the analyses of police officer views. Finally, a paper from South Africa directly compares and contrasts the police and citizen perspectives.
1. Public opinion on the quality and acceptability of police work in Slovenia during the COVID-19 pandemic

Authors

Branko Lobnikar

University of Maribor

Kaja Prislan

University of Maribor

Sanja Kutnjak Ivkovich

Michigan State University

Jonathan Maskaly

University of North Dakota

Peter Neyroud

Cambridge University

Abstract

The pandemic, which began in March 2020, forced police to adapt to a rapidly changing environment, including new police powers, tasks and different work tactics. At the beginning of 2022, we conducted an online survey on the sample of 587 inhabitants of Slovenia on the implementation of police work during the pandemic. We found that the police pandemic-related performance seemed to negatively impact the respect for the police; about one-third of respondents reported their willingness to cooperate with the police deteriorated and that their willingness to respect the laws worsened during the peak month of the pandemic. Furthermore, about one-half of the respondents stated that the COVID-19 police measures affected the police success in dealing with crimes. In addition, about sixty percent of the respondents stated that they neither trust the police nor the government. The results also demonstrate that most of the respondents—about two-thirds—evaluated that the police had not successfully tackled the challenges of the pandemic.

2. Two sides of the same coin: Comparing South African citizen and police officer views about policing during the pandemic

Authors

Adri Sauerman

Independent Scholar

Sanja Kutnjak Ivkovich
Michigan State University

Jonathan Maskaly

University of North Dakota

Peter Neyroud

Cambridge University

Abstract

This study expands the developing body of literature examining the effect of the policing organizational and operational changes brought on by the COVID-19 pandemic. Using the data from an online survey of 175 citizens and 200 police officers from South Africa, we explore the respondents' assessments of the extent and nature of various organizational and operational changes made by the police to keep police officers and the community safe. The results show that, when there are differences in the views between the two groups of respondents, the police respondents evaluate the changes as more effective than citizens. The implications for police administrators and further research are discussed.


Authors

Sanja Kutnjak Ivkovich

Michigan State University

Jonathan Maskaly

University of North Dakota

Krunoslav Borovec

Croatian Ministry of the Interior

Marijan Vinogradac

Primamed Special Hospital

Peter Neyroud

Cambridge University

Abstract

This paper explores the relationship between the effectiveness of police administration’s COVID-19 instructions and the extent of police officer perceived stress. Using a 2021 survey of 499 Croatian police officers, we study the degree to which receiving COVID-19 instructions
from the police administrators served to alleviate officers’ stress. Receiving official instructions from the administration played a significant role in dealing with police officer stress. Other potential organizational stress alleviators—perceived effectiveness of dealing with the pandemic and availability of personal protective equipment—were not significant. Personal stress alleviators—spending time with family and getting sufficient sleep—are related to lower levels of stress. Concern for family health and emotional exhaustion served as stress generators during the pandemic. Married officers expressed lower levels of stress during the pandemic peak.

4. Leadership during a public health crisis: Assessing organizational changes in policing

Authors

Jonathan Maskaly
University of North Dakota

Marijana Kotlaja
Missouri State University

Yongjae Nam
Michigan State University

Sanja Kutnjak Ivkovich
Michigan State University

Alex del Carmen
Tarleton State University

Chris Copeland
Tarleton State University

Abstract

We seek to examine the effects that contextual factors have on the types of changes implemented by police leadership in response to the COVID-19 pandemic. Specifically, we are interested in the factors associated with the public health crisis and the medical capacity of the community. We accomplished this using survey data administered to police chiefs/sheriffs from 68 police agencies in a Southern state from November 2000 to January 2021, as well as county level data on COVID-19 infections, deaths, and hospital capacity. We used multivariate models to assess the effects of county-wide measures on the police administrators’ views about the extent of organizational and operational changes. We found that the severity of the health crisis and the capacity of local hospitals were related to the extent of perceived organizational
and operational changes. Our results indicate that police are affected by the dynamics unfolding in the community.

**10POL0 - PAP12 - Policing in a digitalized world**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Marleen Easton**

Society is becoming more and more digital, and the police cannot and must not lag behind. Although there must always be room for experimentation, it is at the same time necessary that the implementation of new technologies fits within a broader strategic vision, in which a certain type of technology can be consciously chosen. In that respect, it is not only important to regularly reflect on how police use technology, but also what impact technology has on police operations. In the field of policing many questions arise due to the ongoing digitalization: Suppose we can increasingly predict where and by whom crime will be committed: do we want that and how will it affect the work (and decision-making space) of operational police officers? How important will personal, face-to-face contact still be in an age of online communication and growing use of avatars? What developments do we expect in the field of cybercrime and how should the police prepare for them? How will the use of social media evolve in new ways of protesting and how should the police prepare for this? How can the ever growing input of information be used to extract just the right information that the operational police officer needs at that moment? These are a series of questions the police face and try to find an answer to in consultation with other partners such as knowledge institutions. This panel, consisting of researchers from the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and Belgium, offers many interesting insights on the interaction between police and technology based on empirical research findings. Central to this are the experiences of police officers in the field.

**1. Community policing in an evolving world**

Authors

**Jasper De Paepe**

*Leiden University*

**Marleen Easton**

*Ghent University*

Abstract

Community policing can be seen as one of the most important innovations in policing of the last decades. That’s because it has fundamentally changed the position and tasks of the police in our society. Whereas the military-bureaucratic policing model and the lawful policing model were characterized by its distance from citizens within an enclosed system, the community policing model actively advocates bonding with the community. Police organisations tend to
define communities within geographical and jurisdictional lines. The changing nature of our society in which interactions between citizens transcend geographically embarked territories through the use of digital means questions the more traditional, territorial approaches of community policing. By means of interviews with frontline professionals and observations of police officers in Ghent (Belgium), we get an insight into how community policing takes shape in troublesome neighborhoods. Because our data-gathering is done during and after the peak of Covid-19 pandemic, we offer a unique view of how community policing has evolved and how Covid-19 has acted as a catalyst in this process. In addition, it offers insight into the extent to which the police have integrated lessons learned from this pandemic into its long-term operation.

2. ‘You’ve been framed’: Interactional Frames and Technologically-Mediated contact in Policing

Authors

Liz Aston

Edinburgh Napier University

Helen Wels

Keele University

Estelle Clayton

Edinburgh Napier University

Will Andrews

Keele University

Megan O’Neill

University of Dundee

Ben Bradford

University College London

Abstract

This paper draws on research conducted during the early stages of the INTERACT project. INTERACT (Investigating New Types of Engagement, Response and Contact Technologies in Policing) is a three year ESRC funded mixed methods project which seeks to explore the implications of increasingly technologically-mediated police-public contact for police legitimacy. The research aims to enhance our understanding of procedural justice theory, which to date has been based on in-person interactions. Our UK based research will employ observations, interviews, focus groups and surveys to explore contact, which increasingly involves technologies such as BWV, mobile phones, drones, social media and online contact.
In this paper we consider various forms of implemented and planned digital contact technologies, such as online reporting via web-assisted forms and ‘chat’ based police-public interaction via social media. We reflect on the ways in which ‘customer service’ and ‘public service’ frames (Tracy, 1997) that participants bring, and which may be imposed on the encounter by the presence of the technology, may pre-define and shape online contact between the public and police. The use of such technologies has been increasing, accelerated by the COVID-19 pandemic, but the impact on police legitimacy, trust and confidence is underexplored.

3. Local policing in a digitalized society

Authors

**Jan Tersptra**

*Radboud University, Nijmegen*

Abstract

What are in a digitalized society the meaning and relevance of concepts that are central to the prevailing community policing approach, such as proximity, local integration, detailed local information and collaboration with communities? This presentation will focus on these questions, using data from case studies in the Netherlands. First of all, the local police are confronted with both new problems and ‘old’ problems in a new digitalized version. Digitalization also creates another dynamics in local problems, making fast reactions more urgent. In addition a new digital community has arisen with its own communication channels and available knowledge. For the local police it is highly relevant to have information about processes and information circulating there. Some local teams have created specialists to monitor information flows. Digitalization also makes local police visible in a new way, but also more vulnerable. The local police often lack the professional capacities to deal adequately with the new digitalized reality. On the other hand, there is often a high techno-optimism about the new digital instruments may contribute to local policing. Most local officers realize, however, that a combination of digitalized instruments and direct, personal contacts and information are essential, also in the future.

4. Thinking creatively and ethically about AI in policing

Authors

**Vlad Niculescu-Dinca**

*Leiden University*

**Joery Matthys**

*Leiden University*
Abstract

Police organizations have engaged with digital technologies to various degrees, but their digitalization has often been characterized by a love-hate relation. We submit that one of the problems at the core of this difficult relationship with digitalization is the persistence within police organizations of a deep-seated instrumentalist conception of technologies. We propose that a more fruitful vector for looking at technologies in policing can be derived from the insights of philosophy of technology and science and technologies studies. Digitalization isn’t value free in this view, but has its own agency, leading to the building of new knowledge and inducing societal changes. We illustrate these insights with a set of examples explored in a project we participated in along with a data science company and policing institutions in the Netherlands. In this project, we looked at how digital technologies and in particular machine learning can be used creatively to mediate the detection of subversive criminality by translating it to a set of signals and indicators. We present three cases studies, which were developed within this project as useable proof of concepts, along their potential value for policing organizations, requirements, methods, stakeholders, and their practical and ethical challenges.

10POL0 - PAP13 - Practice of Police Stops: Comparative Research

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Zeljko Karas

The papers included in this panel analyse practice of police stops (identity checks), using comparative approach in order to present practices that exist across Europe (in Belgium, Norway, England, Scotland, Croatia, etc). Police stops were an object of major reforms, particularly in countries where certain controversial aspects were identified in police activities. This panel introduces theoretical and empirical approach to the topic, in order to improve understanding of some problems. The discussion is based on the data collected in the extensive research of European countries in COST Action Police Stops. Furthermore, the panel brings together a variety of approaches. The first paper is focused on policies and practices of the registration of police stops, with an aim to improve the understanding of the existing differences in recording practices, and to connect them with features of each particular police system. The second paper deals with influence of the same police culture in different legal systems, and to what extent this influence is based on expectations of other colleagues – police officers on one side, and on police officer’s own judgement on the other side. The third paper considers training on police stops and it points out certain convergences and divergences in duration, topics, police ranks and other areas. The fourth paper addresses a controversial “right to refuse police stop”. This paper explores characteristics of refusals and elaborates their connection with citizens’ disobedience.
1. Police stops in Europe – What about recording practices?

Authors

Sofie De Kimpe

Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Helene O. I. Gundhus

University of Oslo, Norway

Carrol Tange

Institut National de Criminalistique et de Criminologie, Bruxelles

Abstract

Results from a survey, mapping the regulation and practice of police stops in Europe, show different policies and practices concerning the registration of police stops. The analysis show there are three main differences, leading to different challenges when it comes to the governing of police stops and the outcome it has for citizens. In England and Wales, Northern Ireland and Scotland it is mandatory to record police stops in a database systems, and to provide a receipt to the person controlled. Whereas in Romania, North Macedonia, Bosnia Herzegovina, Poland and Austria, it is mandatory to record police stops, but there is no policy to provide such a receipt. Another widespread practice is that it is only mandatory to record police stops when these lead to criminal persecution. In these countries it is often regulation with low threshold for doing police stops and lack of documentation that leads to complaints from the citizens. These preliminary findings raise questions concerning the motivation and justification for registration practices in European countries. The question raised is whether different registration practices have different outcomes, both for policymakers trying to govern this police practice and for the citizens, who are subjected to unjust police stops practices.

2. The law, practice and reasonable grounds for suspicion

Authors

Mike Rowe

University of Liverpool, England, UK

Abstract

A survey of participating states in the COST Action on Police Stops reveals that police stops are constrained by more or less detailed legal parameters. For an encounter to proceed beyond a simple identity check, officers need: some grounds for suspicion that an offence has been or will be committed; or a person must fit a description; or they must be in a designated place where ‘suspicionless’ stops are allowed. Despite very different legal traditions, observations (as reported in the Journal of Organizational Ethnography and elsewhere) reveal practices that are recognisable across jurisdictions. While officer attention might be called to some suspects
by reports from the public, where they acted on their own instincts, officers draw upon judgements of a situation and of the persons involved. But they also draw upon commonly held (amongst officers) assumptions about places and people. And it turns out that these assumptions – about particular parts of town, about young men, about behaviours, and about ethnicity – are ones shared across countries. What is it about policing in different legal contexts that promotes the same attitudes and behaviours? Some would say police culture. This paper will argue it is what we ask officers to do.

3. Training for Police Stops in Europe: an international comparison

Authors

Megan O'Neill

*University of Dundee, Scotland, UK*

Abstract

The ability to stop a member of the public and ask questions, check documents and potentially conduct a search of them and their belongings is often an important aspect of policing practice. However, doing so will potentially disrupt a person’s human rights, invade their privacy, and may cause upset and so must be conducted with care and professionalism. This paper will explore findings from an assessment of the training provided to police officers about this power from many countries in Europe. This international comparison will consider whether training on stops exists, the duration of that training, if it is isolated or part of an ongoing learning package, what is included in the training (such as any underpinning legislation, consideration of human rights, procedural justice, unconscious bias, etc), if training is recurring, and which police ranks have the training. The analysis will highlight areas of convergence and divergence across the jurisdictions, explore why that might be and make suggestions for practice. This paper is part of the EU COST Action PolStops: https://polstops.eu/

4. Refusal of police stops – lawful right or civil disobedience

Authors

Zeljko Karas

*Police College, Zagreb, Croatia*

Abstract

The paper is based on a comprehensive survey in which respondents from several European countries reported that there is a right of individuals to refuse police stop (identity check). Legal systems generally do not allow opposition to the exercise of lawful police powers. Therefore, this paper aims to analyse the meaning and characteristics of such refusal. The first part of the research is focused on literature, legislation and case-law. The second part will show the data collected in the abovementioned survey and the data gathered in a brief research of
refusals in police practice (N=135). Results indicate that there are two categories of persons who refuse identity checks. The first group mainly consists of persons acting under influence of alcohol or narcotics in late hours. The second, much smaller group consists of persons who are using the refusal as an unofficial remedy against unlawful police actions or inadequate legislation. Refusal is a type of civil disobedience that first provokes a penalty and then use the possibility to challenge that penalty in the subsequent court proceedings (similar as Vig v. Hungary, ECtHR). It is hard to expect from police officers to distinguish between the legitimate dissent and the flagrant violation.

**10POL0 - PAP14 - Racial Profiling and Discrimination by Police Authorities: Legal Responses in Germany**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Maja Werner**

The panel aims to give an overview about the problem of racial profiling by the police in Germany and existing and potential legal responses to racial discrimination. First, Katrin Werner-Kappler will provide an overview about actions by police authorities that are not linked to suspicion or danger and explains why they support discriminatory practices by the police. She explains further that while racial profiling is incompatible with human rights, legal protection is still only possible to a very limited extent. Sarah Praunsmändel also discusses measures that are not based on suspicion or danger. Referring to the interdisciplinary concept of Law in Action and studies from the US, she shows that general traffic controls are often discriminatory. She argues that one task of lawmaking is to design laws in such a way that they are not a gateway for discrimination. The talks by Antonia Strecke and Maja Werner focus on possible legal responses to make legal protection against discriminatory police measures more effective. Strecke discusses the potential of statistics to overcome the difficulties of proof in anti-discrimination law and explains the current legal framework of providing statistics on the use of stop and search and identity check powers. She further questions whether such statistics entail the risk of reproducing stereotypes and, if so, how this can be prevented. Werner will introduce the Berlin state anti-discrimination act and its regulations, which aim to improve the legal protection against discrimination by state authorities. She explains why this law is useful for improving legal protection and certainly does not prevent the police from working effectively.

**1. Who must Prove Discrimination? Thoughts on the Anti-Discrimination Act in Berlin**

Authors

**Maja Werner**

*Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law*

Abstract
In 2020, the federal state of Berlin enacted an anti-discrimination act (LADG) to react to discriminatory practices by public authorities. This law makes Berlin the first state in Germany to have an anti-discrimination law not only for civil but also for public law, which also applies in cases of identity checks by police forces. If state authorities discriminate people on the basis of gender, ethnic origin, a racial attribution, religion or belief, disability, chronic illness, age, language, sexual or gender identity, or social status, victims have a right to compensation. The law is controversial. While the German Federal Anti-Discrimination Agency, for example, considers the law a step forward, many politicians and police officers fear that policing will no longer be possible because police officers will always now fear being sued. The most controversial aspect of the law is the presumption of discrimination in Sec. 7 of the LADG, which requires the public body to disprove discrimination if the victim can claim that discrimination is likely to have occurred. The talk focuses on key provisions in the law, arguing that the law is necessary to improve legal protection and it can be expected that the police can continue to work effectively.

2. Racial Profiling on The Roads: Law in Action in Traffic Controls

Authors

Sarah Praunsmändel

Goethe-Universität Frankfurt am Main and Centre for Security and Society, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg

Abstract

Traffic monitoring is a central task of the police. However, it has received only rare academic attention in Germany so far. Setting out with the aim to change this situation, this talk focuses on the potential for discrimination in traffic monitoring. General traffic controls in Germany are designed without suspicion or danger to road traffic. In principle, all people driving a car can be checked. They are therefore similar to the control possibilities of the Federal Police addressed in Werner-Kappler’s talk. These unrestricted possibilities of control unfold their problem predominantly in the application level of the law: The concrete selection of the controlled person is made by the police officers, and it is their decision-making margin which provides the doorway for racist prejudice. The talk discusses this issue, also considering the research and academic discussion on Driving While Black in the United States. Following on from this, Praunsmändel will show that it is the law itself that allows the influence of racist stereotypes. Therefore, both the wording of the concrete law and the Law in Action must be considered while discussing police discrimination.
3. Statistics on Police Actions: Necessary Tool for Effective Legal Protection or Reproduction of Stereotypes?

Authors

Antonia Strecke

Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Abstract

In order to overcome the difficulties of proof inherent in anti-discrimination law, both the Union and the German legislator refer to statistics as an aiding tool. However, given the persecution of minorities emanating from Nazi Germany, the German government refrains from collecting data related to the categories "race" or "ethnic origin". Although normative-hypothetical evidence is generally recognised in addition to empirical-statistical evidence, the fact that police stop and search powers are likely to produce discriminatory effects has not yet been recognised by German courts. Since society tends to negate or overlook discriminatory structures all too often, such a legal ruling is also not very likely in the near future. This makes empirical material on potentially racist patterns of control all the more important. However, since the persons concerned have no insight into police control practice, it is not possible for the individual to compile such statistics. The question therefore arises as to whether the state must collect such data in order to provide effective legal protection. Nevertheless, the reluctance of the German government highlights the risks of such data sets. Is it even possible to collect data on police control practices without reproducing racist attributions and categorisations?

10POL0 - PAP15- Relationships between police and citizens: Imbalanced dynamics of distrust and power(lessness)

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Pia Struyf

The relationship between the police and different audiences can be problematized worldwide. A problematic relationship between the police and citizens, and low levels of police legitimacy have a negative impact on the effectiveness and efficiency of police practices. In this panel, we will focus on three specific social groups, being drug users, urban youth and sex workers. We argue that mutual prejudices impact this relationship and results in reciprocal distrust and feelings of power(lessness) by both groups. To insure a nuanced view on this troubled relationship, the panel will approach the topic from both perspectives. Our first paper will explore how police prejudices towards citizens and specific social groups are formed and how these mechanisms can be explained using a social psychological approach. Our second paper will focus explicitly on how drug detectives shape and experience self-legitimacy and how this manifests during street encounters with people who use drugs. For our third paper, we will explore motivations of sex workers not to report victimization to police and how different personal and contextual aspects have an impact on the decision to report or not. The last
presented paper will discuss the prejudices and expectations of urban youth towards the police and how this relationship is formed by daily encounters, such as stop and search.

1. How can we understand police prejudices? A qualitative study.

Authors

Estelle Hanard

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Prejudices have been analysed as attitudes by social psychologists for decades. In fact, the domain of social psychology offers unique insights in the underlying mechanisms of human prejudices. By theorising these in terms of their cognitive, affective, and behavioural components, a better understanding of the phenomenon in social sciences has evolved. Besides, police prejudices, have also gained international scientific attention throughout the years. These specific prejudices have been increasingly analysed by Criminology researchers, pointing out different kinds of police biases and various forms of police discrimination worldwide. However, it is noticeable that research about prejudices in social psychology and studies of police prejudices in other social sciences are seldomly integrated. This results in the use of different concepts to pinpoint (parts of) the same phenomenon depending on the researcher. Besides this results in the lack of a comprehensive explanation of police prejudices, in function of their cognitive, affective, and behavioural components. We believe that social psychology offers a unique perspective to analyse police prejudices in their different forms. In this research, police prejudices from three local police zones in Belgium are therefore analysed in the light of social psychology.

2. The symbolic crusade of policing drugs

Authors

Steven Debbaut

Vrije Universiteit Brussel / Universiteit Gent

Abstract

Drug detectives are the street-level guardians of drug prohibition policies, and the question is raised to what extent and on what basis drug detectives are morally convinced of the rightness of policing drugs. Self-legitimacy is described as the power-holders belief in the moral rightness of their own power, and is of high relevance. Research has shown that police officers who believe in the moral justice of their authority are more democratically oriented and more likely to act procedurally just during street encounters. Drug detectives may experience a self-legitimacy deficit because the use and sale of drugs does not cause direct harm to others (cf. vice crimes), because the impact of policing drugs on drug use and drug supply is negligible,
etc. The method of research concerned ethnographical fieldwork during 10 months with drug detectives in two cities in Belgium and included the conducting of 40 interviews. Results indicate that practical motivations overshadow the need for self-legitimation, that self-legitimacy is mainly endogenously constructed, and that although many police officers are not convinced of the effectiveness of policing drugs, the practice is often legitimised by a general concern that otherwise ‘things will get out of hand’.

3. Four reasons why sex workers are reluctant to report violence and victimization to police: A systematic review

Authors

Pia Struyf

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Sofie De Kimpe

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Lucas Melgaço

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Although sex workers around the globe experience high levels of work-related violence, their willingness to report these crimes to police remains extremely low. To gain insight in the motives of sex workers not to report their experiences of victimization to police, a systematic review was conducted (March-April 2020 and April-July 2021). After a thorough selection procedure, nine studies met the inclusion criteria and were thematically analyzed. From the selected studies, we could identify four main motivations for not reporting violent crimes to police: (i) fear of punishment; (ii) fear of maltreatment; (iii) fear of exposure, and (iv) fear of impunity. Additionally, these fears are impacted by several personal and contextual factors, such as gender, migration status, type of sex work and the legal and local regimes around sex work. To conclude, we can argument that sex workers experience high levels of distrust towards police and are, therefore, reluctant to report victimization. The paper argues that decriminalization of the sex industry, and action to improve procedural justice, are likely to increase the inclination of sex workers to report victimization to police.

4. Urban youth and police: a relationship based on power-imbalance and (mutual) distrust

Authors

Jasmien Bougrine

Vrije Universiteit Brussel
Abstract

Urban youth grow up in a superdiverse context. Therefore, their processes of categorization and identification are shaped by discourses on the city and migration. These processes are important as they structure daily experiences and encounters. To get insight into such encounters, a study was conducted with young people living in Brussels. Soon it became clear that the relationship with police stood central in their narratives. Through direct encounters and indirect stories, the participants had formed quite a specific idea on who police entail and how encounters between urban youth and police evolve. In this presentation, I will show that they often perceive a power-imbalance which is, according to them, shaped by prejudices and ethnic profiling. Such sentiments do not only shape the actual encounter, but also distort future encounters and general ideas on police. During this panel, I will elaborate on the perceived mutual distrust between urban youth and police and how this shapes their relationship in daily encounters such as practices of stop and search and willingness to report.

10POL0 - PAP16 - Responses to Sex Work: International Perspectives

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jyoti Belur

The theme of the panel is focused on policy and law enforcement responses to sex work and sex workers in different contexts and different approaches. Police and systemic responses in three different contexts are explored, focused on the policing of sex work from three different angles. There is a deliberate effort to ensure that sex work and trafficking are not conflated, whilst at the same time acknowledging that the two might co-exist. Thus, the panel presents the findings of empirical exploratory research findings - on how policy and practice with respect to sex work is shaped by stakeholder opinions; on decision-making in the investigations of sex trafficking related offences; and on the policing of sex work and protecting sex workers from violence - in circumstances where individual participation in sex work may either have resulted from the exercise of agency, or from being forcibly trafficked for that purpose, or a combination thereof. Paper 1 focuses on understanding stakeholders’ (including police officers, politicians, government officials, and NGOs) perspectives on individual agency in sex workers and exploring how these perceptions would influence corresponding systemic responses to sex work in Malta; Paper 2 presents a case study analysis of police investigations into trafficking for child commercial sex in Thailand and explores how decisions are made in investigations and the criminal justice system. Finally, Paper 3 explores police perspectives on the policing for preventing violence and crimes associated with sex work in London as part of a Metropolitan Police Service-wide attempt to offer appropriate services to protect sex workers.
1. Power of Voices: Stakeholder’s perspectives on agency in sex work in Malta

Authors

Jonathan Camilleri

University College London

Ella Cockbain

UCL

Jyoti Belur

UCL

Abstract

Legislation and policy around sex work in Malta is outdated, and while many (non-sex worker led) pressure-groups support criminalising clients, fewer support full decriminalisation. As sex workers’ own voices may rarely be incorporated in policy or decision-making, stakeholders often play an important role in deciding how sex work is to be addressed. Thus, interviews were conducted with a purposive sample of stakeholders (policy makers and practitioners) whose roles bring them into direct/indirect contact with sex workers, aimed at exploring their views on agency and decision-making in sex work, and how their beliefs frame their constructions of appropriate responses. I discuss participants’ struggle with the concept of agency in sex work, and highlight how characterisations of passive sex workers could impact policy and practice. The research presented thus, taps into the perceptions of those who are influential in how sex work is addressed systemically, and reflects on whether it is what sex workers would themselves prefer.

2. Institutional responses to children involved in commercial sex in Thailand

Authors

Phirapat Mangkhalasiri

University College London

Jyoti Belur

UCL

Ella Cockbain

UCL

Abstract

The Thai government has raised the significance of combating child sex trafficking by adopting international laws to establish the Anti-Trafficking in Persons Act in 2008. The Act has been
in operation for over 14 years and law enforcement in Thailand has devoted considerable resources to investigate child sex trafficking cases and assist survivors. Nevertheless, little is known about how police perceptions of child sex trafficking influence investigation and response strategies. The paper presents findings from a case study analysis of 24 police case files and semi-structured interviews with 28 police officers in charge of investigating or supervising child sex trafficking cases, to understand police decision-making processes, and how these cases progress through the criminal justice system. It will identify good practice and challenges in investigating sensitive cases involving child commercial sex in Thailand. Recommendations for future policy and practice will be made.

3. Is London's policing response to sex work effective? Perceptions of police officers

Authors
Jyoti Belur
University College London

Abstract
Increased prioritisation of violence against women and girls (VAWG) and human trafficking/modern slavery in the UK, the police face challenging decisions on how best to respond to crimes involving sex work and sex workers, be it as victims, witnesses, or offenders. The broader landscape of an increasingly hostile environment around irregular migration further complicates the situation. Although selling sex is itself legal in England, many activities associated with it are criminalised (e.g. soliciting in a public place, kerb crawling, brothel keeping). Policing responses to sex work in the UK – as indeed elsewhere in the world - have often been fraught and fragmented and there is an unfortunate and ongoing record of police violence (be it direct or indirect) against sex workers. Based on semi-structured interviews with frontline and senior police officers of London’s Metropolitan Police Service, this paper presents empirical research on police officers’ perceptions of current MPS responses to sex work (and sex workers), including considerations around their effectiveness and limitations, barriers and facilitating factors, and suggestions for how best to maintain/mainstream good responses and address concerning ones.

10POL0 - PAP17 - The online police gaze: Transforming police presence, expertise, and professional discretion in the digital age

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Kira Rønn

As police work increasingly must adapt to online arenas providing the necessary social, technological and informational developments for modern policing, it raises critical questions of the deep changes it entails for police professionalism, presence and discretion in online
spaces. In this panel, we explore and discuss how the online police gaze, understood as the ways in which police officers assess and act as professionals when faced with a violation, differs from non-digital police practices.

**1. The shadow architecture of learning in online police investigation**

**Authors**

**Mia Rosa Koss Hartmann**

*Department of Political Science and Public Management, University of Southern Denmark*

**Abstract**

As the traces of people’s social interactions and virtual lives become increasingly relevant for police investigations, the exponential growth (Azhar, 2021) of online technologies and information available generates gaps of organizationally unsupported adaptation as evidenced also in the arena of policing (Manning, 2008). When faced with such gaps of mastery, police professionals may evade or ignore new technologies (Chan, 2003). However, successful learners may also take technological learning into their own hands when insufficient formal learning opportunities force them to individually engage in unconventional learning practices that violate authorized norms and policies for learning, what Beane (2019) suggests from observations in robotic surgery as shadow learning. I explore the hypothesis that gaps of technological mastery in online police work may generate organic and informal new practices, forms and organizing of learning at the grassroots which, over time, comprise a social architecture of learning which, to a large extent, remains hidden to the formal organization. I do so by examining shadow learning in online police investigation in Norway, Denmark and Germany and how such practices collide and merge with traditional professional values and organization of police investigation in ways that create an ‘shadow architecture’ of a more systemic structure that tends to be unrecognized and invisible for the formal organization.

**2. Empathy at a distance**

**Authors**

**Adam Diderichsen**

*University College Copenhagen*

**Abstract**

Discretion plays a key-role in problem-solving, and allows police officers to find solutions, which are, at least to some extent, tailored to the context. Taking into account relevant legislation, ethical considerations, the nature of the conflict or accident, and the persons involved, good police work often consists in finding a solution that makes sense and seems fair in that particular situation. Professional discretion thus allows the police officer to play an ‘intermediary’ role, knitting together civil society and state power (Parsons, 1952). In the
physical world, empathy (or lack thereof) often plays a considerable role in the way that the police handle a situation. This may lead to partiality or outright discrimination because the police officer feels more empathy for some persons that for others, perhaps based on racialized ideas of the ‘ideal’ victim or offender (Christie, 1986). But empathy also plays a more positive role because it allows the officer to take the affective and subjective dimension of the situation into account in finding a solution that makes sense. In online police work, the officer often deals with crimes committed at a distance and involving victims and offenders that she has never met in person. In this paper, I discuss the consequences that this online distance may have for the ‘empathic’ or ‘hermeneutic’ aspects of police work. Does empathy play a different or lesser role in online police work? And if so, what are the implications for impartiality and equality before the law? Keywords: Empathy, online policing, digital transformation.

3. Online Community Policing: Reshaping Police Patrols in the Digital Age

Authors

Kira Vrist Rønn

Department of Political Science and Public Management, University of Southern Denmark

Abstract

The focus of this study is on how the transformation from analogue to online spaces affects policing in practice with specific emphasis on online police patrols. Empirically, this study is based on qualitative interviews and participatory observations in The Norwegian Police. The study sets out to identity the variety of ways in which the police can, and do, conduct online patrolling in Norway. Based on the empirical observations the study reveals at least three interesting themes in relation to the digital transformation of police patrols. First, a large part of the digital patrols is devoted to trust-building measures, with a general attempt to “humanise” the police officers. These measures are expressed as efforts intending to lower the threshold and willingness on the side of the public (especially the younger population) to reach out to the local police service. Second, despite the space displacement, special emphasis is placed on the importance of local web patrols serving as equivalents to local police officers on the streets of local communities. This emphasis on mediated proximity and the emphasis on serving the local population, is somewhat paradoxical when the patrols are facilitated by worldwide and global platforms. Third, the digital interaction between citizens and police officers differs from non-digital dialogue in various ways. Most importantly, the authority of the police officers is carried out without means of power. Thus, conflicts can only be resolved via communication, which call for police officers with specific communication and conflict-degrading competences.
Towards a Lethal Force Monitor: Comparing Experiences and Next Steps

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Marleen Easton

Law enforcement in democracies depends on a combination of public consent to and acceptance of the legitimacy of the state’s use of coercive force. This is especially important when such force results in death. The collection, recording and publication of data about the deprivation of life in policing and law enforcement situations is a basic step toward ensuring the responsiveness of police agencies and their accountability. However, it is not always clear what, if any, data are collected and/or published on this critical issue by police and police oversight agencies, or how accurate such data is. This panel discusses whether the possibility of comparing data across jurisdictions is an effective way of assessing law enforcement agencies’ use of and accountability for lethal force. A consortium of Universities have recently been awarded funding from Open Society Foundations (OSF) to develop a ‘Lethal Force Monitor’. This will build on prior efforts including work towards a Lethal Force Monitor in Latin America, global assessment of laws around lethal force collected at www.PolicingLaw.Info, and initial assessments of the extent and reliability of data gathered in six jurisdictions in Western Europe and Africa. Having secured funding for the next stage of development, the project team wish to a) present findings so far; b) ascertain interest and identify complementary projects that ESC members may be involved in and c) invite input and discuss next steps with this exciting project. The panel will also include presentations from related projects, such as work by Liem et al. This panel is designed to be interactive, with relatively short papers and lots of space for discussion amongst attendees.

1. Victimization Patterns in Lethal Police Violence

Authors

Marieke Liem

University of Leiden

Jolien van Breen

University of Leiden

Jeroen ten Voorde

University of Leiden

Abstract

Much recent work on lethal police violence stems from the United States, with few empirical studies conducted in Western Europe. In this study we seek to gain insight into the status quo regarding lethal police violence in the Netherlands, with a particular focus on the role of victims’ ethnic backgrounds. We compare the backgrounds of victims of lethal police violence...
in the time period 2016-2020 to other vulnerable populations. Drawing on various national data sources, these populations include the general population; individuals identified by the police as the suspect of a crime; the prison population; and the total population of homicide victims. We reflect on the victimization patterns observed when different benchmarks and definitions of lethal police violence are used, and what these different patterns can tell us about the nature of police violence.

2. Use of Lethal Force in Latin America and the Caribbean.

Authors

Ignacio Cano

Instituto de Investigaciones Sociales, UNAM, México

Abstract

This presentation will summarise the results of the Monitor of Use of Lethal Force in Latin America and the Caribbean, an initiative carried out by researchers and civil society organisations of 8 Latin American countries and published in 2017 and 2022. The main aim was to agree indicators of use of force, both of incidence and abuse, which could offer a common metric to compare use of lethal force by public security agents at an international level. Even though indicators are unable to prove illegal use of force in any single instance, they allow for the identification of abusive patterns of use of force by comparing their values in each country to acceptable thresholds from previous studies. Such indicators put the principles of proportionality and moderation to an applied empirical test. This is all the more needed in countries where the criminal justice system appears to be unable to prosecute and punish abuse by State agents. Indeed, most of the countries included in the study yield indicators that are indicative of abusive use of force. This initiative by is all the more urgent given the scarcity of official data on use of lethal force by public security agents.


Authors

Brian Rappert

University of Exeter

Abi Dymond

University of Exeter

Abstract

The aims of this presentation are two-fold; firstly, it will briefly summarise findings from a previous Open Society Foundations and Oak Foundation funded project (https://lethal-force-
monitor.org/) which aimed to understand the issues associated with monitoring the use of lethal force by law enforcement, especially the availability and reliability of information on this topic. As well the project sought to offer recommendations to strengthen or initiate monitoring systems in six jurisdictions in Europe and Africa (Belgium, England and Wales, France, Kenya, South Africa and The Netherlands). Secondly, building on this work and on the related projects discussed in this Panel, this presentation will look forward, identifying a series of questions, challenges and opportunities for a Lethal Force Monitor. This will include an open discussion with attendees about how best to use the opportunity provided by the Consortium funding, how to identify complementary projects, linkages and stakeholders and what next steps might be with this exciting project.

10POL0 - PAP19 - Urban Security Across Europe: Policing, Partnerships and Prevention

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Adam Crawford

This panel will explore recent research and theory in relation to urban security across Europe, drawing together presentations that assess the interface between security practices, policing and harm prevention through partnership. It will include analysis of public order policing during the Covid-19 pandemic and the implications for urban security more broadly. It will explore multi-sectorial power relations, negotiation and responsabilisation between diverse municipal actors in the delivery of urban security and safety. It will also explore what has been learned about effective intervention and their implementation as well as the context and conditions that sustain them. It will stimulate and open up reflection and debate on the types of knowledge mobilized in the local governance of security and how best these are translated and applied through practices.

1. Key Lessons from the Accumulated Urban Security Knowledge Base: What we’ve learned, what we need to know more about and how we apply the research evidence

Authors

Adam Crawford

University of Leeds

Abstract

This paper presents some of the key findings and lessons drawn from a review of the urban security knowledge base accumulated over the last 30 years across Europe compiled as part of the IcARUS research project. Emphasis is given to the limitations of the evidence base, notably with regard to challenges of implementation, the adaptability of interventions to local contexts and the need to better understand what works, where, why and for whom. It will argue that
much of the research literature has prioritised the value of methodological rigour and a rigid hierarchy of evidence in its quest to understand ‘what works’, paying insufficient regard to the relational and process-based mechanisms that foster change. These have often come at the expense of our understanding of wider contextual factors and processes of human action in implementation, precisely those issues that are of great interest and value to policy-makers, practitioners and citizens. It will argue for a reformed conception of what constitutes knowledge and how it is best mobilised and deployed, as well as a refined understanding of what context means and how contexts shape and foster the conditions for interventions to generate successful outcomes for vulnerable groups.

2. Local partnerships, strategy of responsabilisation and internal police reform in France

Authors

Jacques De Maillard

Centre de Recherches Sociologiques sur le droit et les Institutions Pénales (CESDIP)

Abstract

Security has not escaped the general movement to recompose the modes of action of the public authorities, which are now called upon to co-produce local action in the field of security. Created in 2019, the operational partnership groups bring together different partners and are led by the middle managers of the national police. These groups are part of a logic of ‘doing with’ or ‘doing’ rather than ‘doing’. On the one hand, it can be seen as a horizontal logic, where the state (and in this case the national police services) enters into a logic of constant negotiation with the other actors in order to define reciprocal roles and joint actions, and to define common strategies. But, on the other hand, it may be an attempt to impose, in a more vertical mode, a distribution of missions, defining what the police can (or cannot) do and allocating missions for the other local actors. This raises the question of indirect government: to what extent do police services direct and shape the actions of other actors on the local scene?

3. Policing, Partnerships and Crisis Preparedness

Authors

Sirpa Virta

Tampere University

Abstract

Analysis of policing of Covid-19 pandemic crisis show how crisis situations challenge public order policing and urban governance of security. New police-military partnerships have emerged and the need for joint crisis preparedness, intelligence sharing for shared situation pictures and citizen protection plans have become even more acute during the recent military
crisis in Eastern Europe. For the police, this emerged shift in focus has meant that in addition to more conventional crime prevention and public order policing, there are a lot of ambiguous and ambivalent new demands and expectations. The results from the analysis of public order policing during the Covid19-crisis, the new police-military partnerships and underlining of crisis preparedness may indicate a shift in urban security and policing towards more comprehensive approach. Societal security research has been concentrated mainly on preparedness and resilience of societies. The whole-of-government model of Comprehensive Security (former Comprehensive Defence) in Finland tries to capture all securities and relies on partnerships of all relevant actors. It is legitimate to ask whether this development will change the role of the police, should we re-think public order and tranquility, and what will be the relationship between prevention, preparedness and protection in urban security policies and strategies?

Working Group Panels

10POL1 - Police and social media

Session Chair: Błażej Stromczyński

1. Going viral. Polish Police communication in social media during COVID 19 pandemic

Authors

Błażej Stromczyński

Department of Criminalistics, Faculty of Law and Administration, University of Warsaw

Paweł Waszkiewicz

Department of Criminalistics, Faculty of Law and Administration, University of Warsaw

Magdalena Tomaszewska-Michalak

Faculty of Political Science and International Studies, University of Warsaw

Stanisław Rabczuk

Department of Criminalistics, Faculty of Law and Administration, University of Warsaw

Abstract

In the last decade, the potential of social media as a communication channel and a tool for image improvement has been recognized by governmental bodies. The law enforcement agencies have been actively using social media profiles for a number of purposes. Social media have been used during crises before, however one of the greatest challenges that societies faced
in XXI century was COVID 19 pandemic. The presentation will focus on a comparison of content structure posted by Polish provincial police departments on Facebook in ordinary times (Mar 2018 - Jan 2020) and times of COVID 19 pandemic (Jan 2020 - Mar 2021). The data was collected from administrators of 13 out of 17 profiles of provincial police departments and include i.a. information about posts reach, users engagement and negative feedback. The results will show how COVID 19 pandemic affected the activity of Polish Police on social media.

2. Police use of social media and the challenges linked to maintaining positive relationships with users

Authors

Liam Ralph
Northumbria University

Matt Jones
The Open University

Mike Rowe
Northumbria University

Andrew Millie
Edge Hill University

Abstract

The idea that social media has enabled police services across the globe to carry out their function in new ways and at times more effectively has been widely reported in the last two decades. This argument often follows that police services can speak to a greater number of people in real time and in doing so can broadcast content linked to current and future risks. However, this paper challenges these assumptions, and underlines the central challenges that police services have encountered online. This is based on interview data gathered from an ESRC funded Visible Policing project and conducted with police employees across England. Particular attention is given to the difficulties linked to police services increasingly managing their relationship with users online, being neutral, and circumventing topics that have the potential to invoke a negative reaction. In our study, these considerations were found to strongly influence what the police did and crucially did not say online, and regardless of any links to enhancing the delivery of policing. In light of these challenges, the paper argues that at present, social media only brings about instrumental benefits for the police when the police can simultaneously uphold their relationship with users.
3. Paw Patrol? How Polish police is using animal images and funny content on social media

Authors

Magdalena Tomaszewska-Michalak
University of Warsaw

Waszkiewicz Paweł
University of Warsaw

Błażej Stromczyński
University of Warsaw

Rabczuk Stanisław
University of Warsaw

Abstract

The use of social media by law enforcement agencies is nowadays a common practice. The literature gives some tips on how the police should maintain a social media profile. Practice shows though that the communication strategy varies depends on the police unit. One of the strategy aimed at obtaining followers is publishing funny content and posts with animal images. Such content uploaded by the police may however cause not only positive but also negative audience reaction as it is by some perceived as a threat to police credibility. The aim of the presentation is to analyse these categories of posts on the example of 13 Polish provincial police departments Facebook pages. The collected data covers the activity of police for over 22 months. The main emphasis will be on showing the scale of funny content/animal images posts and the audience reaction on them. The positive or negative reaction is going to be measured by people’s engagement in the post (emoji, share, comment).

4. ‘Poking’ - Challenges in Obtaining Social Media Evidence by Law Enforcement Agencies

Authors

Stanisław Rabczuk
University of Warsaw

Paweł Waszkiewicz
University of Warsaw

Magdalena Tomaszewska-Michalak
University of Warsaw
Błażej Stromczyński

University of Warsaw

Abstract

Most people around the world use social media daily and while the number of registered users continues to grow, law enforcement agencies are trying to keep up and fight crime using the new methods. However, they are struggling to obtain social media evidence that is relevant to ongoing criminal investigations. More than 150 interviews with Polish prosecutors shed new light on the process of cooperation with the main social media providers. The qualitative study covered methods for obtaining and securing electronic evidence derived from social networking sites. The results point to the need for international efforts to redesign the framework for cooperation between social media providers and law enforcement agencies.

10POL2 - Police learning and education

Session Chair: Pieter Leloup

1. Private security training as a tool of socialisation? The role of training in the transfer of culture in the private security sector.

Authors

Pieter Leloup
Ghent University

Jonas Maas
Ghent University

Marc Cools
Ghent University

Abstract

Today, the private security sector is making a significant contribution to security provision in Belgium as a fully-fledged partner. Surprisingly, and despite the growing academic attention to private security, there remains a paucity of research exploring the culture of the industry in particular, notwithstanding this topic has been widely addressed in studies on public police work. In light of previous research into this (public) police culture, and the role of police training in particular in relation to the transfer and formation of this culture, our paper aims to uncover the culture of private security and the socialisation process of new private security officers. Data were collected using semi-structured interviews with 22 representatives from the private and public sector, such as managers from registered training organisations, lecturers and instructors, private security officers and police officers. In the end, this research
provides a more profound picture of the complex relationship between culture and training in the private security sector, and the role of formal and informal (on the job) training as a tool of socialisation in the security industry.

2. “We’re pretty much doing the same thing that we’ve always done”: Opportunities and barriers to develop police services as learning organisations.

Authors

Larissa Engelmann

Edinburgh Napier University

Abstract

The expansion of the police professionalisation agenda and the rise of degrees in policing as an entry requirement for police officers across many western countries, has highlighted a step change towards a more integrated and comprehensive model of police learning and education for some police forces. This presents unique opportunities to collaborate across services and further develop police science and policing practice across Europe and beyond. However, notable challenges remain in defining and navigating the role of the police officer in contemporary society, which has a significant impact on the engagement with and application of different forms of learning and knowing in practice (Cockcroft & Hallenberg, 2021). Utilising evidence from a mixed-methods interdisciplinary study exploring the role, culture and value of learning within Police Scotland, this paper will discuss the cultural and structural barriers experienced by Scottish police officers to effectively integrate and engage with initial and lifelong learning. Comparative perspectives from police officers and allied professions will demonstrate the role of the organisation in supporting and framing learning, demonstrating the value of the learning organisation framework in driving reform in this area forward. Furthermore, reflecting on the need for police organisations to address increasingly more ‘wicked problems’ (Rittel & Webber, 1973), the role and value of training and education in the creation of a learning sector will be discussed. This will highlight current opportunities and barriers to develop police organisations as learning organisations and promoting expansive learning environments to address current and future policing demand.


Authors

Tom Cockcroft

Leeds Beckett University

Emma Williams

Open University
Emma Williams
Open University

Abstract

Crucial to the success of any framework for initial police learning is a focus on the concept of ‘knowledge into practice’. Despite this, historically, there is a well-documented neglect of the role of the police tutor in England and Wales. Furthermore, this has perpetuated despite the fact that there is traditionally strong cultural dynamic within policing that favours experiential over evidential knowledge that can create barriers to formal learning translating into occupational practice. This paper reports on the first phase of a piece of research (based on data requests, interviews and a literature review) exploring current tutoring practices in every police force in England and Wales. The discussion element of the paper will explore areas of convergence and divergence in current practices and identify challenges around recruitment, standardisation, role status, resourcing, retention and support. In doing so, it will highlight considerations to strategically inform future practice. Furthermore, the paper will discuss the implications for policing and the success of the PEQF if processes for recruits to embed the learning in a practical manner are not addressed and indeed the impact this might have on the tutors themselves in relation to their own professionalism.

4. Being a critical friend to police as a learning organisation

Authors

Martina Feilzer
Bangor University

Abstract

This paper reviews policing research conducted in collaboration with, or commissioned by, the local police force over the past 20 years and its impact on the author's role as a critical friend as well as the police organisation's learning and improvement processes. Using specific research on police legitimacy as a case study, the author will reflect on how police organisations respond to research, implement research findings, and change the working and organisational practices. It will address questions of how police organisations can become learning organisations (Tomkins, Hartley, and Bristow, 2020) who successfully use research and evidence to learn from individual and organisational mistakes and failures, and to improve police training and practice. In the paper, the author will reflect on the importance of trust between researchers and organisation and individuals within the organisation and the questions this raises for academics to remain critical researchers. The author will also discuss the whether there are two separate forms of policing research - that driven by critical criminologists and that driven by administrative police researchers and the implications for evidence-based policing, policing research and police organisations - and the implications of that divide. The introduction of the Police Education Qualifications Framework provides significant opportunities to develop academic-police relationships and the development of police as learning organisations, however, whether such partnerships will lead to significant
change to policing culture and practice will be explored with reference to recent policing scandals in the Metropolitan Police.

10POL3 - Technology and policing - session I - New technologies in investigations

Session Chair: Laura Neiva

1. Risks and benefits of using Big Data technologies in criminal investigations: the views of professionals working on Judiciary Police in Portugal

Authors

Laura Neiva

Communication and Society Research Centre, Institute for Social Sciences, University of Minho

Abstract

Big Data – a set of techniques that aggregate and analyze massive datasets to enhance the effectiveness and efficiency of decision-making – has been increasingly implemented in police and criminal investigations departments across the world. Based on 17 semi-structured interviews with police officers working in Judiciary Police in Porto and Lisbon (Portugal), this paper discusses their views on using Big Data in criminal investigations. The perceived benefits relate to the potential of Big Data in: a) fighting organized and transnational crimes; b) speeding up the activities of criminal investigation; c) improving traditional strategies of criminal investigations; and d) upgrading the availability of datasets. The perceived risks are associated with: a) the lack of regulatory documents to use this technology; b) threats to data protection and privacy; c) the balance between privacy and security; d) the possibilities to obtain false positives; and e) data security issues. Our results show a complex scenario of understanding by members of the Judiciary Police in Portugal in terms of potential investigative value and potential threats of Big Data. Currently, Judiciary Police in Portugal do not use Big Data technologies. Nevertheless, given the European projects ongoing in this police force with the development of technologies, it is expected that Big Data will be used in the near future. Our data contribute to understanding how these technologies will be adopted and integrated into Portuguese criminal investigation by contemplating the future challenges these officers face. It might help to elaborate recommendations based on transparency and accountability.
2. The European response to the potential misuse of artificial intelligence in the context of law enforcement

Authors

Francisco J. Castro-Toledo  
*Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche (CRÍMINA) / Plus Ethics*

Pablo Cerezo Martínez  
*Plus Ethics*

Flavia Roteda Ruffino  
*Plus Ethics*

Abstract

Nowadays, there are widespread European research and innovation initiatives aimed at designing, implementing and using artificial intelligence tools for crime analysis, prevention and mitigation. In reaction, the European Commission has shown particular concern about the different ethical challenges that these tools entail, especially those related to their potential misuse by law enforcement authorities. The aim of this paper is twofold. First, to describe a map of specific misuses from a threefold perspective: (1) it provides knowledge, and technologies that could be channelled towards crime or terrorism, (2) it involves the development of surveillance technologies that could undermine human rights and civil liberties, (3) it involves minority or vulnerable groups or develops social, behavioural or genetic profiling technologies that could be misused to stigmatise, discriminate, harass or intimidate individuals. Finally, to identify measures to minimise the negative impact of each of the misuses described.

10POL4 - Technology and policing - session II - Digitizing Police

Session Chair: Alejandro del Carmen

1. The Role of Data in Identifying Racism in Policing

Authors

Alejandro del Carmen  
*Tarleton State University*

Sara Jane del Carmen  
*Tarleton State University*

Gary Loeffert
DCC Consulting

Abstract

Racial Profiling data analysis and its implications have been the subject of much national and international attention during the past years. With over two decades of experience analyzing data from police departments across the United States, the speakers will discuss the legal, organizational and analytical dimensions of data on motor vehicle and pedestrian stops.

2. Apps for cops: enabling tool or troublesome disruption?

Authors

Lore Rooseleers

Leuven Institute of Criminology - KU Leuven

Abstract

This study investigates the impact of mobile information technology (MIT) on policing. Although MITs hold great promises (e.g. increase police officer visibility, boost efficiency and effectiveness), research into the impact of these technologies on the way in which police officers exercise their jobs, their decision-making and their interactions with citizens is limited. This study aims to address this lacuna by analyzing the impact of one particular mobile platform ‘Focus’ that is (being) rolled out in the entire Belgian police. This platform is enabled through smartphone or tablet and allows police officers in the field to consult many databases, draft police reports, locate their colleagues in real-time etc. Within the study, special attention is given to identifying relevant contextual factors and explaining the way in which they shape the impact of MIT. To reach these objectives, an embedded multiple case study consisting of semi-structured interviews and intensive field observations with 'street cops', was carried out in 5 police forces (2 pilots and 3 actual cases). After a brief discussion on the methods, the presentation will focus on discussing the results.

3. Reconsidering rights and ethics in the era of digital policing

Authors

Pete Fussey

University of Essex

Abstract

Recent years have seen a growing digitalisation of law enforcement practices and step change across a range of surveillance capabilities. Companionship this growth has been an intensification of discussions concerning the agility and adaptability of regulatory and legislative frameworks to govern such uses. This paper draws on first-hand empirical fieldwork of embedded digital policy practices, including ethnographic research of active facial
recognition surveillance operations in the UK and digitally-assisted patrolling in the US, to analyse how complex operational milieus yield a range of unanticipated digital practices that, in turn, assert rights-based implications. The paper also draws from author engagement with national surveillance oversight roles and participation in surveillance-related litigation processes (e.g. Bridges 2/England & Wales Court of Appeal) to assess how these rights concerns arising from emergent digital surveillance practices remain unanticipated and unaddressed in extant regulatory frameworks.

**10POL5 - Police officer motivations and identity**

**Session Chair: Michael Rowe**

1. **Dark Personality and Police workers: Analysis of the Relationship Between Dark Triad Traits and Police Work in an italian sample**

Authors

**Fabio Delicato Delicato**

*Associazione Criminiseriali*

**Abstract**

The Dark Triad represents a collection of three socially aversive traits, namely Machiavellism, narcissism and psychopathy, A career in law enforcement is one known to be uniquely stressful (Lucas et al., 2012), and the trauma from their career seems to be having an impact on their personality (Wills & Schuldberg, 2016). While psychopathy traits have been reported in police officers (Próchniak, 2012), little attention has been given to the other Dark Triad traits. By using the Italian translation of the Short Dark Triad (SD3) we investigate the relationship between Dark Triad Traits and Police work in an italian sample of police workers and recruits across groups categorized by age and the length of time spent on the job. Also we investigate the relationship between Dark Triad Traits and work-related stress episodes in our Police workers sample.

2. **The Behavioral Motivations of Police Officers Engaged in Domestic Abuse Incident Work**

Authors

**Daniel Ash**

*University of Gloucestershire (UK)*

**Abstract**

This paper explores domestic abuse police work by considering a social-psychological explanation of the behavioral motivations of officers. It is underpinned by an empirical study
that used the classic grounded theory method to examine how police officers behaved when working at domestic abuse incidents in a police force in England. The findings offer a social identity mechanism through which officer interactions can be understood as a continuum of behaviors, partitioned into two proposed behavioral types: social identity retreat and social identity deconstruction. Officers alternated between these behavior types to resolve threats to their social identity while managing incident outcomes. This study has implications for practitioners seeking to understand the motivations of officers when engaged in domestic abuse work.


Authors

Anouk van Schaik
Radboud Universiteit Nijmegen (the Netherlands)

Abstract

In police science, the ‘street cop’ culture has strongly influenced how we think about police culture in general. However, little is known about the extent to which detectives share the culture of patrol officers. In order to partially fill this knowledge gap, this study examined the Dutch detective identity, consisting of the shared self-image of detectives and their shared professional views. 33 in-depth interviews were conducted with detectives and superiors. The interview transcripts were analyzed using both deductive and inductive strategies. On the one hand, the in-depth interviews revealed a number of elements of a shared detective identity, such as a desire for justice, an appreciation for teamwork and some core qualities that good detectives should possess, like perseverance. On the other hand, three different, sometimes conflicting, identities emerged from the interviews. Based on these findings, a typology was developed, consisting of three detective identities: a 'streetwise' identity, a 'social and intuitive identity' and an 'analytical identity'. It is remarkable that the 'analytical' identity does not always seem to correspond with some of the internationally known characteristics of the ‘dominant’ street cop culture, such as action orientation and conservatism. Finally, the practical implications of the (conflicting) identities will be discussed.


Authors

Michael Rowe
Northumbria University

Liam Ralph
Northumbria University
Andrew Millie

Edge Hill University

Matt Jones

University of Sunshine Coast

Abstract

The paper develops contemporary criminological debates on police visibility by exploring the relationship between police uniforms, artefacts and occupational identity. The paper is influenced by visual criminology and semiotics and draws on elicitation interviews with officers and staff from four English police services. Participants were asked to bring with them an object or image that they identified as being an important expression of their occupational identity, which was then discussed. Most often objects or images were associated with their uniform. Findings are presented in relation to the visual symbolism, iconography and performativity of uniforms and related material artefacts. Participants drew upon visual representations in making sense of positive and negative aspects of their role and in defending their occupational identity in the light of perceived external challenges such as reductions in police numbers and threats of violence and danger. It is argued that the communicative properties of this material culture play an important symbolic role in the self-legitimation and professional identity of police work.

10POL6 - Policing vulnerable groups

Session Chair: Joanne Alexander

1. Police Interactions with People in ‘Mental Health’ Crisis: Looking Beyond Close(d) Encounters

Authors

Samantha Weston

Keele University

Abstract

In recent years, police legitimacy has been called into question. In part a response to the questionable use of force against those attending Black Lives Matter protests and the Sarah Everard Vigils, and in part a response to the series of accusations of misconduct and flawed investigations, calls have been made from academics and activists to ‘defund the police’. Simultaneously, police leaders and policy makers have been focusing their attention on procedural justice (PJ) by placing emphasis on improving police-citizen interactions. Often portrayed as the silver bullet to good policing, PJ has recently been subject to scrutiny with some suggesting that PJ research has focused for too long on measuring compliance and
cooperation rather than aiming to understand citizens’ experiences. Drawing on an empirical project that included interviews with frontline officers and citizens, this paper argues that while police-citizen interactions are no doubt important, such an interaction is unlikely to be a one-off isolated incident but instead laden with preconceptions often derived from previous experiences. Therefore, to focus attention only on improving individual interactions would be to overlook the exclusion and discrimination that citizens may have previously encountered alongside the embedded cultural and moral values that police officers may possess.

2. Norwegian Crisis and Hostage Negotiation Unit (CHNU): Negotiating with people in their darkest moments

Authors

Nina Jon

Norwegian Police University College

Abstract

This paper present a study of the Norwegian Crisis and Hostage Negotiation Unit (CHNU), and how they work with people who are suicidal and/or mentally ill. Grubb et al. (2019), emphasise the importance of being culture-specific in the understanding of negotiation as a topic. American research is not necessarily transferrable to European countries, and, within Europe, there will be important differences. This paper sheds light on how negotiation is practiced in Norway, and how it can contribute to the subject of negotiation in other countries. Three things in the organisation of the Norwegian negotiation unit differentiate it from their colleagues in other countries: the negotiators work in full-time positions. They go out on patrol and all the negotiators are trained to deal with all kinds of negotiation tasks. As CHNU is organised as a unit working full time as negotiators who go out on patrol, it has been possible to do an ethnographic study, based on a total of 326 hours of observation and interview material. By being out on patrol in Oslo CHNU receive a large number of assignments. They attend cases where it makes sense to have competence in communication and crisis negotiation. They are used, especially, to attend where someone is suicidal or psychotic. This paper explores how CHNU negotiate in these situations.

3. Understanding the impact of anti-social behaviour tools and powers on street sleeping homeless people

Authors

Vicky Heap

Sheffield Hallam University

Alex Black

Sheffield Hallam University
Abstract

Street sleeping homelessness and its associated behaviours, such as street drinking, are conflated with anti-social behaviour and addressed through anti-social behaviour tools and powers, including the Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPOs). PSPOs cover a geographically defined area, usually a city centre, and prohibit specific behaviours which have a negative impact on ‘quality of life’. Failure to comply can face a fixed penalty notice (FPN) of up to £100 or a fine not exceeding £1,000 on summary conviction. These tools are enforced by police, PCSOs, local authorities and any ‘designated persons’, including private security companies. Drawing on data from qualitative interviews with street sleeping homeless people across 10 case study areas, this paper details the impact of being policed under anti-social behaviour tools and powers. The findings reveal a range of policing methods to manage homeless related activities in PSPO spaces. These methods range from the more performative to the more punitive. The data highlights street sleeping homeless people’s experiences of being perceived to be anti-social, the impacts of being continually ‘moved on’, and the resistant responses that this policing generates. This research is important for considering the effects of these powers and whether they solve the supposed ASB problem.

4. Police Notification Systems: Innovations to protect children impacted by domestic abuse

Authors

Joanne Alexander
University of Stirling

Dan Ash
University of Gloucester

Margaret Malloch
University of Stirling

Jane Callaghan
University of Stirling

Abstract

When children experience domestic abuse, it is important that police, education and social services provide a coherent multi-agency response. Historically, coordinating such multi-agency responses has proven challenging, particularly for children and young people who do not meet the threshold for full social services involvement. Police are often the first responders to families impacted by domestic abuse, but it is well documented that they often do not speak to children and young people when attending a home where domestic abuse has been reported. Opportunities to intervene to support children and young people are therefore often missed. Police notification systems have been introduced widely across the UK as a way of ensuring
such opportunities are not missed, and to better safeguard children and young people. This paper reports on findings from interviews focus groups with professionals in England about the implementation of police notification systems in their region. Reflexive Thematic Analysis (Braun and Clarke, 2021) was used to analyse interview transcripts. Based on this analysis, some key findings are presented exploring the implementation of these implementation models. We explore the barriers and enablers of the implementation police notification systems - ideological and practical - and discuss the implications of these for the further rolling out of this approach in the UK and in other contexts. We also consider the tensions between crime responsiveness and early intervention and prevention models in policing work in this area.

10POL7 - Police perceptions of vulnerable groups

Session Chair: Samuel Moreira

1. Police officer’s perception on mental disorders

Authors

Audrey Vicenzutto

Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Emilie Telle

Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Claire Rodono

Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Thierry H. Pham

Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium / Social Defense Research Center (SDRC), Tournai, Belgium / Philippe-Pinel Institute, Montréal, Canada

Abstract

Due to the societal nature of their work, police officers increasingly encounter individuals with mental health issues (Mc Tackett et al., 2017; Richmond & Gibbs, 2020). Among factors supporting police officers’ use of force decisions, perception of suspects’ mental disorder is one of the main risk factors (Mc Tackett et al., 2017). However, police officers have few objective criteria to establish whether a suspect exhibit (or not) such disorders, either through their academic training or even during their in-service experience. Moreover, there is also a lack of recommendations on how to interact and manage the risks when facing such interventions (Committee P, 2019). Thus, the way in which the intervention can be carried out depends above all on the police officer’s perception, knowledge and preconceptions regarding mental
disorder. Current study aims to investigate police officers’ perceptions on mental disorders, through their individual knowledge (MAKS; Evans-Lacko et al., 2010), attitudes towards mental disorders (CAMI; Taylor & Dear, 1981), including schizophrenia (AQ-9; Corrigan et al., 2003), and past and future stigmatizing behaviours towards people with mental disorders (RIBS; Evans-Lacko et al., 2011). To this end, we will compare 36 police officers on duty, 55 police recruits and 76 individuals from the general population. Results will be discussed in the light of the literature, concerning their formative issues still too incomplete on this question at present (Hoffman et al., 2016).

2. “There’s some dangerous stuff in there”: Police officers’ perceptions of homeless encampments

Authors

Celine Beaulieu

University of Alberta

Abstract

Homeless encampments are scattered across Canada’s urban spaces. These are the ad-hoc accommodations of unhoused individuals, who set up tents and temporary shelters in these areas. Despite increased public attention to the presence of encampments, minimal research has examined how police officers relate to these sites. Such an omission is noteworthy given that the police are often the primary agents responsible for ‘dealing with’ these locations and populations. This presentation draws upon 23 semi-structured interviews conducted with police officers in Western Canada to contextualize the interactions between law enforcement officers and unhoused individuals associated with encampments. I pay particular attention to how officers assess the ‘dangers’ posed by these sites. Specifically, this presentation examines how the use of a ‘risk matrix’ shapes officers’ perceptions of what they identify as dangers associated with homeless encampments. These dangers include (1) encampment size, (2) drug needle exposure, (3) make-shift weapons, and (4) open fires. Employing a narrative criminological approach, I focus on how officers’ articulation of these risks demonstrates what they perceive as their professional responsibilities (and limitations) in addition to the factors shaping their abilities to improve these situations.

3. Desperately Seeking Susan: Perceptions of vulnerability and (Excessive?) police responses during missing persons enquiries.

Authors

Amy Humphrey

University of Dundee

Abstract
Central to police responses to missing person response is the aim of bring that person home, quickly, before they can come to harm. Where a persons vulnerability is (constructed and) perceived to put them at increased risk of harm while they have been reported missing, ‘high risk’ police responses are put in place, involving more intense police involvement to ensure safe return. Tensions that emerge through police use of such ‘caring control’ (Moore, 2011) to mitigate short term risks in missing persons are explored in this paper. Two case studies, based on 9 months PhD fieldwork, in two UK police forces, are drawn on to explore the potentially counterproductive power of police narrative and practice in such instances. This paper will present the conceptual framework adapted from previous work and applied in a novel way to this fieldwork data. Finally this framework is drawn on to refocus current debates about the use and efficacy of missing person appeals and viral cause celebre.

4. Youth contacts with private security guards: adversarial and assistance encounters

Authors

Samuel Moreira

University of Porto - Faculty of Law - School of Criminology

Inês Guedes

University of Porto - Faculty of Law - School of Criminology

Mariana Machado

University of Porto - Faculty of Law - School of Criminology

Carla Cardoso

University of Porto - Faculty of Law - School of Criminology

Abstract

Private security guards operate largely in places attended by youngsters in contemporary urban areas, holding control over policing in spaces important for youth socialization. This context is conducive to different interactions between youngsters and these social control agents. Prior research has mainly focused on youngsters’ contacts with the police and little is known about their contacts with private policing. Drawing on a survey, this study aims to analyze two fundamental types of encounters (adversarial and assistance) between youngsters and security guards. More specifically, it seeks to understand which factors explain these two types of encounters, assessing the influence of: sociodemographic characteristics, victimization, fear of crime, and lifestyles (antisocial and delinquent activities, nightlife activities, and exposure to security guards). Findings from a sample of 631 high school students from the metropolitan areas of Lisbon and Porto (Portugal) showed that involvement in delinquency and exposure to security guards increase the likelihood of adversarial contacts. However, boys were also more prone to be targeted, suggesting a social bias based on gender. Assistance contacts, in turn, are associated with exposure to security guards and with
perceived risk of victimization. Results will be discussed in light of lifestyles, social bias, and fear of crime thesis.

10POL8 - Procedural Justice and Police Legitimacy

Session Chair: Ben Bradford

1. Exploring Procedural Justice and compliance through Community Protection Notices

Authors
Alex Black
Sheffield Hallam University
Vicky Heap
Sheffield Hallam University

Abstract
Community Protection Notices (CPNs) are tools created and introduced through the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act (2014) that prevent and/or require specific behaviour by an individual or organisation, where existing conduct has a ‘detrimental impact on the quality of life of those in the locality’. Issued by a broad range of policing bodies, including the police, local authorities and ‘designated persons’, they have so far tackled a vast array of perceived anti-social behaviours. Breach of the notice results in a fine and possible criminal conviction. This paper presents the findings from qualitative research exploring the experiences of those who have received a CPN. The low threshold for issuing a CPN and the broadening scope of behaviours being targeted, we argue, creates a net widening effect and a new criminal justice entry point for citizens. Using procedural justice and motivational postures theory, this paper adds to our understanding of social identity by exploring the responses of self identified ‘upstanding citizens’ who have received a CPN. These sanctions challenge an individual’s sense of self and in addition, the legitimacy they placed on the policing bodies who administered them. Subsequently, this raises questions for compliance in the short and long term.

2. Police legitimacy, identification, and relational norms

Authors
Ben Bradford
University College London
Jonathan Jackson

London School of Economics

Abstract

Relational norms that carry identity-related messages about status, equality and respect are central to legitimation of the police. This is one reason for the strong empirical link between procedural justice and legitimacy. However, relational concerns also extend beyond value and standing to include agency, protection and the absence of diminishment and domination. Because legitimacy is a relational, group-based construct, norm reciprocity underpins the relationship between police and citizens. People give up freedoms in exchange for social order, and if the law is enforced and authority is imposed in ways that signal disrespect, arbitrariness and exclusion to those being policed, then they start to question the quid pro quo. In this paper we consider how some of this played out in a specific socio-political ‘moment’ - the Black Lives Matter protests of summer 2020. Using data from a survey conducted in the immediate aftermath of the UK protests, we show that norms of non-dominance can be an important part of legitimating processes; but, in this instance, such norms were only salient to those who identified with the BLM movement. While only cross-sectional in nature, our results suggest some important implications for the dynamics of police legitimacy.


Authors

Masahiro Tsushima

Ryukoku University

Abstract

Both academic and practical attention has been attracted to the theory of procedural justice (PJ) and its role in shaping the public's willingness to support the police force in crime control. The current study is the first to validate the PJ model with data pertaining to Japanese teenagers. The study forms a part of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD) - JAPAN project and involves three objectives. First, it purposes to examine the levels of trust and legitimacy accorded to police personnel by Japanese teenagers vis-à-vis their counterparts in other ISRD countries (mostly European nations). Second, it assesses the suitability of the PJ model to the data obtained apropos Japanese teenagers. Third, the analysis outcomes of the study, i.e., the PJ hypothesis that fair police actions incentivize the public to comply with the law may not apply to Japanese teenagers., are referenced to demonstrate some limitations of the current investigation and its methodology and to highlight certain crucial issues for future research endeavors.
4. Police Legitimacy from the State-Building Perspective: From Security Performance to Procedural Justice

Authors

Hung-En Sung  
*John Jay College of Criminal Justice*

Joel Capellan  
*Rowan University*

Bryce Barthuly  
*John Jay College of Criminal Justice*

Abstract

Researchers in this study hypothesize that police legitimacy as a political good is the negotiated outcome of the larger process of state-building. The consolidation of a functioning state in democratizing countries begins with the guarantee of a secure environment for collective survival and advances towards the protection of individual rights and dignity. In societies with high rates of criminal violence and political instability, police legitimacy hinges on the capacity of law enforcement to deliver perceptions of effective crime control. But as societies attain an acceptable threshold of security and stability, procedural justice becomes fundamental in sustaining public trust in the police. Cross national data from the World Economic Forum’s Business Executive Opinion Survey, the World Value Survey, and United Nations Human Development Program are concatenated for the 2020-2018 period to test this developmental theory. Results will shed lights on the evolution of police legitimacy in the process of state-building and inform decision-making in foreign aid-based police reform in the developing world.

10POL9 - Attitudes Towards Police and Policing

Session Chair: Igor Bernik

1. Perceptions of an urban community regarding satisfaction with the Police

Authors

Ana Sani  
*University Fernando Pessoa*

Daniela Paulo
Laura Nunes

Abstract

We will present a quantitative, correlational, and transversal study with 482 participants from an urban community at the Historic Centre of Porto (HCP), Porto, Portugal, that answered to an enquiry about Diagnostic of Local Security (DLS). The main objective was to analyse the (dis)satisfaction of community with the police and its performance considering certain potential predictors such sociodemographic, victimisation, criminal, environmental, social control, and community variables. The results revealed that the community was mainly satisfied with the police in its efforts to guarantee security. There was no relationship between (dis)satisfaction with the police and sociodemographic and some community variables (e.g., such as years at the HCP, willingness to collaborate in security measures, and strength of attachment to HCP). However, there were relationships of (dis)satisfaction with the police and being the victim of crime, and some criminal and environmental variables (e.g., perception of increased criminality, conditions promoting crime, and incivilities). Regression analyses found that the perception of increased criminality and the need to adopt improvement measures were significant predictors of dissatisfaction with the police. This study promotes further discussion on factors that can be improved to increase satisfaction with the police and the connection of community–institutions to promote community security.


Authors

Willemijn Bezemer

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Arjen Leerkes

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract

This study examines the relationship between trust in the police and the implementation of Community-Oriented Policing (COP) policies among different social groups. COP implementation was measured based on a qualitative literature study and expert survey on 15 separate dimensions. These outcomes were joined with data from the European Social Survey (wave 5) on 15 countries, containing over 30,000 respondents. Multilevel modelling techniques were used with cross-level interactions to examine the relationship between trust in the police and COP implementation. Even though no general effect was found for the general
population, COP does display a positive association with trust in the police among traditionally over-policed and stereotyped groups such as non-Western migrants and young men who face financial difficulties. These outcomes were compared to the different predictors of trust in the police (procedural justice, distributive justice, and police effectiveness), which showed that the importance of these predictors differ per social group. Increased perceptions of police effectiveness however were most often associated with increased levels of trust in the police when COP implementation was high.

3. Slovenian residents' attitudes toward body-worn cameras in police procedures

Authors

Igor Bernik

University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security

Anže Mihelič

University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security

Kaja Prislan

University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security

Abstract

Body-worn cameras (BWC) are a current research topic related to new technological solutions in police procedures. BWC are not controversial per se; however, several challenges and concerns characterize their implementation. Since the recording can occur in sensitive situations (e.g., recording in private spaces and conversations with alleged victims), BWC should be implemented with caution, and citizens should not feel surveilled by police officers wearing them. We conducted exploratory research to identify factors predicting citizens' attitudes toward BWC in police procedures. A theoretical model was divided into two sub-models: 1) model including factors related to technology adoption and 2) model including factors related to attitude towards police. A survey was conducted among Slovenian residents (n = 265) before implementing BWC in regular police practice in Slovenia to test the model. Results indicate that factors related to technology adoption significantly better predict citizens' attitudes toward BWC (R² = .497) than factors related to attitude towards police (R² = .218). The most significant predictors of technology adoption factors are subjective norms, perceived BWC usefulness, and privacy concerns. In contrast, trust in police and surveillance concerns are the most significant predicting factors related to the attitude towards police.

Authors

Judith Hauber

_Hamburg Police Department_

Abstract

Understanding the power of the police as a product of a common consent of the public rather than a power of the state, public trust in and positive perception of the police are the most relevant basis for effective policing. The data stems from the first wave of the newly established nationwide victim survey „Safety and Crime in Germany“, which collects current data on victimization as well as on crime- and police-related attitudes in the German population. Thus, the data contains first-hand information about perceived effectiveness, distributive and procedural fairness as well as willingness to cooperate. In 2020, citizens of the federate state Hamburg – Germany’s second largest city – were also asked specifically about their perception of police performance in their neighbourhoods and districts and their willingness to cooperate with the police in the event of being an eyewitness to a crime. These questions were developed and analysed in cooperation with police practitioners of different divisions. Thereby, the survey was implemented as a new tool for evidence-based policing and police-research-partnerships within the Hamburg Police Department. The paper aims to not only present first findings of the survey but also outline their practical relevance for the Hamburg Police Department on a strategic as well as operative level.

10POL10 - Trust and Satisfaction in Policing

Session Chair: Kris Henning

1. The Measureability of the Perception of the Police Error Culture and its Theoretical Connection with Trust in the Police

Authors

Laurin Schwemer

_Kriminologische Forschungsstelle der Polizei Hamburg (Criminological Research Unit of Hamburg Police)_

Abstract

Goal of the underlying master thesis was the development of a scale, which is able to measure the public perception of the police error culture. Before this, the police error culture needed to be embedded in a theoretical context. Theories concerning trust in the police (e.g. procedural justice theory) seemed to be useful possibilities of theoretical embedding, because the
population’s general perception of the police and its trust in the police seem to correlate with each other (Huq et al. 2016: 11). A scale of 19 items was designed and tested with a cognitive pretest in which 40 persons took part and a standard pretest with 123 participants. Thus, on the one hand, the quality of the developed items was tested and, on the other hand, evidence was found by means of factor analyses that the perception of police error culture is a construct closely related to trust in the police but independent of it. Because the results are based on very few cases, further research is necessary to accept or reject them.

2. Does neighbourhood police legitimacy matters? Exploring on the role of police legitimacy in the context of social disorganization theory

Authors
Catalina Mellado
UCL

Abstract
Recent scholars and research suggest the necessity of reviewing western criminology in the light of non-western settings. Social disorganisation theory has been contested in settings, such as Latin America, where, community dynamics, processes of urbanization and development and institutional context differ from the North American referent. In this context, this research aims to explore neighbourhood level characteristics social disorganisation theory framework applies to Latin American Cities. This research seeks for community level explanations of the exercise of informal social control, through police legitimacy, legal cynicism, social networks, cohesion, and trust. Quantitative data of socially deprived neighbourhoods in Bogotá, Lima and Santiago was analysed using multilevel regression models. The findings of this research shed light over the relevance of police legitimacy as an individual level predictor of perception of neighbourhood informal social control and confirms the theoretical considerations over the association of police legitimacy and deviant behaviour (legal cynicism). The contribution of police legitimacy to the perception of neighbourhood informal social control rendered non-significant in the presence of social cohesion and trust.


Authors
Kris Henning
Portland State University
Christian Peterson
Portland Police Bureau
Kimberly Kahn  
*Portland State University*

Katie Wuschke  
*Portland State University*

Stephen Yakots  
*Portland Police Bureau*

Abstract

Victimization is often associated with a decline in satisfaction with and confidence in the police. This appears to be particularly true for victims using online crime reporting systems. Roughly one-half of large agencies in the U.S. allow online reporting, due in part due to reduced capacity for in-person response. Unfortunately, victims using these systems often complain about technical difficulties and a lack of follow-up. The Police Bureau in Portland Oregon has responded to this by testing the impact of different outreach strategies. In the current study victims reporting through the bureau’s online portal are being randomly assigned to one of three conditions: 1) treatment as usual (i.e., no follow-up), 2) automated email follow-up, and 3) personal phone/email outreach by a police officer. Surveys are sent to all victims one week later assessing overall satisfaction with the agency’s response, confidence in the police, and general opinions regarding the local agency. An earlier study comparing groups 1 & 3 above (N = 532) found that overall satisfaction increased from 13.1% to 45.4% among those receiving a follow-up contact. Findings from the new study will be shared and other ideas for improving satisfaction with the police will be discussed.

4. Trajectories of trust: explaining changes in trust in the police across Europe

Authors

Dorian Schaap  
*Radboud University Nijmegen*

Abstract

Citizens’ trust in the police is pivotal to the legitimacy of the state. Several studies have examined differences between European countries in terms of levels of trust in the police, yet none so far have done so longitudinally. This is surprising, since most researchers assume the existence of dynamic mechanisms behind their hypothesized cross-sectional relationships. Without actually studying these dynamics, however, we cannot properly explain changes in trust. Applying growth curve models to European Social Survey waves 1-9, I test several common explanations for changes in trust in the police. First, citizens are often said to judge their country's police by their performance in crime control, suggesting that falling crime will increase trust. Second, many studies have found that police integrity and procedural justice strongly correlate with trust in the police, meaning that decreases in country-level corruption...
should go with rising trust. Third, trust in the police is often assumed to be part of a broader pattern of institutional trust, implying that trends in trust in the police align with broader trends in institutional trust. The analysis shows that none of these common assumptions holds as expected. While correlations found in previous research are more or less repeated, the analysis of patterns of change shows that trends in trust in the police are far more difficult to explain than differences between countries at one moment in time. This raises serious questions about how much we really know about the dynamics of public trust in the police.

**10POL11 - New Directions in Police Research - session I**

**Session Chair:** Amy Nivette

---

**1. A Temporal Analysis of Police Efficiency in the US**

**Authors**

**Erik Alda**  
Marymount University

**Abstract**

The author examined the efficiency of police agencies during the period 2010-2017. The study employed a common metafrontier approach to measure efficiency to examine variations in efficiency over time for groups of agencies that are similar in size, resources, and outputs produced. This methodological approach also allows the researcher to examine how each group of agencies perform against the metafrontier, which envelops all groups of agencies. Preliminary results indicate that mid-size agencies the most within-group variations whereas large-size agencies were closer to the metafrontier. The temporal analysis indicated that mid-size agencies produced more output relative to their inputs and therefore, were at the forefront of technological innovation. Underperforming agencies should consider reallocating their inputs to maximize the use of resources that can lead to increase productivity. Conversely, those agencies that are efficient should get additional inputs to maintain the same level of productive efficiency in subsequent years.

---

**2. Measuring everyday experiences with the police: A pilot study**

**Authors**

**Amy Nivette**  
Utrecht University  
**Christof Nägel**  
Utrecht University
Amina Op de Weegh

*Utrecht University*

**Abstract**

Traditional survey approaches to measuring experiences with the police either ask respondents to judge specific interactions, or provide broad judgements about police behaviour, treatment, and values. Such approaches lack ecological validity as they cannot adequately capture the varying nature and situational context of experiences, emotions, and reactions close to the moment that they occur. This project pilots a new approach to measuring experiences with the police in “real time” using experience sampling techniques via a smartphone app. Specifically, we recruit participants living in the Netherlands to complete short daily surveys on experiences and attitudes towards the police over a period of 3 weeks. The results will provide us a preliminary look into the broad variety of different experiences that occur in everyday life. This can include direct contact, hearing stories from family and friends, or watching (social) media. The study aims to describe the nature of these experiences, and examine to what extent different experiences are associated with within-individual changes in attitudes towards the police.

### 3. Developing PrevBOT - an ML-based chatbot aimed to assist law enforcement in preventing online child sexual exploitation and abuse

**Authors**

**Nina Sunde**

*The Norwegian Police University College*

**Inger Marie Sunde**

*The Norwegian Police University College*

**Jørgen Bendiksen**

*Trøndelag Police District*

**Abstract**

The PrevBOT project was founded in 2019 and aimed to develop an ML-based chatbot that could assist the police in preventing online child sexual exploitation and abuse. To ensure that the model was trained on a realistic dataset, text-based conversations from real criminal cases involving sexualised conversations between adults and children, were identified and collected. The project experienced several challenges resulting from the diverging objectives of the data handling processes in criminal investigation vs those involved in the development of a machine learning (ML) model. The presentation will centre on the insights gained concerning collection and preparation of ML training data from criminal cases and the implications for future data handling processes in criminal investigation if such data also are to be used in ML-innovations in the police. The project is a joint venture by the Norwegian Police University College and the

4. ‘Led by intelligence’: a scoping review on the experimental evaluation of Intelligence-Led Policing

Authors

Robin Khalifa
Ghent University

Wim Hardyns
Ghent University

Abstract

In glance of some structural processes that have negatively affected the appearance and functioning of law enforcement agencies, the strategy of Intelligence-Led Policing (ILP) has increasingly been adopted by numerous police agencies around the world. In that regard, research into ILP has generally focused on conceptualising ILP and has, moreover, evaluated other strategic and tactical policing approaches that somehow touch upon the scope of ILP. However, no study has yet synthesised the central features and insights of these evaluation studies and related them to the conceptual framework of ILP. Therefore, we conducted a scoping review on different experimental evaluation studies (n= 45) published between 2000 and 2022, somehow falling under the umbrella of ILP. In doing so, this study synthesised the central features of these experimental evaluation studies and compiled the main methodological pitfalls and empirical findings reported in these studies. Several statistical-methodological and implementation pitfalls were reported in different experimental studies that should be taken into account when conducting experimental research within the domain of ILP. The empirical conclusions drawn from the sample of studies are discussed in light of future scientific research and in addition, policy recommendations are made.
1. Emotional experience in police: A comparison between recruits and officers on duty

Authors

Emilie Telle
UMONS, Faculty of Psychology and Education Sciences, Department of Forensic Psychology

Mathias Naitana
Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Caroline Courbet
Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Thierry H. Pham
Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium / Social Defense Research Center (SDRC), Tournai, Belgium / Philippe-Pinel Institute, Montréal, Canada

Audrey Vicenzutto
Department of Forensic Psychology, University of Mons (UMONS), Belgium

Abstract

Although numerous studies focus on the pathological stress and its relationship with risk and protective factors, literature fails to consider the recruitment of police officers as a main variable (Violanti & Aron, 1995). However, career progression, and therefore professional experience, is an important variable to consider. Police recruits frequently present higher levels of stress, anxiety, and depression than seniors (Husain, 2014, Inslicht et al., 2011), in line with the concept of ‘reality shock’ caused by first in-service experiences (Violanti & Aron, 1995). One of the main protective factors identified for pathological stress in police is social support. Although recruits often have good social support in their private lives, professional social support seems often insufficient because of the lack of professional integration and social ties with older colleagues (Boatang, 2014; Tremblay et al., 2011). Thus, we will investigate the key moment of first professional experiences by assessing type of potentially traumatic events identified, level of acute stress (SASRQ; Cardena et al., 1996) and post-traumatic stress (TraumaQ; Damiani & Pereira-Fradin, 2006) as well as potentially protective factors such as social support (SSQ6; Sarason, 1983). To this end, we will compare a group of 60 police officers on duty with a group of 54 police recruits trained at a police academy. The main results will be discussed regarding the literature, on the question of stress management among recruits and good practices for peer support within the police.
2. Suicide amongst police officers of the state of Sao Paulo, Brazil

Authors

Fernanda Cruz

Center for the Study of Violence, University of São Paulo

Renato Alves

Center for the Study of Violence, University of São Paulo

Abstract

Studies around the world, most of them carried out in developed countries, have been debating the impacts of police work on the lives and mental health of these officers. From this perspective, suicide would be considered the highest degree of this illness. Despite increasing efforts to study this topic, the extensions and limits of the influence of the police work in these suicides are still an open debate. In Brazil, these efforts are not only even more recent but also face challenges. Official figures for suicides, when available, are frequently underreported or incomplete. Trying to fill this gap, this work analyzes suicides in São Paulo Military and Civil Police in the last ten years (2011-2021). We explored data from two sources: (a) official statistics from the local police departments; and (b) a database created from articles published in media during this period. Through official data, we sought to verify how the figures behave throughout the historical series and if are differences between the two local police departments. From the media database, we analyze death circumstances, such as the weapon used, location, and other sociodemographic and organizational aspects. In conclusion, we discuss whether is possible to trace similar patterns for these deaths as well as their relations with police work.

3. Over and Out: the damaged and conflicting identities of officers leaving the police service

Authors

Sarah Charman

School of Criminology and Criminal Justice, University of Portsmouth, UK

Jemma Tyson

School of Criminology and Criminal Justice, University of Portsmouth, UK

Abstract

This paper explores the experiences of officers who have voluntarily resigned from the police service. It examines the impact of being a police officer and subsequently leaving the service on various dimensions of personal and professional identities. Utilising identity theories as its
framework, the paper presents qualitative data from interviews with police officers who have voluntarily resigned. The findings demonstrate that the experiences associated with being a police officer and the organisational structure of the police service contribute to the formation of both conflicted and damaged identities. Conflicted identities were found to emerge when occupational identities were at odds with other personal identities held by officers, such as that of being a parent/partner. Damaged identities were impacted by the policing job failing to meet prior expectations of what it was to be a police officer, whether that was due to organisational, individual or occupational stressors. Participants expressed frustration, sadness and a sense of ‘organisational injustice’, which were experienced through a lack of voice, recognition and perceptions of fairness. This paper adds to the very small literature base on voluntary resignations in the police service and contributes to the growing area of identity research in criminal justice.

4. Police toward justice: police officer’s experiences in oversight mechanisms in Quebec, Canada

Authors

Maude Pérusse-Roy

Université de Montréal, École de criminologie (School of Criminology)

Massimiliano Mulone

Université de Montréal, École de criminologie (School of Criminology)

Rémi Boivin

Université de Montréal, École de criminologie (School of Criminology)

Abstract

Who polices the police when they deviate from established standards? In the province of Quebec, Canada, as recorded elsewhere (Prenzler, 2015), various organizations are in charge of controlling police misconduct from internal affairs within police services, to civilian review and civilian control organizations. But how effective are these existing procedures in producing positive effects on police practices and hence protecting the public from misconduct, one of the main objectives of the Quebec Police Ethics? To answer this question and better understand their experiences, 30 semi-directed interviews have been conducted with police officers of the Quebec province who have undergone various procedures after a citizen complaint (police ethics, human rights commission, independent investigation, etc.). Thematic analysis of these interviews shows us that despite a general perception of legitimacy of the control mechanisms for their work - in particular to protect citizens from bad police officers considered as “rotten apple” - the majority of officers perceive that complaints directed at them are not justified, which undermines the credibility of these mechanisms. Moreover, police officers shared the idea that complaints were tied to professionalism, those receiving more complaints being perceived as hard-working and proactive. These results informed our
reflection on the effectiveness of the organizations in producing positives effects on police practices.

**10POL13 - Legitimacy, Conflict and Use of Force**

Session Chair: Justice Tankebe

1. **Determinants of Police Lethality in Brazil**

Authors  
Ariadne Lima Natal  
*Peace Research Institute Frankfurt (PRIF)*

Abstract  
The excessive use of force by Brazilian military polices is a severe problem. In the last decade, Military Police officers on duty killed at least 38,000 civilians in Brazil, with annual data showing continuous growth, rising from 1.05 victims per 100,000 inhabitants/year in 2011 to 2.7 in 2020. Although the magnitude of the problem is known, there is a gap in research exploring its conditioning factors, which we propose to do in this paper. Working with official state-level data and based on a literature review, we establish three main hypotheses and test them in inferential models to verify their effects on police lethality.  

H1. Structural: consider the effects of economic and socio-demographic characteristics of states;  
H2. Situational: consider the level of violence and threat in the states where police officers work;  
H3. Political-ideological: ideological political orientation of the governors’ parties and the presence of a punitive political agenda. This presentation will focus on these analyses and intends to discuss the main results and findings of the research.

2. **Feel it Coming: Situational Turning Points in Police-Civilian Encounters**

Authors  
Laura Keesman  
*University of Amsterdam*  
Don Weenink  
*University of Amsterdam*

Abstract  
Studies of antagonistic interactions, specifically in policing, frequently view (de)escalation as a linear process without considering how officers perceive and anticipate interactional
processes. We argue however that officers perceive tense encounters with civilians are characterized by a back-and-forth going of various trajectories, goals and directions. Based on our interactionist and ethnomethodological conceptualization of interactional trajectories, we analyse 25 video interviews and 46 elicitation interviews. Our analysis focuses on officers’ interpretations of turning points, e.g. sudden shifts in their own, their colleagues’ or civilians’ bodily behaviour that redirect their projected trajectories and which necessitate police action, sometimes violence. This presentation, based on our article, moves beyond a purely situational understanding of police-civilian encounters by incorporating officers’ accounts of their experiences and bodily actions, as elicited by watching video recordings of police-civilian encounters. We argue that our conceptualization of trajectories and turnings points as well as our video based interview method shed light on the importance of bodily action police-civilian encounters; maintaining public order crucially is to anticipate and redirect perceived turning points that potentially disturb routinized patterns of bodily actions. In this way, it contributes to criminological scholarship on (de)escalation processes in police-civilian encounters. This presentation nuances earlier micro-sociological studies on the emotional dynamics of violence by demonstrating that turning points are not dichotomous, leading to either violence or non-violence. Additionally, the findings reveal why and how projected trajectories can fail due to disalignment.

3. Cooperation with Police Against Vigilantism: The Effects of Legitimacy and Moral Contexts

Authors

Justice Tankebe

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Vigilante violence signals doubts about the rule of law and the effectiveness of criminal justice systems. Efforts by the police to tackle this form of extra-legal violence requires public assistance, such as supply of information to aid police investigations. However, given that the police are already operating in low legitimacy conditions, what can they do to induce public assistance? To answer this question, the study for this paper conducted a vignette experimental study to test the effects of procedural (in)justice on public decisions to cooperate with the police against vigilantes in Ghana. These effects are tested across different normative orders (for example, pro-police vs. anti-police). The findings and their implications are discussed.
1. Public attitudes toward the police in the era of COVID-19: findings from the first year of the pandemic in Israel

Authors

Gali Perry
_institute of Criminology, the Hebrew University of Jerusalem_

Tal Jonathan-Zamir
_institute of Criminology, the Hebrew University of Jerusalem_

Roni Factor
_institute of Criminology, the Hebrew University of Jerusalem_

Abstract

Since its outbreak in January 2020, the COVID-19 pandemic has changed the reality of police agencies worldwide. In Israel, as in other Western democracies, police officers were required to enforce a long, constantly changing list of emergency regulations, such as stay-at-home orders, social distancing, lockdowns and quarantines. At the same time, officers had to change their behavior to protect themselves from the virus, by using protective gear and maintaining a safe distance from citizens. The policing literature suggests that such changes, as well as the crisis situation more generally, could affect public attitudes towards the police, including citizens' expectations from the police, their perceptions of police effectiveness and fairness, and their trust in the police. The present study reports the findings of a three-wave panel survey of 539 non-Ultra-Orthodox Jewish citizens, carried out in Israel over the course of the pandemic. We find a strong, significant decline in all attitudes towards the police in the first sixth month of the pandemic, leading to a stabilization in the second half of 2020. The findings are discussed in the context of police-public relations during COVID-19, and the potential long-term implications.

2. The policing of South Africa’s COVID-19 national lockdown

Authors

Guy Lamb
_Stellenbosch University_

Abstract
The South African Police Service (SAPS) were central to the execution of the COVID-19 lockdown regulations in South Africa in 2020 and 2021, with police personnel being implicated in the excessive use of force and degrading treatment of those accused of lockdown violations (especially during the periods of ‘hard’ lockdown). The paper will demonstrate that aggressive behaviour displayed by police and acts of police coercion were the result of the South African government’s militaristic philosophy that underpinned lockdown enforcement, combined with entrenched institutional police militarism. Furthermore, it will be argued that police violence was exacerbated by the dominance of a national crime combatting paradigm; low levels of public trust in the police by ordinary South Africans; and notions of danger amongst police personnel, in that many frontline police were concerned that non-compliant populations may result in police personnel contracting COVID-19.


Authors

Karol Jarząbek

University of Wrocław, Department of Criminal Procedure

Abstract

The subject of the presentation is the practice of authorities in the field of warrantless searches, which was examined in the research project “Reasonable Search. Between Effectiveness of Investigation and Rights of Individual”, financed by the Polish National Science Centre under grant agreement no.2018/30/E/HS5/00338 under the management of professor Karolina Kremens. Warrantless search can be exceptionally conducted by the police when a search warrant cannot be provided by prosecutor or judge and should be confirmed by these entities afterwards. Search significantly interferes with rights and freedoms of individuals but at the same time it often remains a key investigative measure in the initial phase of the proceedings. Therefore it is essential to solve the obvious conflict between these values. The empirical research embraced 1340 cases of 3 types of crime: drug possession, theft and burglary, within the area of four courts of appeal in Poland – Wrocław, Łódź, Lublin, Gdańsk. As many as 1310 were warrantless searches and only in 30 cases search warrant was issued by prosecutor. In 1158 out of 1310 cases, search was confirmed. In other cases most often there was no decision at all in case files. It will be discussed that search is not treated by the Polish authorities as a serious coercive measure but as a routine investigative activity. The exceptional mode became the rule. Comparative research shows that such problem concerns not only Poland but also other countries, such as Germany. In broader perspective, the optimal model of warrantless searches, will be discussed.
1. Challenges of police-related research in Belgium

Authors

Katrien Vanlerberghe
Vrije Universiteit Brussel (VUB)

Sofie De Kimpe
Vrije Universiteit Brussel (VUB)

Lucas Melgaço
Vrije Universiteit Brussel (VUB)

Abstract

The rising number of protests relating to police violence and discriminatory policing across the world, highlight the current fragility of the relationship and the breach of trust between the police and parts of the (European) population. Combating racism became an important topic in 2020, with numerous (strategic) documents addressing this issue being adopted by the European Commission. In response to this increase in awareness, FRANET has instructed all EU member states to write a report on the anti-racism policies that are currently in place within the police force of each respective country. As we conducted this research in Belgium, it quickly became clear that police research – especially regarding such sensitive topics as ethnicity and race – remains difficult, with the researchers facing several obstacles. Our presentation will focus specifically on the experience of researchers in Belgium with conducting police-related research and gaining access to police data. We will discuss some of these difficulties – such as raising sensitive topics, accessibility and cooperativeness of relevant authorities, the unavailability of data, and the lack of centralized information – and how we approached them.

2. The measurement of collective efficacy and its relation to increased police presence

Authors

Miguel Inzunza

Police Education Unit: Umeå University, Sweden

Abstract
There are several factors of importance that could be investigated when a neighborhood is affected with increased criminality. According to social disorganization theory the lack of informal social control can be an important factor not to be neglected. Collective efficacy has been identified as a key factor to understand more about the propensity of members in a community or neighborhood to act when confronted with crime. An important area of research is how collective efficacy is affected when targeted efforts have been implemented by actors such as the police. The purpose of this study was to develop a measure of collective efficacy and collect data to understand how increased police presence affected neighborhoods propensity to deal with criminality. The research design included the collection of two waves of data from each area. The data was analyzed adopting latent variable modeling. The present study present findings from the Colombian context where several targeted initiatives have been implemented in complex disadvantaged rural and urban areas. The discussion concerns the measurement of collective efficacy and how data can be interpreted.

3. ‘Playing the game’: power, authority & procedural justice in policing a street population in London

Authors

Arabella Kyprianides

University College London

Clifford Stott

University College London

Ben Bradford

University College London

Abstract

In this final empirical paper, we explore the applicability of PJT to marginalized ‘citizens’. This analysis is based on six months of ethnographic research on the policing of the street population in an inner London borough, both shadowing policing patrols in this area and embedding observation within the homeless community. We provide a summary of the outcome of a thematic analysis of a large data corpus made up of interviews, observations, photographs and several research diaries written by members of the street population. On this basis, we argue that police ‘citizen’ encounters are characterized by three components: (1) a structural context of extreme disempowerment; (2) a micro-sociological dimension, particularly as this relates to the exercise of ‘authority’; and (3) a ‘dialectic’ dimension that is best illustrated through dynamic power relationships between the police and the street population, characterized through the narrative of ‘the game of cat and mouse’. We contend that our ethnographic approach exposes a ‘stereotypical’ reading of a procedural justice encounter to much more empirical scrutiny than has often been the case in the current literature and suggest ways forward for a process model of procedural fairness.
4. Police Spatial Knowledge – Results of an ethnographic study of the police in two German cities

Authors

Tamara Dangelmaier
German Police University

Eva Brauer
Hochschule Fulda

Daniela Hunold
HWR Berlin – Hochschule für Wirtschaft und Recht

Abstract

The research project KORSIT (‘The construction of spaces in the context of security – spatial knowledge in the police’) has analysed the institutionally bounded production and utilisation of security-relevant knowledge about urban spaces and identifies the linkage of this knowledge with patterns of action within the everyday task management of the police. Based on participant observations and interviews in two German cities this contribution intends to shed light on different forms of spatial knowledge, the content transported by different forms of knowledge and processes leading to police practices that are based on institutionally shared knowledge associated with urban spaces. In an expanded perspective, the contribution shows that urban spaces themselves can be understood as materialisations of social practices legitimising unequal styles of action in the different precinct within the German police. In terms of a relational and social conceptualisation of space, it is shown that the categories of ethnicity, class and gender interrelate within the institutional production of space. This contribution links organisational research with sociological spatial research and provides basic explanatory models on the conditions of emergence and the persistence of discriminatory practices within the police.

10POL16 - Policing, Community Safety and Crime Prevention

Session Chair: Jason Roach

1. Psychology, policing and crime prevention. How to reduce crime and influence people.

Authors

Jason Roach
University of Huddersfield

Abstract

Unless you have been inhabiting another planet for the past few decades, then you are likely to be aware of Thaler and Sunstein’s ‘Nudge’ approach to encouraging us humans into making more ‘prosocial choices’ (2008). Examples include ‘nudging’ to help people give up smoking and to encourage people to donate their organs when they die (the former presumably prolonging a promise to do the latter). In terms of a means by which crime might be reduced, then the uptake of nudge thinking continues to lag behind its application in health and social policy initiatives. It is suggested here that this is primarily because there has been little advancement in nudge thinking in a crime reduction direction, nor has it become more bespoke to policing and crime in the same way that it has for numerous public health issues. The argument presented here is that ‘Nudging’ is simply one of many ways to influence people’s thinking and behaviour, others include ‘Locus of Control’. Suggestions for how the wider adoption of a broader ‘psychology of influence’ approach in policing are presented alongside ways of making it a more attractive proposition to those charged with preventing crime (e.g. NUDGE-IT).

2. A critical review of community safety initiatives as an approach to crime prevention in Kenya

Authors

Louise Skilling

University of South Wales

Abstract

Policing is described by Reiner (1997 p. 1005) as an attempt to produce security through ‘the creation of systems of surveillance coupled with the threat of sanctions’. The public are governed by laws and the police ensure the public comply with those laws (Hough, 2003), however the police cannot be everywhere (Sklansky, 2008). The purpose of this study was to explore community safety initiatives as an approach to crime prevention in Kenya. This paper draws upon qualitative research conducted in the UK and Kenya. A total of ten community safety initiatives were included in the study from both the UK and Kenya, plus 18 key informant interviews took place. The findings were analysed using a framework informed by the characteristics of a successful community safety project, which were established from exploring information-rich, ‘critical cases’ (Patton, 2002) that were recommended by experts in the UK and Kenya. Whilst community safety initiatives cannot be ‘taken off the shelf and applied to all communities’ (Walklate, 2002), the findings from this study identified specific elements of an initiative that are likely to result in a project successfully preventing crime.

Authors

Antonio M. Díaz-Fernández

Universidad de Cádiz

Francisco José Gallardo Amores

Universidad de Cádiz

Cristina Del-Real

Leiden University

Abstract

Urban development focused on the smart city model has been on the rise in many developed countries in recent years. This model advocates the implementation of technology as a solution to mitigate the challenges that cities face today. These challenges are related to high population densities, mobility, environmental pollution, and public safety, among others. Different studies have elaborated several key performance indicator frameworks that aim to quantify to what extent can a city be labelled as ‘smart’. The premise of the study is that there is insufficient evidence on specific indicators designed to measure the ‘smartness’ of public safety. In this study, we present the results of a systematic review of the KPI used to date to assess the extent of the ‘smartness’ of public safety in cities. The aim of this study is to identify which KPI frameworks are most commonly used, what are their gaps, and to what extent these indicators would be suitable for assessing smart public safety in Andalusian cities. The results show that the indicators designed to measure public safety ‘smartness’ are very scarce and propose to assess smart public safety only in terms of crime rates and perceptions of crime.

10POL17 - Police Culture

Session Chair: Leah Molyneux

1. Police (dis)trust towards citizens

Authors

Jesús Requena Hidalgo

Universitat de Girona

Abstract
This communication focuses on a particular element of police culture and presents some of the results of a doctoral research on police (dis)trust towards citizens. These results stem from the analysis of police discourse gathered in four focus groups. Low and mid ranking police officers from the Catalan regional police, the Mossos d’Esquadra, participated in the focus groups. All the participants are destined in territorial police stations in the Barcelona metropolitan area or in the rural area of the Pyrenees, and either patrol the streets or conduct office work. The results presented here focus on the dimensions of police (dis)trust towards citizens and its expression in relation to social structure. From a police perspective, trust and distrust are the result of a cognitive rational process that takes into account what is known and unknown about the individuals with whom police officers interact in their everyday practices. However, police narratives are riddled with contradictions that express non rational cultural elements. These results confirm the existing empirical evidence in criminology that shows that police (dis)trust is not expressed in a homogeneous way in relation to the social structure.

2. From citizen to cop: A longitudinal research on police culture

Authors

Lola Valles
Institute for Public Security of Barcelona

Ed Hilterman
University of Barcelona

Abstract

Research suggests that police officers create an isolated culture and perceive citizens as hostile to their social world. This is so because most candidates join the police with great expectations, but as they are not able to accomplish them, they adopt a pessimistic vision of police work, their organization and the public. Taking as starting point their initial training, we studied whether the attitudes of police officers towards the public change over time, if these changes over time are homogeneous or heterogeneous and whether there is a gender difference. Through a longitudinal study attitudes of 2170 Catalan police officers (20.6% female, age M=28.6) were measured at four moments between the initial training and after 6,5 years on the job. A quantitative method with qualitative interpretation, growth mixture modeling (GMM), was used to identify trajectory heterogeneity in the attitudes of the police towards the public. The results of this PhD study indicate that the attitude of police officers towards the public changes over time. Several different pathways of change were identified during their initial training and the first 6,5-years of their career. Results also show that male and female police officers follow different trajectories confirming a gender difference. The existence of distinct subgroups of police officers with heterogeneous trajectories over time suggest that different approaches are needed to influence police attitudes towards the public.
3. Organizational Culture: an analysis in the Military Police of Minas Gerais, Brazil

Authors

Cláudia Nicacio

Fundação João Pinheiro

Abstract

The organizations are different and have different pattern, depending on the environment they are in. An important insight to be considered is how employees see the organization that they belong to. The present study aims at analyzing the organizational culture of the 49th Battalion of the Military Police from Minas Gerais characterized by values and organizational practices, according to the perception of its members. The battalion studied is responsible for the actions and operations of prevention and repression of crime and preservation of public order in the northern region of Belo Horizonte/Brazil. This is a descriptive research of quantitative nature. There is a questionnaire consisting of demographic sheet and by the Brazilian instrument to assess the organizational culture, reduced version, adapted to the Military Police. It concludes that the organizational culture of the 49th Battalion of the Military Police from Minas Gerais presents the values of professionalism cooperative and the practices of external integration moderately. Therefore, the research also suggests that competitive and individualistic professionalism, the values associated with satisfaction and well-being of military police and interpersonal relationship are least appreciates.

4. Sergeants Influence on Officers’ Decision Making

Authors

Leah Molyneux

University of Liverpool

Abstract

Police discretion has become a ubiquitous concept in policing literature despite its ambiguous and amorphous nature. Discretion is often rationalised as a necessary and inevitable part of everyday policing and distinctive occupational cultures are seen as the driving influence behind discretionary action or inaction. In contrast, the role of the police sergeant, and their influence over the discretionary actions of the police constables (PCs) they manage has received little attention. Police leadership’ literature has focussed on broad issues like ‘what works’ in policing leadership, what supervisory style ‘makes a good leader’ and how these styles influence officer behaviour (Pearson-Goff and Herrington, 2014). However, there is a lack of emphasis on direct observation of police leaders and their influence. Through more than 200 hours of observation, this project aims to understand the crucial role of the sergeant within the police station. Unpacking the influence sergeants have over how PCs understand and operationalise discretion. Positioning discretion as an object for critical analysis, rather than

10POL18 - Plural Policing

Session Chair: Ina Hennen

1. Customs’ evolving role in safety, health and security: a state of the art

Authors

Femke Lenjou

Ghent University

Abstract

Over the past decades, the activities, responsibilities, and powers of customs authorities have evolved significantly. As ‘gatekeepers’ in today’s international trade environment, they are no longer exclusively engaged in the collection of revenue, but also increasingly in the protection of the broader safety, security and health of the state and its citizens. This shift lies at the heart of our current understanding of developments in governing security, but has attracted little attention within criminological scholarship. Although researchers have shown interest in the pluralised security landscape, inspectorate agencies that perform investigative, regulatory and/or law enforcement duties remain a rather unexplored field of policing. This paper draws on literature, documentary evidence and legislation surrounding, on the one hand, customs’ involvement in security, health and safety related matters, and theoretical notions on pluralised or hybrid forms of policing on the other. The study aims to provide a thorough state of the art on the evolving roles of customs administrations in society and their position in the current security landscape, while also placing their responsibilities in a broader theoretical framework. As such, this paper contributes to our fundamental insights of the contemporary organisation of security, and the significant role of customs therein.

2. State of the art of the private investigation industry in Belgium: former and current developments in the nature, policy and regulation

Authors

Jonas Maas

Ghent University
Femke Lenjou

Ghent University

Abstract

Since the late twentieth century, the frontline policing activities of the security industry have been increasingly attracting international academic attention. Notwithstanding this welcome trend, private security research has been mostly focusing on the visible activities of the private security sector. As a result, it has largely neglected the development of a significant yet traditionally ignored sub-sector of private security: the private investigation sector. Also in Belgium, little attention has been paid on the role, activities and regulation of private detectives as part of the security landscape. Accordingly, significant knowledge gaps have prevented the enhancement of in-depth fundamental research on private investigations; a topic that is high on the political agenda in Belgium due to new regulatory initiatives. To deal with these issues, this paper will present a state of the art of the current knowledge on private detectives in Belgium. In particular, it will address the related knowledge gaps against the background of former and current developments in the nature, policy and regulation of the private investigation industry. As such, this paper provides a first, yet important step towards substantial new understandings on less-visible forms of the private contribution to policing.

3. Between Teletubbies and Ninja-Turtles: Municipal Law Enforcement Services in a field of conflicting expectations

Authors

Ina Hennen

University of Tübingen, Endowed Professorship of Crime Prevention and Risk Management

Abstract

Municipal Law Enforcement Services (MLES) represent an additional security actor alongside the federal and state police and private security services in Germany. While plural policing and some of the corresponding actors have been repeatedly studied in criminological research, this is not the case for the aims and actions of the MLES. The presentation addresses the difficulties faced by MLES in finding their place between security actors, social institutions and municipal administration. It explores the conflicting expectations from within (management and staff) and outside (municipality, public, institutions) the MLES. The analysis is based on qualitative data including interviews and participant observation. Using a reconstructive method of interpretation, the routines and tacit knowledge of MLES are examined with regard to the demands they encounter in their everyday work. Initial findings suggest that MLES are unlikely to be able to meet the expectations placed on them. This is due in part to limited rights and equipment, but also to the quality and quantity of requirements placed on them. The data provide insight into how differently MLES cope with the pressures associated with the demands in their daily routines.
4. Perspectives, Expectations and Legitimacy on Police Work

Authors

Viviane Cubas
Centre for the Study of Violence - USP

Frederico Teixeira
Centre for the Study of Violence - USP

André Oliveira
Centre for the Study of Violence - USP

Abstract

Previous studies have shown that in addition to procedural justice within police organizations, the external image is another vital element for the military police officers’ sense of self-legitimacy. The importance of the opinion that people have about the police for these agents reinforces the notion that legitimacy is an inherently relational concept. Based on a survey of residents (2015 and 2018) and of police officers (2016) conducted in the city of São Paulo (Brazil), this paper presents an analysis comparing: the perception that military police officers have of their actions; the perception that these military police officers believe the public have of their actions; and the perception that the public has of the Military Police. We use questions related to two indicators: procedural justice and efficiency. First results show a mismatch between expectations. There is a tendency for police officers to assess their actions more positively than when they assess what they believe to be the public's opinion about their actions; and that the public evaluates police actions even less positively than the police believe them to. The ongoing results are promising and further in-depth analysis are being carried out. Considering that the Military Police is responsible for patrolling the streets, being the force that most frequently establishes contacts with citizens, this analysis can contribute to understand the importance of “dialogue” with citizens and its influence on the self-legitimacy of police officers. The implications of results for police practice will be discussed.

10POL19 - Policing, Visibility and Technology

Session Chair: Francesca Menichelli

1. Body-worn cameras (BWCs) use in private policing

Authors

Francesca Menichelli
University of Surrey
Body-worn cameras (BWCs) are increasingly used by law enforcement agencies around the world, their growing popularity part of a broader process of deploying surveillance technologies in policing. Advocates of BWCs claim that they have the potential to increase police accountability; that they decrease police use of force; and that they can help to improve police-community relationships and police-public interactions. While the evidence-base produced so far is neither definitive nor consistent, criminology is increasingly looking at the use of BWCs in policing and research is continuing steadily. However, at this time not much is known about how private security officers use BWCs and with what impact. This project has investigated how campus security at a British university has been equipped with BWCs so as to shed light on how the team has integrated this technology into their work, the security officers’ attitudes towards BWCS and their experiences of using the technology, its perceived outcomes and how it has impacted on the interactions campus security have with students and other agencies. The study is based on semi-structured interviews with security officers, team leaders and managers. Thanks to the richness of the empirical data collected, it offers an important contribution to the body of knowledge surrounding BWCs and how they are used by agencies other than the public police.

### 2. „Body-worn cameras in policing and criminal justice” – research methods and the related hypotheses

**Authors**

**Piotr Lewulis**

*University of Warsaw*

**Paweł Waszkiewicz**

*University of Warsaw*

**Magdalena Tomaszewska-Michalak**

*University of Warsaw*

**Abstract**

„Body-worn cameras in policing and criminal justice” is a nationally-funded empirical research project, recently launched at the University of Warsaw, investigating the impact of body-worn cameras (BWC) on policing and the criminal justice system. The project will be carried out using a mixed methodology in which both quantitative (questionnaire surveys, semi-structured interviews, case files analysis, and statistical analysis) and qualitative (in-depth interviews, case studies, and experiment) methods will be deployed in order to verify a total of eleven research hypotheses. In line with the principles of triangulation – each hypothesis will be tested using at least three of the above-mentioned methods. Each method, in turn, will find non-exclusive application to several if the hypotheses. Bearing in mind that the project is on its early stage, this paper aims to report the key methodological assumptions.
regarding the conceptualization, operationalization, and implementation of the planned research. The methods selected for the project will be discussed in correlation to the corresponding hypotheses. The qualitative research will verify, inter alia, whether BWC recordings are difficult to interpret as court evidence? How does the presence of a BWC influence the behavior of police officers and citizens involved? Quantitative research methods will be used to verify, inter alia, has the use of BWC increased the number of complaints against the police? How often do courts actually use BWC recordings as evidence in criminal cases, and in what types of criminal offenses is such evidence involved?

3. The showability of policing: how police officers’ use of videos in organizational contexts reproduces police culture

Authors

Laura Keesman

University of Amsterdam

Abstract

While much scholarly literature on police 'canteen' culture focuses on police storytelling, there is little research on the effects of cameraphone technologies on police behaviours, particularly in organizational settings. In this presentation I draw on my paper that examines how police officers use videos in their everyday police life, and how this relates to police culture. Based on an ethnographic study of the Dutch police, it illustrates that officers show, share and discuss videos of various policing acts such as arrests, car chases, and use-of-force events and do this in various locations such as office spaces, squad cars and on the streets. First and foremost, officers show videos to entertain and to educate themselves and fellow officers. Second, showing videos is a new occupational practice that, like in telling stories, reinforces and refutes aspects of police culture, for instance a masculine ethos. The article contributes to criminological scholarship on the era of 'new visibility' (Thompson, 2005) by demonstrating that showability is a form of inward visibility wherein officers generate a visual world that fits their professional vision. It also contributes to sociological understanding of the 'everydayness' of police culture. Finally, the findings add to visual criminology on the effects of current visual technologies on policing behaviours (Carrabine, 2012). I claim that showability is a key feature of policing practices, which is relevant in light of increasing pressures on the police to account for their work.
1. Achievements and challenges of human rights based democratic policing: A case study of an externally driven Police Reform Programme and its international implications

Authors

Ahmedul Kabir

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

This article examines the achievements and challenges of human rights based democratic policing in the context of externally driven police reform programmes. This draws on the externally driven Police Reform Programme in Bangladesh between 2005 and 2015 as a case study. The UK, the UNDP, the European Commission, the Dutch government, the Japanese government and a few other donor stakeholders came together as a consortium and drove the police reform programme forward. This article examines why the police reform programme in Bangladesh gives an abiding impression that it largely failed. It also explores what achievements the police reform programme contributed to police development and examines how these achievements, in the context of associated challenges, justify the internationally driven police reform programme in Bangladesh. The case study of the police reform programme has international implications. It arises from the situation of Bangladesh as a postcolonial, post-authoritarian and post-conflict emerging democracy. The donors, as well as many other similarly situated democracies participating in externally driven police reform programmes in the future, will benefit from this study. Therefore, this article is based on the empirical evidence of achievements and challenges of the externally driven police reform programme and produces insights on how to position internationally driven programmes in the future.

2. Police selection scrutinised: the case of the Belgian selection procedure for police officers

Authors

Anse Stevens

Ghent University

Abstract

This presentation aims to address a number of considerations and challenges police selection services face, by examining the case of the Belgian police selection procedure. Police selection
is organised quite similar across different countries despite different policing and police educational systems. Generally it contains an extensive pre-employment screening, including cognitive ability and personality assessments, physical and medical suitability tests, interviews and a background check. Recently, the police selection procedure in Belgium was subject to a reform, paving the way for more involvement of police forces. This presentation will discuss problem areas before the reform based on literature, survey data and interview data from police recruits at three levels (base level, middle-management level and senior officer level). The survey and interviews are part of a PhD study and aimed to gain insight into the experiences with and opinions on the police selection. Changes implemented by the reform are considered in the light of these problem areas.

3. Mexico's Multiveillant Society: Re-Conceptualising High Policing for the Negotiated State

Authors

Conor O'Reilly

University of Leeds

Abstract

To date, high policing scholarship has concentrated its research attentions on either oppressive regimes with authoritarian tendencies, or more dubious intelligence action within democratic settings. Significantly less research interest has been brought to bear on how we might examine, and theorise, high policing within atypical security settings such as Mexico. A context that Müller has termed a ‘negotiated state’ (2011), with fluid configurations of power and (in)security governance, necessitates new thinking on high policing. By examining contextual complexities of high policing in Mexico, this paper works to re-conceptualise existing theoretical approaches and adapt them towards this polycentric security terrain where high policing actions can occur in twilight spaces between the legal and the extra-legal, and where crime groups develop their own surveillance/counter-surveillance capacities. It highlights how intelligence actions, resources and technologies in Mexico have also been co-opted by powerful interests at blurred intersections between diverse state and organised criminal interests. In so doing, it spotlights how Mexico has emerged as a crucible for surveillance experimentation. This is evident not only in voracious state appetite for purchasing surveillance technologies, or the influence of transnational private intelligence and surveillance entrepreneurs, but also in a multitude of other manifestations within Mexico’s multiveillant society. Whether to confront crime or to facilitate it; whether to suppress dissent or to resist oppression; whether to protect clients or to target victims: high policing and surveillance take on new characteristics in this security setting.
4. Police detention in England and Wales: What are its functions and what is it for?

Authors

Layla Skinns

*University of Sheffield*

Abstract

In this paper, I empirically examine the many functions of police detention in England and Wales. Drawing on interviews with staff and detainees and observation data collected in the Phase 2 of the 'good' police custody study, we examine its uses in reforming detainees, in providing a place of safety and in contributing to the prosecution of offenders. I situate these accounts of the purposes of police detention in broader debates about the omnibus function of the police and in normative discussions about what the police are for, recognising the importance of considering such matters given the current crisis in policing. I argue that the multi-faceted nature of the police detention function, on the one hand, contributes to the traditional functions of the police, but also diverges from them, particularly through the growing emphasis on support for detainees, which is provided for example by liaison and diversion teams and through the referrals they make to external agencies.

10POL21 - Policing and Vulnerable Communities

Session Chair: Winnie Agnew-Pauley

1. Accessibility and barriers for disabled people in police custody: Listening to the missing voices of disabled suspects

Authors

Donna Peacock

*University of Sunderland*

Patrick Hutchinson

*University of Sunderland*

Abstract

In this paper we examine the nature of police custody as a carceral space as it is experienced by disabled people. The police custody environment can offer the possibility for intervention when a disabled person is in crisis; the suspect can experience diversion, support, and a reaffirmation of their place in society. More often however, disabled suspects experience custody negatively. Custody spaces and processes present a range of disabling barriers which when taken together produce a physical, temporal, and emotional space of disempowerment,
liminality, and loss of control. The voices of disabled people, though well established as participants in other dialogues relating to services for them, are missing here (Macdonald et al., 2020). In this paper we present the voices and perspectives of disabled people in order to consider how they experience and describe the custody environment. We outline the specific barriers that are identified, and we apply a social model of disability to consider possible adjustments which could be made.

2. “Guardians of the Underground:” Examining the Next Generation of Police-Social Outreach Specialist Co-Responder Models

Authors

Robert Kane
Drexel University

Jordan Hyatt
Drexel University

Abstract

While U.S. cities have experienced increased violence throughout the COVID-19 pandemic, underground transit systems within those cities have been hit especially hard. The subway systems of America’s urban centers have become refuge hubs for people experiencing homelessness, addiction, and mental health crises. Concentrations of vulnerable individuals in subway stations present unique challenges to the agencies that provide public safety services within urban transit systems, as officers have been increasingly required to use their law enforcement tools (e.g., arrest) to respond, in effect, to a public health crisis. Project SCOPE (Safety, Cleaning, Ownership, Partnership, Engagement) implemented by the Southeastern Pennsylvania Transit Authority (SEPTA), is Philadelphia’s response to the needs and challenges of the vulnerable populations in the subway system. Under SCOPE, teams of outreach specialists are deployed to the most challenged subway stations in Philadelphia whose role is to (1) divert vulnerable populations members away from Incarceration and (2) increase public safety by engaging with vulnerable individuals to offer referrals and transportation to social services. Project SCOPE differs from traditional police co-responder models in that it does not tether the social outreach specialists directly to police officers. Rather, the outreach specialists work independently within subway stations in ways designed to avoid involving officers in their engagements and call on law enforcement when needed. The goals of Project SCOPE are to (1) increase social service referrals of vulnerable population members, and (2) decrease overall arrest rates within subway stations. This presentation reports some preliminary results of a rigorous evaluation of Project SCOPE.

3. When and why do victims withdraw support for criminal charges in domestic abuse cases? New learning for police
Abstract

This paper presents new findings from a mixed-methods study with six English police forces addressing domestic abuse (DA) victim disengagement from criminal justice processes. Despite repeated initiatives to improve policing responses, victims withdrawing support for a criminal investigation remains the most common official reason for attrition of DA in the English justice system. This project generated new understanding about when and why victims withdraw support from criminal investigations and how, in turn, police officers interpret and manage those decisions. Triangulating data from police and victim perspectives, the team analysed 200,000 police DA reports, reviewed 150 detailed police case files, interviewed 34 victims and ran focus groups with 20 police officers. The impact of the Covid-19 pandemic on victim withdrawal was also assessed. Case file analysis shows, for the first time, the extent of victim withdrawal at the very earliest stages of the criminal process. Whilst previous research and interventions have focused on victim withdrawals later in the process - due to court delays, losing trust in police or intrusive evidence searches - this work shows that many victims are lost in their first interactions with the police. Qualitative interviews with survivors and focus groups with police shed light on reasons why victims withdraw, and what actions police currently take to engage victims. Implications are discussed for policy and practice, including how police can better understand what victims want at first contact, what ‘meaningful outcomes’ might be for different victims, and what practical actions police can take to reduce victim withdrawal.

4. Exploring the police use of stop and search in an English county: An ethnographic approach

Abstract

Police officers around the world routinely use stop and search powers to investigate and target crime. Previous research from the United Kingdom (UK) highlights that stop and search predominately detects low-level drug offences and disproportionately targets certain groups, such as Black men and young people, and there is limited evidence to suggest that stop and search effectively reduces or prevents crime. The aim of this research is to examine how police officers in a county in England use stop and search practices. Specifically, the research
highlights how, and in what circumstances, stop and search is used and the factors that influence stop encounters and decision-making. Using a realist framework, the mechanisms and contextual factors that influence stop and search outcomes are also explored. This research is based on ethnographic methods, through over 350 hours of observation across three community policing teams in an English county between October 2021 and January 2022. 14 semi-structured interviews were also conducted with frontline and senior police officers. This research shows how officers use a range of formal and informal stop practices, including ‘stop and account’, traffic stops and stop and search, to target offences. Stop practices vary among officers and different teams. Officers justify these stops as serving a range of purposes such as deterring crime, collecting intelligence, addressing community concerns or preventing young peoples’ involvement in drugs or crime. Understanding the circumstances, decision-making and justification of the use of stop and search by police has important implications for policing policy and practice.

10POL22 - Enforcement, Investigation, Deterrence and Desistance

Session Chair: Shane Horgan

1. Suspending Enforcement and Driver's Behavior

Authors

Roni Factor

Institute of Criminology, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Noam Haviv

Department of Criminology, The Ashkelon Academic College

Guy Keren

Department of Geography, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Abstract

The study exploits a unique situation in Israel, where following a legal question the distribution of traffic tickets using automatic speed enforcement cameras was suspended, while the system remained physically intact. This situation provides an opportunity to test the effects of non-enforcement on drivers’ behavior. Using official data on fatal and severe crashes over a period of three years and a quasi-experimental design, we compared the number of casualties in crashes that occurred near a camera (up to 1 km) and those occurring far from the nearest camera (5 km or more) before and after the suspension of enforcement through stationary automatic cameras. Findings from a multivariate negative binomial regression indicate that before the suspension there were significantly fewer casualties in crashes near stationary speed cameras compared to crashes occurring far away from a camera, by about 22%. However, after the suspension this difference vanished. The findings provide evidence for the effectiveness of
stationary speed cameras in reducing casualties, and show how human behavior changes in light of deterrence and enforcement.

2. Watching you desist: Policing as punishment in the cybercrime context

Authors
Shane Horgan
*Edinburgh Napier University*

Ben Collier
*University of Edinburgh*

Sarah Anderson
*Edinburgh Napier University*

Abstract
Cyber-dependent crime is now more often considered a national security issue rather than a routine policing matter. ‘High-policing’ agencies tend to take the lead in law enforcement responses, even when crimes are petty, ‘low-tech’, or born of curiosity rather than malice. We draw on autobiographical narratives collected during the GoingAFK project into the experiences of people involved in hacking, and the research team’s wider investigations into contemporary policing of cybercrime to examine two police interventions. One example adapts the ‘poacher-turned-gamekeeper’ approach, with a high-policing agency devising and managing a payback order, probation, and mentoring with young people found guilty of high-tech crimes. The other reflects the National Crime Agency’s PREVENT programme, newly adapted for cybercrime. In contrast, this sees ‘high police’ delivering surveillance, punishment, and ‘social work’ in managing a much wider group of young people who haven’t necessarily committed a crime, but who have been identified as ‘at-risk’. In both cases, police are administering punishment themselves, often outside the typical court process and involving intensive ongoing surveillance. These approaches showcase the emerging and expanding role of ‘police’ in the design and delivery of punishment and rehabilitation in ways which challenge understandings of the contemporary penal landscape.

3. Terrorism Risk Assessment Instruments and the Rule of law: How does (should) the German Police Law deal with False-Positives?

Authors
Maja Werner
*Max-Planck-Institut zur Erforschung von Kriminalität, Sicherheit und Recht*

Abstract
Terrorism risk assessment instruments provide a promising but controversial forecasting approach for security agencies. The research project on which this talk is based examines their legal framework. This talk focuses on the problem of false-positives and its legal classification. A false-positive occurs when the “predicted condition” identifies a risk that a person will commit a crime, while the “true condition” is that the person won’t do so. This becomes a serious legal problem because forecasting measures interfere with fundamental rights. These interferences require a legitimate purpose. Since this purpose can be danger prevention, an existing danger is usually required for police protection measures that violate fundamental rights, e.g. residential surveillance used to gather information about an imminent terrorist attack. In the case of false-positives, an interfering measure may be taken based on a predicted condition, although there is no danger. This talk analyses how German Police law handles these cases, given that police forces must fulfill a governmental protection mandate. Points of discussion include using risk assessment instruments to ensure that security agencies forecasting abides by the rule of law. (Maja Werner, doctoral researcher at Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law, Freiburg i. Br.)

10POL23 - Public Order Policing and Police Stops

**Session Chair: Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira**


**Authors**

**Richard Hester**

*University of Gloucestershire*

**Jon Hobson**

*University of Gloucestershire*

**Abstract**

In 2019, the reported cost of policing football, according to an infographic on South Yorkshire Police’s website, was £48 million per season with £5.5 million being recovered by the police from football clubs. These figures were discussed in Parliament and deemed accurate by politicians. Chief Constable Mark Roberts, National Police Chiefs’ Council lead for football policing, says police forces cannot continue to subsidise a multi-billion-pound industry. This research uses Freedom of Information requests submitted to all police forces in England and Wales, to establish the true cost of football policing. The results demonstrate that previous data is unreliable, as the actual amount recovered through Special Police Services from football clubs averaged £10 million per season between 2015 to 2019. This paper shows that police forces do not have a grasp of how much is spent on football policing, and the £48 million headline figure is likely overestimated, raising concerns about the lack of transparency over
the data in the South Yorkshire Police infographic. Finally, the paper calls for further research to establish the exact cost of football policing, and consideration of more efficient methods of football policing that can help to reduce costs and prevent disorder.

2. Motivations and facilitators to riot: the 18-O Chilean social outbreak

Authors

Ana María Morales
Fundación Paz Ciudadana

Ulda Figueroa
Fundación Paz Ciudadana

Catalina Bustamante
Fundación Paz Ciudadana

Abstract

In October 2019, a period that has popularly been named the ‘social outbreak’ began in Chile, marked by unprecedented social protests across various cities. During that time, riots and crimes were also registered which, as weeks passed, tended to concentrate in the Capital, Santiago. Based on a grounded theory approach, 68 interviews were conducted with people who participated and were arrested by the police in Santiago during those events. This study identifies the motivations and facilitating factors for participating in riots and committing crimes during that period. Findings indicate a complex and varied set of motivations and the coexistence of a wide range of facilitators to riot and commit crimes in line with previous research. Moreover, the study makes an important contribution to existing literature by providing a clear differentiation of the motivations and facilitators found between two types of actions analysed; aggression and/or damage and looting.


Authors

Camilla De Camargo
Lancaster University

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic has produced a radically changed world for everyone, but its effects on police officers has been particularly acute. Officers have been subject to increased cough and spit attacks as offenders have sought to weaponise the coronavirus, and forces have
responded by encouraging officers to use enhanced methods of contamination prevention. The controversial argument of whether using ‘spit hoods’ is a necessary tool in policing has been resurrected, although evidence of their ineffectiveness in the fight against COVID-19 has been brought to light more recently. Drawing on interview data obtained from 18 police officers in 11 UK forces over the summer of 2020, this presentation explores interview narratives discussing contamination prevention, policing the pandemic, and the use of spit hoods.

4. Legitimacy and the incidence of police stop and frisk in the city of São Paulo, Brazil

Authors

Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira

Center for the Study of Violence / University of São Paulo

José Teles

Center for the Study of Violence / University of São Paulo

André Oliveira

Center for the Study of Violence / University of São Paulo

Sofia Galvão

Center for the Study of Violence / University of São Paulo

Abstract

A police stop and frisk is a defining moment in a citizen’s relationship with the State. As a central issue of São Paulo’s state (Brazil) security policy since the late 1990s, the stop and frisk strategy has expanded over the decades. But it is evident that these approaches were not equally distributed across the population. Young men living in peripheral neighborhoods of the city seem to be the preferred target of this police approach. Using data from a survey carried out in 2018 by the Center for the Studies of Violence of the University of São Paulo this research aims to investigate if the recurrence of the stop and frisk (more than 2 approaches in the 2 years prior to the interview) in the city of São Paulo is related to the police legitimacy expectations. Preliminary results confirm that gender and age are related to being repeatedly stopped by police. However, the relation between the recurrence of stop and frisk and legitimacy remains not clear.
1. Icelandic police recruits’ attitudes toward routine police armament

Authors

Guðmundur Oddsson

University of Akureyri

Abstract

Unarmed police officers are an exception from an international perspective, and Iceland is but one of five Western countries where police officers do not carry firearms on their person. Firearms have been made more accessible to Icelandic police across the country of late but they are still kept in locked cases in police cars until armament orders are issued by a ranking officer. Nor do Icelandic police officers have access to carry electronic control devices although the Icelandic police has been pushing for tasers in light of a recent high-profile gun-related incidents. These latest developments have flamed the fire of an ongoing debate in Iceland over police use of force – whose highest level is the use of firearms. This begs the question of what do recruits to a routinely unarmed police service think about a possible change in police armament policy. In light of this, the present study maps the distribution and correlates of Icelandic police recruits’ attitudes towards routine police armament using survey data come from the research project Recruitment, Education and Careers in the Police (RECPOL). The sample includes incoming and graduating police students from 2019 to 2022. Results show that students are divided on the question but most are against armament. Multinomial logistic regression shows that women and incoming police recruits are more likely to be against armament than men and graduating students.

2. The Police Officers in Mexico and their rights

Authors

Axel Francisco Orozco Torres

Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles

Ramón Gerardo Navejas Padilla

Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles

Abstract

In 2008 the Mexican Constitution -the maximum Mexican law- was reformed in terms of the Mexican Criminal Justice System and the Public Security model, with which, among other terms, the strengthening of the Mexican Police System was sought, establishing Principles that
regulate the police function; new forms of organization, coordination schemes between the different levels of government and the police corporations themselves, as well as requirements for the police officers functions and their obligations. Likewise, prerogatives where established for the police officers, as well as requirements for their permanence and admission to the police forces. All these terms addressed by the Public Security model reforms were also established in some others laws that regulate the public security system, not only in the Mexican Constitution. In this way, the core objective of this research is to analyze if within all these strengthening schemes for Mexican police corporations there are recognized rights in favor of the police officers or, if there are mechanisms to warrant the rights recognized to the police officers in Mexico.

3. International Police Cooperation and Local Police Forces: Case Study of the "Polícia Civil do Estado de Santa Catarina", Brazil

Authors

Renan Scandolara

Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina / Polícia Civil do Estado de Santa Catarina

Abstract

The research is a part of the studies developed during the author’s masters program enrollment. It explores non-conventional methods of international police cooperation, especially those developed by police institutions that are not part of international organizations for police cooperation, such as INTERPOL and EUROPOL. The “direct cooperation”, “informal cooperation” or “police-to-police” cooperation between institutions of different countries is described through the international articulation of the Polícia Civil do Estado de Santa Catarina, Brazil, and foreign institutions, especially police forces from South America, United States and Europe. The research analyzes the development of such international cooperation, its actors and processes, through interviews with local police officers, and legal document analysis, alongside with the study of theories about international cooperation for internal security. This paper intends to demonstrate the existence of networks of international police cooperation – regardless of institutionalized mechanisms, such as international organizations, treaties and liaison officers – that connect local police officers around the globe; practices and processes of such cooperation; and the personal view of police officers that truly execute such acts.

4. Police students’ attitudes toward police work in a diverse society

Authors

Eyrún Eyþórsdóttir

University of Akureyri

Margrét Valdimarsdóttir
Abstract

Prejudice towards various minority groups has been described by scholars as one of the negative characteristics of police culture (Loftus, 2009; Chan, 1997; Waddington, 2009). When made visible, prejudice within the police have serious consequences for police trust and legitimacy, and thus reduce the willingness of the public to co-operate with the police. Recent studies in the Nordic context demonstrate references to lack of trust to police from minorities groups (Solhjell et al., 2018). However, little is known about attitudes of police students towards the police work in a diverse society in the Nordic context. This paper focuses on attitudes of newly recruited police students in the Icelandic police university program. We explore police students’ attitudes towards diversity by analysing them in the context of various possible work-related scenarios. The study is based on a survey of newly recruited police students conducted every year since 2018. The findings indicate that police students are quite positive towards different minority groups. There is a slightly more positive attitudes among female police students than male police student. In this paper we present new findings from our research and discuss possibilities of these positive views altering upon recruitment into the police culture.
Pre-Arranged Panels

12PRISO - PAP1 - 24 Hours: Explorations of Everyday Prison Life

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Amy Smoyer

This panel of qualitative researchers centers the everyday behaviors and habits of incarcerated people: sleep, toilet, food, sport & meditation. Using feminist theory as a guiding framework, these projects underscore the importance of daily rituals and personal habits on the psychosocial and health outcomes of incarcerated people. The panel begins with an exploration of sleep, describing the impact of sleep on behavioral and physical health and the ways in which incarceration interrupts healthy sleep during and after incarceration. Next, the conversation turns to toilet habits and behaviors. Analysis of women’s narratives about using the toilet in prison expand understandings of the power dynamics between incarcerated people and staff and suggest policy changes to promote toilet justice and bladder health inside correctional settings. The final speakers describe a series of mindfulness interventions designed to help incarcerated people cope with the trials and stressors of prison life, including sport and meditation practices. Critical analysis of these programs informs responsible development of these interventions that take into consideration the systemic and interpersonal violence within correctional settings, incarcerated people’s histories of trauma, and the impact of gender on engagement. Taken together, this information invites researchers and practitioners to consider the ways in which everyday life, rituals, and habits can undermine or support institutional goals to create gender-informed trauma-based correctional systems.

1. Incarceration and the Sleep Health of Formerly Incarcerated Men

Authors

Johanna Elumn

Instructor, SEICHE Center for Health and Justice, Yale School of Medicine

Abstract

More than two million people are incarcerated in the United States, and an estimated 11 million individuals are cycle through jails and prisons each year. Exposure to violence and the conditions of confinement are associated with increased rates of psychosocial stress and post-traumatic stress disorder causing nightmares and insomnia. Noise, lights, extreme temperatures, facility schedules and uncomfortable sleeping spaces may also contribute to poor sleep health. Sleep deficiency, defined as short sleep duration, circadian sleep mismatch, poor sleep quality, or having a sleep disorder, can contribute to behavioral health problems, obesity, hypertension, type 2 diabetes, and also is associated with incident CVD. The social and
physical environment within correctional facilities and post release may synergistically affect sleep deficiency creating disparities in sleep health and ultimately contributing to these associated health outcomes. Following release, sleep environments may continue to be unpredictable, as many live in congregate housing, including shelters or halfway houses run by correctional systems. This paper explores the experiences of sleep during and after incarceration and how the sleep and post release environment might contribute to sleep deficiency in this qualitative study of men recently released from prison.

2. Prison Toilets: Women’s Narrative about Voiding in Correctional Settings

Authors

Amy Smoyer

Associate Professor, Department of Social Work, Southern CT State University

Abstract

Research about women’s lived experience of incarceration describes the impact of the carceral experience on health and psychosocial outcomes. This paper expands this knowledge by describing incarcerated women’s toileting experiences. Although all people engage in daily voiding activities, these habits are considered private and are rarely discussed. Existing literature does not include narratives from incarcerated or formerly incarcerated people about their prison toilet experiences. This gap in knowledge is significant because bathroom access has been at the center of every civil rights movements, including struggles for racial and gender equality, disability justice, and transgender rights. Access to clean, safe toilets is a human right. In addition, toilet habits can impact bladder health and social and mental health outcomes. Research about bathroom behaviors in carceral settings can contribute to a more complete understanding about the dynamics of prison life. Three focus groups were conducted with incarcerated women (n=15) about their quotidian prison toilet experiences. Findings demonstrate that while the toilet was physically available, institutional regulations, social norms, and women’s individual psychologies, limited toilet access and utilization. The ways in which toilet use was negotiated with self, peers, and staff are described and implications of these findings discussed.

3. Mindfulness, Trauma, and Mass Incarceration: Contexts, Implications, and Best-Practices within Systems of Institutional Violence

Authors

Amber Kelly

Associate Professor of Social Work, Quinnipiac University School of Health Sciences

Abstract
For incarcerated people, traumatization is an ever-present reality. Studies show that incarcerated individuals have experienced four times the rate of adverse childhood events as those who have never experienced incarceration, with rates of PTSD between 30-60%. This is the context in which instructors offer mindfulness-based practices, yet rarely with a discussion of the wider environmental realities. This presentation reviews the rationale for teaching and using mindfulness-based practices in prisons, and makes a case for why this work should be grounded in a trauma-informed, liberatory ethic that makes explicit the use of these practices in the colonialist and white supremacist contexts of mass incarceration. When the real and ongoing violence that many people experience on the inside is disavowed, mindfulness programming can result in re-traumatization. This paper explores how recognizing and making explicit the impact of systemic and interpersonal violence should be an integral part of trauma-informed mindfulness-based education and practice within the prison environment. Considerations and recommendations for those doing this work will be described, including guidance for those wishing to teach such practices in the carceral setting. Voices of currently and formerly incarcerated individuals will be integrated throughout the presentation.

4. Sport in Prison: Promoting Health and Wellbeing among Incarcerated People

Authors

Rosie Meek

Head of the School of Law, Royal Holloway, University of London

Abstract

Sport and exercise represents an important but often overlooked aspect of prison life, and one which can facilitate a profoundly positive influence on people’s experiences of incarceration. As well as offering a healthy way in which to ‘spend’ time in prison, sport and exercise can provide a legitimate way in which to promote education, skills, health and wellbeing, to strengthen relationships between those who live and work in prison, and even to promote an alternative identity in efforts to support desistance. This paper will provide an overview of our understanding of ways in which sport and physical activity can alleviate the detrimental impact on incarceration, with a particular focus on women and the gendered opportunities for and barriers to participating in physical activity in prison.

12PRIS0 - PAP2 - Institutional dependency: Forms of power, (mental) suffering, agency and awareness raising for staff in prisons and healthcare institutions

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Diote Humblet
Institutional dependency is a characteristic common to the inhabitants of all total institutions. Power relations in these organisations are however complex and diverse, relating to the varying positions and tasks of the different groups of staff. In this panel, we compare the dependency and agency experienced by inhabitants of a prison and a rehabilitation hospital. We reflect on the consequences of the new penal power in prisons and the extreme mental suffering resulting from being stuck in prison for many years without a realistic prospect for release. Finally, we look into the unaddressed needs and experiences of older prisoners and examine through the “knowledge-to-action process model” how to develop a strategy that optimizes the awareness of uniformed prison staff of older people in prison and their needs.

1. Institutional dependency and agency: similarities and differences between a prison and a rehabilitation hospital

Authors

Ineke Casier

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium*

Abstract

Ethnographic research (Casier 2021) in two types of total social organisations, a prison and a rehabilitation hospital, allowed us to understand both the similarities and the differences in the experiences of dependency of their inhabitants and their strategies aiming at regaining agency and control. We also looked into the place of Belgian legislation enacted to counter prisoners’ and patients’ dependency from prison/medical power respectively. Similarities in the experiences of dependency related to: the shock of entry; dependency from frontline workers; and loss of autonomy, privacy, and social roles. Strategies developed at regaining agency were also fairly similar. Differences mainly related to the implementation of the aim of “reintegration”, officially shared by both types of institutions. The results lead us to reflect on the power of legislation to rebalance a diversity of power relations in these institutions: the “old” versus the “new” penal power in prison; the medical versus the frontline workers’ power in a rehabilitation hospital.

2. Mental suffering, new penal power and euthanasia requests by long-serving prisoners: no hope, no dignity, no life?

Authors

Caroline Devynck

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium*

Sonja Snacken

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium*
Abstract

Some prisoners in Belgium serving very long or indeterminate sentences have requested voluntary euthanasia due to unbearable mental suffering. Voluntary euthanasia can be legal in Belgium under very strict conditions, laid down in the 2002 Act on Euthanasia. The request must i.a. be voluntary and repeated; the patient must be confronted with a medically hopeless situation of persistent and unbearable physical or psychological suffering that cannot be alleviated and that is caused by an accident or a severe and incurable underlying illness. Requests by prisoners raise particular challenges, as imprisonment is also known to induce mental suffering. Based on lengthy interviews with these applicants and analysis of their prison records, Devynck’s (2021) research shows that their unbearable mental suffering results from a combination of personal characteristics, social isolation and little or no prospects of release. This latter factor is heavily influenced by the “advisory reports” of the local Psychosocial Services, which constitute the primary source of information for the legal actors involved in the decision-making process. This paper compares the experiences of these prisoners who find themselves being stuck in prison with the European human rights standards, which consider the social reintegration of prisoners as a fundamental element of human dignity. We conclude that the “new penal power” of psychiatric/psychological assessments receives insufficient attention in European human rights protection for prisoners.

3. Age Awareness-raising in the Belgian Prison System

Authors

Diete Humblet

Vrije Universiteit Brussel and Odisee University of Applied Sciences, Belgium

Abstract

While an emerging body of knowledge has already shown that imprisoned older adults have a complex set of unaddressed needs and experiences (Humblet 2021), previous research has failed to fully investigate, and demonstrate, how this knowledge can be translated into action. As older adults are the fastest growing group in many prison populations, it is timely to reflect on an age awareness-raising strategy. Prison staff are currently inadequately prepared to respond to current and future challenges that arise from this, and prisons should be dealing with this pressing question by adopting an evidence-informed approach. Novel scientific knowledge on imprisonment in later life has not on its own led to widespread implementation or new praxis in the Belgian prison system, which calls for the development of a comprehensive strategy to understand and tackle the challenges of putting this knowledge into practice. The implementation of research-based knowledge in the prison setting is complex and fraught with challenges. By drawing on the knowledge-to-action process model (KTA) of Graham et al. (2006), we propose a staged strategy for promoting awareness on older prisoners and their needs. By integrating existing research on older prisoners’ needs, we will examine the factors, implementation actions and processes in developing a strategy that optimizes prison staff’s awareness of older people in prison and their needs.
Institutional dependency is a characteristic common to the inhabitants of all total institutions. Power relations in these organisations are however complex and diverse, relating to the varying positions and tasks of the different groups of staff. In this panel, we compare the dependency and agency experienced by inhabitants of a prison and a rehabilitation hospital. We reflect on the consequences of the new penal power in prisons and the extreme mental suffering resulting from being stuck in prison for many years without a realistic prospect for release. Finally, we look into the unaddressed needs and experiences of older prisoners and examine through the “knowledge-to-action process model” how to develop a strategy that optimizes the awareness of uniformed prison staff of older people in prison and their needs.

1. Institutional dependency and agency: similarities and differences between a prison and a rehabilitation hospital

Authors

Ineke Casier

Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Abstract

Ethnographic research (Casier 2021) in two types of total social organisations, a prison and a rehabilitation hospital, allowed us to understand both the similarities and the differences in the experiences of dependency of their inhabitants and their strategies aiming at regaining agency and control. We also looked into the place of Belgian legislation enacted to counter prisoners’ and patients’ dependency from prison/medical power respectively. Similarities in the experiences of dependency related to: the shock of entry; dependency from frontline workers; and loss of autonomy, privacy, and social roles. Strategies developed at regaining agency were also fairly similar. Differences mainly related to the implementation of the aim of “reintegration”, officially shared by both types of institutions. The results lead us to reflect on the power of legislation to rebalance a diversity of power relations in these institutions: the “old” versus the “new” penal power in prison; the medical versus the frontline workers’ power in a rehabilitation hospital.
2. Mental suffering, new penal power and euthanasia requests by long-serving prisoners: no hope, no dignity, no life?

Authors

Caroline Devynck

Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Sonja Snacken

Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Abstract

Some prisoners in Belgium serving very long or indeterminate sentences have requested voluntary euthanasia due to unbearable mental suffering. Voluntary euthanasia can be legal in Belgium under very strict conditions, laid down in the 2002 Act on Euthanasia. The request must i.a. be voluntary and repeated; the patient must be confronted with a medically hopeless situation of persistent and unbearable physical or psychological suffering that cannot be alleviated and that is caused by an accident or a severe and incurable underlying illness. Requests by prisoners raise particular challenges, as imprisonment is also known to induce mental suffering. Based on lengthy interviews with these applicants and analysis of their prison records, Devynck's (2021) research shows that their unbearable mental suffering results from a combination of personal characteristics, social isolation and little or no prospects of release. This latter factor is heavily influenced by the “advisory reports” of the local Psychosocial Services, which constitute the primary source of information for the legal actors involved in the decision-making process. This paper compares the experiences of these prisoners who find themselves being stuck in prison with the European human rights standards, which consider the social reintegration of prisoners as a fundamental element of human dignity. We conclude that the “new penal power” of psychiatric/psychological assessments receives insufficient attention in European human rights protection for prisoners.

3. Age Awareness-raising in the Belgian Prison System

Authors

Diete Humblet

Vrije Universiteit Brussel and Odisee University of Applied Sciences, Belgium

Abstract

While an emerging body of knowledge has already shown that imprisoned older adults have a complex set of unaddressed needs and experiences (Humblet 2021), previous research has failed to fully investigate, and demonstrate, how this knowledge can be translated into action. As older adults are the fastest growing group in many prison populations, it is timely to reflect on an age awareness-raising strategy. Prison staff are currently inadequately prepared to respond to current and future challenges that arise from this, and prisons should be dealing
with this pressing question by adopting an evidence-informed approach. Novel scientific knowledge on imprisonment in later life has not on its own led to widespread implementation or new praxis in the Belgian prison system, which calls for the development of a comprehensive strategy to understand and tackle the challenges of putting this knowledge into practice. The implementation of research-based knowledge in the prison setting is complex and fraught with challenges. By drawing on the knowledge-to-action process model (KTA) of Graham et al. (2006), we propose a staged strategy for promoting awareness on older prisoners and their needs. By integrating existing research on older prisoners’ needs, we will examine the factors, implementation actions and processes in developing a strategy that optimizes prison staff’s awareness of older people in prison and their needs.

12PRISo - PAP3 - Moral and ethical worlds of confinement

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Alice Ievins

The last few decades have seen an ethical turn in anthropology. Anthropologists of ethics see humans as evaluative beings whose relationship to the world is one of concern (Sayer 2011). They draw on a wide range of intellectual traditions, including virtue ethics, Kantian ethics, and the later work of Foucault, to consider why things matter to people (Kleinman 2006), and how they try to live good lives in conditions of uncertainty, contradiction, and complexity. This panel brings together an interdisciplinary group of international scholars to apply some of the insights of the anthropology of ethics to the study of imprisonment and its after-effects. Drawing on research conducted with prisoners, prison psychologists, prison staff, and formerly incarcerated people in the USA, Norway, and England & Wales, it asks questions like: what sorts of moral reflection are facilitated by a prison sentence? How do people’s moral projects change during their sentence, and how do they reflect on when and whether to challenge institutional demands? What room is there for professional ethics in punishing institutions? What shadow does imprisonment cast as people try to cultivate ethical selves in the aftermath of incarceration? Taken together, the panel explores how institutional systems of morality interact with individual ethical commitments, and thus considers the many ways in which imprisonment thwarts people’s attempts to live well and wisely.

1. Ethics, freedom, and practical judgement in prison and after release

Authors

Alice Ievins

University of Liverpool

Abstract

What is the relationship between ethics and freedom? This is one of the core questions asked by anthropologists of ethics (Laidlaw 2002), and it is particularly salient when we are studying
prisons, settings which are defined by restriction and constraint. This paper considers the different relationships prisoners have to restrictions across the course of their sentences and explores how these relationships vary depending on the nature of their core moral project. It draws on longitudinal interviews conducted with prisoners in England & Wales over the course of a short sentence and after their release into the community. It describes how people in this sample to build or return to a good life, and finds that many people faced moments in which they had to decide whether to cede control to others (including to prison and probation authorities, as well as to other prisoners), and whether to insist on doing what mattered to them. The paper explores the forms of practical judgment involved when deciding when to submit to other people’s power and when to challenge it, and argues that these judgements drew on prisoners’ sense of what really mattered to them.

2. “You're a 30th-Class Citizen": Power, Gratitude, and the Struggle for Ethical Freedom

Authors

Anna Jordan
Washington State University

Abstract

Formerly incarcerated people exist in a kind of “collateral afterworld” characterized by extended carceral control and surveillance, moral judgment, and precarity. Consequently, their (un)freedoms and futures depend on carceral logics and values. Based on my ethnographic research among recent parolees in Los Angeles, California, this paper examines the relationship between latent forms of power and the experience of (re)entry. Utilizing philosophical virtue ethics and the anthropology of morality, I seek to push beyond moral “grammars of innocence” to consider the intersection of politics and morality insofar as parolees’ ability to pursue “the good” is embedded within forms of power. I analyze the experiences of one interlocutor, Sam, as he struggles with the pressure to exude unwavering gratitude for his freedom. Unable to express vulnerability because of this obligatory disposition, Sam feels hamstrung in his efforts to cultivate a moral self that stands in opposition to what he perceives as a toxic masculinity. I argue that (re)entry constitutes a kind of “border zone” of moral ambiguity where efforts to obtain ethical freedom converge with discrete forms of carceral power. Ultimately, this engenders a felt sense of liminality and reveals the fractured and contradictory forms morality takes in lives characterized by control.

3. “The only answer I could give felt really wrong”: The moral world of prison psychologists.

Authors

Sophie Ellis
University of Cambridge

Abstract

Much has been made of the ‘psy’ professions, including psychology, in modern regimes of discipline and punishment. Beneath this abstracted relationship lie individual psychologists acting as moral agents in the inner workings of the state. Drawing upon 103 interviews with psychologists who have worked in prisons (primarily in Britain, but also in other Anglophone countries), this paper explores the moral world of prison-based psychology. It describes how moral economies of public life, prisons and the psychological profession, shape psychologists’ moral subjectivities and construction of ethical selves in an environment where formal ethics codes quickly become ‘lost in translation’. The paper also details how psychologists conceptualise moral discomforts encountered in prison, and the compliance, adaptation and resistance strategies that they deploy in order to maintain a sense of moral integrity in a world that does not allow for ‘psychology as usual’. The paper argues that to advance understanding of psychologists and penal power, increased attention should be paid to the spaces of moral resistance that they carve out within the tightly proscribed rules of the prison. Such attention points to how psychologists refract penal power through individual acts of conscience, and to the importance of developing ethical courage in psychological training.


Authors

Julie Laursen
University of Copenhagen

Kristian Mjåland
University of Agder

Abstract

A prison sentence is imbued with moral meaning about the offence which led to it. However, qualitative interviews with prisoners serving shorter sentences in England & Wales and Norway found that the offence was rarely discussed in meaningful ways during imprisonment. This paper explores the tension between the judgement embedded in the processes leading to imprisonment and the absence of meaningful conversations about it while people are in custody. Theoretically, the paper suggests two interpretations: one which uses newer scholarship within moral anthropology and prison studies on shame, guilt and moral reflection to understand why conversations about the offence are often absent, awkward or franchised out. The other strand of analysis uses Goffman’s (1982) and Collins’ (1984) micro-sociology to argue that the ‘absence-presence’ of the offence is an ‘interaction order’ phenomenon, whereby staff and prisoners engage in ritualised tact to protect both parties’ fragile ‘sacred’ selves. Drawing on these perspectives, we understand the offence as an ‘absent-presence’ in the prison, which can lead to confusion and misplaced shame, but also foster positive relationships.
between the people who live and work here. Both perspectives enable discussions on how different moral and social environments in prison enable or crush moral self-reflection.

12PRISO - PAP4 - Prisoner health in healthy prisons?

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Thomas Ugelvik

The Scandinavian countries have been described as modern welfare states par excellence. The fact that prisoners retain all legal rights to welfare provisions while they are incarcerated, including the right to high-quality specialist healthcare free of charge, has been seen as a core part of Scandinavian prison systems. Prisons represent the most intrusive part of the state power apparatus. Prison healthcare can therefore be said to be the true litmus test of any welfare state. However, there is a significant research gap when it comes to the actual delivery of healthcare services in prison and the long-term health effects of a prison sentence in Norway. The PRISONHEALTH project aims to fill this gap. Our point of departure is that the health effects of a prison sentence may be both positive and negative. On the one hand, the prison is one of the few arenas where health service providers may be sure to get in regular contact with marginalized populations living precariously outside. A high proportion of prisoners have untreated disorders, and in prison, they are reachable for a set amount of time. On the other hand, it is well known from international research that prison environments may themselves cause, contribute to, or exacerbate a number of physical and mental health problems. The PRISONHEALTH project is based on the premise that it is vital to understand the challenges connected to the delivery of high-quality healthcare services in prison and the potentials inherent in the development of what we might call 'healthy prisons', understood as places where growth, healing and positive change is possible. This panel collects four presentations that represent the range of thematic and methodological perspectives that are part of the PRISONHEALTH project.

1. Law and prison healthcare in Norway

Authors

Ida Gundersby Rognlien

University of Oslo, Department of public and international law

Abstract

This paper aims to identify legal obstacles as well as success factors when it comes to the delivery of rights-based health provisions in penal settings in Norway. The established principle of importation implies that welfare services are imported into the prisons, and that the national public health system with associated legal rights governs health services in prison. The case of healthcare provisions in prisons raises a number of questions at the interface between different legal fields, such as welfare law, prison law and human rights. What happens
when there are conflicts between health-related and penal institutional goals? While resource constraints exist and create challenges throughout the welfare state, security concerns and the predominance of non-medical staff set prisons apart from other locations where health services are provided. Formally, a large body of Human Rights are relevant in this field, but how does this work in practice? What is the obstacles as well as success factors of Human Rights implementation in the Norwegian prison context? How does the complaint and control systems work to provide efficient rights? The paper will be based on socio-legal studies of factors that shape the interaction between the relevant legal spheres. It will combine legal dogmatic analysis with empirical data (interviews with prisoners, prison and medical staff).

2. Psychiatric morbidity in a hardening prison population: Time trends and prevalence of psychiatric disorders among female inmates in Norway

Authors

Vegard Gjerden Svendsen

University of Oslo, Norwegian centre for addiction research

Abstract

Changes in sentencing practices means that the Norwegian prison population is changing. Beyond an accumulation of individuals convicted of more serious offences in the country’s correctional facilities (less serious offences are increasingly met with alternative sanctions), little is known about other potential implications of this selection into prison. Previous studies have found that mental health problems are prevalent among inmates, and especially among women. However, few have investigated potential changes over time or in light of new sentencing or legislative practices. By linking prison and patient registry data, this study will investigate the prevalence of and changes in psychiatric morbidity among women who between 2009 and 2019 served time in a Norwegian prison (n = 6111). Preliminary results suggest that the 11-year prevalence of any diagnosis of an ICD-10 psychiatric disorder in this cohort is high (41.1%). By splitting the cohort into two time periods we found that the same prevalence was much higher among women who had entered prison between 2014 and 2019 (n = 2671) than between 2009 and 2013 (n = 2802; 47.1 vs 29.6 %). Mental health problems represent a serious threat to the health and well-being of people serving time in prison. If the accumulation of ‘heavier’ offenders is synonymous with an aggregation of mental health problems in the prison institutions, this could have grave implications not just for the health care needs of prisoners and the training of prison staff, but also for the prison environment as a whole.

3. Health benefits of natural environments in prison

Authors

Pernille Nyvoll

University of Oslo, Department of criminology and sociology of law
Abstract

A growing evidence base suggests that spending time in natural environments may have health benefits. Prisons most often share similarities with urban environments and include few natural elements, seeing as the focus is primarily on security measures. Prisoners are rarely offered direct contact with nature or animals, despite the potential health benefits. Studies of green prisons have mostly focused on high-security prisons with constricted possibilities for interaction with natural elements and time spent in nature. When such possibilities do arise, they tend to be time-restricted and only available in an isolated area of the prison facility. This paper explores the rehabilitative and health benefits of natural environments in low-security prisons that utilize many natural elements and allow for frequent interactions with animals. The paper is based on ethnographic field notes and semi-structured interviews with prisoners and prison staff. Based on comprehensive data collected over a period of twelve months, I will examine prisoners’ experiences of being allowed to form a close bodily and psychological relationship with nature and animals. I will argue that exposure to natural environments will affect prisoners’ well-being on several levels.

4. Sex, drugs and incarceration: The role of intimate relationships in recovery from substance use after release from prison

Authors

Rose Boyle

University of Oslo, Department of criminology and sociology of law

Abstract

Sex and intimate relationships are a central force in the majority of people’s lives, but are an area often overlooked in the field of substance use disorder (SUD) treatment. This problem is further exacerbated in carceral settings: firstly, SUDS are more prevalent amongst people in prison than in the overall population, and secondly, deprivation of sex and intimacy is viewed as an inevitable part of imprisonment. The complex relationship between sex and substance use and the phenomenon of chemsex further complicates this issue. Using 57 semi-structured interviews with both current and former prisoners with a history of substance use, and prison staff, together with data from ethnographic fieldwork in prisons, this paper explores the role of sex and intimate relationships in relapse and recovery from SUDs. Participants associated sex and intimacy with a healthy, recovered life, but also with fear around relapse. Common sources of anguish around sex after release and recovery included both forming new and maintaining long-term relationships with partners at a different stage in their recovery, dating and initiating sexual relationships with non-using partners, and concerns about sexual performance and fears around attaining sexual pleasure without chemical enhancements. In this paper I argue that the relationship between sex and substance use can and should play a greater role in both SUD treatment and preparation for release from prison.
Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Frieder Duenkel**

The panel presents the results of a worldwide exchange of information on the impact of COVID-19 in prisons. It also focuses on the human rights questions that have been raised during the pandemic, relating to the treatment of prisoners in institutions for both juveniles and adults worldwide. The panel will bring together the findings and conclusions of national reports with information on the prison system, prison population rates, how COVID-19 was and is managed in prisons, and its impact on living conditions inside prisons and on reintegration programmes (Frieder Dünkel and Stefan Harrendorf). Forty-four countries are covered – many in Europe, but also important jurisdictions of Non-European countries in Latin-America, North-America, Africa, Asia, Australia and New Zealand. We will present some detailed findings of a few examples from national reports such as the Nordic countries (Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden, Tapio Lappi-Seppälä) and Turkey (Galma Akdeniz and Idil Aydinoglu) and furthermore penal policy conclusions that can be drawn concerning a penal moderation approach that – beyond the experiences with the pandemic – tries to avoid unnecessary and disproportionate imprisonment (Sonja Snacken). The workshop is based on a recent publication (Dünkel/Harrendorf/van Zyl Smit, The Impact of COVID-19 on Prisons and Penal Policy, Routledge 2022).

1. **Summary findings of the impact of COVID-19 on prisons in a worldwide comparison**

Authors

**Frieder Duenkel**

*University of Greifswald*

Abstract

The paper will analyse the different aims and approaches of handling the COVID-19 pandemic in prisons. After the emergence of the pandemic in March 2020 prisons were much under pressure to prevent infection inside prisons. International human rights organisations and activists immediately had asked for releasing in particular short-term prisoners who presented a high risk of spreading the virus inside prisons. Many countries reduced their prison populations at least temporarily in order to reduce overcrowding and infection risks, but some only to a very limited extend. Daily life in prison was largely influenced by a lockdown of contacts with the outside world (visits, prison leaves etc.), which was only in part compensated by increased new forms of internet-communication with relatives and friends. In any case, the transition from prison to early release and aftercare was impeded and had to be reorganised. The comparison reveals that many countries were successful in preventing the spread of the virus, but others (with poor strategies in their society in general) such as Brazil or the USA did not. The paper will address also human rights issues with regards the resettlement of offenders.
2. The impact of COVID-19 on prisons and penal policy in the Nordic countries

Authors

Tapio Lappi-Seppälä
University of Helsinki

Sasu Tyni
University of Helsinki

Abstract

The paper examines the COVID-19 measures taken by the legislator and prison authorities, and the effects of these actions on the scale and quality of imprisonment in Denmark, Finland, Norway, and Sweden. Effects are analysed in terms of: (1) (Quantitative) impact on flow of inmates (entries/releases) and stock of prison populations. (2) Enforcement- and living conditions (visits, communication with the outside world, prison leaves, intensity of confinement and control, contacts with other prisoners, isolation- and quarantine practices, work- and programme activities). (3) Order and security. (4) The use of different enforcement modalities: a) open versus closed enforcement, b) pre-trial-detention, c) fine-defaulters, and d) community substitutes to imprisonment (including electronic monitoring). Commonalities and diverging practices are compared and discussed against both the general pandemic-situations and national pandemic strategies, as well as against (and as evidence of) differences in general penal policy priorities in these countries.

3. The impact of COVID-19 on prisons and penal policy in Turkey

Authors

Idil Aydinoglu
Bilgi University of Istanbul and Istanbul Bar Association, Turkey

Galma Akdeniz
Bilgi University of Istanbul

Abstract

Turkey entered the COVID-19 pandemic with one of the highest incarceration rates in Europe. In March 2020, the law that regulates the execution of sentences was quickly amended, allowing for a large-scale release of prisoners, some under extended probation supervision, some on temporary leave, some due to shortening of mandatory minimums. However, this change in legislation had already been in preparation for over two years prior to the pandemic, and its results will continue long after the pandemic is over, indicating that what has been presented as a “swift reaction” to a public health crisis was in fact a political opportunity for a quick solution to a chronic and systemic problem of prison overcrowding. Similarly, under the guise of the pandemic new technological solutions that reduce the need for physical contact
(such as video calls and electronic counting of prisoners) have been introduced, even though those were in development before the pandemic had begun. We argue that the COVID-19 pandemic was used as a cover for policies that could have otherwise incurred a hefty political price on the government.

4. Consequences of COVID-19 for penal policy – A penal moderation approach

Authors

Sonja Snacken

Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Abstract

Many aspects of imprisonment (and imprisonment itself) raise human rights issues – and even more so in case of a pandemic such as COVID-19. Human rights agencies such as the CPT, the SPT and the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights have recommended states to urgently explore options for release and alternatives to detention to mitigate the risk of harm within places of detention. We concentrate on three groups of offenders, which (should) have been the focus of both front-door and/or backdoor reductionist strategies during the COVID-19 pandemic: pre-trial detainees; short-term prisoners, including fine-defaulters; and long-term prisoners. We first compare the penological evidence concerning the specific problems raised by each subgroup with the international human rights standards expressing an ethical and political consensus on how certain values of organizing prisons and sentencing policies should be established. We then evaluate the measures that have been taken following the COVID-19 pandemic towards these three groups in the countries discussed in the 2022 Routledge book. We argue that the COVID-19 crisis exemplifies the need in the penological literature to distinguish more clearly between a “reductionist” approach, aiming at a quantitative reduction of the number of prisoners, and Loader’s (2010) concept of “penal moderation” as a public philosophy of punishment, aiming at radically reducing the harshness and scale of the penal system, both quantitatively and qualitatively.

12PRISo – PAP6 - The Voluntary Sector in Prisons: Narratives and navigations of prison arts volunteers in carceral spaces

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Karen Burnett Hamer

In the midst of a variety of volunteers who offer programming in prisons and jails each year in the US and UK, filling numerous gaps in corrections programming, research on prison volunteers has largely been limited to faith-based volunteers. We know very little about non-religious volunteers: who they are, what motivates them, and the nature of their processes, challenges, frustrations, and joys. Reflected mostly in anecdotal and descriptive accounts, creative arts practitioners volunteer their professional expertise in prisons and jails in order to
co-create meaningful artistic and relational ‘free spaces’ within carceral environments. Calling to mind Goffman’s (1961) reference to ‘free places’ in "Asylums," incarcerated arts participants often describe their experiences in volunteer-facilitated creative arts programmes as places in which, for a short time, they are “not in prison.” In addition to bringing a high level of education and work experience to their voluntarism, these often passionate and highly committed prison arts practitioners infuse their programming with their personal stories and experiences, sharing their journeys in an attempt to honor the uniquely human nature of creativity and being in carceral spaces. They simultaneously work to creatively and strategically navigate as wide a playing space as possible under the heat of the carceral gaze. This panel explores, through a variety of lenses, some of the ways in which volunteer-facilitated arts experiences in prisons may provide a measure of response to, and create a place for further inquiry into, Alison Liebling’s (2012) query in her lecture for The Prison Phoenix Trust, “Can human beings flourish in prisons?” by asking "How can human beings flourish though the arts in prisons?"

1. Narratives of Transgression: The life stories of creative writing practitioners at work in the prison

Authors

Ella Simpson

*University of Winchester*

Abstract

The rehabilitative value of the creative arts in prisons has been increasingly foregrounded in the last decade, with an increasing number of project evaluations. One of the consequences of the growing attention on evaluation has been a gradual quietening of the authentic voices of practitioners working in the sector. Practitioners’ views are frequently shaped to meet the expectations of an ‘evidence-based’ agenda. There is little recent knowledge in the academic literature about the work that practitioners do inside the jail, and even less about their intentions, motivations or journeys into prison. And yet, a small but growing body of research suggests the relational dimensions of work with offenders is essential to understanding what enables them to desist from future crime. This paper explores the life stories of 19 creative writing practitioners, each with experience in the CJS in England and Wales. Utilising narratological analysis, three core narratives are identified; the suffering artist, the (inadvertent) healer, and the (human) revolutionary. The majority of stories suggest that, much like prisoners, practitioners have little desire to come to prison but while there, model alternative means of escape that offer a more constructive approach to transgression.
2. Volunteering Beyond the Shadow Response: Yoga, Shakespeare, and liberation in carceral spaces

Authors

Scott Jackson

*University of Notre Dame*

Abstract

Carceral institutions house traumatized individuals in traumatizing environments. Without programs that seek to mitigate trauma, a prisoner’s ability to engage with the wider world while incarcerated and upon release may be compromised. This auto-ethnographic presentation outlines the pedagogical methods that developed through one volunteer’s long-term commitment to teaching the arts in one US prison. Scott Jackson’s work at the Westville Correctional Center, Indiana’s largest prison facility, began 11 years ago as a Shakespeare “club” and has since evolved into a three-credit hour course that explores Shakespeare and acting in performance. In addition to a high level of creative arts engagement in a prison space, there is a focus on providing healing modalities (pranayama, meditation, yoga, and neurophysiological awareness) toward the liberation of the whole self. This approach, called Foundationing, seeks to meet the student/prisoner in their current circumstance and provide them with practical tools that mitigate the embodied trauma that contributes to mental and physical dis-ease. The presentation also touches on the nature of the reciprocal and surprising process of self-transformation that is called forth in the midst of long-term, authentic, human encounters - within trauma-infused carceral spaces - between the people who live and volunteer there.

3. Under the Gaze of the Keepers: How US theatre volunteers re-frame their programming needs to provide small spaces of flourishing in prisons

Authors

Karen Burnett Hamer

*The University of Texas at Dallas*

Abstract

The small literature on the voluntary sector in prisons reveals that prison volunteers are subject to various strictures and limitations of the corrections environment when trying to offer educational programming in prisons. For theatre arts volunteers, who seek to engage with imprisoned participants in an artistically authentic, relationally rich, and conceptually “free” space of theatre-making, these limitations include inspection and management of their materials, movement, and messaging by correctional staff, both at the gate of the prison and at several junctures within the prison. From engaging with the “keeper of the keys”, to negotiating with correctional “gatekeepers” and “doorkeepers”, to leveraging the support of a programme advocate, this presentation shares findings from an interview-based qualitative
study of 25 theatre volunteers across the US that explores the ways in which theater volunteers define and re-frame theater-related needs in order to navigate ongoing access and support for their theatre arts programmes. Alert to the unpredictability of the prison environment, theatre volunteers operate in nuanced ways, that are sometimes personally costly, as they seek to carefully and deliberately curate small spaces that offer meaningful and honoring human connection within security-rich and risk-averse carceral settings.

Working Group Panels

12PRIS1 – ESC Prison Working Group: Prison visitation

Session Chair: Hanneke Palmen

1. Prison visitation encounters and misconduct

Authors

Maria Berghuis
Leiden University

Josh Cochran
University of Cincinnati

Paul Nieuwbeerta
Leiden University

Hanneke Palmen
Leiden University

Abstract

Studies consistently find that the relation between visitation and misconduct is heterogeneous and complex. Not only do individuals differ in whether, how often, and from whom they receive visits in prison, but current scholarship increasingly shows that visits are not uniformly positive or beneficial. While some visits may help individuals cope with the pains of imprisonment, other visits may be confronting which could actually increase stress. These diverse experiences likely have implications on individuals' adjustment and behavior in prison. Yet, studies on the content and quality of visitation encounters are rare. Using unique survey data from incarcerated individuals and their visitors from the Dutch Prison Visitation Study, this study tests how visitation encounters relate to misconduct. Findings and implications for research and policy will be discussed.
2. Unraveling the Black Box of Prison Visitation: Prisoners’ and Visitors’ Conversations and Feelings during Visitation Hour.

Authors

Hanneke Palmen  
*Leiden University*

Anke Ramakers  
*Leiden University*

Ellen de Jong  
*Leiden University*

Paul Nieuwbeerta  
*Leiden University*

Abstract

Objective: The nature of prison visits is likely to explain differences in visitation effects, but has received little research attention thus far. This study provides a first systematic account of the nature of visits in Dutch prisons as experienced by prisoners and visitors.

Data/Method: Unique survey data of the Dutch Prison Visitation Study, part of the Life in Custody Study, were used to describe the topics of conversation during visitation hour and experienced feelings of both prisoners (n = 787) and visitors (n = 662). Results: Results indicate much variation in feelings (positive and negative) and topics of conversation (emotional and problem-solving topics), a strong link between topics and feelings, and show that visitors have more negative visitation experiences than prisoners. Conclusions/Implications: Insights into the nature of visits help to uncover the black box of prison visitation and provide directions for future research.

3. Hospitality and Accessibility of Prisons: Is This Related to Visits from Professionals?

Authors

Amanda Pasma  
*Institute of Criminal Law & Criminology, Leiden University*

Esther van Ginneken  
*Institute of Criminal Law & Criminology, Leiden University*

Hanneke Palmen  
*Institute of Criminal Law & Criminology, Leiden University*
Paul Nieuwbeerta

Institute of Criminal Law & Criminology, Leiden University

Abstract

Objective: Reintegration support by community-based professionals (CBPs) is needed to prepare incarcerated individuals for release. Yet, the way in which CBPs are received, informed and facilitated, may hamper in-prison involvement. Therefore, the current study explores the hospitality and accessibility of prisons in the Netherlands as experienced by CBPs, and relates it to visits from these professionals as reported by incarcerated individuals. Data/methods: A new instrument to measure hospitality and accessibility across institutions is introduced, using data from the Dutch Prison Visitation Study (DPVS), part of the Life in Custody (LIC) study. The DPVS includes self-reported data among 4,309 incarcerated individuals and 1,077 CBPs across 24 Dutch prisons. Results: Multilevel analyses revealed that although institutions differ in hospitality and accessibility, this is unrelated to the total number of professional visitors received, apart from the likelihood of receiving a visit from a parole officer. Conclusions/implications: The study confirms the importance of considering hospitality and accessibility in relation to in-prison involvement of external agencies. Further implications are discussed.

12PRIS2 - ESC Prison Working Group: Gender & Prison

Session Chair: Olivia Nederlandt

1. Gender identity and living behind bars: how the gender binary shapes experiences of trans and gender non-conforming people in (Belgian) prisons

Authors

Aurore Vanliefde

Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC)

Abstract

Prisons remain one of society’s only institutions where people are separated based on sex. This gender binary logic within prison systems and practices severely impacts the experiences of incarcerated trans, non-binary and other gender non-conforming people. Although there is a trend toward recognizing a person’s gender identity for classification purposes, many decisions and practices in prison settings rely almost exclusively on biological sex. Prison culture is often characterized by masculine, heteronormative (the assumption that gender is binary and that people relate heterosexually to each other) and cisnormative (the assumption that people’s physical sex characteristics match their gender identity) values. This is especially problematic for women, trans, non-binary, and other gender non-conforming people. This paper focuses on the gendered aspects of classification of detainees, body searches, access to ‘gendered’ objects and services, and prison climate with their impact on trans, non-binary and
gender non-conforming people. The situation in Belgian prisons was researched through interviews and a survey of prison staff, and an analysis of canteen catalogues. The findings from the Belgian case study are contextualised within the broader framework of international literature. The paper concludes with both existing and suggested good practices for more gender-inclusive penal policies and practices.

2. Mapping a racializing and gendering political discourse: the securitization of Muslim men in Belgian society

Authors

Elias Woodbridge

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel*

Iman Lechkar

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel*

An-Sofie Vanhouche

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel*

Abstract

Since the turn of the century, the securitization of Muslims has been on the rise and the terrorist attacks in France and Belgium have reinforced this process. As a result, radicalisation in Belgian prisons has gained tremendous attention in the public and political debate. This paper will dive into the political debate surrounding terrorism and radicalisation within Belgian society and its prisons. By conducting a political discourse analysis (PDA) of debates held within the Belgian Chamber of Representatives, this research will map what policies are implemented to counter radicalisation and terrorism and how these are upholding and enforcing racializing discourses in Belgium and its prisons. We will argue that surveillance policies do not solely hold a racializing element, but also a gendered one. While Muslim men are deemed potential dangers of liberal society, Muslim women have to be liberated and empowered. This influences how policies are implemented in practice and who they are aiming at. This paper is a starting point of an ethnographic research that will study Islam, prison policies, experiences and masculinity of Muslim men in Brussels prisons. It is a multidisciplinary, FWO-funded research that will enrich different research strands within anthropology, criminology, political science and minority studies.

3. Belgian prison law and women: orange is the new blackbox?

Authors

Olivia Nederlandt

*Université Saint-Louis Bruxelles (Belgium)*
Abstract

From a legal point of view, there is currently a regulatory dynamism focused on sex issues at European and international level, which stems from the observation that women in prison are discriminated against. However, the development of a prison law that takes into account discrimination against women is not found at the Belgian level. Based on the analysis of the prison law, policy documents, grey literature, observations in the Brussels’ prison and interviews with prison governors, this presentation will illustrate how women in prison are discriminated against in Belgium and will show that existing legal remedies are ineffective to address these discriminations. It will also be underlined that prison practices are imbued with gender stereotypes, to the detriment of all prisoners. The presentation will demonstrate that the specific situation of women in prison remains unaddressed: “a blackbox”. The experience of one Belgian prison that organizes activities for men and women together will be analysed to show that such “mixed” initiatives can mitigate the gender stereotypes. To conclude, the need to reform the Belgian prison law in order to take into account the specific situation of women will be examined, in the light of the normalization principle.

12PRIS3 – ESC Prison Working Group: Compliance, victimization and rule enforcement in prison

Session Chair: Esther van Ginneken

1. Selective rule enforcement on prison units and prisoner misconduct: A multilevel study

Authors

Miranda Sentse

Leiden University

Esther van Ginneken

Leiden University

Abstract

Objective: Correctional officers have considerable discretion when deciding whether and how to report misconduct. It is not known, however, whether selective rule enforcement, which may signal low formal control, contributes to more or less safety in prisons. In this contribution, we examine whether unit-level selective rule enforcement (i.e., the discrepancy between self-reported and officially reported misconduct in prison units) is related to individual levels of self-reported misconduct. Data/Methods: Data from the Dutch Life in Custody Study were used. In this project, data of a national survey among N= 4123 incarcerated individuals residing in 197 prison units were combined with administrative data. Results: Descriptive analyses showed that there is selective rule enforcement, but that the
extent of this varies among units. Multilevel analyses revealed that selective rule enforcement in prison units is associated with higher individual misconduct, also when differentiating between different forms of misconduct and while controlling for important individual and unit-level covariates. Conclusion: The level of formal social control, here operationalized as selective rule enforcement on a unit level, can explain individual differences in misconduct within those units.

2. Patterns of Victimisation and Misconduct in Dutch Prisons

Authors

Esther van Ginneken
Leiden University

Sophie Martens
Leiden University

Hanneke Palmen
Leiden University

Abstract

Background: It is important to study victimisation and misconduct in prison, because it affects the safety and wellbeing of prisoners and staff, and may hamper successful preparation for reintegration. Only recently have researchers started to study groups of victims and offenders of prison misconduct together, and they have shown the need to recognise the overlap between these groups (the so-called victim-offender overlap). Objectives: This paper discusses the prevalence of self-reported victimization and misconduct among Dutch prisoners, and the characteristics of victims, offenders, and victim-offenders. Method: Data from the Life in Custody Study (2017) are used to gain an insight in self-reported misconduct and victimisation (N = 4538). Unique and shared characteristics of victims, offenders, and victim-offenders are derived from multivariate analyses, and compared to participants who were not victimised and did not commit misconduct. Results: The patterns of victimisation and misconduct depend on the types of rule infractions that are included, but the majority of respondents are neither victim nor offender if only property and violent misconduct are included. It shown that there is a partial overlap among victims and offenders, and that this group has some unique characteristics.

3. Earning Rewards in Prison: A Matter of Motivation or Capability?

Authors

Jan Maarten Elbers
Leiden University - Institute for Criminal Law and Criminology
Abstract

Background: Reward systems in prison (RSPs) are common in prison (units) worldwide. Examples are the Dutch system of Promotion and Demotion (PD) and the UK’s Incentives and Earned Privileges (IEP) scheme. In RSPs, incarcerated individuals who comply with behavioural criteria, are rewarded. However, some individuals fail to comply with these criteria. Qualitative studies suggest that lack of motivation and lack of (cognitive) capability are associated with failing to comply with these behavioural criteria. However, quantitative studies on this topic are lacking. Objectives: The aim of this study is to explore whether lack of motivation and (cognitive) capability are related to RSP compliance. Method: This quantitative study uses part of the Dutch Life in Custody study data (wave 2022). Data was gathered using the Prison Climate Questionnaire 2022, which was completed by male prisoners in one Dutch prison (N = 174). Results: The descriptive results reveal how many incarcerated individuals comply with the behavioural criteria. Additionally, the results reveal the extent to which a lack of motivation and limited (cognitive) capability are related to not meeting the behavioural criteria. Based on this study’s findings, recommendations to practitioners and criminal justice policymakers are provided, and avenues for future research are outlined.
Abstract

In 2017, Belgium introduced its first prison-university partnerships. The Vrije Universiteit Brussel developed a co-learning course on penology. Professors and guest speakers, twelve university students and twelve incarcerated learners meet twelve weeks in a row and increase their knowledge on penology and penal law in Belgium. The particularity of this Belgian project is that five prison officers from all over the country can join as a student. There is a large number of studies that highlight the benefits of these prison-university programs. The transformative learning experience and the increase of social capital are described as the main benefits. However, these studies are largely based on the Anglo-Saxon world. The research results of a qualitative study in a Belgian context show that there are differences and similarities with previous work. Therefore, this presentation focuses on the particularities of the Belgian prison-university program. First, the focus is on the organizational and security related agreements that are particular for Flemish prison context. The presentation highlights how this influences learning opportunities and social relationships. Secondly, the experiences with the inclusion of officers is discussed. Benefits and challenges related to this practice will be taken into account.

2. Co-learning in a Danish prison

Authors

Linda Minke

University of Southern Denmark

Abstract

Since 2016 University of Southern Denmark and the closed prison Soebysoegaard prison has partnered on education by means of offering an elective course about criminal justice matters at bachelor level. 12 law students and 12 incarcerated students are taught together in the prison every week during a semester. To fulfill the course and gain credits all students have to pass a two-fold exam: A written synopsis in groups of students about a self-chosen topic within the course curriculum and an individual oral exam. This presentation focus on how the students, prison authorities and professionals from the outside experience the course. Data derives from student’s application forms, evaluations based on students’ questionnaires and various media, where students have been interviewed. The findings are that both groups of students get a better understandig of criminal justice matters, law students become more focused on their law studies, and incarcerated students experience destigmatisation by learning toghether with “normal” students.

3. Co-creating infographics in a prison in the Netherlands

Authors

Joni Reef
Leiden

Jennifer Doekhie

Leiden University

Abstract

Society is hardening and dehumanizing. An inclusive academic community is a precondition for forward-looking research and education. In this project we take students from the Faculty of Law (in Leiden, the Netherlands) to prison and let them learn about criminal law and criminology in a unique way, together with detained persons. In this transformative learning project, we create connections between different people in an innovative way and develop insight into different perspectives and frames of reference. On the one hand, we aim to empower detainees, and on the other hand, we prepare the lawyer and criminologist for future responsibilities with regard to social equality. We designed a 10-week program, applicable for Dutch Penitentiary Institutions. Our methodology is based on the North-American Inside-Out Prison Exchange Program wherein university-based students and inquisitive detainees study criminal justice themes. As a novel element in the methodology, we designed a creative project that results in interdisciplinary infographics. We measure outcomes of the learning process both with self-reflection papers and the creation and design of these interdisciplinary infographics. In our presentation we will focus on the use of infographics as learning method and useful product for practice.

4. Co-education in prison: criminology and law students in a Spanish jail

Authors

Esther Montero

Universidad Loyola Andalucía

Abstract

During academic year 2019-2020 a course on Law and Criminology has been implemented inside of a Spanish prison hosting students from Loyola University and prison inmates of the Penitentiary Centre of Seville. In total, 29 students from both sides have shared “school desk” to learn together. During the seminar a learning and transformative space has been created in order to develop at maximum the potential of both groups. In addition to some quantitative data, a qualitative research has been implemented: recorded interviews implemented before and after the course with prison and university students have been carried out. Positive, interesting, even unexpected results, have been discovered: not only some skills of the students have been improved but also some qualities. The reduction of punitiveness or the increase of the level of humanity and ethic are just some examples of the positive effects of “learning together” in correctional-academic environments.
12PRIS5 – ESC Prison Working Group: Towards small-scale detention houses instead of prisons

Session Chair: Berit Johnsen

1. From prisons to ‘Houses’ : more than a discursive shift?

Authors
Kristel Beyens
Research group Crime & Society, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

An-Sofie Vanhouche
Research group Crime & Society, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

More than ten years ago, Hans Claus, a radical and charismatic Belgian prison governor launched the idea of replacing all prisons by small-scale ‘Houses’, striving for a radical change in penitentiary policies. He started a think tank, bringing stakeholders together with different backgrounds, such as architects, magistrates, advocates, academics, social work, politicians, artists, human rights activists and sympathizers from within the penitentiary system, to support and further develop his ideas for a better and more meaningful way of detaining people. Also, a European movement for Detention Houses called ‘Rescaled’, that strives for small-scale, differentiated and community-integrated detention was started. In Belgium, the Houses grew from a local grass roots movement into a respected spokes partner for local and national governments. The concept of ‘Houses’ became known by a broader public from a penitentiary perspective and its main principles were recuperated by the former and current Ministers of Justice. Two transition houses were created in 2019 and today 15 ‘Detention Houses’ are announced for the upcoming years. This paper analyses the social, organizational and political developments of the Houses as grass roots movement and analyses how initial radical penitentiary ideas have been integrated in current penitentiary and legal policies and used by politicians for their own benefit.

2. Evidence-based policies and social impact: synergies and tensions between prison research and advocacy

Authors
Helene De Vos
Leuven Institute of Criminology - KU Leuven

Abstract
For several decades, prison researchers have documented the harmful effects of imprisonment, describing in detail the processes of institutionalization and the challenges related to reintegration. They have also found that certain prisons perform better than others in terms of respecting human rights, improving the experienced quality of life and/or increasing the chances of a successful reintegration after release. Working in a field where their findings touch on fundamental values like justice, fairness and human rights, many prison researchers have felt responsible to make recommendations, to advocate for evidence-based practices and to get involved in public debate. This practice, though long part of the research culture in social sciences, has recently been stimulated further by universities and funding agencies increasingly demanding ‘science outreach’ and ‘social impact’. As a result, it seems prison researchers, among others, are becoming acquainted with networks and organizations active in advocacy. Surely an interesting dynamic between academia and advocacy, and one raising many questions: what’s in it for both sides, what are possible risks, and perhaps more importantly, in what ways does it impact research as well as the researcher’s position? These dynamics have also emerged in the context of the RESCALED Research Community, a joint initiative of VUB, KRUS and RESCALED to stimulate international and interdisciplinary research on small-scale, differentiated and community-integrated detention houses. Taking this initiative as a starting point, this paper explores the synergies and tensions between research and advocacy, with the intention to stimulate further debate and enhance transparency.

3. The difficulties of localising prisons – a discussion based on the principles of RESCALED

Authors

Berit Johnsen

University College of Norwegian Correctional Service - KRUS

Abstract

This paper discusses the challenge of localising new prisons. The point of departure is a case – the localisation of a new prison in the city of Oslo – that has brought about several problems for discussion that are of principal interest, also for the principles of RESCALED. For example, how do we perceive size? Would do a small-scaled prison mean, and is a prison small scaled if divided into several departments? What about principle of proximity? What does it mean for prisoner to serve their sentence in the communities where they will live after the imprisonment and where the service providers are the same inside as well as outside the prison (the import model)? What if a community does not want a prison and house a group of citizens within the borders of where they belong – could this be regarded as discrimination of a vulnerable group, i.e. the prisoners? Would it be easier to localise a prison if we change the label to detention houses and refer to the people living there as inhabitants or citizen – would this make the institutions less stigmatised and thereby more acceptable? Last, but not at least this paper address the discussion of how to advocate for small scaled prison - should the approach be principal or pragmatic?
1. Prisoners’ access to private and conjugal visits: A European survey

Authors

Alisa Stevens
Cardiff University

Alexandra Vladu
Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Natasha Kalebic
Cardiff University

Pamela J Taylor
Cardiff University

Abstract

Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR) requires respect for private and family life: ‘There shall be no interference by a public authority with ... this right except as is in accordance with the law and necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the country ... the rights and freedoms of others.’ Our research question asked about the extent to which visits to prisoners by partners or spouses, not directly observed by staff, are allowed in prisons across Europe. A psychiatrist with working experience in prisons was approached for each of the 27 European Union countries, plus Norway, Switzerland, and the UK, and a recommended expert interviewed by phone/video-link about in-prison private and conjugal visiting arrangements in their country, each an ECHR signatory. All but two (Bulgaria, Slovenia) responded. Seventy-five percent of respondents (n=21) said that such visits were allowed. Where allowed, the most frequently voiced consideration was of human rights. No-one knew of relevant research, with some suggesting its irrelevance before the rights issues. Whether or not visits were allowed in principle, barriers to them invariably reflected concerns about introducing substances into the prison and/or coercive controls, especially gang influences. Accepting the balance of rights as paramount, the lack of information about benefits or real disadvantages of such visiting is, nevertheless, of concern. Future research might evaluate optimal pre-visit screening and support arrangements and whether such visits sustain partnerships and even pro-social development.
2. Contact with the outside world: When the conditions of telephone communication for imprisoned persons become a case of human rights concern – Part 1: The importance of telephone communication in the resocialization process of prisoners

Authors

Gunda Wössner
Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Michael Kilchling
Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Abstract

Access to telephone and other forms of electronic communication is one of the areas in which prison conditions vary to a significant extent – within Europe and, as a consequence of the regionalization of prison legislation in Germany, even among prison facilities in Germany. Liberal practices in some regions collide with extremely restrictive policies in others. Recently, the matter was brought before the Federal Constitutional Court of Germany, which commissioned an expert opinion from the authors on the telephone regulations for prisoners in Germany and Europe. Based on this expert opinion, the first part of the joint presentation will focus on the role of telephone communication in the resocialization process of prisoners. This part will provide a differentiated theoretical and empirically substantiated analysis of the impact and significance of telephone communication for rehabilitation and recidivism. In particular, prisoners' telephone communication will be analyzed against the background of social support, identity change, role taking, and the risk of alienation. Lastly, the hazards and benefits for the post-release desistance process will be explored. (Part 2: see Kilchling, Michael)

3. Contact with the outside world: When the conditions of telephone communication for imprisoned persons become a case of human rights concern – Part 2: Comparative analysis of laws and reality in practice in Europe

Authors

Michael Kilchling
Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Gunda Wössner
Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Abstract

Access to telephone and other forms of electronic communication is one of the areas in which prison conditions vary to a significant extent – within Europe and, as a consequence of the
Regionalization of prison legislation in Germany, even among prison facilities in Germany. Liberal practices in some regions collide with extremely restrictive policies in other ones. Recently, the matter was brought before the Federal Constitutional Court of Germany, which commissioned an expert opinion from the authors on the telephone regulations for prisoners in Germany and Europe. These unequal conditions raise several fundamental questions, such as equal treatment of inmates, the right to rehabilitation, and the right to family life, in general and especially also during the current pandemic. The second part of the joint presentation will provide a comparative overview of the varying telephone communication conditions in German prisons. The heterogeneous situation will be examined in light of the Council of Europe’s principles for prisoners’ contacts with the outside world, based on a number of key findings from an analysis of the observations of the European Committee for the Prevention of Torture and Inhuman or Degrading Behaviour or Punishment (CPT). Despite the Committee’s clear guidelines, its reports regularly identify wide discrepancies between the rules of member states and actual practice in regard to the telecommunication opportunities for inmates. See part 1: Wössner.

12PRIS7 – ESC Working Group: Dealing with prison leave and other prisoners' rights

Session Chair: Ergul Celiksoy

1. Prison leave and access to justice: Obstacles in Germany’s law in action

Authors

Christine Graebsch

Dortmund University of Applied Sciences and Arts, Prison Archive

Abstract

The presentation is based on a small study and publication together with Anette Storgaard (Aarhus University). We have used the example of prison leave for discussing prisoners’ access to justice. The analysis of published court cases with respect to Denmark, on the one hand, and letters from prisoners in Germany about their struggles with prison administrations and courts, on the other hand, show more similarities than expected. The German court system seems to be much more accessible than the Danish when referring to the law in the books and numbers of court decisions. However, taking a closer look at prisoner’s experiences reveals many obstacles in the law in action. The study focuses on obstacles that still occur when access to the court is given. Access to the court is mostly considered when analysing access to justice. However, at least in Germany, even prisoners who manage to access court are confronted with a myriad of complex hindrances. This amounts to a situation that can be described as “Kafakesque” – as even the Federal Constitutional Court did on one occasion. The paper will relate the results of the German study to international debates about procedural fairness and moral performance of prisons. It will discuss the role of discretion in prison (law). Christine

Authors

Anette Storgaard

Aarhus University

Abstract

Prison leave. Access to Justice. Functional comparison. The presentation is based on a small-scale study on prison leave in Germany and Denmark, which is conducted with prof. Christine Graebsch, Dortmund University. Our article is accepted for publication in Oñati Socio-Legal Series.

Legal regulation of complaint-procedures when prison leave is not granted is different in Germany and Denmark. We used the functional comparative method to analyse whether a system with mainly free access to the courts (Germany) is more likely to secure Access to Justice than a system with very limited access to the courts (Denmark). We compared the few published Danish court cases with a sample of cases where German prisoners (attempt to) use their right to have their case tried in court. We did not find unambiguous court-practices! As for Denmark it will be illustrated that the police is more powerful than one can read in the law and plays an important role in court decisions. Prison law, including prison leave is a disregarded legal matter in both countries. Likewise, prison law is ignored in Access to Justice literature. Our findings suggest prison leave to be analysed within what the literature refers to as ‘the democratic thesis’. This thesis points at the need for improving access to legal process and enhancing participation and ultimately affecting justice (Leitch (2013: 229), it also suggests access to substantive justice, “just resolutions of legal disputes” (Rhode 2013, p. 532). We conclude by presenting equal access to genuine justice as a new conceptual approach.

3. Execution of the Judgments of the European Court of Human Rights in Prisoners’ Right to Vote Cases

Authors

Ergul Celiksoy

The University of Nottingham

Abstract

The ECtHR has held that a blanket and automatic ban on prisoners’ right to vote is incompatible with Article 3 of Protocol No.1 of the ECHR. Austria, Georgia, Romania, Russia, Turkey and the United Kingdom have taken some steps to implement the Court’s judgments in their domestic laws. Based on the legal changes in national jurisdictions, the Committee of
Ministers of the Council of Europe has closed its supervision with regard to prisoners’ disenfranchisement cases for these six countries. Austria, Georgia and Romania have adopted a rights-based policy for prisoners’ voting, as either the sentencing courts are given the power to assess prisoners’ disenfranchisement in individual cases, or only those prisoners sentenced to lengthy prison sentences are denied the right to vote. However, Russia, Turkey and the United Kingdom appear to pay lip services to giving effect to the ECtHR’s judgments, as vast majority of prisoners in these countries continue to be automatically and indiscriminately denied the right to vote. This paper presentation aims to examine the responses from these six countries to prisoners’ right to vote, and to discuss whether they have become compliant with the ECHR, as recognised by the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe.

4. EU Cross-Border Transfers, Detention and Alternatives: Rights of Detainees with Intellectual and/or Psychosocial Disabilities in Germany

Authors

Melanie Schorsch
University of Applied Sciences and Arts Dortmund

Christine Graebsch
University of Applied Sciences and Arts Dortmund

Abstract

Little attention has been paid to the specific challenges detainees with intellectual and/or psychosocial disabilities face in cross-border cases. However, persons with disabilities may be disproportionately affected if necessary and appropriate adjustments are not made to accommodate and support the individuals. With the project “Justice for All”, the Ludwig Boltzmann Institute of Fundamental and Human Rights (Austria), in cooperation with partners from Bulgaria (Bulgarian Helsinki Committee), Italy (Antigone), Lithuania (Mental Health Perspectives), Slovenia (Peace Institute) and Germany (University of Applied Sciences and Arts Dortmund) aims to raise awareness of the rights of detainees with intellectual and/or psychosocial disabilities as well as to examine problems that may arise when individuals are (supposed to be) transferred, or transfers are not considered as an option. The presentation will highlight challenges and gaps regarding the implementation of relevant EU Framework Decisions (in particular: Transfer of Prisoners; Probation and Alternative Sanctions) for persons with intellectual and/or psychosocial disabilities. It will discuss cross-border case examples and try to identify systemic issues in Germany connected to cross-border cooperation.
1. Prison and Post-Prison Programmes for Inmates and Ex-Prisoners during COVID-19: Challenges in the Czech Republic

Authors

Jiri Mertl

*University of West Bohemia*

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic and subsequent lockdowns of prisons meant unprecedented challenges for most of prison systems in many countries. There is still a scarcity of studies regarding this issue, yet, from what is known, the lockdown was very stressful for all the stakeholders (inmates, their family, and prison personnel), paralysed most of the prison programmes, and posed various hygienic challenges for prison buildings and regimes. Based on a qualitative empirical research, I will introduce specific challenges that emerged in the Czech Republic (CR) with an emphasis on prison and post-prison therapeutic and counselling programmes and their limitation due to the pandemic measures in the CR. I will be arguing that the measures and lockdown of prisons had adverse effects on social work secured both by prison personnel and NGOs, eroded trust of inmates and ex-prisoners in social workers, and disrupted the reentry/resettlement process. At the same time, Skype was introduced in prisons as a solution for the situation, which alleviated some of the problems, but, although it was quite a successful project, created new issues. It is then disputable how to secure adequate rehabilitation activities even in times of crises, such as COVID-19.

2. COVID-19 Fears and Preventive Behaviors among Prison Staff

Authors

Leonel da Cunha Gonçalves

*University of Geneva*

Stéphanie Baggio

*Geneva University Hospitals & University of Geneva*

Abstract

This presentation will present the results of a study focused on COVID-19 fears and preventive behaviors among prison staff members after the first wave of the pandemic. Cross-sectional data from 171 participants were collected in Switzerland. The level of fears (58.5%) and...
protective behaviors (100%) were high. Correctional officers adhered less to preventive measures than other staff members (p = .001). Fears were related to a reduction of social contacts (p = .006) and worries about physical health was related to preventive behaviors in general (p = .006). There is a need to raise prison staff awareness regarding their vulnerability to the SARS-CoV-2 in order to improve the effectiveness of health campaigns in prison settings. Special attention should be given to correctional officers.

3. Suicide attempts in prison: What happened during the SARS-CoV-2 pandemic?

Authors

Stéphanie Baggio

Geneva University Hospitals

Abstract

The detrimental effect of the SARS-CoV-2 pandemic on mental health is now well established, but empirical prison data on this topic are scarce. In the largest pre-trial prison in Switzerland, there was a 57% increase in suicide attempts in 2020 compared to the pre-pandemic period (2016-2019). In this observational study, we aimed to identify the reasons why detained persons made a suicide attempt, comparing persons incarcerated before (2016 to Feb. 2020) and during the pandemic (March 2020 to Dec. 2021). Reasons were collected in emergency psychiatric reports from the hospital in charge of health care of detained persons. We also collected information on psychiatric disorders and mental health symptoms, prescribed psychotropic medications, visits for mental health care, prison characteristics (being in isolation, monthly occupation rate of the prison, and monthly indication of COVID-19 restrictive measures), and sociodemographic variables. The empirical evidence provided by this project allowed to develop recommendations for action in daily work, for example identification of vulnerable patients, allocation of resources for mental health services, and better identification and response to treatment needs.

12PRIS9 – ESC Prison Working Group: Prisoners' perceptions and adjustment to prison

Session Chair: Anja Dirkzwager

1. Detainees’ perceptions of procedural justice: An examination throughout the criminal justice system

Authors

Matthias van Hall

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)
Anja Dirkzwager  
*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)*  
PeteR van der Laan  
*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)*  
Paul Nieuwbeerta  
*Leiden University*  

**Abstract**  
An enormous body of research highlights procedural justice as an influencing factor of desired outcomes such as compliance. Research indicates that prior perceptions of procedural justice may influence later judgements on procedural justice. The aim of this study is to investigate (a) how Dutch detainees feel treated by distinct criminal justice authorities, and (b) to what extent the procedurally (un-)just treatment by one authority is related to the treatment by another authority. Data from the Prison Project have been used, including information on detainees’ perceptions of their treatment by the police, the judge, the prison staff, the probation officer, and the lawyer. The results indicate that detainees perceive the treatment by the police as least procedurally just, while they evaluate the treatment by their lawyer as most procedurally just. Additionally, the extent to which detainees feel treated in a procedurally just way by the police is associated with how they feel treated by other authorities in the criminal justice system. The current study contributes to the procedural justice literature by highlighting the role of the police who may have immediate and long-term impacts on detainees’ perceptions of other authorities in the criminal justice system (i.e., the prison staff).

---

2. Locus of control, self-esteem and normative perceptions among Arab and Jewish Israeli parolees  

**Authors**  
Ronit Peled-Laskov  
*Ashkelon Academic College*  
Efrat Shoham  
*Ashkelon Academic College*  
Lutzy Cojocaru  
*Ashkelon Academic College*  

**Abstract**  
This research examines how participation in the Israeli Support and Employment Program for paroled prisoners can reinforce Jewish and Arab prisoners’ locus of control and self-esteem,
while boosting their normative perceptions and positive expectations about the future, given their cultural diversity. Research participants included 169 paroled prisoners who had taken part in the program during 2019-2020. The program appears to have made a positive contribution to participants’ locus of control, particularly among the Jewish parolees. For Arab parolees, the program’s strongest contribution was alleviating their apprehensions about returning to prison. The program also appears to strengthen normative perceptions and positive expectations regarding the future in both populations. Theoretical possible explanations are being offered for this finding.

3. Antecedents of Subjective Severity of Detention and Perceived Procedural Justice

Authors

Franziska M. Yasrebi-de Kom

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Anja J. E. Dirkzwager

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Peter H. van der Laan

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Paul Nieuwbeerta

Leiden University, Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology

Abstract

There are indications that a severely experienced detention combined with a fairly perceived treatment by prison staff during detention is linked to lower rates of reoffending post-release. However, information on what those perceptions depend on is scarce. In this paper we study antecedents of subjective severity of detention (SSD) and perceived procedural justice (PPJ) with the aim to identify individual and situational characteristics that contribute to such perceptions. Analyses were based on data from the Prison Project (n = 1430) which includes detailed information on measures of SSD, and PPJ among male Dutch individuals held in Dutch penitentiary institutions. Based on their SSD and PPJ scores, detained individuals were classified to belong to one of four subgroups (reference group, high SSD, high PPJ, high both). Using a large set of background variables, we found that older age, a less elaborate criminal history, no daily drug use before arrest, not having experienced any victimization by prison staff and the personality traits neuroticism, conscientiousness and agreeableness were the most relevant antecedents for high both subgroup membership.
4. The study of prison adaptation: reflections and data

Authors

Albert Pedrosa

Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona

Abstract

For many decades, the process of prison adaptation has been a prominent research topic for scholars interested in the study of prison order. However, many studies didn’t offer a specific definition of the concept, being the most common approach to equate misbehavior with the lack of adaptation, adopting an institutional point of view. This lack of specific conceptualization also causes we can find a myriad of approaches to define the term. Departing from data obtained from a sample of 538 imprisoned individuals in Spain, quantitative research has been made to analyze different approaches to prison adaptation’s conceptualization and measurement. Based on the results, a proposal is made to define prison adaptation not as an individual process but as an interactive one that involves both inmates and prison staff. Furthermore, it is suggested to not conceptualize adaptation solely as a behavior outcome and to base the definition of this process on the achievement of institutional objectives.

12PRIS10 – ESC Prison Working Group: Prisoners' reintegration process

Session Chair: Ronit Peled-Lasko

1. Prison and beyond: a longitudinal qualitative study on policy reform and the re-integration process of individuals being released from prison

Authors

Jennifer Doekhie

Leiden University

Rosa Koenraadt

Leiden University

Abstract

Since 2019, the Dutch government implemented new policy on the reintegration of (ex-) prisoners in order to reduce recidivism rates. According to this policy reform, more efforts are made during and after detention to improve a successful and safe reintegration into society. This concerns, for example, a more active commitment to the basic conditions for reintegration such as housing and income, and strengthening the role of case managers in prison. In addition, the Custodial Agency, the Probation Service and municipalities are working together
more intensively to shape the reintegration process. To date, however, there is little insight into how this new approach is experienced by individuals in prison themselves. In this large-scale qualitative study, a sample of more than 100 people in detention is intensively followed from the moment just before release to six months after release. Using interviews and the Experience Sampling Method, it is examined which reintegration activities have been offered and undertaken by individuals in prison during and after detention, how they experience their reintegration process and what the main points for improvement are. In this presentation we analyze the recent policy changes with regards to reintegration, discuss the theoretical and methodological background and reflect on the first wave of interviews conducted in prison.

2. The reintegration of returnees: a restorative and gendered understanding of prison practices and experiences.

Authors

Iman Lechkar
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Brunilda Pali
KuLeuven

Abstract

Since the outbreak of the Syrian War in 2011, more than 5000 European citizens have travelled to Syria and Iraq to join various jihadi extremist groups. By 2017, one third of them have returned. Belgium has the highest ratio of departees per capita. With more than 500 individuals who were present in Syria and Iraq and with a 30% return rate, Belgium has also the highest ratio of returnees per capita. The social consequences of the current phenomenon of returnees presents our country with a number of challenges in the field of justice, penitentiary, security, integration and democracy. EU member states (MS) use divergent criminal justice, penitentiary, security and societal approaches vis-à-vis returnees. Existing research suggests that policies which overemphasize the use of hard measures fail to offer solutions that lead to a successful reintegration of returnees and their families and therefore to a sustainable security. Based on a Needs’ Assessment with male and female returnees and professionals working in Belgian prisons on the reintegration of returnees, this paper will present intermediary results on restorative and gendered dynamics in prison practices and experiences. This paper is part of a larger BELSPO - BRAIN-be 2.0 project (REGUIDE-2021-2025).
3. Prisoners perspective: the effectiveness of Hungarian reintegration practice

Authors

Ida Sepovics

Doctoral School of Law at Eötvös Loránd University

Abstract

The purpose of the fixed-term imprisonment is twofold. On the one hand, the enforcement of the legal disadvantage specified in the judgment, on the other hand, the reintegration of the convicted person into society and becoming a law-abiding member of society with the help of reintegration activities. In Hungary, the efforts made to achieve the reintegration goals can be seen on several fronts. In penitentiary institutions, the work of reintegration officers and probation officers are the most important forms of reintegration efforts. In addition, a large-scale national reintegration program is being set up in Hungary in a consortium between the European Union and the Hungarian state. The priority project EFOP-1.3.3-16-2016-00001, „Reintegration of Prisoners” launched on 1 October 2016, aims to promote the social and labor market reintegration of pre-trial detainees and reduce the risk of recidivism. To this end, the program further aims to introduce and operate reintegration practices based on systemic social work in Hungarian penitentiary institutions. In prisons, counselors are assigned to implement the program. This case study builds on conversations the counselor conducted with the inmates in the prison. Through the subjective perspective of detainees, the effectiveness of reintegration work is questioned. The semi-structured interview with prisoners highlights the cardinal, systemic problems that characterize Hungarian reintegration practices nowadays. The problem of reintegration practice is presented by illustrating the circumstances of six inmates.

4. Exploring Reintegration After Prison in Norway for Prisoners with Drug Abuse Issues

Authors

Bjørn Kjetil Larsen

Molde University College

Abstract

The life situation of prisoners with drug abuse issues is complex, and they need multiple welfare services when they are released from prison. Furthermore, the reintegration process in the community after prison is a vulnerable period both for this group of prisoners and the agencies providing welfare services to them. Interlinked welfare issues among prisoners with comorbid challenges, such as drug abuse and mental health, can be viewed as wicked problems. The theory of wicked problems has, during the last decades, been adopted and used in several contexts and tested in empirical studies on subjects ranging from public policy, management, and organizational theory to child poverty and climate change. In this current study, in-depth interviews of 9 reoffenders from various prisons and 9 frontline workers from
different welfare agencies in Norway was conducted. Findings suggest that interactions between welfare services and prisoners’ psychosocial needs in reintegration after prison is complex and multifaceted, and the welfare needs of the prisoners and services provided from welfare agencies does often not match.

**12PRIS11 – ESC Prison Working Group: Effects of mentoring, electronic monitoring and supervision on recidivism and reentry**

**Session Chair: José Cid**

**1. Is mentoring effective for preventing recidivism, promoting desistance and resettlement? Final results of a RCT**

Authors

**Antonio Andrés-Pueyo**

*Universidad de Barcelona*

**José Cid**

*Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona*

Abstract

During 2016 and 2017 we leaded, in partnership with the Catalan Ministry of Justice and with several NGO, a project called “From prison to community”, in which 86 prisoners were mentoring during four months before definitive release and the eight months following post-release. These participants were randomly selected from a sample of 245 inmates that agree to take part in the research. 118 were selected as a control group. The two groups have been tracked after release in two different occasions to collect data on self-reporting offending, desistance and resettlement. Data on reincarceration for the whole sample has been collected after 3.5 years after release. The experiment followed a single blind RTC methodology. In this presentation we will describe the main results of the final project in order to contrast our hypothesis that the participants mentored will have better outcomes regarding all the dimensions analyzed: self-reported offending, secondary desistance, resettlement and reincarceration. The results are partially positive for our previous hypotheses and show that mentoring may be a useful practice for the wellbeing of former prisoners and society, although not all types of prisoners seem to benefit from it. The implications of the research will be discussed.
2. Imprisonment or release? What is more relevant to prevent recidivism

Authors

José Cid

*Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona*

Joel Martí

*Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona*

Abstract

With the aim of expanding the knowledge on the impact of imprisonment on recidivism, in 2016 we initiated the project “Imprisonment and recidivism”, based on a survey administered to a representative sample of prisoners in Catalonia (n=538). These participants were tracked until October 2020 to check those who returned to prison for a new offence. In this conference we present the final results of the quantitative part of the project, in which using different multivariate techniques we test the relevance of three main factors: the past trajectory, the imprisonment experience and the way of release. Although the research is not able to replicate previous findings on the impact of the way in which imprisonment is lived for recidivism, it provides evidence about the importance of benefiting from a supervising release to the community and the pathways that bring to it.

3. Effect of supervision following release from prison on proven crimes committed during and after the supervision period

Authors

Suzan Verweij

*Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) of the Dutch Ministry of Security and Justice*

Karin Beijersbergen

*Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) of the Dutch Ministry of Security and Justice*

Gijs Weijters

*Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) of the Dutch Ministry of Security and Justice*

Hilde Wermink

*Leiden University*

Arjan Blokland

*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) and Leiden University*
Abstract

Criminal justice supervision is widely applied both in Europe and in the United States. In this paper, we examine whether supervision following release from prison relates to reconviction both during and after the supervision period, and whether this relation differs across the length of imprisonment. A combination between matching by variable and Mahalonobis Distance Matching was used to match supervised ex-prisoners to ex-prisoners who were not supervised after release. Multi state survival models and truncated negative binomial models were used to study the risk and frequency of reoffending during and after the supervision period (in case of a non-supervised ex-prisoner: during and after a virtual period of supervision, i.e., the period in which the matched comparison individual in the treatment group was actually supervised). Provisional results indicate that, except for the period short after release from prison, the risk of reoffending between supervised and not supervised ex-prisoners does not differ either during or after the (virtual) supervision period. Furthermore, the frequency of crimes committed during or after the (virtual) supervision period does not differ between supervised and not supervised reoffenders. Explanations for the absence of (large) effects will be discussed.

4. Recidivism under the Electronic Monitoring System in Poland

Authors

Joanna Klimczak

Institute of Justice, University of Warsaw

Justyna Włodarczyk-Madejska

Institute of Law Studies Polish Academy of Sciences, Institute of Justice

Paweł Ostaszewski

University of Warsaw, Institute of Justice

Abstract

The Electronic Monitoring System (EMS), as a way of serving prison sentence, was introduced in its entirety in Poland in 2012. By the end of 2019, a total of 95,000 convicts served their sentences under this system. Due to the significant proportion of convicts monitored using this system, it is advisable to conduct a broad and multi-scope study of its effectiveness. One of the indicators of the effectiveness of the execution of sentences is the level of recidivism. For this reason, we undertook this first large-scale study at the Polish Institute of Justice. The study included two groups of convicts. The first was a sample of 21,425 convicts who had served their sentences under the EMS, from 2018 to 2019. The second control sample group was 45,880 prisoners who, in the same period, were sentenced to imprisonment. This would have qualified them to serve a sentence under the EMS, but, nevertheless, served their sentences in prison. In 2021, we applied for a check of the criminal records, in the National Crime Register, for the entirety of both groups, a total of 67,305 convicts, to determine whether they had returned to
crime after their sentences. The results obtained enabled, inter alia, the checking of the differences between the recidivism level of convicts serving a sentence under the EMS conditions and convicts serving their sentence in prisons, as well as the differences between the surveyed groups in terms of, for example, such variables as age or the type of crime committed.

**12PRIS12 – ESC Prison Working Group: Imprisonment and families of prisoners**

*Session Chair: Isla Masson*

1. A critical interpretative synthesis on the impact of parental detention on children

*Authors*

**Fien Van Damme**

*Ghent University*

*Abstract*

Several studies show that parental incarceration is associated with negative outcomes for children. Although, the conceptualization of the impact of imprisonment in terms of “pains of imprisonment” only includes the impact of imprisonment on the convicted person itself. But what do we know about the impact of parental detention on children? How do minors experience the impact of parental detention on their daily lives? The aim of this paper and presentation is to provide a critical overview on the impact of parental detention on children and to critically assess both the results of existing studies on the impact of parental detention on children and the way this impact can be conceptualized and understood. This review paper is part of a broader study on the impact of parental electronic monitoring on minor housemates. Before conducting an experience research with minors about the impact of electronic monitoring on their daily lives, a critical interpretative synthesis (CIS) on the impact of parental detention on children is conducted in order to compare both perspectives.

2. Supporting families affected by paternal imprisonment: A qualitative evaluation of the family approach programme in a Dutch prison

*Authors*

**Simon D. Venema**

*Verslavingszorg Noord Nederland*

**Petrick Glasbergen**
Abstract

Paternal imprisonment can disrupt family relationships, and can have negative consequences for children’s wellbeing. It is often suggested that the negative consequences of paternal imprisonment for families may be alleviated by stimulating high quality family relationships and fathers’ parenting role during the imprisonment period. The current study concerns a qualitative evaluation study of the in-prison ‘family approach’ programme in Veenhuizen prison in the Netherlands, which aims to support families that experience paternal imprisonment. Data from 39 qualitative semi-structured interviews with imprisoned fathers who participate in the family programme (N = 10) and with imprisoned fathers who do not participate in the programme (N = 29) were analysed using comparative thematic analysis. Preliminary results from the ongoing data analyses suggest that fathers who participate in the family approach 1) are able to maintain higher quality family relationships, and 2) experience less difficulties in performing their parenting role during imprisonment compared to fathers who do not participate in the programme. Implications for children’s wellbeing and for programmes that aim to support families experiencing parental imprisonment are discussed.

3. How Loved Ones Supporting Remand Prisoners Use Techniques of Neutralization by Proxy

Abstract

Despite making up a significant proportion of prison receptions, and having different rules applied to them within prison, there is very limited information about the experiences of those remanded, beyond often stark prison statistics and barriers to speedy justice (Booth & Masson, 2021). Even less is known about those on the outside attempting to support remanded
prisoners. Responding to this gap, the Families on Remand (FOR) study sought to examine the familial experience of remand, and the specific challenges and concerns which loved ones of remanded prisoners have during this uncertain time. Interviews were undertaken with 61 loved ones of 50 prisoners with experience of remand in England and Wales. Drawing upon these interviews this paper proposes that loved ones supporting prisoners with experience of remand use Sykes and Matza’s (1957) Techniques of Neutralization by proxy. Adopting neutralizations may enable those in prison to be viewed not as those who have been harmed, or bad people, but as those who themselves have been harmed. Benefits are these techniques are twofold; they help to reject stigma, and explain and enable continued contact. This framework may be a useful basis for work exploring familial contact and support for those affected by imprisonment.

12PRIS13 - Life and adjustment in prison

Session Chair: Tomer Einat

1. The Role of Spirituality in the Lives of People Imprisoned in the Cayman Islands

Authors

Brianna Lewis

Nottingham Trent University

Abstract

This PhD thesis explores the role of spirituality in the lives of people imprisoned in the Cayman Islands through the use of semi-structured interviews and spiritual items. A set of tiny islands in the Caribbean, spirituality is a very culturally relevant attribute, but this has yet to have been explored within the context of Caymanian prisons. With a small and relatively un-researched population, this thesis aims to shed more light on the spiritual aspects of imprisonment, specifically towards how they interrelate with experiences of prison, relationships within and outside of prison, and their relationship with spirituality itself.

2. The Long-Term Effects of Solitary Confinement From the Perspective of Inmates

Authors

Tomer Einat

Bar-Ilan University

Liat Tyer
Bar-Ilan University

Anat Yaron-Aantar

Yezreel Valley College

Abstract

This qualitative study analyzes the effects of solitary confinement on prisoners and the strategies used by them to cope with its difficulties. The findings indicate that solitary confinement is perceived as unfair and as intensifying hostile emotions and physical aggression, and that it is related to a range of long-term physiological, mental, and behavioral disorders. Three strategies are used to cope with the difficulties of solitary confinement: keeping to a ritualistic routine, a religious lifestyle, and physical exercise. We conclude that solitary confinement exacerbates the difficulties of detention and affects prisoners’ health and well-being for short and long terms.

3. Human flourishing behind bars: survival, adjustment, or the good life?

Authors

Fabio Tartarini

University of Cambridge

Abstract

This paper reports selected findings of a short longitudinal investigation of the process of human flourishing in a local category B prison in England. This concept is quite extraneous in prisons as experiences of incarceration are most often painful and traumatic, can lead to health issues, and, in some cases, self-harm and suicide (See, for example, Liebling, 1992; Moller et al., 2007). In this respect, human flourishing is a desirable protective factor associated with improved psychophysical health, lower health risks, and lower utilisation of health-care services (Huppert and So, 2013). While participants in this research typically rejected the idea of flourishing in prison, they still considered experiences akin to survival, adjustment, and personal growth in prison as examples of a ‘good life’ in prison. These seemingly discordant results reveal the determining effects of imprisonment on the conceptualisation of human flourishing and the associated socio-psychological processes. Drawing on the broader prison and psychological literature, this presentation will critically review these findings. In particular, it will examine the dual effects of imprisonment on the socio-psychological processes and prisoners’ worldviews associated with the notion of human flourishing. The discussion will then conclude with an outlook on the potential implications of these findings for rehabilitative and desistance-focused practices.
4. Solitary confinement and international human rights law: successes and challenges

Authors

Sharon Shalev

Centre for Criminology, University of Oxford, UK & Solitaryconfinement.org

Abstract

Solitary confinement is an extreme practice on the cusp of prohibited treatment of people deprived of their liberty with potentially extreme consequences for the individuals concerned and the societies to which they eventually return. Yet it is regularly and commonly practiced in closed institutions. Drawing on my own work on solitary confinement in New Zealand, England and Wales and the United States, in this talk I reflect on some of the achievements and remaining challenges around the use and international regulation of this extreme practice. Notable among these achievements was the introduction of the revised UN Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment, renamed the ‘Mandela Rules’ in 2015, offering, for the first time, a definition of the practice and placing strict limits on its use. I will argue that, whilst a significant achievement, some key issues remain.

12PRIS14 - Working in prisons: Leadership, training and competencies

Session Chair: Anna Isenhardt

1. Leadership Practice and Authentic Leadership in the Swiss Prison System

Authors

Anna Isenhardt

University of Bern

Conor P. Mangold

University of Bern

Ueli Hostettler

University of Bern

Abstract

Prison directors are particularly important in correctional institutions because they can influence the work experience of a tremendous number of other people. Their attitude and actions influence the climate in the institutions and the everyday lives of employees and inmates. Despite their great importance within these institutions, there is comparatively little
scientific knowledge on the everyday working life of this population and on the topic of management in the correctional system. Based on this observation, this article examines the question of which management styles and practices prison directors use in the Swiss correctional system. Data from a nationwide survey of prison directors (N=44) conducted in 2021 is analysed. Authentic leadership was measured using the Authentic Leadership Questionnaire (Walumbwa et al., 2008), and various leadership practices were measured using the Leadership Practice Inventory (Kouzes & Posner, 1987). The analyses refer to these measurements. In addition, other aspects, such as the respondents’ personal background (e.g., gender, seniority) and the workplace characteristics (e.g., type of correctional institution, size of the institution), are considered. This research gives a unique insight into a relatively unexplored field of work and an even less explored population in this field and how they experience their work.

2. Improving prison and probation staff competencies on preventing and countering radicalisation and violent extremism: Findings from a cross-sectoral European initiative

Authors

Vânia Sampaio
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Pedro Liberado
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Vítor Costa
BSAFE LAB Law Enforcement, Justice and Public Safety Research and Technology Transfer Laboratory of the University of Beira Interior

Abstract

Violent extremism and terrorism remain a threat and a top priority for European and international entities and governments. In the last decade, terrorist and extremist attacks (e.g., Norway, France, England, Spain, Belgium, Germany) questioned Europe’s security standards, reminding us of their potential danger to society and democracy. Research and initiatives to develop efficient mechanisms and interventions are needed. The criminal justice system plays a key role in preventive measures, since prisons are hotbeds of radicalisation, hosting a vulnerable population where recruitment and planning can occur. Thus, the training of prison and probation professionals is a cornerstone for an adequate and effective response. The R4JUST ‘Radicalisation Prevention Competences’ Development Programme for Justice Professionals’ project aimed at improving prison and probation staff’s competencies on the phenomena in a cross-sectoral and European initiative. Over 300 professionals in the field, from 5 EU countries, participated in an e-learning training course aiming at capacitating and raising awareness among professionals to prevent and counter radicalisation and violent extremism and on the existence of risk assessment instruments and rehabilitation strategies.
Results from pre and post-test allow us to better understand staff needs, the effectiveness of such training, and future steps for the prevention and countering of radicalisation and violent extremism.

12PRIS15 - Working in prisons: Correctional staff stressors and training

Session Chair: Conor Mangold

1. From needs to training - the path of a European VET training course for prison officers

Authors

Carolina Pereira
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Pedro das Neves
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Ana Nascimento
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Vítor Costa
UBI University of Beira Interior

Abstract

This paper presents a research process to understand if it is possible to design a pan European training programme for prison officers (POs). It was developed on the scope of PO21 project (Prison officers for the 21st century), financed by Erasmus+. It departed from a robust needs analyses process, focusing on POs professional profile and a later validation process involving key actors. The needs analyses were based on a documental analysis of legal and normative documents available for 25 EU countries, which evidenced a wide disparity at several levels, from the recruitment requirements to the training features. Field research was also carried out in the form of a DACUM (design a curriculum) workshop in three countries and the implementation of a survey in four countries. The DACUM workshop collected data regarding POs’ needs and challenges. The survey focused on the POs’ level of perception and the importance of training topics (the CoE matrix). This double approach concluded that, although there are specificities in some countries, prison officers from different countries share common duties, challenges and training needs. Based on the resulting competence framework, the Vet curriculum design approach departed from the learning results and deconstruction of the professional competence: a competency is a result obtained when the required knowledge, skills and attitudes are available within a resourceful context (Le Botterf, 2002). This research
resulted in the European PO’s professional profile update, a matrix of professional competencies according to the profile and a professional training program to achieve them.

2. How do staff members deal with different stressors within a penal intuition? A Swiss example.

Authors
Conor Mangold
University of Bern
Anna Isenhardt
University of Bern
Ueli Hostettler
University of Bern

Abstract
When trying to understand work from a sociology of work or occupational psychology perspective, it is essential to understand stressors that might influence this work. Stressors can both affect individuals and institutions. These stressors can lead to a reduction in social contacts, dissatisfaction with their current job and with the general situation they find themselves in, or they can increase problems and conflicts in cooperation with colleagues and have serious consequences, e.g., burnout, depression, or general health problems (Lambert et al., 2010; Lambert et al., 2017; Bakker et al. 2005). While these consequences related to stressors are essential, we must also examine how individuals deal with these stressors. As part of a more extensive study (N= 1262), conducted in 2020, we asked Swiss staff members working in penal institutions how they experience different stressors (22 variables and six variables related to Covid-19) and how vital different coping strategies (five variables) are for them. This research aims at understanding what stressors are significant for Swiss staff members in penal institutions and how they might cope with these stressors. This research can give a unique insight into how people experience their work in this very specialized field of work and how, if at all, they use different coping strategies.

3. Correctional camouflage: Legacies of prior military careers in transitions to prison employment

Authors
Jennifer Turner
Carl von Ossietzky Universität Oldenburg
Rosemary Ricciardelli
Memorial University of Newfoundland

Anna Eriksson

Monash University

Dominique Moran

University of Birmingham

Abstract

Prior research into military–civilian transition suggests prison employment is a popular choice for armed forces-leavers, such as in the UK where it is estimated that up to a quarter of the workforce is comprised of individuals with a military background (Moran and Turner, 2021). Studies of the journey from the armed forces to civilian life more broadly generally indicate a relatively seamless transition to post-military careers; although challenges may be more pronounced for those taking on roles within Protective Service Occupations like prison work. This presentation focuses on data drawn from an online survey of current and former correctional officers, all with association with the Canadian Correctional Officers Union (UCCO-SACC-CSN) and thus with experience under the employ of Correctional Services Canada. Here, we interrogate the legacies of prior armed forces careers in transitions to prison work. We further interrogate the understanding that ‘military-like’ aspects of the prison environment, such as wearing a uniform, stringent routines and hierarchical staffing structures are more easily accommodated by new prison staff with military experience (Turner and Moran, 2021). Accordingly, we explore whether, in a working environment with a high proportion of former-armed forces staff, some individuals gain advantages when taking their first steps to custodial employment where their service experiences may ‘camouflage’ them from certain challenges felt by other recruits. We conclude by exploring the potential implications upon job performance and, by extension, the everyday lives of prisoners and other prisons staff.

4. Violent victimization and fear of crime among the prison staff in Finland: evidence from survey data

Authors

Jyri Paasonen

The University of Vaasa

Jesse Vainio

The University of Vaasa

Abstract

Prison violence has been featured in the media in recent years and is often associated with organized crime. Reporting has been linked to both inter-prisoner violence and violence
against prison staff. Prison violence has also become a concern during the Council of Europe anti-torture Committee’s and the Parliamentary Ombudsman’s visits to prisons. As a result, investigations on prison safety have been carried out and legislation has been reformed. However, research on prison violence has been limited in Finland and international research is mostly focused on North America. The aim of this study is to find out, through a survey of prison staff, their experiences of violence and concerns about violence. The results show that prison staff experience a lot of mental violence, such as offensive behavior and threats of violence. Men experience more mental violence than women and prison guards more than other workers. In contrast, physical violence is clearly less common and of the responders, only male workers had experienced it. Of male workers, guards are at higher risk of being subjected to violence. Physical violence has been mainly about pushing, hitting and kicking. Most stuff are not worried about being suspected to violence. Of those who are concerned, many have experienced violence in the past. The biggest concern of the staff is related to the violence between prisoners. The results show that prisons staff face significantly more violence than statistics might suggest.

12PRIS16 - Women in prison

Session Chair: Jacob Young

1. Relational Violence and a Culture of Trust among Incarcerated Women

Authors

Jacob Young

Arizona State University

Abstract

A large body of research documents relational violence as common among incarcerated women. However, this body of scholarship largely fails to explain this phenomenon, providing incomplete and/or empirically inaccurate representations of why relational violence is so prevalent. In this presentation, I suggest that the question should not be why relational violence occurs, but why prison administrators and incarcerated women are unable to prevent it? I argue that a focus on trust relationships, that emerge as a consequence of the conditions incarcerated women face, should refocus our understanding of relational violence. Rather than viewing relational violence through a functional lens, relational violence should be seen as a consequence of the inability to enforce relational trust agreements among women. I provide empirical support for this claim using a mixed methods approach. Using a qualitative pilot study, salient domains of a “culture of trust” are identified and quantitative measures are developed from these domains. Using cultural consensus analysis on a study of 200 incarcerated women, I show that women experience a setting in which there is widespread concern about the ability to control information that is shared with others. Implications for the effectiveness of programming in such a climate are discussed.
2. Older Women in Prison: the Chilean case

Authors

Daniela Mardones Bravo

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Women in prison have always constituted a minority. Within them, older women represent an even smaller number. This situation has made them invisible in discussions of prison issues, for which they have been largely excluded from public policies. This qualitative exploratory research tries to account for the reality of older women in prison in Chile. Through interviews with professionals in the area, it is intended to answer mainly two questions: who are these older women? what challenges do they present for the criminal justice system? The presentation will provide the answers to these questions based on the fieldwork findings. The fieldwork was conducted online during the years 2020 and 2021, where 23 practitioners were interviewed using semi-structured interviews. By sharing these findings, it is intended to make visible the reality of these older women, which has its own particularities, showing, for example, the lack of activities and the weight that the prison routine imposes on them. As well as how beneficial the environment of support and sisterhood that younger women grant them and without which they could not meet their basic needs.
average=21+ years). The objective is to identify strength, need, and risk (SNR) trends that may arise during the different stages of a life sentence, which could either enhance or diminish sentence progression (e.g., family contact). Where SNR trends are identified, they will inform sentence plans specific to the Irish life sentence population, and guide priorities at different sentence stages. This is in addition to tailoring sentence plans to each individual, based on their own goals and the outcomes of multidisciplinary assessments. Such individualised sentence plans will help the prison-based multidisciplinary team proactively target critical SNR, and facilitate positive sentence progression.

2. Prison reform and perspectives of imprisonment in Lithuania

Authors

Jolanta Aleknevičienė
Vilnius University

Abstract

The presentation discusses the goals and perspectives of imprisonment in the Lithuanian penitentiary system. The Ministry of Justice of Lithuania announced the beginning of the reform of the penitentiary system in 2021. 184 people per 100,000 inhabitants were imprisoned in Lithuania in 2021. This indicator was higher than in Estonia (168) and Latvia (165) and three times higher than in the Scandinavian countries (Sweden (73), Norway (56), Finland (50)) (World Prison Brief, 2021). The reform primarily focuses on the resocialization of convicts, the definition of which goes far beyond what is being done or is generally possible in today's prisons. A review of Lithuania's strategic documents has shown that the objectives of incarceration are not clearly defined but are rather general and instrumental and tend to justify existing or envisaged penal strategy measures. In classical and positivist criminological ideas, the goals, and issues of retribution, deterrence, isolation, and rehabilitation are still unreformulated in today's Lithuania. Within the framework of a constructionist perspective (Berger and Luckmann, 1966), it's assumed that imprisonment as a punishment in Lithuania is unquestioned but justified and streamlined because of the stated goal of human change (correction). The presentation raises questions about whether the ideas of resocialization and social integration are "imprisoned" in the criminal discourse, leaving little chance of success. It also discusses the direction of developing the Lithuanian penitentiary system.


Authors

Maria Adams
University of Surrey

Claire Warrington
University of Surrey

Erin Power

University of Surrey

Abstract

Existing literature (Godderis, 2006; Parsons, 2020) suggests that food is an integral part of prison life. Poor quality food and lack of control over what and where one eats, and how food is prepared can form part of the pains of imprisonment narrative. Broader arguments also suggest that food can be influenced by the geographical landscape of the prison. Yet few of these discussions have focussed solely on understanding the unique context of women’s prisons. Using a qualitative approach, our research provides an explorative account of women’s experiences in relation to food, space, and emotions. This presentation will explore whether eating practices are distinctive to certain spaces, and how this influences the emotions experienced by women. We will divide this paper as follows: 1) exploring the importance of food practices that are adopted in different spaces across the prison; 2) identifying good practices and challenges of eating for incarcerated women; and lastly understanding what emotions are experienced within certain spaces of the prison.

12PRIS18 - Victimisation and violence in prisons

Session Chair: Joana Andrade

1. Data collection with vulnerable groups. Challenges and preliminary findings of a study on victimisation among prisoners in Flanders

Authors

Elien Goossens

KU Leuven - Leuven Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Worldwide, interest in victimisation in prisons is growing. Both Western and non-Western countries recognise the endemic problem of violence in prisons for the mental health of prisoners, rehabilitative purposes of the criminal justice system and the wellbeing of correctional officers. Nevertheless, the search for correlates of victimisation – to explain and prevent prison violence – is ongoing. On the one hand, this is due to differences in research methods across studies; on the other hand, it is explained by differences in the national and cultural contexts of countries. In order to achieve an adequate understanding of prisoners' victimisation, researchers should apply best practices in questionnaire design and ethically approaching the target group. Moreover, due to the dynamic and cultural component of victimisation, it is essential that research is conducted regularly and in a variety of contexts. Therefore, this presentation proposes a strategy of questionnaire development and data
collection from a particularly vulnerable group of victims: prisoners. It then discusses preliminary findings of a victim survey conducted as part of a cross-sectional study on victimisation in prisons in Flanders.

2. Does time in prison influence anger and violent behaviours in remand prisoners?

Authors

Joana Andrade

University of Minho

Rui Abrunhosa Gonçalves

University of Minho

Andreia Castro-Rodrigues

ISPA

Abstract

Introduction: Imprisonment implies an adaptation to prison life and rules. Frequently, during the first weeks, inmates see themselves in a difficult situation, and because of that, they might show more externalizing problems, including aggression and anger behaviour. Literature shows that this is even more evident in detainees awaiting trial due to the uncertainty of their future. Method: In a sample of 158 men and women on remand in three different Portuguese prisons, we compared the scores of aggressiveness, hostility, and risk of violence between groups with different lengths of time served in prison. Findings: Results revealed that all measures seem to decrease over time since those who were for less time in prison presented higher scores of aggression, hostility, and risk of violence. The differences between groups were all significantly significant and with a large effect size. Discussion and conclusion: Our results corroborate the assumption that the first weeks of imprisonment seem to be more problematic for inmates, and during this time they are more likely to show aggressive behaviour and risk of violence. These findings have important implications. Particularly, it emphasizes the pertinence to have a comprehensive response that fulfils the need of adaptation to the prison environment.

3. Understanding and reducing violence in Greek prisons

Authors

Effi Lambropoulou

Panteion University of Social & Political Sciences

Abstract
Although inmate violence is a significant factor in prison life and the operation of prisons in Greece, it is an issue that has only been sporadically discussed by experts, competent ministers and political parties. Violence affects prisoners and staff and has negative consequences for the person who uses it, but also for the prison organisation due to the reactions it can provoke in the inmate population and the order in the prison. Moreover, prison officers’ union has stressed several times on its website and in its press releases that the offered training is generally inadequate, especially for issues relating to security, order and self-protection. Despite the consecutive prison decongestion measures that have been implemented several times after 2015 and the moderate staff increase, attacks against the staff as well as interpersonal violence among prisoners appear not to have decreased. This study focuses on interpersonal violence either against another prisoner or among groups and against staff in the 34 prisons of the country, as recorded by the General Secretariat of Crime Policy. It also takes into account the findings of existing studies about factors associated with prisoners’ misbehaviour. The research shows that prison density, prison size and low inmate/staff ratio as single factors are not enough to explain and prevent violence in Greek prisons.

4. Going to prison: reception stage reported sexual assaults in adult male prisons in England and Wales

Authors

Jenny Fleming

University of Southampton

Joanne Wilkinson

College of Policing, UK

Abstract

Reception to prison is recognised as being a particularly vulnerable stage of imprisonment both in terms of self-harm related risks and victimization. The reception process with its compulsory routines emphasises a prisoner’s powerlessness and lack of status while reinforcing the dominance of prison authority. Prisoner reported drug and contraband searches in adult men’s prisons in England and Wales represented almost a quarter of reported and recorded ‘sexual assaults’ from 2004-2014. Prisoners were most at risk of being a victim of a sexual assault in their first three months of entering a prison. Six out of ten victims were sexually assaulted within three months of being received into the prison. When examining incidents related to drug or contraband searches, thirty-eight per cent of these occurred less than a week from reception. The paper examines the scale and type of sexual assaults reported in adult men’s prisons in England and Wales, providing an assessment of the risks associated with arriving at a prison. The research presented here is based on an analysis of Her Majesty’s Prison and Probation Service (formerly the National Offender Management Service) Incident Recording System data, providing new insights into the recorded sexual assaults in adult men’s prisons.
12PRIS19 - Vulnerable people in prison

Session Chair: Valeria Saladino

1. Understanding the Needs and Perspectives of Foreign National Prisoners (FNPs) in the Republic of Ireland

Authors

David Doyle
Maynooth University

Joe Garrihy
Maynooth University

Abstract

The topic of foreign national prisoners (FNPs) has attracted considerable scholarly attention in England and Wales in recent years, but little is known about the experiences of FNPs in the Republic of Ireland. This paper will open this area of inquiry in an Irish context by examining the hitherto overlooked needs and perspectives of FNPs in five prisons in the Irish Republic. The penal system bears down heavily on these prisoners who experience significant difficulties, including but not limited to language barriers, limited or no contact with family and friends, access to services, instances of racism or abuse on the grounds of ethnicity, and discrimination. Drawing on 28 interviews with FNPs in Irish prisons, this paper will explore these critical but often neglected perspectives about the experiential rupture and isolation of being imprisoned overseas. Conducted during the ongoing COVID-19 global pandemic, the research findings also offer an unique insight into the experiences of this cohort of FNPs during the public health crisis.

2. Justice-involved Juveniles and Criminality: An Explorative Analysis in Italian Youth Detention Centers

Authors

Valeria Saladino
University of Cassino and Southern Lazio

Nadia Barberis
University "Magna Graecia" of Catanzaro

Valeria Verrastro
University "Magna Graecia" of Catanzaro
Abstract

Antisocial behavior among juveniles could be interpreted as an expression of a need, a conscious action, or adherence to a family and social background. Our study aims to provide a general overview of the justice-involved (JI) juveniles in Italian Youth Detention Centers, focusing on perpetrator profile, and family system and describing the quality of life in 16 Italian Youth Detention Centers. The study explores types of crime diffused among JI youths, the rate of recidivism, and the personal perception of relapse; relating to the family system, the parents’ background, i.e., their involvement in crimes, family structure, religious transmitted values, and discipline received during childhood. The sample is composed of 234 JI adolescents and young adults in Italian Youth Detention Centers (214 males and 20 females; a range of age 14-25). Participants filled High-Risk Situation Checklist; Deviant Behavior Questionnaire; Neighborhood Perception Questionnaire. Results underlined the following risk factors for antisocial behavior: poor education; absence of occupation; drug use; tendency to use violence, severe discipline in childhood, and parents with criminal records. Mostly, participants are involved in property and violent crimes and associate recidivism with feelings of rage, hyper control, devaluation of the offense, criminal background, and no confidence in rehabilitation programs. Professional and recreational activities are diffused in the Centers, with a lack of psychological treatments. Mostly, JI adolescents express difficulty in managing stressful situations and in social reintegration after release. Collected data could be useful to promote prevention and intervention programs for juveniles inside and outside prison.

3. No longer free to be Deaf: Cultural, medical and social understandings of deafness in prison

Authors

Laura Kelly-Corless

University of Central Lancashire

Abstract

This paper focuses on the lived realities of culturally and linguistically Deaf people in prison settings, which are which are often harrowing, isolating and disproportionately painful. Throughout, the medical and social models of disability are used as theoretical tools for highlighting the underlying reasons for this disproportionate pain. The medical model of disability suggests that disability is a ‘problem’ which belongs to the individual who is ‘afflicted’ with it, and coheres with popular understandings of disability. Whereas advocates of the social model of disability would argue that it is not the disability itself that is the problem, but society, which they accord disables people. These models have had significant influence on policy, practice and understanding across many areas of society, and while Deaf people view their Deafness through a cultural lens and tend to disassociate from them, their lives continue to be impacted by them in many hearing oriented arenas. Here, data is presented from qualitative research which examined the experiences of d/Deaf prisoners in England and Wales. It is shown that the principles underpinning the medical and social models of disability are
dominant in the prison system and significantly impact the lives of Deaf prisoners. However, the nature of the prison environment – a hostile place, designed for similarity, where prisoners are disempowered, affects the way the models interact. In consequence, there is little room for a cultural model of Deafness in prison, and because of this prison becomes medically deafening for Deaf prisoners.

4. Before the Crime: education and prison pathways for neurodivergent offenders

Authors

Chrissie Rogers

University of Kent

Abstract

In the UK, a third of people (34%) assessed in prison in 2017–18 reported that they had a learning disability or difficulty; (Prison Reform Trust, 2021:12), although figures are likely to be higher, based on a reluctance to disclose disabling conditions. Funded by the Leverhulme Trust, in-depth life-story interviews and photo-elicitation with neurodivergent adults who were diagnosed with a learning difficulty and/or mental ill-health and had been through the criminal justice system (CJS), mothers with sons who are neurodivergent and had been incarcerated for a criminal offence, and professionals who work within this area were carried out. The purpose of the research was to explore experiences of the CJS before and after offending. Notably, there was a continuous battle in and out of school for families, and neurodivergent adults had spent their childhood years embroiled in bureaucratic processes of education and social care. The very institutions that were supposed to enable learning and keep children and families safe, denied meaningful education, ignored maternal narratives about challenging behaviours, and prevented access to support and information. Drawing on a sociological and criminological imagination to understand social process, historically, biographically and structurally, as well as a care ethics model of disability, relationships between the practical, emotional and socio-political landscape are sketched out. Furthermore, careless and careful spaces to understand challenges creatively and sensitively, are identified, because there is an effort to make visible that which is inherently diffuse, abandoned, forgotten, overlooked or deliberately concealed or hidden; (Carrabine 2021: 236).

12PRIS20 - Care models, innovative care design and therapeutic programs in prison

Session Chair: Jiri Burianek
1. The care model for drug using detainees in Belgium: an evaluation of a pilot project in three prisons

Authors

Elodie Schils  
*National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC)*

Stijn Vandevelde  
*Ugent*

Freya Vander Laenen  
*Ugent*

Amine Zerrouk  
*Ugent*

Charlotte Colman  
*Ugent*

Wouter Vanderplasschen  
*Ugent*

Eric Maes  
*NICC*

Benjamin Mine  
*NICC*

Abstract

In Belgium, the care offered to prisoners who use drugs is being in development. Based on this observation, the Federal Public Service for Public Health, in collaboration with the Federal Public Service for Justice, have set up a pilot project since December 2017 aiming at the care of this specific population in three prisons of the country. The objective of this pilot project was to develop a care model, an instrument for a common screening procedure with the aim of ultimately extending the specific care offer to other prisons in the country in the coming years. After two years of existence, this pilot project was evaluated in order to identify the strengths of the programme and those that needed to be adjusted. This evaluation was carried out by a team of researchers affiliated with Ghent University (Ugent) and the National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology in Brussels (NICC). As a result, recommendations for policy, the project and prisons were formulated. Our contribution will discuss these recommendations and at the same time identify some preconditions for the implementation of such a project in other prisons.
2. Conditions and predictors of successful completion of therapeutic programs in prisons

Authors

Jiri Burianek
Charles University Prague

Zuzana Podana
Charles University Prague

Vaclav Jiricka
Prison service CR

Martina Novopacka
Institute for criminology and social prevention

Michal Petras
Prison service CR

Jindrich Hurka
Prison service CR

Abstract

The presentation summarizes the first results of the ROOT’20 project that focuses on evaluating factors associated with the successful completion of selected therapeutic programs carried out in prisons in the Czech Republic. It is based on prospective data collected in 2021–2022 and comprises over 1,000 convicts. Data were obtained by lecturers of the programs at two time points: –at the beginning of the program and when the convict leaves it. Preliminary results show that 18% of convicts do not complete the program, but only about 8% choose to terminate it or are excluded. The success in the program is evaluated by an index which we use to assess the importance of individual predictors. The results show the importance of different factors related to the convict’s motivation, individual and social characteristics (e.g., age, education, specific traits, mental disorder), and criminal history (e.g., early delinquency, age of first conviction). However, results vary among different therapeutic programs included in the study. Additionally, it has been confirmed that lecturers are well able to predict the success of individuals in the programs. Implications of the results for improving the success rate and effectiveness of the programs are discussed.

3. What can prisons learn from innovative care design? Exploring shared principles across humane detention and care architecture
Prison systems across the globe suffer from many problems, including overcrowding, poor living conditions and high recidivism rates. Against that background we have observed a renewed and growing interest in architectural aspects of detention. Notwithstanding a growing tendency within Europe to strengthen the rights of prisoners and to work toward more humane prison regimes aiming for reintegration, rehabilitation and restoration, there is still a large gap between theory and practice. For this paper we approach the question of humanizing prisons from a different and somewhat unusual perspective, that is, innovative care. Although detention differs considerably from care, similar principles are circulating that characterize current social evolutions and according spatial solutions (such as normalization, small-scaleness). We hypothesize that these shared principles can be interpreted in a similar way in the design of buildings and outdoor spaces since a custodial sentence requires at least partially some form of care. In the first part, this paper analyses how these principles are being understood in scientific literature on both detention and care architecture. In the second part, this paper analyses literature on how these principles are being translated spatially in innovative care architecture practice. Ultimately, our research aims to offer insight into what humane detention architecture might learn from innovative care architecture.

4. Problems of Sleep Hygiene in a Southern California County Jail

Authors

Michael Walker

University of Minnesota-Twin Cities

Abstract
Among the more understudied aspects of carceral living is how penal environments impact sleep hygiene. Studies of sleep hygiene find that poor sleep increases one's risk for the development of mood disorders, heart disease, diabetes, hypertension, and other physiological problems. Using ethnographic data from a county jail, I show how a penal environment shaped not only sleep hygiene but the types of dreams penal residents tended to have. Dreams, I learned, coalesced around themes related to trauma. And while poor sleep hygiene was endemic to jail living, many residents found mental healthcare staff woefully under-resourced to address a problem that worsened quality of life for prisoners—even as they discovered support amongst each other for issues unrelated to sleep. This presentation is an exploration of the interplay of penal environments, a sociology of dreams, sleep hygiene, and mental health.

5. Long stay patients in Dutch forensic mental health settings: evaluation of ‘care conferences’ as a means to break an impasse in treatment progress

Authors

Michiel van der Wolf

University of Leiden and University of Groningen

Joni Reef

University of Leiden

Lotte Gunnink

University of Groningen

Jennifer Doekhie

University of Groningen

Abstract

‘Care conferences’ are meetings - in which all parties involved conference over a single case - that are being held in the Netherlands to try to break an impasse in a trajectory of forensic mental health patients. This government commissioned research focused on a group of patients that have been in a forensic mental health clinic for more than 15 years and who have been involved in care conferences. The evaluation entails their characteristics as well as the outcome of the care conference, the opinion of participants and a comparison with similar practices in other countries. A comparison of characteristics was made between patients with a special 'long stay' - who are in a separate clinic and have a different legal position - and those in a regular forensic mental health clinic. Another comparison was made between the current sample and a group of patients from a study done in 2013. The opinion of participants include patients, lawyers, treatment practitioners, judges and representatives of the Department of Corrections. Expert meetings were also held to discuss the results of the research. In addition, it was discussed whether there is a way to set up a system to detect in an early stage which patients will encounter impasses in treatment progress in order to do early interventions. The
results were promising, but in the discussion especially some methodological limitations are discussed, for example about the uncertainty whether actual progress is the result of a positive outcome of the care conference.

12PRIS21 - Effectiveness of prison based programs

Session Chair: Eva Link

1. Programs for Batterers in Prison: Challenges in Implementation and Association with Recidivism

Authors

Jorge Rodríguez-Menés

Universitat Pompeu Fabra

Abstract

This research investigates the supply and demand of the intervention programs offered to batterers (BIPs) imprisoned for crimes against their partners, and their consequences on recidivism, in a penal system with multiple interventions against such crimes. Four aspects are studied with the help of descriptive statistics, multinomial and survival models, and canonical correlation analysis—BIPs’ features (number, content, duration, and typical frequencies of usage and combinations, and levels of compliance); the characteristics of the inmates non-taking and taking BIPs of different durations (socioeconomic profiles, criminological histories, and incarceration experiences); the outcomes that follow (inmates’ prison and reoffending behavior); and the characteristics of the inmates benefiting the most and the least from BIP taking. The results show great heterogeneity in program supply and ways of taking and complying with them, and key differences between inmates who do and do not take BIPs in different formats. This helps interpret the finding that takers of shorter BIPs have lower rates of recidivism than either non-takers or takers of longer ones. A key reason for the success of shorter BIPs is that some offenders with specific features have more opportunities to take them. Important recommendations for policy makers are accordingly made.

2. The effectiveness of sexual offender treatment in prison: A controlled and differentiated evaluation of social therapy

Authors

Eva Link

Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg

Friedrich Lösel
Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg (GER) & Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge (UK)

Abstract

The treatment of sexual offenders is still a controversial topic in scientific and political discussions. Although meta-analyses revealed overall desirable effects, the outcome of prison-based treatment on sexual reoffending is less clear (Schmucker & Lösel, 2017) or sometimes negative (Mews et al., 2017). Against this background, we carried out an evaluation of sexual offender treatment in social-therapeutic prisons in Bavaria. We expanded a previous study (Lösel et al., 2020) and investigated a cohort of 1245 individuals who were in prison for a sexual offence. Using Propensity Score Matching we compared individuals who received long-term therapy with a control group from regular prisons. The mean follow-up period was 9 years. There was a tendency of less frequent sexual recidivism in the treatment group, but due to the low base rate of official sexual reoffending (6%) this difference was not significant. There were some desirable effects in general reoffending and with regard to the seriousness of reoffending. Differentiated analyses (e.g. on dropout, harm of offending, ambulatory treatment after release) suggested a detailed view on the effects of sexual offender treatment in prisons. The findings underline the need for large-scale evaluations, replications, rigorous designs, sensitive outcome criteria, and sound policy information.

3. Exploring the Effects of an Emotional Literacy Program for Prisoners in Restrictive Housing

Authors

Ann Marie Rocheleau

Stonehill College

Abstract

This presentation highlights the preliminary findings from a program evaluation of the Houses of Healing, an emotional learning initiative for prisoners. Initially introduced as an in-prison program to general prison populations in the Northeast region of the United States, it was provided as a 14-week self-study program to prisoners in three supermax-like facilities in the California Department of Correction and Rehabilitation (CDCR). These Special Housing Units (SHU) included Pelican Bay, CSP-Corcoran, and CA Correctional Institution (CCI). The program guided prisoners through various exercises that focus on producing greater self-awareness, managing stress, and having more self-control over one’s emotions and behavior (Casarjian, 1995; Casarjian, Phillips, & Wolman, 2007). In addition, they were taught “cognitive behavioral reframing techniques” and were “encouraged to acknowledge and increase their awareness of grief, loss, and childhood trauma and to explore and discuss the impact that each of these had on their present lives” (p. 2). This preliminary research outlines the findings of the brief survey taken by the 200 program completers.
1. Faith-based units and their influence on prison governance: A comparative study in Argentina and Sweden

Authors

Albert Pedrosa  
*Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona*

Susanne Alm  
*Stockholm University*

Lena Roxell  
*Stockholm University*

Mauricio Manchado  
*Conicet*

Abstract

Faith-based units are prison spaces centred on the performance of religious practices that nowadays can be found in many countries. Research regarding these kinds of spaces has focused on the effects on prison misconduct and on inmates’ future behaviour. However, less attention has been paid to the implications that these units have on prison governance and their effect on the balance of power between inmates and staff. This research will compare two distinct faith-based prison experiences located in two very different social and penitentiary contexts, Argentina and Sweden, in order to explore how the presence of these units affects prison life. With this objective, a total of 55 semi-structured interviews have been conducted with different individuals in prisons from both countries, including inmates, prison officers, treatment staff, prison management staff, and religious agents. The results show that particular dynamics of coercion-support are present in faith units and that these dynamics shape the differences present in both cases, with important implications for prison management and the guarantee of safety.

2. A consideration of new scheme of social welfare support for suspects with special needs in Japanese criminal justice system.

Authors
Chie Morihisa

Ritsumeikan University

Abstract

In Japan, welfare support for suspects will be officially implemented as a system in 2021. However, there is a problem that prosecutors, who have a strong prosecution discretion, can practically decide whether or not welfare support is required under this system. Based on this problematic situation, In this presentation, I would like to consider the direction in which improvements should be made in the future.

3. An ethnographic experience of correctional officer training: Discretion, vulnerabilities, and co-response models

Authors

Rosemary Ricciardelli

Fisheries and Marine Institute at Memorial University of Newfoundland

Abstract

In the current immersive ethnographic study, I unpack the centrality of prisoner health for informing correctional officer discretion and evidence how Correctional Services Canada (CSC) trains correctional officer recruits to navigate their physical and legal vulnerabilities on duty. Specifically, I counter the dominant perception that correctional officer training prioritizes use of force, and instead present the co-response model, uniting security and health care response in structuring correctional officer decision-making by emphasizing de-escalation, communication, and proportional responses to potentially adverse events. I reflect on an ethnographic experience of participating in the three stages of correctional officer training program at the CSC. Data is drawn from field and training notes collective over a period of three month remotely and 14 weeks in person. I employed a grounded theory analysis of the content of all notes, and reflected on my experiences. I unpack how through training CSC recognizes and holds correctional officer recruits accountable for their actions, reactions, and discretionary behaviours, while also structuring recruit decision-making by enforcing a model that promotes a co-response between health care and security actors in prison. I found that correctional officers experiences legal vulnerabilities, that documentation is a means to rationalize actions, and that prisoner health is central to decision making. To this end, I make recommendations for future research, policy, and training practices. I also consider how such experiences can impact officer mental health and highlight ways forward that recognize considerations of well-being.
1. Proactive self-regulation vs. present hedonism in male inmates

Authors

Przemysław Piotrowski
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Stefan Florek
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Bożena Gulla
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Glomb Kaja
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Martyna Sekulak
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Kinga Tucholska
Jagiellonian University in Kraków

Małgorzata Wysocka-Pleczyk
Pedagogical University of Krakow

Abstract

The aim of this presentation is to analyze men's activity styles during imprisonment and to present the relationship between prison activity and time perspective of inmates. The activity – time experience relationship is explained in terms of psychological mechanisms of self-regulation.

A total of 140 inmates, aged 24-55 years, who were housed in six southern Poland prisons participated in the study. The mean age was M = 34.8 years (SD = 7.16). 2/3 of the subjects were recidivists, and the average sentence was about 6 years of imprisonment. During the analysis of the results, three styles (profiles) of activity manifested by inmates were distinguished. They were defined as passivity (I), purposeful activity (proactivity; II) and imaginary activity (III). These profiles are related to the parameters of the prisoners' time experience. From the perspective of penitentiary rehabilitation, only group II (purpose-oriented), whose time perspective least took into account the hedonistic present, can be defined as proactive, realistically planning, taking actions for the development of competences useful in the future.
2. Shifts in Perceptions of Prison Climate Among Incarcerated Persons And Staff During The Scandinavian Prison Project

Authors

Jordan Hyatt  
*Drexel University*

Synøve Andersen  
*University of Oslo*

Britte Van Tiem  
*University of Pennsylvania*

Abstract

The carceral environment impacts a wide range of outcomes for incarcerated people and staff. New inquiries have shed light on the importance of understanding prison climate, including the social, emotional, organizational, and physical characteristics of correctional institutions. This is especially true when implementing dramatic reforms. The Scandinavian Prison Project (SPP) is an international collaboration between the correctional services in Pennsylvania (USA) and Scandinavia (primarily Norway and Sweden), which aims to test the transferability and adaptability of Scandinavian correctional practices to an American prison. After several professional exchanges, the SPP team developed a unique housing unit inspired by their experiences in Scandinavian facilities. The unit differs substantially from the regular conditions of confinement, including in structural design, resources, staff training, and unit policies. This analysis focuses on how this unit impacts the perceived prison climate among incarcerated people and correctional staff. We employ several survey instruments, including an adapted version of Leiden University’s Prison Climate Questionnaire (PCQ), and interviews. Preliminary data suggest that the unit differs from other general population units at the prison, especially regarding incarcerated individuals' autonomy, daily activities, facilities, and relationships between staff and incarcerated people. By shedding light on the short-term variation in perceptions of prison climate, findings inform our understanding of the impact of the carceral environment on the lived experiences of incarcerated people, as well as on those who work on the front lines to improve prison conditions.

3. Legitimacy applied to forensic psychiatric settings

Authors

Ciska Wittouck  
*Ghent University*

Abstract
Legitimate power is of major importance in criminal justice settings. In prisons, legitimacy is founded in the quality of relationships between prison workers and prisoners and is also associated with the successful implementation of prison sentences. Audience legitimacy is associated with perceptions of being treated procedurally just which in its turn is associated with less reported mental health problems, with less rule violations and with less recidivism after release. Some topical studies on self-legitimacy (or power holder legitimacy) in prisons have shown associations between self-legitimacy and prison workers’ support for prisoners’ rehabilitation and with a procedurally just interactional style towards prisoners. These findings illustrate the relevance and potential of legitimacy theory in criminal justice settings similar to prisons, such as forensic psychiatric settings as they aim to promote desistance and recovery processes. As in prisons, supportive relationships between forensic psychiatric service providers and users play a pivotal role in the process and outcomes of forensic psychiatric treatment. The development and maintenance of these relationships is, however, challenged by the dual role of service providers. Although the challenges related to this dual role (e.g. maintaining professional confidentiality, applying coercion, building trust) are recognized by both forensic psychiatric service providers and users little is known on how these service providers should relate to service users. During this presentation the results of a mainly qualitative literature study focusing on audience and self-legitimacy in the context of forensic psychiatry will be presented and discussed.

12PRIS24 - Returning home: Prisoners' rehabilitation and reintegration

Session Chair: Mia Kilpeläinen

1. Different ideologies, shared goals: A case study of rehabilitation collaboration between open prison and non-profit association in Finland

Authors

Mia Kilpeläinen

University of Eastern Finland/Law School

Miisa Törölä

University of Eastern Finland/Law School

Abstract

Traditionally, Finnish prison authorities (Criminal Sanctions Agency) are in response of executing substance abuse rehabilitation programs for inmates. However, third sector organizations (TSO) have an essential role in producing various kinds of activities, including rehabilitation programs for inmates with substance abusive behavior. The work of the third
sector is characterized by uncertainty and discontinuity due to regular competitive tendering. Our case study focuses on collaboration between Naarajärvi prison (NaV) and Myllyhoitoyhdistys ry (MYHY) in 2009-2019. NaV is an open facility (101 places) for male prisoners located in eastern Finland. MYHY is a non-profit association using the methods used are peer support, community care and 12-step AA and NA programs. The aim of the study is to explore the autonomy status of non-profit organization and the roles of substance abuse rehabilitation work in prison settings. The data comprises two sets. 1) Register-based data (N=875) from the National Prisoner database in Finland includes the information on inmates participated MYHY rehabilitation programs in 2009-2019. 2) Interviews (N=8) for NaV and MYHY personnel. Descriptive statistics and content analysis were applied. In this presentation, we will focus on the findings of qualitative analysis. Our analysis implies that long-lasting collaboration requires the reconciliation of the goals and accepting different positions of both organizations.

2. Resocialization in the Republic of North Macedonia's prisons: an implemented concept or fiction?

Authors

Elena Mujoska Trpevska
Macedonian Academy of Sciences and Arts

Konstantin Bitrakov
Macedonian Academy of Sciences and Arts

Abstract

For a rather long period of time, the Macedonian penitentiary system has been considered remarkably eroded. This statement has been confirmed by the most recent reports on prison conditions from 2022. This implies two shortcomings. Firstly, the inhumane and/or inadequate treatment of the inmates within the prisons and other penitentiary institutions. Secondly, the lack of programs, plans, and measures for successful reintegration and resocialization of prisoners upon their sentence. This article will focus on the latter issue. The objective is to critically assess the steps the prisons and the other relevant factors take to ensure resocialization.

Five prisons in the Republic of North Macedonia (RNM) will be selected. For each of those, the authors will examine: (*) whether, and to what extent, they are overpopulated (since that would be a serious obstacle to adequate treatment for future resocialization); (*) if there are any rulebooks, programs, and plans for reintegration and if they are implemented; (*) whether or not inmates have opportunities to learn and practice skills during their prison sentence, which would later help them in their job search efforts. We demonstrate conclusively that resocialization is a fiction rather than a reality in RNM, and we conclude with recommendations for improvement.
3. The Professional Post-Penitentiary Assistance Service: high risk inmates and community reintegration

Authors

Ana Martínez-Catena

University of Barcelona

Núria Iturbe

INTRESS

Abstract

The Professional Post-Penitentiary Assistance Service (hereinafter PPAS) is the first initiative existing in Catalonia (Spain) since 2016 to support people in the community after serving a sentence. The PPAS is offered to high-risk and violent delinquents with special vulnerabilities, that usually have served long sentences and are released from prison without having experienced a process of progressive transition into the community through probation or furloughs.

In 2018 the implementation and effectiveness of PPAS were assessed. This first research highlighted the special needs of the people released from prison with a high risk of recidivism. Some of these were the lack of accommodation, the presence of active mental disorders or drug use problems that require establishing an early and close contact with community mental services; the legal advice and bureaucratic help with documentation (citizenships, immigration regularization, etc.); the support to face the difficulties coming from the society and family members, etc. In this communication, we analyze in detail the relationship between the high/low risk of recidivism of the attended people and the effectiveness of the PPAS. The effectiveness of PPAS is measured here by analyzing the different reasons individuals exit the service, which can be adequate leave because of finishing the period of assistance previewed, not establishing contact with the PPAS after the release, premature leave, and technical leave. Also, data about recidivism will be analyzed and especially the inmates' request for reconnection with the PPAS after serving that new sentence.

12PRIS25 - Conditions of confinement and life in European prisons

Session Chair: Danielle Rudes

1. ‘Cocooning’ in prison during COVID-19 – findings from Ireland

Authors

Joe Garrihy

Maynooth University

Ian Marder
Maynooth University

Abstract

The advent of COVID-19 prompted the enforced isolation of elderly and vulnerable populations around the world, for their own safety. For people in prison, these restrictions risked compounding the isolation and harm they experienced. At the same time, the pandemic created barriers to prison oversight when it was most needed to ensure that the state upheld the rights and wellbeing of those in custody. This paper firstly reports findings from a unique collaboration in Ireland between the Office of the Inspector of Prisons – a national prison oversight body – and academic criminologists. Early in the pandemic, they cooperated to hear the voices of people ‘cocooning’ – isolated because of their advanced age or a medical vulnerability – in Irish prisons by providing journals to this cohort, analysing the data and encouraging the Irish Prison Service to change practices accordingly. The findings indicated that ‘cocooners’ were initially ambivalent about these new restrictions, both experiencing them as a punishment akin to solitary confinement, and understanding the goal of protection. As time passed, however, participants reported a drastic impact on their mental and physical health, and implications for their (already limited) agency and relationships with others, experienced as more or less severe depending on staff and management practices. The paper goes on to discuss the implications for prison practices during and following the pandemic, understanding isolation in the penological context, and collaboration between prison oversight bodies and academics.

2. Helping in Hell: Defying Intensive and Intentional Deprivation within Restricted Housing Units

Authors

Danielle Rudes

Sam Houston State University

Abstract

Common lore and much empirical research suggests that restricted housing units (RHUs) within U.S. prisons are loathsome places fraught with anger, aggression, frustration, and hostility. The RHU is an ultra-total institution (Goffman, 1961) that heightens restrictions on liberty, autonomy, and social interaction. Studies detail the challenges RHU residents face including often deterioration to both their mental and physical health. All told, RHUs both by design and process further strip residents of dignity and humanity. This paper examines in-depth interviews (n=70) within four male prisons in one U.S. state. While the larger study finds RHUs often look and feel as prior research suggests, we also find approximately 40% of RHU residents discuss defying intensive and intentional deprivation via helping other residents. These pro-social behaviors include providing each other with knowledge, resources, and/or emotional support. Helping others allows residents to cope with the RHU experience, construct a counter-identity narrative, regain some autonomy, and maintain their humanity during RHU confinement. Implications for this work include extending masculinity theory within male prisons to include helping as a mechanism for maintaining manhood and
expanding upon deprivation theory to highlight innovative actions in highly restricted carceral locales. In practical terms, this work suggests re-imagining RHU structures and policies to reduce deprivation and focus on rehabilitative strategies that incentivize helping behaviors.

3. Activity of inmates in Polish prisons in the context of personality differences

Authors

Stefan Florek
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Kaja Głomb
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Bożena Gulla
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Przemyslaw Piotrowski
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Martyna Sekulak
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Kinga Tucholska
Institute of Applied Psychology, Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Małgorzata Wysocka-Pleczyk
Faculty of Psychology, Pedagogy and Humanities, Andrzej Frycz Modrzewski Krakow University

Abstract

The presentation concerns the relationship between personality traits and the activity of inmates. Data on the activity and personality traits of inmates were collected in six Polish prisons as part of a larger research project. The research sample consisted of 140 prisoners (aged 24-55). The semi-structured interview and two self-report methods (the Inmate’s Activity Questionnaire and the Activity Sheet) were used to measure the activity of inmates. Personality traits were assessed using the BFI-10 questionnaire - a shortened version of the
Big Five inventory. The results indicate that there are relationships between the intensity of various activities undertaken by inmates and the level of their personality traits as defined by the Big Five model. The results suggest, inter alia, that conscientiousness is associated with activities which may help inmates to cope with prison conditions and promote their social rehabilitation, and that neuroticism is associated with activities that may hinder the achievement of these goals. With reference to the results, we will also discuss the issue of taking into account the personality profile of prisoner when designing an individual rehabilitation program.

12PRIS26 - Crime and imprisonment in the context of criminal policy, (de)radicalisation, technological and economic developments

Session Chair: Mélanie Tiago

1. Deradicalisation and disengagement in Europe: where to from here?

Authors

Josep García Coll

Euro-Arab Foundation For Higher Studies

Abstract

Research on deradicalisation and disengagement efforts in the prison and probation contexts has become relevant for the criminology academia in the last decade due to the increase in detainees for Violent Extremism and Terrorist offences. As a consequence of the specific challenges for the evaluation of this kind of interventions, limited empirical studies are available. This has pointed researchers and policy-makers towards the experience and perceptions of first-line practitioners when locating misleading policies, and designing effective interventions. The article presented combines a review of recent developments on the theoretical and practical aspects of deradicalisation. It also presents the results of field research undertaken in the form of a survey with prison and probation professionals from the Balkan, Southern and Eastern European countries, assessing not only their induction and continuous training needs, but also challenging commonly held assumptions about their role on deradicalisation and disengagement efforts. Among other indicators, it includes perceptions on considering recidivism as a main indicator of programmes’ success, the effectiveness of commonly widespread deradicalisation interventions (e.g., Vocational Training), and the validity of initiatives focused on deradicalisation instead of disengagement. Based on this study, new research avenues and policy recommendations are proposed.

2. Choices that influence results: the impact of geographical, temporal and methodological choices on the relationship between economy and detention

Authors
Mélanie Tiago

University of Lausanne

Abstract

The economic environment is commonly put forward as an explanatory factor for variations in imprisonment rates around the world. Nevertheless, the results of the various studies addressing the issue are not unanimous and diverge according to different factors, may they be geographical, temporal, and/or methodological. In order to understand the extent of the impact of these divergences, this research analyzes the link between the economic environment and imprisonment in two countries — France and Belgium — using two types of approaches — longitudinal and cross-sectional — and two distinct data analysis methods — one typically used in criminology (correlation), the other borrowed from econometrics (vector autoregression). The aim of this research is thus to understand whether the impact of the economic environment on prison populations varies according to the country, the approach, and the data analysis’ method chosen by the researcher. According to the results, geographical, temporal, and methodological differences are indeed associated with different outcomes concerning the impact of economics on imprisonment. Thus, the relationship between economy and detention may be influenced by some of the researcher choices.

12PRIS27 - Prison and human rights

Session Chair: Robert Jones

1. CPT reports and states' responses on prison policy: understanding interactions through the prism of time

Authors

Katerina Sechidou

Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven

Abstract

The European Committee for the Prevention of Torture and Degrading Treatment or Punishment (CPT) has been visiting various prison establishments in Belgium and England and Wales since the beginning of the 1990s. Notwithstanding this long history of prison monitoring, little is known about the interactions between the CPT and state authorities, let alone the CPT impact on national prison policies. This presentation focuses on the analysis of the official dialogue between this European prison monitoring body and the governments of Belgium and England and Wales on prison policy issues, with an emphasis on the key variable of time. In particular, what is explored is the different ways that Belgium and England and Wales respond to the CPT findings and recommendations over the course of time, as well as
the relationship between the drafting period of the CPT reports and the responding period of the states’ reports. This comparative study was methodologically carried out through a document analysis of the publicly available CPT reports and states’ responses and it forms part of the PhD project ‘Punishment and Denial’ funded by the FWO.

2. Are prisoners voting in the United Kingdom?

Authors

Robert Jones
Cardiff University

Greg Davies
University of Liverpool

Abstract

Thousands of prisoners are legally eligible to vote in the UK. To date, there have been no attempts to ascertain empirically whether they are exercising that right or explore the potential barriers to electoral participation which they face. Drawing on a survey of 134 electoral administrators from across the UK, supplemented by freedom of information requests, this paper offers the first in-depth examination of these issues. We find that participation among eligible prisoners is extremely low. Further, we identify various logistical and interpretive issues in the administration of prisoner voting rights which may serve to prevent eligible prisoners from voting. Logistical issues include an absence of information-sharing and effective communication between electoral and prison services, prisoner dispersal across prison estates and local authority areas, and a prevalence of incomplete or erroneous applications, potentially indicative of a lack of support within prisons with the application process. Compounding these issues, electoral administrators considered aspects of the guidance on eligible prisoners insufficient to be applied consistently. In light of these findings, we argue that the scale of prisoner disenfranchisement in the UK is likely to be graver than previously thought and open to future legal challenge.

12PRIS28 - International and comparative prison research II

Session Chair: Elena Larrauri

1. How are you doing? Mindful Ethnography in African Prisons

Authors

Laura Vanduffel

KU Leuven
Abstract

The ‘self’ and the ‘other’ are concepts that inevitably need to be discussed when conducting qualitative prison research in Africa, especially as a Western, female PhD student. For the PhD project it was chosen to work with the framework of mindful ethnography. Within this type of ethnography, a lot of attention is payed to the precarious in-group/out-group relationship and the different views, emotions and cultural backgrounds of all the stakeholders of the research (including the researcher – what will lead to more self-care during the research). In the summer of 2022 expert interviews are conducted with professionals that work in South-African prison settings. The interviews explore the way mindful ethnography is helpful in prison research and to what extent this way of working is already used by African researchers. This presentation will zoom in on the concept of mindful ethnography and will elaborate how mindful ethnography can tackle issues related to the precarious relationship between the ‘self’ and the ‘other’ during prison research.

2. Prison violence in Uruguay: the role of executive functions

Authors

Nico Trajtenberg
University of Manchester

Olga Sanchez de Riber de Castro
University of Manchester

Abstract

Prison violence is a key problem that not only compromises human rights and security of inmates and prison officers, but also affects the effectiveness of programs, recidivism rates and increases economic costs. Despite its relevance, there has been little research using non official data to understand its main risk factors, particularly in regions of the world where i) prisons are characterized by very poor infrastructure and human resources, overcrowding, high levels of prison violence; ii) governments and criminal justice systems that promote the increase of inmate population and for longer periods of time; iii) systems of information are weak and unreliable. In this study we evaluate the role of executive functions in the explanation of prison bullying in a convenience sample of inmates from five different prisons across the Uruguayan Prison Service (n = 334). Inmates filled out auto-report questionnaires, which included questions about multiple risk factors, among which we included items regarding traumatic brain injury in their childhood (Head Injury Questionnaire), executive functions (Behavior Rating Inventory of Executive Function Adult, BRIEF-A) and bullying in prison (Direct and Indirect Prisoner Behavior Checklist Scaled, DIPBCS). Our multivariate regression analysis indicate that executive functions are a non-significant risk factor of perpetrating bullying in prison. However, mediation analysis showed that executive functions mediate the relationship between traumatic brain injury in childhood and bullying perpetration. We finish discussing policy implications of our findings and in what sense addressing executive functions in adults with brain injuries might help to decrease violence in prison.
3. Are Judges an effective remedy to Prisoners’ Complaints?

Authors

**Elena Larrauri**

*UPF, Universitat Pompeu Fabra, Barcelona*

Abstract

The Mandela Rules (rule 56) and the European Prion Rules (rule70) recognize prisoners’ right to make requests and complaints to the director of the prison ‘or to any other competent authority’. A good system of complaints is usually seen as one where prisoners can complain inside the prison, where there is an independent authority overseeing the process, and finally where there is a judge to whom prisoners might appeal. . . The intervention of a judge raises two questions (Kamber, 2020): to what extent does a judge provide adequate remedy to prisoners’ requests and complaints; and what is the relationship between filing complaints (in front of the Administration) and litigation? . . In trying to discuss these two matters we explore the Spanish model where prisoners can address any request or complaint to the (penitentiary) judge. We will discuss whether this judicial intervention fulfils the criteria that the ECtHR (2015) has established for accepting the existence of a ‘competent authority’ that can provide effective remedy. This discussion is pertinent considering that in our research, penitentiary judges in 2019 denied up to 98.61% of the requests and complaints they received. . . We will secondly analyze the ‘exhaustion requirement’ (required in the US but only ‘advisable’ in UK) which exists before going to the judge. We explain the Spanish system, where prisoners might simultaneously file a complaint to the prison authorities, and to the judge. We will discuss if the ‘exhaustion requirement’ might promote a better use of the judge’s intervention, or whether there are other possible criteria for restricting judicial intervention to the most serious matters.
13. Organizational Crime (ESC WG) (EUROC)

Pre-Arranged Panels

13EUROCo - PAP1 – Author-Meets-Critic session "Ostrageous": How professional crime erodes by greed and crime and we all look the other way

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Hans Nelen

Author Meets-critic session that is dedicated to the book written by Hans Nelen on financial malpractices in European professional football. The session will be chaired by Roland Moerland of Maastricht University.

1. "Ostrageous": How professional crime erodes by greed and crime and we all look the other way

Authors

Hans Nelen

Maastricht University

Abstract

Short overview of most important findings and conclusions by the author.

2. Reflection on the book on financial crime in professional football

Authors

Nicholas Lord

University of Manchester

Abstract

Comments by prof Lord on the book of Hans Nelen on financial crime in professional football.

3. Reflection on the book on financial crime in professional football

Authors

Roland Moerland
Maastricht University

Abstract

Comments by second scholar (to be announced) on the book of Hans Nelen on financial crime in professional football.

13EUROCo – PAP2 – Differences between subjects convicted by economic and common crime, and businessmen in the Spanish context. Prevention and rehabilitation implications

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Andrea Gimenez-Salinas

Economic offenders have a different profile in terms of socioeconomic features than common offenders. Many studies provide evidence that economic offenders have higher educational status, higher age and levels of professional skills, and fewer criminal records at a younger age than common offenders. Nevertheless, those findings have never been applied to the Spanish context where convictions for economic crimes have increased considerably during the last two decades. The panel presents four papers belonging to the same research. They provide results about differences between subjects convicted of economic and common crimes and businessmen who have never been convicted in the Spanish context. Results will be presented regarding sociodemographic and criminal career characteristics; and psychological traits. Rehabilitation implications will be discussed to show new strategies in prison to reduce economic crime recidivism. Finally, prevention practices to be implemented in private companies will also be debated.

1. Sociodemographic and criminal career differences between persons convicted of economic and common crimes, and businessmen.

Authors

Andrea Gimenez-Salinas

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Florencia Pozuelo

General Secretariat of Penitentiary Institutions

Gadea Velasco

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Nerea Uria

Universidad Pontificia Comillas
White-collar criminals have a different profile in terms of socioeconomic features than common criminals. Many studies provide evidence that economic offenders have higher educational status, higher age and levels of professional skills, and fewer criminal records at a younger age than common offenders. Nevertheless, those findings have never been applied to the Spanish context where convictions for economic crimes have increased considerably during the last two decades. Nowadays, they represent 5% of the prison population. Therefore, the main purpose of the research is to verify if such differences are found in Spain. In other terms, to show differences in sociodemographic and criminal career profiles between three samples: economic offenders (N=350), common offenders (N=330), and businessmen (N=83). Results of the study provide useful information for prevention programs inside companies and for rehabilitations purposes to individualize treatment and activities in prison for that kind of offender.

2. Psychological differences between those convicted of economic and common crimes, and businessmen

Authors

Meritxell Perez

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Sandra Chiclana

General Secretariat of Penitentiary Institutions

Francisco Sanchez

General Secretariat of Penitentiary Institutions

Diego Barnuevo

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Abstract

Fraud and economic crimes cost the governments many millions of euros every year. Nevertheless, criminological research on economic crime is very rare in Spain. To individualize rehabilitation programs to this profile, we should enhance and identify criminogenic needs to prevent recidivism. Therefore, the main goal of this communication is to describe the psychological profile of economic offenders. We compared a group of economic offenders (N=350) to a control group of common offenders (N=330) in several psychological measures (values, attitudes, personality, materialism, etc.). In addition, we analyzed the differences between these two groups (economic and common offenders) and a group of businessmen (N=83). The results of this study can help to better design rehabilitation processes adapted to economic offenders and focused on their criminogenic needs. Finally, the implications of these results in the Spanish context are extremely relevant since one specific rehabilitation program has been recently developed in the Spanish prisons.
3. Economic crime and rehabilitation programs in prison: empirical evidence and implications

Authors

Sergio Ruiz

General Secretariat of Penitentiary Institutions

Meritxell Perez

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Alfredo Ruiz

General Secretariat of Penitentiary Institutions

Abstract

The increase in the number of economic criminals has led the Spanish Penitentiary Institution to study the main variables related to this type of crime to apply the most appropriate therapeutic intervention for economic criminals. For this reason, a specific therapeutic program, PIDECO, has been developed to focus on the criminogenic needs and the causes that lead to the commission of this type of crime. The PIDECO program is applied to persons convicted of crimes against property and against the socioeconomic order (excluding crimes of theft, robbery, extortion, etc., which are the object of other treatment programs), crimes against public finances and social security, crimes against workers' rights, crimes against the rights of foreign citizens or crimes against the town and country planning, the protection of property and the environment. Results of a previous study comparing economic criminals, common criminals, and businessmen guided the design of an intervention program that contemplates the following therapeutic units: Therapeutic Alliance and Motivation to Change, Identity, Personal Skills, Responsibility, Values, Social Activities, and Restorative Justice. PIDECO is structured in differentiated therapeutic units and consists of 32 sessions, to which must be added those necessary to carry out the Restorative Justice processes.

4. Business prevention strategies: implications and recommendations

Authors

Javier Gomez

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Paloma Bilbao

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Abstract
Although economic crimes cover a wide range of different offenses, a sizeable part of them occur within the regular operation of commercial companies. Among others, such is the case of tax fraud, corporate crimes, and the diverse forms and manifestations of private sector corruption. While there were other reasons involved, the novel decision adopted by Spain in 2010 to ascribe criminal liability to legal persons was partly driven by the determination to prevent and tackle this sort of economic offense. The surge of compliance programs since 2015 is an obvious consequence of that decision. This communication results from an ongoing study in which we have compared a group of Spanish economic offenders (N=350) and a group of Spanish businessmen with no criminal records (N=83) and analyzed their perceptions about the effect on employee behavior arising from the implementation of compliance programs and soft law instruments. The findings of this research can advance our understanding of the response of the company’s employees to these policies and, therefore, improve the effectiveness of these procedures.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Wim Hardyns

Fraud in sports is a complex phenomenon that is increasingly granted both academic and public attention in the recent decades. Though the literature on the topic does not always agree on which terminology, typology, and definitions to use, a number of activities have been recurrently mentioned as types of fraud in sport. These are match-fixing (both betting-related and sport-related), financial and social fraud, and corruption and bribery in the context of sports mega-events (Gardiner, 2018). This pre-arranged panel brings together a number of perspectives on these phenomena from diverse disciplines, such as law, criminology, and psychology. Together, these contributions attempt to provide a detailed yet comprehensive view on the prevention and investigation of different fraud phenomena occurring within and around sports. The first presentation will dive into the vulnerabilities that can arise through the very legal and regulatory frameworks set up to regulate sports. These vulnerabilities might be caused by structural and organizational factors, or through the existence of loopholes in our laws and regulations. The second presentation will address the effect of these situational risk factors on the decision-making processes of sportspersons when they are presented with fraud propositions, such as match-fixing. As individual and moral characteristics also play a role in these decision-making processes, the third presentation will assess the role of different moral characteristics, such as moral identity, moral emotion, and moral disengagement, and their link to attitudes toward fraud in sports. Finally, looking at different types of interventions for fraud in sports, the last presentation will provide an overview of the measures that have been taken to counter and address the phenomenon, zooming in specifically on the case of Belgium. With this comprehensive program, we aim to reach all levels of analysis (i.e., micro, meso, macro), and to foster the discussion about fraud in sports. Previous research has, in fact, already indicated that its complex nature would highly benefit from a multi-disciplinary approach (Kihl, 2018).
1. How rules and regulations facilitate match-fixing in sports

Authors

Louis Vandercruysse
Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Tom Vander Beken
Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

An Vermeersch
Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Annick Willem
Department of Movement and Sports Sciences, Sport Management, Ghent University

Abstract

Research has shown that under certain circumstances, society renders itself vulnerable to criminal and other irregular activities by enacting legislation which may, albeit inadvertently, create opportunities for individuals to engage in such activities. With the aim of preventing and combating match-fixing and due to the significant threat it poses to the sports’ integrity and to public order, governments and sports organizations have sought to strengthen their legal and regulatory framework. With the aforementioned in mind, this research will provide an answer to the question of the extent to which those legal and regulatory initiatives may add to sports’ vulnerability by inadvertently facilitating match-fixing. The research will be conducted on the basis of relevant case law, legal texts and scientific literature. Various vulnerabilities are conceivable, such as loopholes in criminal legislation which may hinder criminal prosecution in certain cases of match-fixing, or an imperfect tournament design which facilitates tactical manipulations or sports betting rules and regulations which (in)adequately deal with betting-related match-fixing. By identifying and acknowledging the risks for match-fixing in laws and regulations, governments and sports organizations can work to eliminate those vulnerabilities and thus possibly prevent future occurrences of the phenomenon.

2. A Factorial Survey Study into the Determinants of Sport-Related Match-Fixing in Amateur Tennis and Football.

Authors

Lucie Vanwersch
Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University
Annick Willem
Department of Movement and Sports Sciences, Sport Management, Ghent University

Bram Constandt
Department of Movement and Sports Sciences, Sport Management, Ghent University

Wim Hardyns
Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Abstract

Sport-related match-fixing is the most prevalent type of match-fixing in amateur sports. However, little is known about the factors that influence sportspersons to participate in it, despite its negative consequences on the integrity of sports competitions. In this study, a factorial survey design was used to identify the strongest risk factors playing a role in sportspersons’ positive decision-making toward sport-related match-fixing. To this end, six situational factors based on the Situational Crime Prevention theory were included in realistic vignettes, and five dispositional/personal factors were measured through an ordinal answer scale. The factorial survey was distributed to amateur football and tennis players (a team sport and an individual sport) in Flanders (i.e., the Dutch speaking part of Belgium) between October and December 2021. In total, 661 football players and 609 tennis players filled in our survey. Our results indicate that dispositional/personal factors such as moral judgment, social norms, and one’s moral emotion in the face of match-fixing are the strongest factors predicting self-reported behavioral intention to participate in sport-related match-fixing in both sports. These results show that moral education of sportspersons might be a more efficient prevention strategy than situational prevention initiatives working for instance on the rewards associated with match-fixing.

3. An investigation of the relationships between individual moral characteristics and attitudes toward sports-related fraud

Authors

Tassilo Tissot
Department of Developmental, Personality, and Social Psychology, Ghent University

Alain Van Hiel
Department of Developmental, Personality, and Social Psychology, Ghent University

Leen Haerens
Department of Movement and Sports Sciences, Ghent University

Bram Constandt
Numerous studies have examined the relationship between individuals’ moral characteristics and their behavior. In the field of sports, different moral concepts have been associated with different types of immoral and moral behavior, e.g., the likelihood of doping or prosocial behavior among teammates (see Kavussanu et al., 2015; Stanger & Backhouse, 2020). However, there is still a knowledge gap about the extent to which moral characteristics influence the likelihood of engaging in various fraudulent practices. In our study, we present an instrument to measure individual attitudes toward different types of sports-related fraud. Furthermore, we link these attitudes to three moral concepts covering the domains of the moral self, moral cognition, and moral emotions, namely moral identity, moral disengagement, and anticipated guilt. On the basis of previous research on morality in sports, we expect negative associations between moral identity and fraud attitudes and between anticipated guilt and fraud attitudes, whereas we expect positive associations between moral disengagement and fraud attitudes. Challenges and implications of the newly constructed measurement and its implementation are discussed.

4. Financial and social fraud in Belgian sport: Manifestations and the complex system of control

Authors
Sofie Gotelaere
Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), Faculty of Law and Criminology, KU Leuven, Belgium
Letizia Paoli
Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), Faculty of Law and Criminology, KU Leuven, Belgium

Abstract
According to several scholars (Albanese, 2005), fraud is the characteristic crime of the twenty-first century, in the same way that larceny characterized much of the twentieth century. In the last decade, awareness has grown that the sports sector, too, is vulnerable to different types of fraud beyond doping and match-fixing. Following the start of the investigation “Operation Zero/Clean Hands” in 2017, evidence has become available of repeated and serious fraud and other related offences in Belgian football. Against this background, we (i) identify the main types of sport-related (financial and social) fraud; (ii) analyse their current manifestations in Belgium; (iii) map the different state authorities involved in the control of these types of fraud, and (iv) provide an overview of the measures these actors have taken so far. To fulfil these aims, we are implementing a mixed-method research design, combining an analysis of criminal and administrative proceedings with in-depth interviews with experts and stakeholders. We find that, although the control of sport-related fraud has never been a
priority, different manifestations of sport-related fraud are known. A complex system of regulation emerges that relies on different branches of law as well as on the cooperation of several public and private actors.

13EUROCO – PAP4 – Money Laundering and Illicit Finance

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jo-Anne Kramer

This panel includes diverse presentations that are connected to each other by the broad theme of money laundering. The panel starts with a presentation by Colin King on Non-Fungible Tokens (NFTs), which popularity and usage in various areas has increased rapidly. While the NFT sales of the first ever twitter message or a cryptopunk worth millions of dollars score headlines, NFTs are also finding practical uses in other areas such as real estate or gaming. Colin will present the findings of an empirical study exploring issues relating to NFTs as 'art', their use in money laundering, and challenges of compliance faced by art dealers. The second presentation is provided by Katie Benson and focusses on the concepts of ‘money laundering’ and ‘illicit finance’. These terms are often used interchangeably and with a lack of clarity around their conceptual boundaries. Katie will reflect on the history and usage of both concepts in policy documents and academic literature and critically analyse their meanings and the problems they pose. The panel will continue with a presentation by Antonio Bosisio on risk assessment of money laundering and illicit corporate behaviour of legitimate businesses. Anomalies in the characteristics of legitimate firms are suggested to signal the risk of involvement in financial crime schemes. Antonio will present a novel approach – based on machine learning techniques – for identifying and measuring these anomalies that are potentially linked to money laundering or other financial crime schemes. The fourth presentation, by Jo-Anne Kramer, focusses on money laundering networks in The Netherlands. If the stakes are high, (drug)criminals often seek help from financial facilitators to launder their money. According to the Financial Action Task Force these facilitators are operating increasingly business-like and can operate in money laundering networks. Jo-Anne will present to what extent financial facilitators in The Netherlands organize themselves in money laundering networks, the extent to which they exhibit business-like characteristics and the relationship between business-like behaviour and the position in the social network.

1. Non-Fungible Tokens: Art and Money in a Virtual World

Authors

Colin King

Institute of Advanced Legal Studies, University of London

Saskia Hufnagel

Queen Mary, University of London
Abstract

Whether cryptocurrencies, smart contracts or non-intermediated peer-to-peer (P2P) lending, FinTech is rapidly changing the world of finance. Consequently, there is growing discussion about the role (or type) of regulation that is (or should be) applied to such developments. For example, the US Infrastructure Investment and Jobs Act 2021 contains provisions governing oversight of cryptocurrencies and brokers, and the UK Money Laundering Regulations 2019 require businesses carrying on ‘cryptoasset activity’ to register with the Financial Conduct Authority. Another major development in FinTech is non-fungible tokens (NFTs). As unique tokens on the blockchain, NFTs are digital assets that represent real-world objects. While headline sales figures, such as $2.9m for an NFT of the first ever Twitter message, a $23m cryptopunk NFT, or a $69m Beeple NFT, garner attention, NFTs are increasingly finding practical uses in other areas, such as real estate; gaming; charitable donations; sports and music memorabilia; royalty payments; and, in one instance, even to enable brewers and farmers to preserve UNESCO beer heritage. Indeed 2021 was declared to be ‘the year of the NFT’ and ‘NFT’ even became the ‘word of the year’. There is, however, a darker side to NFTs, with allegations of their use in money laundering, wash trading, rug pull scams, or copyright infringements. Against this backdrop, this presentation reports findings from an empirical study conducted in 2022, exploring issues relating to NFTs as ‘art’, their use in money laundering, and challenges of compliance faced by art dealers.

2. From Money Laundering to Illicit Finance: A Conceptual History and Analysis

Authors

Katie Benson

University of Manchester

Abstract

Since its emergence in the 1980s, the concept of ‘money laundering’ has become firmly entrenched in public, political and policy discourse. In more recent years, the concepts of ‘illicit finance’ and ‘illicit financial flows’ have become prominent. These terms are often used interchangeably and with a lack of clarity around their conceptual boundaries. While both are associated with ideas of ‘dirty’ money and with serious and organised crimes such as drug trafficking and corruption, they have some differences in origin and application. ‘Money laundering’ essentially refers to a process that happens to the proceeds of various predicate crimes and has well-established legal frameworks while ‘illicit finance’ can incorporate a broad spectrum of activity that reflects the blurred boundaries between ‘illicit’ and ‘illegal’. This paper reflects on the history and usage of the concepts of ‘money laundering’ and ‘illicit finance’ in policy documents and academic literature and critically analyses their meanings and the conceptual problems they pose.
3. Identifying anomalies in the characteristics of legitimate businesses to assess risks of money laundering and illicit corporate behaviour

Authors

Antonio Bosisio

Transcrime - Universitá Cattolica

Giovanni Niccolazzo

Transcrime - Universitá Cattolica

Michele Riccardi

Transcrime - Universitá Cattolica

Abstract

Anti-Money Laundering (AML) regulators suggest that anomalies in the characteristics of legitimate firms can signal the risk of involvement in financial crime schemes. However, few studies have proposed how to effectively measure these anomalies at company level. The present paper, resulting from the research activities of EU-funded Project DATACROS II, proposes a novel approach - based on machine learning techniques - for identifying and measuring anomalies in the characteristics of legitimate businesses potentially linked to money laundering or other financial crime schemes. Risk indicators are identified starting from the analysis of the relevant literature, investigative evidence, AML principles and guidelines at international level. The indicators are calculated for 750,000 companies registered in Lombardy, taking into account information on: i) ownership structure; ii) territorial exposition; iii) general characteristic of the company; iv) characteristics of key individuals; v) political exposure; vi) negative events; vii) financials. Results of the empirical analysis suggest that many of these risk factors are interrelated and tend to present themselves in recurring profiles. Furthermore, results show the presence of hot-spots at territorial and sectoral level, in which particular concentrations of risky company can be observed.

4. Money laundering as a service: investigating business-like behaviour in money laundering networks in The Netherlands

Authors

Jo-Anne Kramer

VU University Amsterdam & Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

(NSCR)

Edward Kleemans

VU University Amsterdam
Arjan Blokland

*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Leiden University*

Melvin Soudijn

*National Police of The Netherlands*

Abstract

In a 2018 international report the Financial Action Task Force [FATF] suggests that financial facilitators can operate in professional money laundering networks. Financial facilitators provide services to criminals that are essential for transferring large amounts of money from the illegal to the legal economy. When the stakes are high, (drug)criminals often seek help from financial facilitators to launder their money. According to the FATF, these facilitators are operating increasingly business-like, offering their services in return for a fee. This study examines the extent to which financial facilitators in The Netherlands organize themselves in money laundering networks and the extent to which they exhibit business-like characteristics. We further examine the relationship between business-like behaviour and the position in the social network. Using police intelligence data we were able to analyze the contacts of 198 financial facilitators who were active in The Netherlands in the period 2016-2020, all having worked for drug criminals. We performed a social network analysis to examine whether and to what extent financial facilitators in The Netherlands form money laundering networks. Further, we studied the number of cases and (returning) criminal contacts of facilitators to typify them in terms of business-like behaviour. We applied regression models to predict business-like behaviour using individual network measures. This research shows that financial facilitators in The Netherlands can be linked in extensive money laundering networks. As part of the facilitators behave strongly business-like, this study also shows that facilitators with more central positions in the network tend to behave more business-like.

**13EUROC0 – PAP5 – Researching and measuring white collar crime: perspectives from Spain and Portugal**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Manuel Maroto Calatayud**

The measurement and representation of white-collar crime and crimes of the powerful are well know political and criminological problems. The availability of verifiable empirical data on this area of criminality is limited, particularly in comparison with the long-standing tradition of data collection and reporting on street crime. This differential availability of data cuts across the subject as an epistemological issue that conditions the definition of these crimes, its academic and scientific research, its police and judicial investigation, its enforcement and the evaluation of related public policies. In addition to these problems, almost inherent to the area of study, we find particularities at the national level. Reliable official information on economic
crime in Spain and Portugal, for example, is less representative than in other countries, despite the media and political prominence of financial and corruption scandals. This difference also translates into fewer scientific studies on the illicit economy and the criminality of the powerful.

One of the few attempts in the Spanish academic field to identify sources of verifiable information and draw a comprehensive image of economic crime in the country is the recent book by Armando Fernández Steinko "La economía ilícita en España" (Alianza, 2021). The publication of this work serves as a starting point to raise in this panel various methodological and criminological issues. First, Armando Fernandez Steinko will summarize the methodology and findings of his book, emphasizing the importance of "primary sources" (which he identifies with facts found by judicial bodies, interviews and official datasets) to avoid the "magic numbers" common in media and academic representations. Secondly, Rita Faria will address the issue of production and access to data on white collar crime in Portugal: one of the issues to be discussed will be the bias involved in relying on data produced by the criminal justice system and the media, and what may be the possible alternatives. Thirdly, Iñigo Ortiz de Urbina will critically delve into the methodological problems involved in using official sources such as data from judicial and police investigations, and will problematize some of the calculations of economic impact and social harm presented by Fernandez Steinko in his book. Fourth, Manuel Maroto will analyze the production and availability of data on illegal financing of political parties in Spain, and will critically address the use of rankings and indexes to 'measure corruption', a peculiar case of creative construction in the absence of more direct statistical measurements.

1. The Spanish illegal economy: facts, figures and research methodologies

Authors

Armando Fernández Steinko

School of Political Sciences and Sociology, Complutense University of Madrid, Research Group on White Collar Crime and Corruption

Abstract

The study of illegal economy involves quantitative calculations. Measurements do not replace qualitative approaches, but are essential for developing realistic and rational approaches in this area of criminality, in which opacity, speculative discourses and “magic numbers” are frequent even in papers published by official institutions like the IMF and respected academic authors.

We will present the methodology and key findings of a longer research project on the Spanish illegal economy. Its value and flows -“money laundering”- have been reconstructed and estimated using mainly primary sources: 550 judicial rulings and documents, 120 interviews, as well as 45 official databases. Secondary sources -published news as well as monographic partial studies- play only a complementary role. One main group of findings concerns the economic dimension of six forms of white collar crime: embezzlement, large tax crimes, urban planning crimes, diversion of subsidies, big scams and payment of gifts amounts to 88% of all assets generated by profit-driven crime, without considering corporate offences. On the other
hand, blue collar crimes such as drug trafficking, robberies and big thefts, trafficking of tobacco products, coercive prostitution and unauthorized arms trafficking only represented 12% of annual Spanish illegal economy during the period 2000 to 2015.

2. Researching and measuring white collar crime: perspectives from Portugal

Authors

Rita Faria

University of Porto, School of Criminology, Interdisciplinary Research Center on Crime, Justice and Security

Abstract

Obtaining reliable empirical data on white-collar crime is a definitive challenge for researchers all over the world. However, national realities and contextual social processes and structures make it even more challenging to the point that tips and tricks created and provided in different countries may not apply instantaneously. That may be the case for Portugal, where the lack or frailties of official data on different types of white-collar crime, together with the more than apparent bias in the criminal justice system, provide only a narrow image with a high frequency of low complexity cases, against the backdrop of media accounts on highly complex financial and political crimes recently occurring in the country. Based on years of experience in criminological research, this presentation will provide a diagnosis on available official crime data on white-collar crime in Portugal, as well as pinpoint the limitations of data retrieved about offenders and types of offenses processed by the Portuguese criminal justice system, including in probation. It will also briefly deal about the difficulties of looking for alternative, qualitative and quantitative data, discuss its implications for conducting empirical research and provide a framework of skills necessary for researchers who wish to overcome such limitations.

3. Measuring the illegal economy in “La economía ilícita en España”: an appreciation and a response

Authors

Iñigo Ortiz de Urbina Gimeno

Complutense University of Madrid, School of Law, Research Group on White Collar Crime and Corruption

Abstract

Measuring the illegal economy is a daunting task even in countries where information about the workings of the criminal justice system is generally available. And it is close to mission impossible in countries such as Spain, where such information is seriously insufficient. Against this background, the effort, the ground covered and the results obtained by Professor
Fernández Steinko in his book “La economía ilícita en España” are enormous and highly praiseworthy. It is, without a doubt, the first academic work achieving a sizeable progress in the measurement of the illegal economy in Spain. In the effort to avail himself of all possible information, however, Professor Fernández Steinko resorts to official sources of information which may be problematic, such as statements from prosecution bodies issued in the first stages of a criminal investigation or non-final judicial decisions issued by criminal courts. Some of the conclusions reached may also be problematized in light of some doubts raised by the assumptions underlying the calculus of certain offences, such as the social cost of tax fraud and corruption crimes.

4. Measuring corruption and illegal financing of political parties

Authors

Manuel Maroto Calatayud

Complutense University of Madrid, School of Law, Research Group on White Collar Crime and Corruption

Abstract

Measuring corruption and illegal financing of political parties pose several methodological problems. Some concern the legal and operational definitions of corruption or illegal financing, others involve the very production of information that can be used as an indicator of these activities. This paper will analyze two different and separated issues: the production of accounting information in the field of Spanish political parties, and the elaboration and use of corruption rankings as a way of measuring corruption and comparing its prevalence in different countries. In relation to the illegal financing of political parties, we will analyze how the Spanish system of control and accountability depends on information and processes which are largely controlled by political organizations themselves, and some of the problems that this entails.

Regarding the second set of problems, some of the best-known corruption indexes (particularly those produced by Transparency International and other international institutions) will be critically analyzed in their methodological foundations, its political implications in southern Europe countries such as Spain and Portugal, and some potential alternatives will be identified and explored.

Working Group Panels

13EUROC1 – Money laundering

Session Chair: Sarah Wilson
1. The labelling of corporate deviance: An (empirical) assessment in times of growing scrutiny of corporate behaviour

Authors

Anna Merz

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract

While it is frequently argued that corporations too often escape accountability for harmful behaviour, at present we see widespread engagement in both the formal and informal labelling of corporate deviance. On (social) media, on the streets, in courtrooms, and in parliamentary debates, corporations face growing criticism for their behaviour. Attention to and disapproval of corporate deviance is fuelled in part by increasing transparency and (online) information-sharing on corporate behaviour around the globe. This also puts pressure on corporations to respond to the ‘labelling’ of their behaviour and that of their peers. Within this context of growing public scrutiny, I explore how peer labelling of corporate deviance occurs. In particular, I draw on the case of shortcomings in anti-money laundering (AML) regulations in the Dutch banking sector. Based on 37 interviews with employees in AML-affiliated positions working at six banks in the Netherlands and content/discourse analysis of publicly available documents, I explore the nature of labelling among Dutch bank employees, and how the process of labelling is impacted by growing public criticism. The data show that, when labelling occurs, it often happens implicitly through casual comments or dismissive humour, and rarely leads to exclusion or ‘othering’. Rather, an increased threat of (penal) sanctions has led to cooperation between banks to defy regulators, the public, and the government. In this presentation, I discuss the theoretical implications of these findings in relation to the process of labelling within the context of corporate deviance.

2. The Varieties of Money Laundering and the Determinants of Offender Choices

Authors

Michele Ricardi

Transcrime - Università Cattolica

Peter H. Reuter

University of Maryland

Abstract

Two images dominate discussion of money laundering. Investigative journalists and politicians stress the variety and sophistication of methods that have been used to launder
money of corrupt officials and white collar offenders. The research literature, largely dependent on criminal cases, emphasizes how unsophisticated and routine are the laundering methods used by drug dealers and other illegal market participants. The discrepancy may reflect the capacity of police to detect sophisticated money laundering but it may also represent the reality: different groups of offenders choose different methods. This paper presents a theoretical framework to explain how offenders choose to launder their criminal earnings. Specifically it asks: what determines the sophistication of the method chosen? Among the variables that we suggest influence the choice are: the amount to be laundered, the nature of the earnings (cash vs. electronic assets), characteristics of the offender (age, education, social position) and the level of AML controls. The paper provides arguments from criminological and economic theory for how these variables should play a role. Without claiming that individual cases can test the theory, we offer some case narratives to suggest the plausibility of the factors that we propose.

3. International money laundering: are we looking from the right angle?

Authors

Mirko Nazzari

Transcrime - Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore

Maria Jofre

Transcrime - Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore

Abstract

With the rise of globalized economy and interconnected financial markets, money laundering is argued to have taken on an international dimension, with offshore jurisdictions playing a predominant role as they provide low or no-tax laws as well as financial secrecy for both individuals and corporations. Criminologists criticized this unilateral claim, calling for empirical research on additional factors influencing international money flows for laundering purposes. This study answers this call by providing an in-depth assessment on potential correlates of international money laundering from a national perspective. Employing a unique database of more than 450 money laundering investigations carried out in Italy over the period 2016-2022, links between Italy and foreign countries are extracted. The main determinants of money laundering flows, selected based on an extensive review of criminological literature, are then empirically tested using a gravitational model, thus controlling for characteristics of both origin and destination countries. Results show that jurisdictions close to Italy, both physically and culturally, are particularly attractive to money launderers, as well as those characterized by large economies and low levels of corruption. On the contrary, offshore jurisdictions seem not to be primary destinations. The study shows that several factors come into play when deciding where to launder illicit proceeds and highlights the relational nature of this criminal phenomenon. High-risk jurisdictions in terms of money laundering should not be univocally identified as their role might change significantly depending on the country from which the illicit proceeds originate.
1. Getting Away With It? Assessing Corporate Recidivism Using Data from the US and the UK

Authors

Michael Maume
University of North Carolina Wilmington

Emily Homer
Texas A&M University – Commerce

Abstract

When organizations in the United States are accused of federal crimes, federal prosecutors can elect to resolve these matters using settlement agreements with organizational defendants rather than criminal trials. Prosecutors use three main agreements: guilty plea agreements, deferred prosecution agreements, and non-prosecution agreements. We examine corporate misconduct amongst a group of publicly-traded firms that were sanctioned for criminal violations in U.S. federal courts between 2001 and 2020. The data sources for subsequent violations are Good Jobs First’s Violation Tracker databases, which are compiled based on enforcement agency reports from both the United States and the United Kingdom. Preliminary analyses find that the majority of these firms were cited for at least one violation subsequent to their sentencing agreement, and that in some cases these violations total millions of dollars (or pounds sterling). We intend to discuss how these results are important to both conceptualizing and understanding corporate recidivism and deterrence.

2. On the Interests of (In)Justice in the Non-Trial Resolution of Transnational Corporate Bribery

Authors

Nicholas Lord
University of Manchester

Abstract

Nation-states face regulatory and enforcement dilemmas when dealing with corporations operating in international commerce that are implicated in the bribery of foreign public officials. As part of the regulatory landscape, non-trial resolutions, and Deferred Prosecution Agreements (DPAs) specifically, have emerged as a prominent method for gaining leverage
against major implicated corporations. This paper implements a critical discourse analysis of judicial documentation to explore how judges in England and Wales discursively rationalise the approval of DPAs, presenting key interdiscursive mechanisms that serve to underpin and communicate constructions of DPAs as in the interests of justice, and the implications of this. Relationally, the paper explores how the conditions of use of DPAs have generated a socially problematic enforcement infrastructure, whereby corporates are being exempt, not just deferred, from criminal prosecution.

3. The Dutch Financial-Economic Crime Monitor: Research objectives, directions and methods

Authors

Thom Snaphaan

Netherlands Public Prosecution Service - National Office for Serious Fraud, Environmental Crime and Asset Confiscation

Jelle Jaspers

Research and Documentation Centre, Dutch Ministry of Justice and Security

Madelijn Gorsira

Netherlands Public Prosecution Service - National Office for Serious Fraud, Environmental Crime and Asset Confiscation

Barbra van Gestel

Research and Documentation Centre, Dutch Ministry of Justice and Security

Joost van Onna

Netherlands Public Prosecution Service - National Office for Serious Fraud, Environmental Crime and Asset Confiscation

Abstract

Fraud, environmental crime and related criminal money flows are forms of and related to subversive crime that harm society, the economy, the environment and the rule of law. To date, there is no in-depth and structural assessment of the nature of these financial-economic (aspects of) crimes, of the developments within it, of the background of the perpetrators, of the modus operandi applied by them, of the involvement of facilitators and of the effectiveness of (criminal) interventions. This lack of this insight means that enforcement, investigation and prosecution are less able to focus and use their scarce resources effectively. After the Netherlands Public Prosecution Service – especially the National Office for Serious Fraud, Environmental Crime and Asset Confiscation – expressed this lack, the same need appeared among other partners in policy, the criminal justice chain and knowledge institutions, and the
desire arose to create a Dutch Financial-Economic Crime Monitor. In this presentation, an outline of the research objectives, research directions and research methods is presented.

4. Complex crimes in Chile: criminological and organizational approach

Authors

Claudio González

Universidad de Chile

Abstract

This work explores the scope of the concept of “complex crime”, a designation that is usually used by the agencies of the penal system. Although this notion is associated with crime of a certain severity (for example, organized crime, drug trafficking, corruption), it is also related to more general categories such as white collar crimes and crimes of powerful. Actually the complex crime does not constitute a normative or established doctrinal category, and it is not specifically included in the international treaties signed on the matter (Palermo Convention). In order to understand its use, we have reviewed the documentation emanating from the criminal system, and the legislative history of the failed project that created the Special Prosecutor's Office for High Complexity Crimes in Chile, 2012. We conclude, Complex crime is a practical category constructed by the agencies of the penal system and emerged due to the problems in the management of the criminal investigation. In addition, there is no necessary correlation between this nomenclature and specific criminal phenomena.

1. Organising insider dealing in financial markets: A script-network approach

Authors

Yongyu Zeng

Lancaster University

Abstract

Insider dealing is a form of financial market misconduct that arises when individuals abuse their privileged access to confidential and price-sensitive information to deal in financial instruments in financial markets and/or to tip information to other individuals. Previous criminological research on insider dealing has mostly highlighted the individual and occupational aspects and some organisational elements that influence insider dealing
activities. However, there is a knowledge gap related to the co-offending relationships and more specifically, associations between co-offenders’ social networks and the crime commission process. This paper uses a multi-mode multi-link multi-time network analysis and incorporates findings from crime script analysis based on multiple known cases in the UK between 2000 and 2020. The key findings revealed through the analysis show that co-offenders cooperate variously to support the division of labour, flexibility and resilience to carry out the insider dealing scripts.

2. Financial Crime in the FinTech Era

Authors
Katie Benson
University of Manchester

Nicholas Lord
University of Manchester

Abstract

The term ‘FinTech’ refers to both the innovative technologies that are disrupting traditional business models in the financial services sector and an emerging industry sector that creates and applies such technologies to financial services. 2008 has been described as the start of the ‘FinTech era’ (Arner et al. 2016). While technology has long been used by financial firms to help deliver services, the period since 2008 has seen significant and fast-paced technological innovation driven by a growing array of start-up companies as well as established firms in the technology sector. There are now over 10,000 firms globally that identify themselves as ‘FinTechs’. Emerging financial technologies – such as e-payment systems, peer-to-peer lending, non-fungible tokens, and virtual assets – can create financial crime risks and opportunities, but can also be used to prevent financial crime, for example through ‘RegTech’, ‘SupTech’, and blockchain technologies. This paper will draw on data from a Delphi panel of FinTech experts to discuss how FinTech is changing the financial crime landscape and consider the opportunities this presents for criminological research.

3. Market Microstructure and Market Manipulation

Authors
Csaba Györy

ELTE University Faculty of Law, Centre for Law and Society / Institute of Legal Studies, Centre for Social Sciences, Hungarian Academy of Sciences Centre of Excellence

Abstract
The paper looks at the role of market microstructure in financial crimes, especially in algorithmic market manipulation. In the study of financial markets, market microstructure refers to the technical details of how a transaction comes about and is processed: structure of trading venues (including the complex rules about ranking incoming orders), the price discovery process, the calculation of spreads and quotes. Market microstructure is increasingly utilized by trading algorithms for realizing short-term profits. Sophisticated knowledge of the microstructure also opens up the opportunity of manipulative behaviour to “game” the trading venue, manipulating supply and demand. The paper is part of a larger ethnographic study of algorithmic market manipulation in two global investment banks.

4. Misconduct in entrepreneurship – final outcomes of the Miscrisk research project

Authors

Pedro Sousa

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology, and CJS

Pedro Almeida

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology, and CJS

Jorge Quintas

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology, and CJS

Rita Faria

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology, and CJS

José Cruz

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and CIJE

Inês Guedes

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology, and CJS

Tânia Gouveia

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology

Ángela Peixoto

University of Porto, Faculty of Law and School of Criminology

Abstract

A large amount of start-up entrepreneurship initiatives has increasingly been emerging and there is an incubating ecosystem feeding them with financial support and technical advice.
However, success is not guaranteed for all start-ups and some of the failures could be due to dishonest behaviour on the part of entrepreneurs in combination to prone organizational characteristics, which causes serious damage to investors and incubators, besides a great number of victims among other stakeholders and consumers. Some cases prosecuted by the justice system are publicly known. Applying a multi-dimensional approach, the research project Miscrisk intended to investigate about the individual and organizational (start-up incubators related) factors and their interaction, which may be behind the failures and specifically behind the harmful behaviours and misconduct in entrepreneurship. The investigation carried out on this topic and with its agents encountered several methodological difficulties possibly associated with the specific characteristics of the population, the ecosystem, and the sensitive topics that we sought to study, and which were overcome. This communication intends to present the final outcomes of the project, namely the set of behaviours of entrepreneurs (MES scale) that proved to be defining the construct of dishonest behaviour in entrepreneurship and the organizational conditions that could discourage the emergence of those behaviours.

13EUROC4 - State, corporate and atrocity crimes: compliance and control

Session Chair: Wim Huisman

1. The devil's in the details: Understanding (European) State's compliance with arms exports controls.

Authors

Borja Alvaro Álvarez Martínez

University of Manchester

Abstract

Dangerous arms exports have been acknowledged as the substrate of many grievances globally, such as food deprivation, disease, disability, loss of education, sexual abuse, torture, and death. In an acknowledgement of this reality, European states have long sought to balance the human rights risks of arms transfers abroad with their exporting needs through the past decades via a series of legal and political frameworks. The politically binding European Code of Conduct on Arms exports became the legally binding Common Position on Arms exports, which in turn facilitated the birth of the global, UN sponsored Arms Trade Treaty. This presentation seeks to explore how different European States have, through their own domestic legal frameworks, managed compliance, or noncompliance, with these supranational obligations. It will do so by examining what legal tools and procedures have been developed to do so, and which stakeholders are involved in shaping States behaviour and practice by looking closely at Spain, the Netherlands, and the United Kingdom. Drawing from qualitative, open-ended elite interviews, the role of civil society, industry and state-actors within a decision-making process.
characterized by widespread corruption, high secrecy and extremely limited public oversight will be discussed.

2. Strategies to conceal beneficial ownership: how the Russian political and economic elite mutated its control on European legitimate businesses in consequence of sanctions

Authors

Giovanni Nicolazzo
Transcrime - Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore (UCSC)

Michele Riccardi
Transcrime - Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore (UCSC)

Antonio Bosisio
Transcrime - Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore (UCSC)

Abstract

Anti-Money Laundering (AML) regulators acknowledge that the reconstruction of the ultimate control over companies may be complicated, or even made impossible, in presence of complex ownership structures, opaque entities, or figureheads. Nonetheless, few studies have captured the attempt to conceal ownership through one of these means. This paper addresses this gap by looking at the attempts of the Russian political and economic elite to avoid the sanctions issued by the EU in response to the invasion of Ukraine. In particular, the analysis identified all those companies, registered in Europe, which were directly – or indirectly – linked to the sanctioned Russian individuals until the days before the invasion of Ukraine, and described how their ultimate control over those companies evolved in consequence of the enactment of sanctions by the EU. Preliminary results suggest that the changes in the ownership structure of European companies controlled by Russian individuals have been higher than the rest of European companies. And, that the companies under the control of the Russian elite are, tendentially, controlled by complex and opaque structures, often already alleged in offshore financial leaks reported by investigative journalism. The analysis underlines the importance of an array of anomaly indicators in pointing European authorities in the right direction for unveiling the complex structures through which sanctioned individuals disguise their wealth ownership.
3. Patterns, contexts and causes of corporate involvement in atrocity crimes

Authors

Wim Huisman
Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Susanne Karstedt
Griffith University

Rebecca Endtricht
University of Hamburg

Anika van Baar
Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Lorena Rivas
Griffith University

Lisa Durnian
Griffith University

Abstract

Worldwide, there is a growing interest in the relation between business and human rights. Increasingly, hard law and soft law requires corporations to conduct human rights due diligence and to prevent becoming involved in human rights abuses. Failing to do so creates real risks of civil and criminal liability of corporations and their executives. Since WWII, numerous corporations have been involved in genocide, war crimes and crimes against humanity. However, in criminology, this particular form of corporate crime is understudied and poorly understood. This contribution explores risk factors and patterns that lead to corporate involvement in atrocity crimes. These include social and political characteristics of the country, where this involvement takes place, global contextual risk factors, and particular clusters of typical involvement. Our analyses are based on a data set with more than 150 cases of alleged corporate involvement spanning the time since 1945. This contribution analyses what type of corporations become involved in what type of atrocity crimes and in what ways, in which type of countries and contexts and in collaboration with what type of actors. In other words, this paper explores reoccurring patterns of corporate involvement in atrocity crimes and correlations between branches of industry, corporate structures, business activities and characteristics of the crimes.
4. Compliance Revisited - Are there any preventive effects?

Authors
Laura Sophia Hauck
Heidelberg University
Sebastian Starystach
Charité Berlin
Markus Pohlmann
Heidelberg University

Abstract
Over the last two decades, the prevention of corporate crime has increased world-wide for multinational companies due to increased regulations not only in the U.S.. Almost all multinational companies now have elaborated formal compliance management systems. Many so-called “best practices” are being recommended by compliance officers, management consultants and other business-related actors for the prevention of different forms of corporate crime. However, against the background of large-scale scandals, it remains unclear as to whether these measures have any preventive effects or not. By carrying out 40 expert interviews and an intervention study concerning compliance trainings we found out what was rated as “best practices” of prevention and what effects compliance trainings had. The preliminary results imply that there are two models of doing compliance at work, and that in both, it is still difficult to address corporate crime in a preventive manner. Concerning trainings that were supposed to raise the awareness concerning corporate crimes, we found some immediate effects of the training, but don’t know how by now, how long these effects last.

13EUROC5– Theorizing white-collar and corporate crime I

Session Chair: Jeroen Maesschalck

1. Responsive ethics management in organizations: moving beyond the advice to balance the rules-oriented and values-oriented approaches

Authors
Jeroen Maesschalck
Leuven Institute of Criminology, KU Leuven

Abstract
A well-known maxim in organizational ethics is the advice to balance the rules-oriented and values-oriented approaches to ethics management (Paine, 1994; Weaver, 2014). While often repeated, this “meta-strategy” (Braithwaite, 2021) for ethics management remains underdeveloped. Beyond the general advice to ensure a context-sensitive balance between both approaches, deeper questions have not yet been theorized, let alone researched. What are the key context factors that determine the desirable relative importance of both approaches? In which combinations do the approaches reinforce each other, and in which combinations do they undermine each other? This presentation will argue that Braithwaite’s responsive regulation and restorative justice theories provide helpful propositions in response to these questions that can be tested and further developed in an empirical research program (Braithwaite, 2016, 2021). Specifically, associating the values-oriented approach with restorative justice (see also Goodstein & Butterfield, 2010; Okimoto & Wenzel, 2014) and the rules-oriented approach with Braithwaite’s deterrence and incapacitation mechanisms, helps to enrich our understanding of the mechanisms underlying both approaches. Also, responsive regulation provides more specific propositions relying on a more developed theory that helps to move beyond the vague notion of ‘balancing’ that is common in the organizational ethics literature.

2. Neutralization of corporate involvement in international crimes

Authors

Annika van Baar

Vu University Amsterdam

Abstract

In this paper, I present an analysis of the role of neutralization techniques in understanding and explaining how otherwise legitimate corporations become involved in genocide, crimes against humanity, and war crimes. Neutralization is understood as an individual-level mechanism but also conceptualized on the level of the corporation, where (sets of) neutralizations are culturally shared and some are employed in corporate narratives. Looking at how neutralization took place in cases of corporate involvement in multiple contexts of international crimes (Nazi Germany, Apartheid South Africa, and the DRC) I show that some neutralization techniques tend to become part of corporate culture and, through their function, are an integral part of the motivation-related aspects of the explanation of corporate involvement in international crimes. I argue that neutralization techniques should be seen as a process of neutralization, rather than categories of available linguistic devices and that they originate from and can be linked to so-called ‘sources of neutralization’ that are shared also outside the corporation, in (parts of) our society. These sources range from more or less coherently defined ideologies to more loosely defined but broadly shared ideas about the role of business and the qualities of corporations, including, for example, the notion that economic development brings peace. This paper contributes to the conceptualization of neutralization techniques at the corporate level of analysis, and the role of neutralization techniques in explaining complex, transnational corporate misconduct.
3. Reduce economic crime from an opportunity perspective

Authors

Lars Korsell

The Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention

Abstract

The project: Based on a crime prevention project together with the Swedish Economic Crime Agency, script analysis was used to analyze pre-trial investigations and verdicts. The analyzed cases covered tax fraud (excise duty) with distribution of diesel oil (land and sea transports) and large scale production of water pipe tobacco, different crimes connected to illegal driving schools, financial crime and misuse in connection with purchase of companies. The work was carried out by a group: researcher, from The Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention and from the agency: auditor, analyst and crime prevention experts. With the help of the script analysis, several moments of crime opportunities were discovered in the cases. The next step was to add opportunity theories in order to identify more opportunities (situational crime prevention, routine activity theory and crime pattern theory). These theories were also used to discuss crime preventive measures connected to the identified opportunities. The result: It was quite successful to combine script analysis with crime opportunity theories. The methods worked not only to identify preventive measures (before the crime), but also to stop ongoing criminal activity (important for the agency’s intelligence unit). In fact, the methods could also be used when commenting proposals of new or changed legislation. For the staff, the script analysis was also a way to structure huge materials and to get an overview. The Swedish Economic Crime Agency has four main tasks: Investigations, intelligence, crime prevention and to produce knowledge in different ways as to comment law proposal.

4. The Theory of Convenience for White-Collar Crime: A Literature Review

Authors

Petter Gottschalk Gottschalk

Department of Leadership and Organization, BI Norwegian Business School

Abstract

Convenience is a relative concept with crime as a choice for white-collar offenders. The literature is expanding regarding assessments of the theory (e.g., Hansen, 2020; Oka, 2021; Vasiu and Podgor, 2019) as well as applications of the theory (e.g., (Braaten and Vaughn, 2019; Dearden and Gottschalk, 2020; Desmond et al., 2022; Stadler and Gottschalk, 2021; Qu, 2021).
5. The horror of corporate harms

Authors

Penny Crofts

University of Technology Sydney

Abstract

The extent and prevalence of harms caused by large organizations is such that cries of horror and ‘never again’ are common responses. This horror is exacerbated by the relative absence of criminal culpability attributed to the organizations that caused these harms. This paper turns to the horror genre to meditate on organizational harms and the criminal law. If, according to Thacker, horror is a ‘privileged site of the unthinkable’ what is unthinkable in horror? Justice for corporate malfeasance is at least restricted, if not unthinkable, in horror films and criminal law. Harms are collateral damage that do not enter into a cost benefit analysis, permitted and required by law. These harms are rendered banal and normal and not even categorized as crime but as part of doing business. Although horror films frequently depict corporate greed, they simultaneously garner huge profits and are embroiled in the very practices that they presume to attack. The genre provides an explanation for the legal failure to respond to corporate harms whilst simultaneously justifying its urgent need. Are we trapped with Cavarero’s horrorism – a state of paralysis? Or can we draw on the affect of horror to instigate a reconstruction of the legal response?

13EUROC6—Private and public cooperation in preventing and detecting corporate crime

Session Chair: Marieke Kluin

1. On a silver platter? The use of self-investigations within criminal procedures

Authors

Clarissa Meerts

VU Amsterdam

Abstract

Many cases of internal financial crime within organisations never reach the criminal justice system. When they do, this is often a result of a (self) report by the organisation. These reports are commonly based on information gathered through an internal investigation by internal or external corporate investigators. The perception of these corporate investigators is that the information provided by them can be used in criminal proceedings without much additional investigation by law enforcement agencies. In practice, the use of privately generated information provides more of a challenge, however. Based on a qualitative study in the Netherlands (consisting of semi structured interviews and case studies of criminal and corporate investigations), this presentation explores the use of privately generated
information within criminal procedures. The question of whether, and if so how this information may be used is not just a strictly legal one – law enforcement actors sometimes seem hesitant to use privately generated information, even when there are no legal obstacles blocking such use. The reasons for this are explored and the different ways in which information provided by corporate investigators is used are discussed.

2. Inspection results of announced versus unannounced inspections

Authors

Marieke Kluin
Leiden University

Arjan Blokland
NSCR / Leiden University

Wim Huisman
VU University Amsterdam

Abstract

Understanding the level of compliance and avoidance in anticipation of announced and unannounced inspections is critical to gain insight into the effectiveness of inspection regimes. In the Netherlands, since 2013 enforcement of environmental, health, and safety regulations also involve unannounced inspections of chemical corporations, during which detected violations may incur sanctions. In the current study, we investigate the effect of announced and unannounced inspections on the number of registered violations based on the inspection reports of Dutch chemical companies in the period 2013 until 2017. To the extent corporate compliance results from calculated deliberation, lower levels of compliance, and hence increased numbers of rule violations, are expected during unannounced inspections. In the current analysis however, we find that significantly less violations are registered per inspection day during unannounced inspections than during announced inspections. The ‘surprise effect’ of unannounced inspections mainly results from a difference in recorded violations of the least severe category.

3. Co-operation between public and private organisations in the Finnish construction industry: the case of human trafficking

Authors

Jon Davies
The University of Manchester
Abstract

Numerous corporate and state processes have long underpinned practices and harms related to human trafficking and other forms of exploitation. A consequence of these practices has been a growing interest in how public and private sector organisations co-operate and share information to address key challenges such as holding companies accountable for alleged wrongdoing. The purpose of this paper is to examine these public-private sector dynamics in the context of the Finnish construction industry, with a particular emphasis on how companies respond to issues associated with human trafficking, social responsibility, and the ‘grey economy’. The core argument developed is that despite a relatively strong regulatory framework in Finnish construction, a significant aspect of corporate compliance still relies on companies’ voluntary efforts, whereby public sector agencies in particular can have competing views or a ‘tunnel vision’ of optimum solutions to address trafficking and exploitation. This paper will contribute to existing discussions within white-collar and corporate crime on the dynamics of corporate social responsibility (CSR), and how CSR functions in the broader policy context of tackling the grey economy.

4. A critical perspective on the administrative approach to crime prevention: The case of labour trafficking

Authors

Hanna Malik

University of Turku

Jon Davies

University of Manchester

Abstract

Every type of work entails some form of human commodification, thus a growing number of studies consider human trafficking and exploitation of labour market vulnerabilities as a part of the same continuum. Simultaneously, the intersectional nature of labour trafficking may prompt disconnected responses from different branches of government and other public and private stakeholders. To deal with these issues, in Finland several initiative addressing full
labour exploitation spectrum via multi-stakeholder cooperation such as the Strategy for Tackling the Grey Economy and Economic Crime have emerged. Concurrently, efforts have been made to enhance cooperation by using ‘administrative approach to crime prevention’ (ADM), promoted at the EU-level. The data of this paper were originally obtained as part of these efforts. Building on Finnish officials’ knowledge and experiences of administrative measures, we reflect on explicit legal and implicit extra-legal limitations for using ADM at the operational level. At the conceptual level, we consider the challenges of using ADM in the context of labour trafficking. We argue that the initial set-up of ADM that stresses the serious and organised crime paradigm limits understanding of the habitual and pervasive nature of labour trafficking. Nevertheless, administrative cooperation has the potential to contribute to full ‘labour justice’ as a governance framework that coordinates the efforts of public authorities and their multidimensional strategies to account for the entire labour exploitation spectrum. We juxtapose our findings with the newest efforts to tackle human trafficking in Finland.

**13EUROC7 – Theorizing white-collar and corporate crime II**

**Session Chair: Eva Inzelt**

**1. White collar crime in Hamburg - Results of a quantitative online survey**

Authors

**Patricia Bruns**

_Hamburg Police University of Applied Sciences_

**Ulrike Zaehringer**

_Hamburg Police University of Applied Sciences_

Abstract

White-collar crime has long been considered one of the factors affecting economic growth as such, but also the state polity. The aim of the study presented here was to obtain up-to-date and empirically reliable findings on the crime burden on Hamburg’s economy within the last 24 month prior to the survey. In doing so, findings were obtained on how to deal with white-collar criminal acts in companies or against companies. One focus was, among other things, on the reactions of companies in the event of suspicions against employees. Of particular interest were measures taken in the context of internal investigations and the cooperation of companies with investigating authorities in the event of a criminal act. The survey also covered how companies protect themselves against white-collar crime by setting up compliance measures or using whistleblower systems. The data obtained between November 2020 and June 2021 is based on the evaluation of 467 questionnaires completed online by Hamburg-based companies, with company sizes ranging from less than 20 employees to over 500 employees. The presentation will present key findings of the study, also highlighting differences between different industries and company sizes.
2. Scripting illicit tax practices in UK professional football

Authors

Peter Duncan

*The University of Manchester*

Abstract

This paper presents the organisation of a specific form of variably illicit tax minimisation in UK football. Whilst the UK professional football industry generates substantial tax collections, primarily via the taxation of footballer salaries, tax leakage can occur when certain processes – or ‘scripts’ – are followed. Often these scripts involve professional facilitation by third party advisors such as agents, accountants, and lawyers, who help taxpayers tread the fine line between licit/legal and illicit-illegal activities. The data that inform the presented analysis derive from individual interviews with professionals (both from regulatory and relevant industrial sectors) and other individuals with expert knowledge of football finance and/or taxation. The systematic disaggregation of illicit or illegal activities required by crime script analysis allows due consideration to be given to the situational/proximal and structural/distal drivers which shape the contexts where taxpayers and their advisors take decisions to (licitly or illicitly) reduce their tax liabilities. This paper concludes by considering how the insights of the conducted analysis can help to inform more effective and efficient control.

3. Charting a roadmap of the zoo: A comparative approach to cultural criminology and historical studies applied to cultural patterns of corruption in Poland

Authors

Andrzej Uhl

*Heidelberg University*

Alexander Fürstenberg

*Heidelberg University*

Abstract

There is an undeniable demand for insights into the cultural roots of corruption to explain its variances in comparative studies, as well as the persistence of corruption in societies over time. While historical and cultural studies are essential to provide these insights and help to reflect all too broad cultural explanations, they face some methodological issues in terms of systematic comparisons. We thus wish to step beyond the assumed role of “zoo-keepers of deviance” and overcome the identified issues of comparability across concepts of culture, levels of analysis and deviant acts. In order to compare cultural concepts on corruption, we put forward a heuristical approach informed by institutional theory to integrate those concepts into a framework of the corruption propensity. The findings on how cultural roots of
corruption emerge in different subcultures and at different times are constructed as institutionalization processes. Those processes can then be evaluated along their alignment to inner-group rules as well as their defiance of legal norms of the majority culture. To exemplify our approach, we present a roadmap of cultural concepts of corruption in Poland. Drawing on a literature review, we demonstrate how notions such as a patriotic anti-corruption culture, the practice of “taming the official”, and a cynical vision of business ethics shape corruption propensity on the macro, meso, and micro level respectively. Our analysis reveals that the persistence of corruption in Poland can neither solely be linked to the communist past nor to foreign influences, as has often been suggested in domestic scholarship.

4. Corporate welfare fraud in Sweden: Sub-national experiences

Authors

Henrik Angerbrandt
Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention

Johanna Skinnari
Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention

Anna Jonsson
Swedish National Council for Crime Prevention

Abstract

In recent years, welfare fraud has in Sweden become increasingly associated with organized crime. Most attention has however been directed towards the state’s individual social security systems, whereas more money are paid by municipals and regions to private suppliers of e.g. healthcare and care for the elderly and disabled. This paper presents a novel study of how companies are used for defrauding local governments in the welfare sector and how local governments as well as the judiciary try to detect and take measures against such behaviours. The study is based on interviews with 166 persons, a survey to the 290 Swedish municipalities and an analysis of 97 case files from municipalities, regions and authorities. The results show that when welfare reforms were introduced in Sweden in the 1990s that allowed increased presence of private companies to provide alternatives to the public welfare suppliers, there was a lack of awareness that the welfare markets would attract criminal elements. This despite the large budgets in the sector. Largely, it is up to the local governments to detect rouge actors by auditing and inspections. However, local governments lack preconditions in terms of resources, capacity and sufficient information for this task. Altogether, the paper shows the interlinkages of a system where legal ambiguities are exploited by criminal actors, but also the importance of a system-based approach for crime prevention.
5. The Risk of Corruption and Distinction Between ‘Petty’ and ‘High-Ranking’ Corruption in European Countries

Authors

Éva Inzelt

Eotvos Lorand University

Abstract

Corruption causes damages to all EU Member States and to the EU as a whole, too. The CRITCOR-project (Corruption risk, risk of corruption? Distinguishing criteria between petty and high-ranking corruption, supported by the Hercule III 2020 Training, Conferences and Staff Exchange HERCULE-2020-TC-AG Program of the EU) aims to explore factors that allow the formulation, the measurement, the analysis and the differentiation of levels of corruption. The demarcation of the different levels of corruption focuses on the distinction between low-level and high-level corruption, as the fight against the latter is gaining importance at EU level. With this approach, the project targets to further develop the potential ways of curbing corruption in the Member States of the European Union adopting a deliberative method which is new for researching corruption. As we can see in all EU countries, the prosecution/criminal justice system makes action mostly in high profile corruption cases. The main question – apart from how the high-level corruption/corporate crime can be defined – is what the appropriate criminological or criminal justice responses should be in order to combat corruption. During the lecture I will highlight the main results of the project.

13EUROCS – Illegal markets and market abuse

Session Chair: Cedric Verstraete

1. Shady pharma entrepreneurs and their entrepreneurial strategies

Authors

Cedric Verstraete

Leuven Institute of Criminology (KU Leuven)

Abstract

The paper investigates the entrepreneurial strategies used by shady entrepreneurs trading in falsified medicines. Inspired by Layder’s adaptive theory approach, the study combines the criminological literature on illegal enterprises and the recent economic and managerial literature on entrepreneurship with the data emerging from an in-depth analysis of 10 relevant Belgian criminal proceedings. In a constant dialogue between theory and data, the study constructs a novel conceptual framework to categorize the entrepreneurial strategies used by
the shady pharma entrepreneurs and to understand how the latter exploit their perceived (illegal) business opportunities. In particular, the paper focuses on
- the entrepreneurial strategies used by the shady entrepreneurs to overcome some of the barriers also faced by their law-abiding counterparts (e.g., control of resources and reputation building),
- the entrepreneurial strategies they adopt to ensure the secrecy of their endeavours vis-à-vis the authorities (e.g., by using techniques of concealment and fraud), and
- the extent to which they carry out some key managerial activities (e.g., human research management and marketing promotion).

Preliminary findings indicate that many strategies adopted by the shady pharma entrepreneurs are not very different from those used in the upperworld; however, some of these strategies are constrained by the illegal status of the products traded. The complexity and selection of strategies is also influenced by the type of medicines involved, the exact nature of the infringement and the scale of the enterprises.

2. Illegal trade in medicinal products in Poland – key findings of Court’s records survey

Authors

Natalia Daśko

Nicolaus Copernicus University in Toruń, Poland

Abstract

As part of a grant financed by the National Science Center, our research team studied issues related to the illegal trade in medicinal products in Poland. We investigated cases tired under Article 124 of the Act on Pharmaceutical Law legally closed between 2011 and 2015 in Poland. As a result of the conducted research, we have determined which types of medicinal products are most often illegally traded in Poland, what is their category of availability (e.g. drugs not authorized for sale, drugs used in closed treatment, drugs prescribed by a doctor, commonly available drugs), the most common circumstances of these crimes, as well as the characteristics of the perpetrators of these crimes (sex, age, previous criminal record, professional criminal, etc.). The second important aspect of the research was checking the manner of conducting proceedings in these cases, especially the type of evidence taken, areas of interest of law enforcement agencies, etc. Analyzing the judgments in the investigated cases, we found that the practice of law enforcement agencies and the judiciary in Poland in the field of illegal trade in medicinal products is wrong and very often leads to unfair convictions for this crime, which results from a misinterpretation of the regulations. As it turns out, imperfect law leads to wrong convictions.
14. Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

14SPDM0 - PAP1 – Decision making and racial bias across different criminal justice domains

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Sally S. Simpson

In this panel, we explore issues related to decision-making and perceptions among different actors in the criminal justice process. The first two papers discuss the potential biases that may arise because of the decisions made by prosecutors and probational officers respectively. A third paper examines the role of evidentiary strength on prosecutorial decisions, while the last one discusses the perceived risk of sanction among samples with different criminal histories. These papers offer concrete implications for criminological and deterrence theory, behavioral economics, and criminal justice policy.

1. Racial Disparity in Prosecution and Punishment: A Multi-Site Analysis

Authors

Brian Johnson

University of Maryland, USA

Sean Houlihan

University of Maryland, USA

Abstract

Contemporary calls for criminal justice reform are defined by two key characteristics: an enduring concern with racial inequality and an emergent interest in the fundamental centrality of the prosecutor. Yet, existing work on prosecutorial discretion is relatively rare and is often limited to analyses of small samples of particular crime types from single jurisdictions. The current study expands upon the scope of prior work by collecting and analyzing a large, multijurisdictional sample of charging decisions in felony cases. It provides a comparative analysis of underlying sources of racial inequality for plea bargaining outcomes across three different Maryland jurisdictions. The study concludes with a discussion of unique sources of racial and ethnic bias in prosecution and potential policy implications for addressing issues of fairness and transparency in the criminal legal system.
2. Bias in discretionary community supervision decision-making

Authors

Greg Midgette
University of Maryland, USA

Jessica Saunders
Council of State Governments Justice Center, USA

Abstract

Community supervision programs based on risk-needs-responsivity models attempt to match each client’s levels of supervision and service provision to their algorithmic risk of re-offense. This typically means clients estimated to be lower risk interact less frequently with officers. Officers supervising lower-risk clients may then rely more on heuristics to guide choices to assign or alter probation conditions and enforce technical violations of probation conditions. We measure the extent to which this process generates disproportionate punishment by race by comparing the rate of recorded technical violations, which are subject to probation officer discretion, and arrests, which are not. While effective oversight of officers mitigates risk of explicit racial bias, decisions based on heuristics rather than tangible interaction may still be subject to unconscious or implicit bias. We examine a large sample of probation clients in North Carolina, USA for whom supervision levels are defined by a matrix of risk and need level. Risk score ranges define supervision levels and provide cut points for natural experiments at each transition. The relative rates of technical violations to arrests by race provide plausibly causal local average treatment effects of supervision practices on racial disparities in punishment. Discussion of intersectional differences by race and gender and potential remedies will be provided.

3. Measuring the strength of the evidence and its impact on charge reductions

Authors

Pilar Larroulet
Pontificia Universidad Catolica de Chile

Brian Johnson
University of Maryland, USA

Abstract

The strength of the evidence is a key determinant of the “convictability” of a case, contributing to the initial decision to prosecute and influencing many other stages of criminal case processing. Its impact is especially salient during the plea negotiations, where weaker evidence may make prosecutors more likely to offer larger plea discounts. However, measures for evidence are rarely available in existing databases and, when included in analyses, they tend
to be introduced as a set of independent measures, failing to really test the strength of the overall evidence in the case. This paper proposes a new way to measure the strength of the evidence and analyzes its impact on the prosecutorial decision to offer a plea-to-a-lesser charge using data from the District Attorney of New York. The results confirm the idea that the stronger the evidence available, the less likely is the prosecutor to offer a charge reduction, although it does so in a secondary way when compared to other legal predictors.

4. Calibration and coherence in perceptions of risk across varying offenses and justice experience

Authors

Thomas Loughran
Pennsylvania State University

Bryanna Fox
University of South Florida

Abstract

Deterrence theory and policy is grounded in certain (often implicit) assumptions about sanction risk perceptions, including the risk for offending is accurately perceived, the perception of risk for offenses of varying detection risk are coherently ordered, and perceptions of risk for offending are calibrated based upon experiential factors such as prior justice system involvement. While prior research suggests that sanction-risk perceptions are at least generally coherent and grounded in objective conditions, they are also highly susceptible to factors such as cognitive biases, framing effects, and risk tolerance. This may impact the ability to accurately, coherently, and pragmatically perceive sanction-risk. This study addresses these gaps by examining perceived risk of sanction across varying offenses, in comparison to true sanction risk using data from 48 prolific offenders with extensive criminal justice experience, 88 individuals in county jail with prior criminal justice experience, and 345 undergraduate students with little to no prior criminal justice experience. We find that although all groups tend to overestimate detection risk for varying offenses (sometimes dramatically), more experienced offenders tended to be less inaccurate. Moreover, there were important differences in the perceived risk of detection by offense for each of the groups, indicating coherence in their risk perceptions.

14SPDM0 – PAP2 – Morally Communicative Punishment

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Alice Ievins

Punishment carries meaning. It is by punishing people that we declare that their behaviour was wrong, and in so doing we make claims about their moral identities. Penal philosophers
have drawn on this expressive function in their attempts to justify punishment, and research on victims’ perceptions of justice has shown that victims benefit from having the wrong that has been done to them recognised. However, empirical research on the nature, texture, and experience of punishment has paid insufficient attention to its morally communicative meanings and effects. This panel builds on the growing attempt to fill that gap and considers what and how punishment morally communicates – that is, what it says to people about who they are and what they have done, and how it sends these messages. It is based on empirical research conducted on England & Wales, Scotland and Denmark, and it explores the moral conversations which flow through prisons, community sentences, life sentences and courtrooms, and the extent to which they take us closer to or further from justice.

1. Rape means rapists: What does imprisonment morally communicate to men convicted of sex offences?

Authors

Alice Ievins

University of Liverpool

Abstract

Sociologists from Durkheim onwards have acknowledged the morally communicative function of punishment, but precisely what punishment morally communicates depends on the penal technology being used. This presentation, which is based on ethnographic and interview-based research, explores the messages sent by an English prison for men convicted of sex offences, and argues that it encouraged prisoners to feel ashamed of themselves and their pasts. The message which was sent by the prison took this denunciatory form for two key reasons. The first was that the expressive function of punishment was ‘submerged’ (Garland 1990, 74) by the bureaucratised and professionalised form which modern imprisonment takes. Prison officers, the members of staff with the most frequent contact with prisoners, actively avoided speaking to them about their offences. These discussions were hived off to specialist staff like probation officers, psychologists, and treatment providers, and took place in a power-imbued rehabilitative context which prisoners rarely engaged with authentically. The second reason was that the social and legal connotations of being convicted of a sex offence meant that it permanently, personally, and painfully stained them, with the result that prisoners had very little motivation to accept their moral responsibility and lots of reasons to resist it.

2. Communicating punishment in court: Between moral engagement and silence

Authors

Julie Laursen

University of Copenhagen

Louise Victoria Johansen
University of Copenhagen

Abstract

This paper compares how judges in Denmark communicate punishment to defendants in less serious common assault cases with cases where the prosecution has called for an indeterminate sentence. Trials, convictions, and punishment are communicative processes, and judges’ sentencing remarks represent how the ‘state legitimates and justifies its power to punish’ (Daly & Bouhours 2008: 502). Based on data from long-term ethnographic studies in Danish courtrooms, we analyse how judges practice and reflect upon the morally communicative purpose of punishment in these different cases. We argue that it is important to pay attention to the remarks’ audiences, what the judges’ aims are, whether the parties engage in a moral dialogue, and how the defendants absorb the messages. Our data suggest that while judges presiding in cases of common assault often communicate directly with the defendant about their behaviour both at the time of crime and in future scenarios, remarks from judges during indeterminate sentencing tend to be brief and legalistic. We argue that judges’ silence constitutes communication about the deed and defendant as being beyond repentance, reform and reconciliation. These different types of communication may imply that the harsher the punishment, the more defendants will experience their sentence as morally incomprehensible.

3. The moral dialogue of murder: The presence of victims in lifers’ narratives

Authors

Susie Hulley

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Despite the broad contribution that prison sociology has made to our understandings of imprisonment, it has had relatively little to say on individuals’ moral reflections on the offence they are convicted of and (where relevant) the harm caused to the victim (Crewe et al 2020). Drawing on a small body of recent research in prison sociology and earlier criminological work, it is possible to sketch out a continuum of moral responses to personal wrongdoing - from strong feelings of shame and guilt in relation to particular offences (Ievins, forthcoming; Wright et al 2018) to rationalisations, excuses, justifications or neutralisations of some acts of violence (Dobash and Dobash 2011). This paper contributes to this picture, by offering a rich description of the moral dialogues of men and women convicted of murder, based on a longitudinal study of people serving long life sentences from a young age. It highlights variations in the weight of the moral burden that such individuals carry, based on: their own personal reflections on the ‘form’ of murder committed (dialogically shaped by normative understandings of the wrongness of particular types of violence); and the relative presence or absence of the victim in their internal moral dialogues, over time.
4. Rehabilitation, recognition and misrecognition

Authors

Fergus McNeill

University of Glasgow

Abstract

In this paper, I draw on findings from and experiences of a range of recent research projects to explore the nature of contemporary ‘rehabilitation’. I first explore how and when rehabilitation communicates the misrecognition of criminalised people, thus representing a form of symbolic (state) violence. But then I examine examples of rehabilitative processes and practices that recognise not just the dignity and worth of criminalised people, but also their potential. I conclude by discussing the implications for how rehabilitation should be conceptualised and practiced so as to promote dignity, respect and recognition. I end by discussing why this matters so much for the future of criminal justice.

14SPDMo – PAP3 – Recent Developments in Life Imprisonment in Europe

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Dirk Van Zyl Smit

Life imprisonment is not a closed debate. The European Court of Human Rights and national courts worldwide have put into question the legitimacy of life imprisonment during last decades. Recently, in 2021, the Spanish Constitutional Court was the last European Court joining the debate. And despite the fact that the Spanish Constitutional Court found life imprisonment constitutional, the Spanish judgment shows that life imprisonment raises consistent human rights concerns. The simplest way of ensuring life imprisonment is never imposed is to abolish all types of life imprisonment but it is not realistic to expect such scenario. Alternative paths for limiting the expansion of such sentences should be explored as a more reliable strategy in the short run. In this regard, one of the papers will consider whether extradition could be a new frontier on limiting the use of whole life sentences although analogies with the prohibition on extradition from Europe where it may result on a death sentence being imposed on a person who is extradited is not that feasible. Even though life sentences are not necessarily more effective in preventing crime than other alternatives, many European jurisdictions have trusted life sentenced to curb serious crimes. However, every national jurisdiction has approached life imprisonment in a unique way. Spain, Norway, and The Netherlands set a good example. The Spanish model of life imprisonment (life imprisonment with parole), the Norwegian forvaring (a type of informal life sentence) and Dutch life sentences, where the prospect of release is guaranteed by a pardon procedure, shows how versatile and highly adaptable life imprisonment can be. Recent developments in life imprisonment in these three national jurisdictions will be considered by three separate papers that will very much help to understand which is the way forward of life sentences in the European context in the near future.
1. Extradition: the new frontier on limiting the use of whole life sentences worldwide.

Authors

Dirk Van Zyl Smit

University of Nottingham (United Kingdom)

Abstract

In principle, life sentences that do not provide the persons on whom they are imposed with a reasonable prospect of release are now prohibited in Europe. This paper considers whether the same principle should be applied to persons whose extradition is sought to countries outside Europe where whole life sentences may still be imposed on them. It draws an analogy with the prohibition on extradition from Europe where it may result on a death sentence being imposed on a person who is extradited. The paper points out that, even if the principle is accepted that extradition should not be allowed where whole life sentences may result, there are severe practical difficulties in applying this principle. Finally, the paper considers the wider implications for international co-operation in criminal matters that preventing extradition of prisoners facing whole life imprisonment would allegedly pose, and it concludes that that risk is exaggerated.

2. From long-term prison sentences to life imprisonment. What’s next on the Spanish penological agenda?

Authors

Beatriz López Lorca

University of Castilla-La Mancha (Spain)

Abstract

The decision of the Spanish Constitutional Court on the constitutionality of life imprisonment in October, 2021 has made clear that life imprisonment is far from being out of fashion. Barring a few exceptions, life imprisonment as the definitive “ultimate penalty” is spreading rapidly in legal systems traditionally reluctant to life sentences. Despite the fact that in Spain the maximum term of imprisonment can reach up to 40 years, long-term prison sentences do not appear to be sufficient to punish the most serious crimes. Since 2015, almost 30 people is serving life imprisonment showing that life sentences have essentially consolidated. Against this background, this paper will reflect on what’s next on the Spanish penological agenda by critically assessing both the evolution of domestic criminal policy in penological matters and the Spanish approach to life imprisonment. The paper will also address the implementation of life imprisonment in Spain and finally, it will consider whether a more punitive implementation model is likely to be introduced in the near future.
3. Reflections on ‘forvaring’ as the ultimate penalty in Norway: An exceptional approach to life imprisonment?

Authors

Catherine Appleton
Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Hilde Dahl
Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Berit Johnsen
University College of Norwegian Correctional Service

Richard Whittington
Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Abstract

This paper considers the imposition and implementation of forvaring as Norway’s ultimate penalty. Though formal life sentences no longer exist in Norway, indefinite preventive detention (forvaring in Norwegian) – a type of informal life sentence, can be imposed on individuals who have committed the most serious crimes and who present the most serious risk to public safety. While interest in the use of forvaring in Norway has grown since the sentencing in 2012 of the mass murderer Anders Behring Breivik, there is a significant gap across the international community when it comes to its use and practice. In this paper, we seek to start to fill this gap by critically assessing the historical development and contemporary implementation of Norway’s ultimate penalty. In so doing, we reflect on the pros and cons of the imposition of forvaring as a response to individuals who commit the most serious crimes and, by drawing on international comparisons, examine the ‘exceptional’ nature of this approach to life imprisonment.

4. Recent developments in Life Imprisonment in the Netherlands.

Authors

Sonja Meijer
Vrije University (The Netherlands)

Abstract

In the Netherlands, the execution of life imprisonment has been much debated. I will address two current developments. First, the Netherlands is one of the few countries in which the prospect of release is offered by a pardon procedure. Recently, the question has arisen who should decide on the release of life prisoners: the minister or a judge. Although the ECtHR
made clear that it is for the States to decide what form that review should take, is also made clear that it regards courts as the best mechanisms for making this decision. I will argue why a judicial review should indeed be preferred. Second, regardless of whether there is a judicial or an administrative procedure, states have a positive obligation to rehabilitate life-sentenced prisoners. The importance of rehabilitation is clear: without ‘a real opportunity’ to rehabilitate themselves, there is no prospect of release. It has also been pointed out that there is no clarity about the meaning of rehabilitation as used in the case law of the ECtHR. Using the Netherlands as a case study, I will investigate what the consequences are of (the lack of) this definition for the law and practice of national member states.

14SPDM0 – PAP4 – Sentencing and Ethnic Minorities

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ana Navarro Veiga

This panel focuses on sentencing and ethnic minorities from three different perspectives. First, through a quantitative analysis of the evidence of ethnic disparities and discrimination. Second, a qualitative study that explores the mechanisms that result in ethnic disparities in sentencing. Third an examination of the role of the courts and sentencing guidelines in redressing ethnic disparities in sentencing. The first paper reviews recent studies that report ethnic disparities in imprisonment decisions in the Crown Court (Hopkins, 2016; Isaac, 2020). It employs casual diagrams to explore how estimates of ethnic discrimination could be biased and uses simulations to recreate the results from these two studies. The paper concludes that ethnic disparities observed in the Crown Court are likely to reflect direct discrimination in sentencing. The second paper reviews the literature to show that disparities are likely the result of discrimination. The author advocates a refocus on qualitative studies that are able to explore the underlying mechanisms that result in sentencing disparities. The third paper focuses on how courts should respond to the disproportionate overrepresentation of racial and ethnic minorities in prison statistics. It explores the contribution of sentencing guidelines to this overrepresentation and asks whether judges should adjust their sentences when the offender has been subject to discrimination. The paper examines how the Sentencing Council of England and Wales and the Minnesota Sentencing Guidelines Commission are addressing the problem of racial disproportionalality and contrasts this with the response of courts in Canada, a country without formal sentencing guidelines. Together, these three papers address the cross-jurisdictional problem of racial and ethnic disparities in sentencing.

1. Ethnic Disparities in Sentencing: Warranted or Unwarranted?

Authors

Jose Pina-Sánchez

University of Leeds

Sara Geneletti
London School of Economics

Ana Navarro Veiga

University of Leeds

Abstract

Large research efforts have been directed at the exploration of ethnic disparities in the criminal justice system, consistently documenting harsher treatment of minority ethnic defendants. However, most studies on the topic have relied on observational data, which can only approximate 'like with like' comparisons. As a result, researchers have often been wary of interpreting such disparities as evidence of discrimination. Here, we review findings from two studies (Hopkins, 2016; Isaac, 2020) documenting ethnic disparities in imprisonment sentences from the Crown Court (England and Wales) to question whether the reported disparities should be interpreted as evidence of discrimination. We use: i) causal diagrams to lay out explicitly the different ways estimates of ethnic discrimination derived from observational data could be biased, and ii) simulations to recreate the results from the two studies reviewed. We conclude that ethnic disparities observed in the Crown Court are likely reflecting evidence of direct discrimination in sentencing.

2. Racial and ethnic disparities in sentencing: what do we know, and where should we go?

Authors

Ana Navarro Veiga

University of Leeds

Jose Pina-Sánchez

University of Leeds

Sam Lewis

University of Leeds

Abstract

Strong evidence of racial and ethnic disparities has been documented in recent government led reports, suggesting the presence of discrimination in sentencing, with Black and ethnic minority defendants being systematically sentenced more harshly than their white counterparts. However, we still do not know how these disparities come about as most of the sentencing research has relied on quantitative designs focused on documenting the problem, rather than exploring its causes. In this exploratory study we use qualitative interviews with criminal law barristers to explore the different mechanisms that may give rise to these disparities. From our interviews we identified two predominant causal mechanisms; the differential consideration of mitigating and aggravating factors and indirect discrimination
arising from defendants’ socio-economic background and over-policing. Based on these findings, we suggest effective strategies such as explicitly listing social deprivation as a mitigating factor in the sentencing guidelines and increasing judicial diversity for redressing these disparities.

3. Sentencing Ethnic Minority Offenders: The Role of Courts and Commissions

Authors

Julian V. Roberts

University of Oxford; Sentencing Academy

Abstract

Racial or ethnic minorities account for a disproportionate percentage of prison admissions. In England and Wales, Black and Minority Ethnic (BAME) defendants are more likely to be imprisoned than White offenders. Racial minorities are also over-represented in prison statistics in many other western nations including Canada and the United States. How do, and how should courts respond to this problem? Should judges adjust their sentences when the offender being sentenced has been subject to racial abuse or discrimination? Do sentencing guidelines play in contributing to racial disproportionality in prison statistics? For example, do any elements of the Minnesota guidelines differentially affect Black offenders, increasing the likelihood that they will be imprisoned? This presentation explores the recent experience in England and Wales, Minnesota, and Canada. In particular, I examine the ways that the Sentencing Council of England and Wales and the Minnesota Sentencing Guidelines Commission are addressing the problem of racial disproportionality. I contrast these two jurisdictions with the response of courts in Canada, a country without formal sentencing guidelines.

14SPDM0 – PAP5 – Sentencing, Punishment and 'The Ideal Defendant': Political Cultures, Temporality, and Professions

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Cyrus Tata

Criminal justice systems expect defendants to display certain attitudes. Ideally, the defendant should: freely admit guilt, wholeheartedly accept individual responsibility, best exemplified by showing ‘genuine remorse’. In showing these attitudes defendants are seen - implicitly or explicitly - to recognise the legitimacy of state coercion and its claims to administer fair and humane punishment. Criminal justice professionals need to be able to see defendants who more or less accept that the professionals not only have the right, but also are right, to punish them. How well the defendant conforms to these expectations shapes the state’s assessment of the individual’s character and personality. In turn, that assessment of character and personality informs the state’s response to the acts it defines as criminal and to the offender.
The state may offer humane treatment that is responsive to the needs of the individual, but this penal response depends upon the defendant’s conformity to expectations. This classification process is a key to criminal justice systems’ constructions of an ‘ideal defendant’. This panel examines and invites the audience to consider the different ways in which the construction of ideal defendants is done and in different ways in different countries: Denmark, England & Wales, France, and Scotland.

Key conceptual issues include:

• the role of political culture;
• the temporality in constructing and displaying the defendant’s ‘inner self’;
• the division of professional labour between ‘legal’ and ‘therapeutic’ work.

1. The Enactment of Political Cultures in Criminal Process: Remorse, Responsibility and the Unique Individual before the French Cour d’Assises

Authors

Stewart Field

University of Cardiff, Wales

Abstract

This presentation is based on my chapter in a book co-edited with Professor Cyrus Tata (University of Strathclyde) entitled Showing Remorse and Taking Responsibility for Crime: The Ideal Defendant (Hart-Onati International Law & Society Series 2022). It takes up David Garland’s injunction to make cultural sense of penal practice by examining empirically how different notions of political authority and state-citizen relations may be enacted in the courtroom. Drawing on observations of France’s highest ranking first instance criminal court, it observes the ways in which French Republican ideals demand more of both the citizen and the State in public court performance than is required by (or perhaps even acceptable to) the tenets of Anglo-American liberalism. Overt and detailed public expressions of remorse and acceptance of responsibility are part of a broader set of expectations of the ‘ideal defendant’ or the ‘good accused’ before the Cour d’Assises. The public performance of these expectations by defendants elicits a reciprocal response from the State in the form of an elaborate demonstration of concern for defendants as unique individuals and a recognition of their continuing status as citizens. While traces of such practices may be seen before many courts in many jurisdictions, the specific forms of this symbolic dialogue seem to reflect a particular political tradition.
2. Constructing Ideal Defendants in Denmark: The Connection between Responsibility and Potential Remorse

Authors

Louise Victoria Johansen

University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Abstract

Expectations surrounding defendants’ emotion responses have been studied most extensively in the context of courtrooms. The present paper, however, takes its point of departure in another institutional context of the criminal process: at the probation service, where personal investigation reports are issued to be used by judges in court as a basis for sentencing. The paper argues that these reports constitute an important element in co-constructing emotional knowledge about the defendant. The interview that the Probation Service conducts with the defendant serves as a specific ‘opening technique’ to reveal the inner core of the defendant’s character, as well as his or her stance towards the crime and the reasons underlying its perpetration. Probation workers try to discern defendants’ emotions by moving from the past of the deed and the reasons for it, to the responsibility of the present, and to the vision of a possible non-criminal future. The defendant’s recognition of problems, and acceptance of eventual future treatment options, constitutes a sign of ‘indirect remorse’ within this institutional context. My analytical point is that this expected exhibition of remorse is processual and temporal in the sense that defendants are encouraged to examine their inner selves in retrospect as well as in future prospects. The paper focuses on the ways in which temporality constitutes an integral part of constructing and interpreting defendants’ emotional acts as more or less ideal.

3. Constructing ‘The Ideal Defendant’ for Punishment: the Latent Inter-dependence of Legal and Humanisation Work

Authors

Cyrus Tata

University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Abstract

Ostensibly, there is a sharp division between what is deemed ‘legal’ work (determining innocence/guilt and deciding sentencing) as opposed to the humanisation work done to implement that sentence (e.g. quasi-therapeutic programmes in the community or prison). A prevailing view in policy and much academic literature is that humane treatment of defendants is a rare moment of resistance to the mechanistic forces of criminalisation and harsh treatment. Reflecting on my empirical work, I suggest that in fact humanisation work as often plays a vital enabling role in the construction and display of ‘ideal defendants’ as ready and willing to accept punishment. In the experiences of time, as well as different professional
ontologies and requirements, these ostensible professional divisions between what is ‘legal’ and ‘therapeutic’ work tend to operate together in aid the generation of ‘ideal’ (e.g. compliant, autonomous) penal subjects shown freely to accept their punishment. This latent interdependence tends to encourage alignment with an ideal posture towards the court in which the person is seen to present herself as freely accepting individual culpability and the legitimacy of the impending punishment. Likewise, during the subsequent implementation of the sentence this free acceptance of individual responsibility secured during the ‘legal’ court stage, and facilitates subsequent therapeutic work.

**14SPDMo – PAP6 – The Politics of Punishment: Critical and Comparative Perspectives**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Thomas Guiney**

This thematic panel will present findings from four international studies of the politics of punishment. Drawing upon both critical and comparative perspectives, the speakers will explore the complexity of contemporary penality and the importance of context in shaping how distinct penal cultures coalesce at a local, national level and supra-national level. - Brangan will present findings from a comparative study of penal politics in Ireland and Scotland. Her analysis draws attention to the central importance of political culture, defined as a set of cultural sensibilities and political ideas that form a logic of practice for how penal power is deployed.

- Guiney, will explore the contemporary relevance of political parties and their striking absence from recent normative debates on the relationship between crime and democratic theory. His paper will present a ‘rational reconstruction’ of political parties and partisanship as key democratic actors.

- Hamilton, will reflect upon the populist ‘explosion’ in the US, UK and Europe, that has pushed radical right populist movements to the centre of western politics. Her paper cautions against a ‘pathologising’ approach and builds the case for a research agenda that moves beyond problematic dualisms such as rationality/emotion, objective/subjective, negative/positive emotions.

- Slade, will investigate the politics of punishment in the former Soviet Union and attempts to explain the relationship between authoritarianism and significant reductions in prison rates - penal downsizing - since the year 2000. Here he argues that reputation-sensitive authoritarian actors - 'spin dictators' - use prison rates to advertise apparent human rights compliance and investment attractiveness.

This original and timely thematic panel will be of interest to a broad community of researchers working in the sociology of punishment. It will engage with recent theoretical advances in the literature and explore how these ideas can be applied to some of the most profound questions in contemporary penal politics.
1. Comparative Punishment and Political Culture

Authors

Louise Brangan

University of Strathclyde

Abstract

Why do we punish as we do? And why does that differ between societies? Comparative researchers have taken up this question, pointing to the macro-structural sources of penal convergences and divergences. These provide only partial illumination, however, as comparative theories have been curiously insensitive to the empirical realities of penal politics. Punishment is always a product of political processes, it is governmental work that makes laws, and produces penal programmes, practices and regimes. To address this gap, this paper presents the concept of political culture. Political culture is defined as the sets of cultural sensibilities and political ideas that form a logic of practice for how penal power is deployed. Using the comparative case studies of Ireland and Scotland (looked at here from the 1970s), my argument is that our respective political cultures are critical in shaping national penal characteristics, and are thus pivotal in determining comparative differences in penality. The approach outlined aims to develop a more theoretically and empirically ambitious research agenda than what tends to prevail in the comparativist’s toolkit.

2. The end of the party? Political parties, partisanship and the politics of crime.

Authors

Thomas Guiney

University of Nottingham

Abstract

Political parties occupy a peculiar position in the politics of crime: at once active participants in the creation of a highly contested law and order politics, but almost completely absent from recent normative debates on the relationship between crime and democratic theory. In this paper I will attempt a ‘rational reconstruction’ of political parties and partisanship as key democratic actors. I reflect upon the gradual hollowing out of the party and consider two prominent forms of antipartyism within contemporary criminological scholarship: (1) an insulationist perspective that favours institutional reforms intended to shield crime policy from party politics, and (2) a growing deliberative democracy movement which seek to transcend political parties and promote a more informed, reasoned and participatory democratic politics of crime. I argue that both perspectives are problematic insofar as they fail to recognise the value of parties and partisanship as a form of political association that is vital to a healthy and flourishing representative democracy. My central claim is that a better politics of crime requires more and better-quality partisanship, rather than less. That a more demanding ‘ethics of partisanship’, premised upon inclusivity, comprehensiveness,
compromise and loyalty, may offer a promising escape route from our current apolitical malaise.

3. Radical right populism and the sociology of punishment: Beyond populism as pathology

Authors

Claire Hamilton

Maynooth University

Abstract

The recent populist ‘explosion’ (Judis, 2016) in the US, UK and Europe has pushed radical right populist movements to the centre of western politics. Given criminology’s long experience of penal populism in the 1980s and subsequent decades, these developments beg important questions as to the role of sociology of punishment, and the wider discipline of criminology, in responding to far-right populism. This paper aims to take stock of the existing literature on this phenomenon with a view to proposing a tentative criminological research agenda that may contribute to our understanding of the recent rise of authoritarian politics in Europe, the UK and US. While highlighting the continued salience of the emotions in contemporary ‘security populism’, the paper cautions against what has been described as a ‘pathologising’ approach to research in this area. Building on this, the paper advances an argument for a criminological research agenda based on a post-dualistic understanding of political affects that seeks to move the analytic focus beyond problematic dualisms such as rationality/emotion, objective/subjective, negative/positive emotions, etc.

Working Group Panels

14SPDM1 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 1

Session Chair: Max Lowenstein


Authors

Max Lowenstein

Bournemouth University

Abstract

Globally, judiciaries are moving towards enhanced sentencing transparency (clarity) with the increased publication of their sentencing explanations as written narratives or videos online.
With this comes a global opportunity for them to engage with the public whom they serve and for academics to further explore comparative questions about judicial degrees of understanding, accountability, composition (equality) and legal (sentencing) processes? If the global trend continues, the shift towards even greater public transparency by judiciaries flirting with social media, may become more and more the norm. To gain a snapshot from the English perspective, this paper qualitatively explores their judicial approach towards their sentence explanations via their remarks within the Magistrates’ Youth Court. First, the extent of their correlation with the three known purposes behind sentence explanations are considered, within a wider introductory discussion. Second, judicial interviews provide new insights regarding the extent of their alignment with the introductory discussion, by indicating degrees of correlation. Third, the English judicial approach towards their sentence explanations and degrees of correlation are concluded upon. Finally, recommendations are made to assist our better understanding of sentencing explanations globally, particularly in jurisdictions where their publication has been increasing.

2. ”Children locked up for norm-breaking behavior”

Authors

Marie Söderlind

Lund University

Abstract

In Sweden, children under 18 can be brought into compulsory care due to deficiencies in the home environment, or the child's socially norm-breaking behaviour. This is decided in court following an application from the social services. Norm-breaking behaviour is a necessary prerequisite for care in special residential homes who have the right to forcibly detain children, and the law has no lower age limit. For care due to behaviour, at least one of three requisites needs to be fulfilled; substance abuse, criminal activity or “other destructive behaviour”. The aim of this study is to understand how destructive behaviour is interpreted and used in Swedish court rulings regarding compulsory care for young children, who has not yet reached the age of criminal responsibility. In 2020, 212 children aged 10-14 had a court verdict for compulsory care due to behaviour where as 211 of those regarded ”other destructive behaviour”. 89 of those were sent to special residential homes. By sorting behaviours presented in the verdicts, common categories emerge, e.g., violence and externalizing behaviour, criminality, vagabond lifestyle, being in inappropriate environments and rule-breaking behaviour. However, also self-harm, sexual vulnerability and being used by gangs for criminal offences are seen in the data. Neuropsychiatric diagnosis is included as an explanatory variable even though the court expresses that the diagnosis itself cannot be a ground for compulsory care. The data will be presented in regard of various categories as to illustrate possible differences based on age and gender.
3. Child Sexual Abuse: How Is the Victim Represented in Portuguese Sentences

Authors

Bárbara Pereira

School of Psychology, University of Minho

Olga Cunha

Hei Lab, Lusófona University, Porto

Ana Rita Cruz

Hei Lab, Lusófona University, Lisbon

Rui Abrunhosa Gonçalves

School of Psychology, University of Minho

Andreia de Castro Rodrigues

William James Center for Research & ISPA

Abstract

Child sexual abuse (CSA) is a global problem with severe consequences for victims and their development, with various resulting consequences. Sentences regarding CSA crimes can be unconsciously influenced by extralegal factors. This study aimed to understand how Portuguese CSA victims are represented in judges’ sentencing of offenders. Twenty-seven sentences of CSA, from a Portuguese database, were thoroughly analyzed through thematic analysis. Six main themes pertaining to the victim, emerged from the sentences’ analysis: (i) emotional response during statements; (ii) reported details and reactions; (iii) credibility and reliability of statements; (iv) revelation and secret-keeping; (v) victim’s trajectory; and (vi) impact on the victim. The assessment of the credibility of the victim’s statements proved to be central across all sentences. Data related to external sources, namely judges’ personal beliefs, physical evidence, and witnesses, emerged. Legal and psychosocial factors were identified, with the latter consisting of victim-blaming and legitimization of sexual violence. As for the practical implications of these findings, we argue that a fair exercise of justice, and improvement of the efficacy of prosecution of CSA is only possible through identification of these sensitive issues and adequate addressal of them during magistrates’ training.

4. Regional variation in sentences for child sexual abuse: an empirical study with Finnish court data

Authors

Tiina Malin

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy (University of Helsinki)
Maiju Tanskanen

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy (University of Helsinki)

Abstract

While sentencing consistency is a major principle in most of the justice systems, some features of sentencing disparities remain understudied in the research field. Our study sheds light on these issues by observing the regional variation in the choice of basic versus aggravated child sexual abuse (CSA). We use unique data collected from convictions of CSA given in Finnish district courts between the years 2015 and 2018 (n=910). Our goals are first to examine if the proportions of aggravated CSA convictions vary regionally and then with two-level logistic regression model to analyze if variation occurs when the legal offense characteristics are controlled. The descriptive results show that the proportions of aggravated CSA convictions vary greatly between courts. Our manually coded data enables us to control substantial amount of legal case characteristics. The multilevel regression analysis suggests that the variation is not fully explained by controlling these factors. After interpreting our results, some new questions arise. We discuss the need for research on earlier processual decisions and examinations that would allow both between- and within-court variation. This would require more diverse data and challenges with that will remain for future studies.

14SPDM2 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 2

Session Chair: Miermont Anye

1. Post-penal measures in Polish law and Polish reality.

Authors

Agnieszka Gutkowska

Department of Criminology, University of Warsaw

Abstract

Post-penal measures were introduced into Polish legal system on the basis of the Act of November 22, 2013 on dealing with people with mental disorders posing a threat to the life, health or sexual freedom of other people. The act provides for two types of post-penal measures. Isolation takes place in National Center for the Prevention of Dissocial Behavior (KOZZD). Since February 2022, however, due to significant overcrowding of the Center, some people are also placed in rented building of one of the Correctional Facility. Second measure, restricting freedom without placing in the center - preventive supervision, is implemented by the Police. The pace of adopting the act already had a negative impact on the quality of the solutions adopted. The practice of applying both measures only confirmed fears that the system of post-penal measures is neither properly thought out nor prepared. The paper will be devoted to the most important problems of the functioning of KOZZD, as well as the use of preventive supervision. The presented conclusions are based on several years of examining
court files regarding the adjudication of post-penal measures, the application of preventive supervision, as well as interviews with persons placed at KOZZD.

2. The diversion of mentally disordered offenders in Dutch courtrooms

Authors
Vera Oosterhuis
Leiden University - Department of Criminology

Abstract
Courts struggle internationally with the question of how to deal with mentally disordered offenders. Should they be punished or be provided with care? And, if they are provided with care, should that be within or outside of the Criminal Justice System? It is an ongoing debate with no clear solution yet. In the Netherlands there is a well-developed forensic care system, in which mentally disordered offenders are taken care of within the CJS. However, recently a new law was introduced that enables criminal courts to give a civil authorization for mandated care and thereby diverting a person from the CJS into the regular mental health care. This fits within the international tendency of using diversion strategies for this group, although the original intent of the Dutch policymakers was not to strive for diversion but to guarantee continuity of care. In this research the produced case law from the first one-and-a-half year of this article will be investigated to discover how the article is used in the courtroom through different phases of a criminal justice trajectory. These phases are especially relevant in the light of diversion, since diversion in an earlier phase is preferred, but the article allows diversion in all phases (prosecution, trial, execution and after execution). Besides that, interviews were conducted with field experts to discover how they experience the day-to-day use of the new article. The results shed light on how Dutch courts deal with mentally disordered offenders and how that fits within the international trend of diversion.

3. Forensic mental health evaluation and sentencing decisions in the Netherlands: An experimental vignette study

Authors
Roosmarijn van Es
Leiden University

Jan de Keijser
Leiden University

Janne van Doorn
Leiden University
Maarten Kunst

Leiden University

Abstract

In the Netherlands a forensic mental health report is requested in about 30% of serious cases. These reports inform the court whether a mental disorder was present at the time of the offense and, if so, whether it contributed to the offense. These reports can be used at sentencing and advise the judge on criminal responsibility, recidivism risk and possible treatment measures. In the Netherlands a substantive number of defendants refuse to cooperate with forensic mental health evaluations to reduce the probability of being committed to a forensic psychiatric hospital for at least two years (TBS measure). In case of a serious offense, this TBS measure can be repeatedly extended. We hypothesized that TBS is less likely for an uncooperative defendant than for a cooperative defendant. Second, we hypothesized that when TBS is not imposed, an uncooperative defendant will receive a longer prison sentence. Our experimental vignette study among 355 students demonstrated that by refusing to cooperate, a TBS measure is less likely and is compensated by a slightly longer prison sentence. Explorative analyses on effects of type of disorder (schizophrenia or antisocial personality disorder) and recidivism risk (high, low, no information) showed that schizophrenia led to TBS more often regardless of recidivism risk. Type of disorder or recidivism risk did not significantly affect the prison sentence regardless of whether TBS had been imposed. Implications for further research and practice are discussed.

4. The impact of "clinical" en "statistical" writing on judicial decision-making

Authors

Miermont Anye

Université of Mons

Emilie Telle

Université of Mons

Juliette Blin

Université of Mons

Thierry Hoang Pham

Université of Mons

Audrey Vicenzutto

Université of Mons

Abstract
For more than a century, psychiatrists and psychologists have seen their field of activity expand and their role become more important in the courts, particularly in criminal matters, increasing the role of forensic reports. In Belgium, the new law on the psychiatric placement of criminals when there is reason to consider that the individual was suffering from a mental disorder at the time of the offence (2014) and a subsequent Royal Decree (2018) stipulate that a specific standard model of expertise has to be respected: a psychiatric expertise framework. Literature highlights the significant influence of the mere presence of expert report, according to its form and content (Cutler et al., 2004; Gabora et al., 1993; Loftus, 1980; Schuller et al., 2004). North American studies have examined the nature of the influence of the type of expert report (clinical vs. statistical) on the decision-making of potential jurors (Charest, 1994; Gélinas, 1990; Loftus & Monahan, 1980). Statistical report generates more severe judgments to the accused (Gélinas, 1990). Current study investigates the influence of clinical and statistical reports on different aspects of the perception of potentials jurors (e.g. psychologist or psychiatrist skills, verdict, etc.). An online trial simulation with 374 French-speaking Belgian university students was conducted. Between-group comparisons exhibit that clinical communication, free of statistical data, within the expert reports leads to a better general understanding of the information as well as a better visualization concerning the psychometric assessment. However, no differences were found on the verdict severity.

14SPDM3- Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 3

Session Chair: Richard Hartley

1. Towards half a century of Anti racist policy, practice and strategy within probation – going nowhere slow?

Authors

Lawrence Burke
Liverpool John Moores University

Steve Collett
Liverpool John Moores University

John Wainwright
University of Central Lancashire

Abstract

A report by HM Inspectorate of Probation (2021) undertaken in the wake of the Black Lives Matter campaign concluded that the experience of Black, Asian and Minority Ethnic (BAME) people on probation was one where probation staff “lacked interest in race” or “misunderstood [their] cultural/racial needs”. The Inspectorate report suggests that there has been a decline in strategic focus and resources, a failure to commission specialist services, poor PSR practice
including disproportionate proposals for custody, failure to publish relevant information and a general lack of confidence in engaging with BAME individuals. Drawing on a personal account of attempts by probation staff to understand racism within the CJS that partly fuelled the inner-city disturbances in 1981, the presenters will discuss the move from anti-racism training to an individualisation of identity, and from difference to diversity. We will consider how subsequent developments including the marketisation of probation and increased centralised control have side-lined discussions of racial inequalities in probation practice. Finally, the presenters will consider the implications of the HM Inspectorates’ report for the recently reunified Probation Service in England and Wales. Following a brief outline of disproportionality/outcomes for BAME individuals, we look at three interconnected levels: Micro (the individual, training and organisational cultures); Meso (the team, the impact of marketisation on staff notions of service delivery) and Macro (the Service operating in a ‘post-racial world’ of diversity where race becomes invisible in public policy).

2. Foreign and Dangerous? Unpacking the Role of Judges and Prosecutors in Sentencing Disparities in Spain

Authors

Steven Kemp
Pompeu Fabra University

Daniel Varona
University of Girona

Abstract

Given the salience of the principle of equality before the law, it is important to study the relationship between immigration and sentencing disparities. However, research remains relatively scarce in Europe, especially southern Europe, in comparison to North America. To help fill this gap, we examine whether non-citizens receive harsher punishment outcomes in Spain. In addition, we analyse the role of several decisions made by judges and prosecutors in producing punishment inequalities. To this end, we implement mediation analysis and balancing techniques on a sample of nearly 3000 cases from the Spanish criminal courts. The results show that foreigners are more likely to be imprisoned than Spanish nationals but sentences are not found to be longer. We find that the higher rate of incarceration of non-citizens is related to disparities in prosecutorial recommendations, plea bargaining, and the suspension of prison sentences. However, we do not find evidence of discriminatory practices in the imposition of the sentence. The findings are discussed in relation to theoretical debates and practical implications regarding immigration and criminal justice.
3. Assessing Racial Disparities in Homicide Sentencing: Findings from Brazil

Authors

Richard Hartley
University of Texas at San Antonio

Alexander Testa
UTSA

Mateus Renno Santos
University of South Florida

Ludmila Ribeiro
The Federal University of Minas Gerais, Brazil

Abstract

Over the past four decades, hundreds of studies have examined the presence of racial disparities in criminal punishment (Baumer 2013; Spohn, 2000). Most of this research has been conducted in the United States, where a majority of the findings on judicial decision-making has documented the presence of racial disparities, with non-White defendants receiving harsher criminal court outcomes (see Mitchell, 2005; Zatz, 2000). A major issue is that it is unknown whether these findings from data in Western, educated, industrialized, rich, and democratic (WEIRD) countries is generalizable to non-WEIRD countries. Using information gathered via original data collection on homicide cases from five different capital cities in Brazil, the current study examines two criminal court outcomes: the probability of conviction and sentence length decisions. Brazil provides a unique context for assessing racial disparity in criminal punishment: First, the Brazilian self-image is that of a “racial democracy” thus it remains unclear whether racial disparities in sentencing are attenuated in countries with different histories of racial inequalities. Second, understanding of court processes and the determinants of sentencing has generally been conducted in countries with relatively low crime rates, and homicide rates in Brazil have remained steadily high while declining precipitously throughout much of the Western world (LaFree et al., 2015; Santos & Testa, 2018). Analytic findings reveal that no racial disparities were present regarding the conviction decision, however, Black and Brown defendants received longer sentence lengths, particularly where the homicide victim was White. Implications for studying court outcomes in other global contexts are discussed.

4. Socioeconomic Biases in Sentencing

Authors

Ronen Shehman
University of Haifa
Avital Mentovich

University of Haifa

Orna Rabinovich-Einy

University of Haifa

Abstract

Despite the commitment of the criminal justice system to neutrality, research in criminology, psychology, and law has long documented that the identity features of participants (i.e., mainly defendants) in the criminal justice process influence criminal judgments (mainly sentencing outcomes). Research has dedicated considerable attention to the role of gender and even more so of race in driving criminal justice judgments and producing disparate outcomes for different defendants based on their gender or race. However, and perhaps surprisingly, the effect of defendants' socioeconomic status (SES) and its possible role in producing similarly disparate outcomes have been largely overlooked. The current study addresses this gap by exploring whether defendants' SES impacts the sentencing decisions of laypeople when all other legally relevant circumstances are equal. In addition, by implementing the Stereotype Content Model (SCM), this research also examines the psychological bases for the effect of defendants’ SES on criminal outcomes. The criminological, psychological, and legal implications of SES in driving criminal judgments are discussed.

14SPDM4 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 4

Session Chair: Josep Tamarit-Sumalla

1. Rape cases in the German Criminal Justice System

Authors

Sandrina Hurler

Universität Kassel

Theresia Höynck

Universität Kassel

Theresa Höynck

Universität Kassel

Abstract

In German criminal policy on rape laws there has been considerable debate on the question of a „justice gap“ in rape cases. Our project focuses on the questions how cases classified as rape
enter the criminal justice system (patterns of reporting) and the way they are processed within that system. Based on data from criminal court files regarding cases with victims aged 18 and older classified as (attempted) rape by the police from 2014 to 2016 in lower saxony (N= approximately 500 files) we find a quite heterogeneous typology of rape cases. They vary by victim and offender as well as situational characteristics. We are currently examining the question whether any of those characteristics influence the probability of proceedings being closed before trial and sentencing. Particular attention is given to the question whether police investigations and questioning as well as court reasoning show signs of being influenced by so-called rape-myths. Our court file data are supplemented by data of about 180 victims who responded to a written questionnaire.

2. Jury Decision Making in Rape Trials: An Attitude Problem

Authors

Dominic Willmott
Loughborough University

Daniel Boduszeck
Uniwersytet SWPS

Nigel Booth
Independant

Agata Debowska
SWPS University

Abstract

Whilst prior research has sought to establish how juror decisions are formed, reliable studies examining the relationship between pre-trial rape attitudes and individual juror decisions in related cases, have been largely absent within a legal context. Jury eligible participants (N=108) aged 18-70 (M = 45.50, SD = 15.75) selected via a systematic random community sample, volunteered to take part. Comprised within nine separate trial simulations participants observed a live re-enactment of a genuine rape trial over the course of one full day. Evidence was presented in a mock courtroom by experienced lawyers and professional actors before assessing juror’s individual verdict decisions pre and post deliberation. Pre-trial psychosocial assessments measuring a range of juror characteristics including, attitudes towards rape, were also captured to allow scrutiny of any discernible relationships between juror’s and their ultimate decisions. Analyses indicates the importance of pre-trial rape myth beliefs alongside juror ethnicity in the decision making process, directly associated with juror decisions both pre- and post-deliberation. The role of gender was also found to be a significant predictor of not guilty verdict preferences, pre though not post-deliberation. In rape trials often the central question revolves not around whether a sexual act occurred but whether it occurred with consent and as such jurors are required to make decisions of guilt based upon
which of the opposing stories or narratives they believe. The need for juror impartiality is therefore never more crucial. The present results however draw into question this impartiality assumption providing methodologically rigid evidence.

3. Sexual violence in intimate relationships: is it really taken seriously by the courts?

Authors

Josep Tamarit-Sumalla

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Laura Arantegui

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Alazne Gorrotxategi

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Pablo Romero

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Abstract

Criminological literature suggests that the court sentencing process is affected by several factors, either legal (and therefore, predictable) or extra-legal. We will present the results of a study in which the variables that influence judicial decisions in cases of sexual violence against women have been analysed. The main goal of the study is to determine which legal or extra-legal variables have a greater influence on the decision to convict or absolve, on the time length of the prison sentence and on the amount of the compensation awarded. All the sentences handed down by the Spanish Provincial Courts between the years 2017 and 2021 in cases of sexual violence against women have been analysed. Results show some particularities concerning the decision in those case in which there is a past or current intimate relationship between the victim and the defendant. The importance of various extra-legal variables have been also revealed, which opens new research lines for future investigation.

4. The Assessment and Impact of Legal Financial Obligations for People Sentenced to Probation in Pennsylvania: Considering Debt Breakdowns and Future Criminal Justice Involvement

Authors

Kathleen Powell

Drexel University
Abstract

Legal financial obligations (LFOs) are an increasingly common feature of local, state, and Federal criminal justice systems throughout the United States, especially for less serious offenses. They have similarly been employed in Western Europe, with a longer history of implementation. LFOs serve various penological goals: fines tie philosophical goals of punishment to a monetary penalty, while fees and costs may generate revenue by offsetting operational expenses associated with court processing and punishment. Existing research demonstrates that the aggregated impact of multiple LFOs can create significant financial burdens for justice-involved persons who often come from socioeconomically disadvantaged backgrounds. However, there is less understanding of LFOs as a part of criminal sentences and their impact for later criminal justice outcomes. This study identifies the association between LFO assessments, sentences, and criminal justice involvement among persons sentenced to probation in a single jurisdiction in Pennsylvania over five years (2012-2017) using quantitative analyses of administrative court records. We consider probation because it is often framed as an alternative to full custodial incarceration, but may generate especially high LFO balances following the accumulation of court processing, sentencing, and fees specifically related to supervision. Analyses examine the prevalence of fines within probation sentences, the relative assessed amounts for each LFO type, and the association between LFOs and additional criminal justice system contacts, like supervision revocations. Policy implications center on the purpose of LFOs and their potential role in sustaining criminal justice system involvement in the United States.

14SPDM5 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 5

Session Chair: Stephen Shute

1. Plus ça change, plus c’est la même chose: parole in prospect and retrospect

Authors

Stephen Shute

University of Sussex

Abstract

Every criminal justice agency will at some point be shaken by a traumatic event, whether self-inflicted or the product of happenstance. Such events take on greater significance if they are
thought to have undermined public confidence either in the agency itself or in the criminal justice system as a whole. This was true for the Parole Board for England and Wales when, in December 2017, its decision to release the so-called ‘Black cab rapist’, John Worboys, entered the public domain. A highly-publicised judicial review case followed, the first time a discretionary parole release decision had been challenged in the courts, and the Parole Board’s decision was quashed. On the day the High Court’s judgement was published, the Chair of the Parole Board resigned. Subsequently, the Government announced a series of short-term reforms to parole as well as a longer-term root and branch review which was published in March 2022. This paper will critically analyse the changes already made to the parole system as well as the controversial further reforms now proposed. It will set these developments in the context of the way parole has developed since the Parole Board in England and Wales was created in 1967. It will also discuss some of the enduring challenges faced by all parole systems across the world and explore the likely future for parole.

2. Terms and Conditions Apply: The Effect of Probation Details and Length on True and False Guilty Pleas

Authors

Shi Yan

Arizona State University

Miko Wilford

University of Massachusetts Lowell

Patricia Ferreira

Iowa State University

Abstract

There are many more people in the United States on probation than in prisons and jails, and most arrived there through a plea deal. Probation terms and conditions can at times be taxing, yet there is scant research on whether defendants are aware of them while pleading guilty. We examined the role of both the probation length and the level of disclosed probation condition details on plea decision making, while also manipulating guilt status, using an experimental design and an animated simulation tool. We found that guilty participants and participants facing a longer probation sentence were more likely to plead. While the amount of disclosed details did not appear to have an effect on the decision to plead guilty, we found that participants who received more details had a lower willingness level to plead.
3. Back behind bars: a study into the experiences of prisoners in the recall of electronic monitoring, limited detention and conditional release.

Authors

Audrey Teugels

KU Leuven (LINC)

Abstract

According to recent penological literature, the back door of the prison is often presented as a revolving door through which many prisoners leave the prison prematurely, but also often return after a short term. A large group of prisoners who have been conditionally released, is sent back to prison during the license period. Since the revocation of a modality (such as parole or release under electronic monitoring) might affect the reintegration, a careful balance is needed between proportionality, risks, the possibility of behavioural change and the opportunities for reintegration. In other words, the impact on detainees should not be underestimated if a decision to recall is being taken. First, the research studied the experiences (including the so-called ‘pains’) of detainees within the process of the recall through interviews. Aspects of procedural justice, the process of re-integration and the difficulties that arise were questioned. Secondly, the research examined their prison files. The purpose of the quantitative part was to outline the profile of the convicted, to map the detention process, to look at the (non-)compliance of the imposed conditions and to examine the reason of the revocation. Findings of both parts will be presented.

14SPDM6 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 6

Session Chair: Jakub Drápal

1. The evaluation of crime prevention practices: developing standards and good practices for practitioners

Authors

Birte Vandaele

Ghent University

Marlies Sas

Ghent University

Noel Klima

Ghent University

Lieven Pauwels
Evaluating crime prevention practices is a major challenge. Therefore we conducted a study to provide practical and educational material in order to equip prevention staff with the right knowledge and skills to carry out proper evaluations. The main objective of this project was to create a curriculum for crime prevention evaluation, which includes both educational material and practical training in the form of a script. This curriculum is in accordance with the already identified needs of the field and good practices on the matter of evaluation. In order to achieve a high-quality end product, a number of phases were carried out, namely a desk research, the creation of the education material, test cases to validate the training and the assessment of the effectiveness of the training. This study was commissioned by the European Crime Prevention Network (EUCPN).

2. A casestudy of self-reporters: Ways to possibly minimize damage of incarceration by taking measures in advance

Authors
Lotte Gunnink
University of Groningen
Martina Althoff
University of Groningen
Michiel van der Wolf
University of Groningen

Abstract
‘Self-reporters’ are people that are sentenced to a short prison sentence in The Netherlands who remain in liberty after the sentencing hearing, until they get a letter from the Department of Justice that they must report themselves for serving their sentence. In a novel approach, these self-reporters are approached by professionals before the start of their sentence, to identify possible areas of their life that can be negatively influenced by the prison sentence, resulting in damage by the imprisonment. This study looks at the areas where damage by the imprisonment may occur, and the ways the professionals try to prevent this. What works for reducing the damage? Are there areas that are not yet commonly known as areas of (possible) damage by imprisonment? What are the possibilities the professionals have? Does this approach detract from the goals of the punishment such as deterrence and retribution? Does this novel approach also result in a reduced risk of recidivism? These are all issues that are
discussed in our research. The results are still pending because the research is ongoing, but it will be finished before the start of Eurocrim 2022.

3. Judicial practices of decision making about early release - Structural conditions for professional action?

Authors

Christoph Nagel

Freie Universität Berlin

Abstract

In Germany, judges may suspend the execution of the remainder of a prison sentence if at least two-thirds of the sentence have been served and this is deemed adequate in view of the security interests of the general public. These decisions on so-called early release are taken by the penal execution chambers. The following are to be taken into account in the decision by judges: "in particular, the personality of the sentenced person, his or her previous life, the circumstances of his or her offense, the weight of the legal interest threatened in the event of recidivism, the conduct of the sentenced person during the execution of his or her sentence, his or her living conditions and the effects [...] to be expected from the suspension for him or her (§ 57 Abs. 1 Satz 2 StGB).” The legal provisions are the same in all German states. Yet, it is noticeable that the frequency of early releases in Berlin is significantly lower than in other states, just under 7%, whereas the national average is 15%. In addition, the numbers have been declining in recent years. Therefore, a research project recently started with the aim to analyse how judges in the penitentiary chambers reach their decision on early release and how these decision-making processes are related to the low number of early releases in Berlin. At the ESC, the research design, our theoretical framework and research hypotheses will be presented and put up for discussion.

4. Can modern suspended prison sentences function properly? The vicious cycle of scope broadening, sentence inflation and fewer defaults

Authors

Jakub Drápal

Charles University, Faculty of Law

Abstract

Suspended prison sentences are the most common sanction in many European countries, albeit being originally conceived as an exception. Their dominance was enabled by broadening the original scope of prison sentences that may be suspended and by imposing them to offenders and offenses for which they might not be imposed originally. The most important was the broadening of the length of prison sentences that may be suspended: In the beginning,
only very short prison sentences of a few weeks or months could have been suspended, today prison sentences of up to three years are regularly suspended. Due to a very different penal bite of suspended and non-suspended prison sentences of several years, sentence inflation took place; this presentation provides the first experimental evidence of this phenomenon. Sentence inflation, however, likely led to fewer defaults as judges were unwilling to incarcerate offenders for excessively long (originally suspended) prison sentences. Sentence inflation and fewer defaults also encourage legislators to further broaden the scope of suspended sentences to limit the prison population, creating a vicious cycle within which a suspended prison sentence is misused and produces harm. I suggest this vicious cycle cannot be easily repaired unless a structural reform of suspended prison sentences takes place. Suspended prison sentences require re-imagination of a suspended sentence consisting especially in enabling consideration of offense seriousness when deciding on suspension and fixing sentence length after the breach, not upon sentencing.

14SPDM7 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 7

Session Chair: Jonathan Hasson

1. Consequences of different addiction perspectives on the assessment of criminal responsibility

Authors

Anna Goldberg

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Abstract

Discussions on the conceptualization of addiction most commonly manifest as a dichotomy between the Brain Disease Model and the Choice Model. This debate may extend beyond the social sciences onto the field of law. This study used vignettes of an addicted offender, who committed either a property or a violent offence, to test the consequences of two different addiction explanations (mirroring the Brain Disease Model and the Choice Model) on legal decision-making. The vignettes were presented to 171 criminal law students and 109 active public prosecutors in the Netherlands, who had to judge the degree of accountability, the sentence length and recidivism risk of the offender. The research shows that accountability was judged significantly lower when participants were presented with a neuroscientific perspective on addiction. No differences were found for the other outcome variables. Exploratory analysis suggested that students are more lenient than professionals. Hence, the findings confirmed the hypothesis that a neuroscientific explanation of addiction may have exculpatory effects, although this effect is limited to the assessment of excuses. This has practical implications for legal professionals and the potential difference between samples has implications for future research using students as main participants.
2. Does virtual trial increase the severity of criminal sentences? A quantitative study of fraud cases

Authors

Qi Chen

University of Nottingham, UK

Abstract

Since the pandemic began, safety concerns and case backlog have prompted European countries to adopt virtual trials. Now that the virus is here to stay, countries are deliberating whether to extend the use of virtual trials. This is a complicated decision. Does virtual technology compromise the ‘adversarialism’ in criminal trials? Do virtual trials take away the ‘humane’ elements in court proceedings? If both hypotheses are true, virtual trials might increase the severity of criminal sentences. This study explores these hypotheses by examining the fraud cases tried by Chinese criminal courts in 2020 (N=327). Compared to European countries, China has been ‘relentless’ in pursuing the digitalisation of justice. The technological readiness helped Chinese courts avoid a backlog during the pandemic. Although critics argue that the development in China is achieved at the cost of due process, lessons from the Global South should not be simply dismissed for ideological biases. Through regression analysis, this study finds that the application of virtual trial does not significantly affect the length of prison sentences passed by Chinese courts. Moreover, in both virtual and normal trials, the presence of a defence lawyer is associated with shorter prison sentences. It seems that virtual technology does not compromise the ‘adversarialism’ in criminal trials. Although fraud cases often involve complicated evidence, defence lawyers were able to exert their influence virtually. However, Chinese courts are less likely to suspend a prison sentence in virtual trials. This finding suggests that sentencers might be less attuned to personal difficulties in virtual settings.

3. Exclusion of Unlawfully Obtained Evidence in Light of a Judge's Gender and Occupational Background: An Empirical Study in Trial Courts

Authors

Jonathan Hasson

University of Haifa, PhD Candidate

Oren Gazal-Ayal

University of Haifa / Dean and Head of the Center for Crime, Law and Society, Faculty of Law

Abstract

To what extent do extra-legal factors determine how a criminal judge will decide in exclusionary rule hearings? The answer is critical to protecting human rights, deterring state misconduct, and promoting equal justice. Despite the relevance of these interim decisions,
their study in the literature has been limited in scope. Empirically analyzing data from 689 criminal cases decided in Israeli trial courts from 2006 to 2021, we tested the effect of numerous legal and extra-legal factors on four different case processing outcomes. Mixed-effects logistic regressions models and structural equation modelling were applied to identify the variables predicting exclusion of evidence. We find that judges’ gender and occupational experience (both number of years and type of profession) directly affect case outcomes and how they write legal decisions. Female judges are more likely to be harsher than males. Former public defenders and private criminal defense attorneys are more lenient than former prosecutors. Judges who are both former prosecutors and defenders are right in the middle between these groups. Former law clerks are more likely to exclude evidence than former prosecutors, though the direct effect is non-significant when mediator variables are introduced. A second study, utilizing a dataset (N=231) of a different evidentiary rule demanding free and voluntary confessions, affirms these effects. We argue that the social background model, explained by gender and professional identity formation, accounts for substantial considerations in judicial decision-making. Considering the last decade’s push to diversify the Israeli judiciary, possible implications of the findings, specifically long-term occupational identification, are discussed.

14SPDM8 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 8

Session Chair: Cassia Spohn

1. Sentencing trends in Poland – independence of sentencing policy from changes of law?

Authors

Dominik Wzorek

Institute of Law Studies, Polish Academy of Sciences

Abstract

The criminal policies of the former, communist countries of Eastern Europe are known for more severe reactions to crime than Western countries. Despite the decrease of crime rates in Poland, politicians demand an increase in the severity of criminal sanctions. However, before the current ruling party, known for its punitive policy, came into power in 2015, a law had been passed that fundamentally changed the philosophy of punishment. The authors of the amendment of the criminal code at that time said it was necessary to change the patterns of sentencing trends to make the sentencing policy less severe, reduce the incarceration rate and find more suitable sanctions for modest and medium crimes. The Polish sentencing policy in the 20th century, as Krajewski stated, was characterised by the independence of the legislative changes. The former changes of penal law were rarely adopted by judges and often interpreted in other, less punitive ways to the legislature it envisaged. The question that currently arises is whether the independence of sentencing policy can also be recognised by law changes which are less punitive. My presentation aims to present the changes of criminal policy in Poland
after 2015. I would like to answer the question connected to whether the recent changes of regulations of sentencing policy have dramatically changed, as hoped it the authors of the amendment, the patterns of sentencing practice.

2. Compensation for wrongful convictions – a comparative perspective

Authors

Wojciech Jasiński

University of Wroclaw

Abstract

The aim of the paper is to present a comparative analysis of legal frameworks and practice of compensation for wrongful convictions in Europe (Germany, Italy, Spain, the Netherlands, Norway, Poland and Lithuania) and USA. The author focuses on comparing national schemes regarding compensation for wrongful convictions. Special emphasis is placed on their accessibility and effectiveness. The assessment of national compensation provisions will allow to identify existing shortcomings and draw conclusions as to their optimum shape which may be acceptable for various European jurisdictions and maximise the remedial effect for the victims of miscarriages of justice. While wrongful convictions were subject of extensive studies, the compensation itself never attracted a similar amount of attention. It is surprising, because it is definitely one of the crucial remedies for the victims of wrongful convictions. However, the significance of compensation scheme for the criminal justice system itself is also important. A mechanism allowing for compensation for judicial errors is a necessary condition to legitimise the criminal justice system. If the state's power to do justice is to be respected by individuals, the mechanism of compensating damages resulting from a defective functioning of the criminal justice system should be adopted. If the system is lacking or remains ineffective, the social trust in criminal justice and the moral legitimacy of the state to investigate, prosecute, and punish are likely to erode. The author therefore claims that from the individual and systemic perspective an effective compensation mechanism is to be carefully designed and put into practice.

3. United States vs Concepcion

Authors

Arleen C Gonzalez

Stockton University

Abstract

In United States v Concepcion 20-1650, the United States Supreme Court addresses whether defendants sentenced prior to the enactment of the First Step Act of 2018 (Public Law 115-391) are entitled to sentence modifications under section (404) of the Act. In 2010, the Fair
Sentencing Act was enacted by the U.S. Congress with the goal of removing the disparities in sentencing between the distribution of crack cocaine and powder cocaine. Petitioner Carlos Concepcion entered a guilty plea to possession and distribution of at least 5 grams of crack cocaine. He was sentenced to nineteen years in prison that considered his prior state felony convictions. His status became that of a Career Criminal under USSG Sec. 4B1.1 (a). Petitioner, sought to have his sentences reduced under the First Step Act; the request was denied. On appeal the District Court and the Court of Appeals denied his petition. The Courts ruled that the sentencing reduction was discretionary under the First Step Act.

4. The Imposition--and Circumvention--of Life Sentences in U.S. District Courts

Authors

Cassia Spohn

Arizona State University

Abstract

Life imprisonment without the possibility of parole (LWOP) is one of the most distinctive and least studied aspects of the American criminal justice system. More offenders are serving life sentences today than were held in all U.S. prisons in the early 1970s and the U.S. accounts for 40% of life sentences worldwide. Even as crime rates have declined in recent decades, criminal justice policy shifts have intensified the scale of life imprisonment in America. This paper will examine the imposition of LWOP sentences in the U.S. District Courts, focusing on the characteristics of those who are eligible for and who receive these sentences. Results reveal that there are racial and ethnic disparities in the life sentencing process and that the substantial assistance departure is the mechanism used to circumvent the imposition of mandatory minimum life sentences.

14SPDM9 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 9

Session Chair: Christine Guillain

1. The use of pre-trial criminal settlements in the field of minor offences

Authors

Christine Guillain

University Saint-Louis - Brussels

Abstract

The criminal transaction procedure is a pre-trial settlement whereby the public prosecutor abandons the prosecution in return for payment of a sum of money by a suspect. This
procedure, which was rarely used in Belgium before the health crisis, has been widely used by the prosecutor's office to deal with Covid health offences, as well as the instant criminal transaction. This extrajudicial procedure provides for the police to offer the suspect to pay a fine directly at the scene of the offence, using a contactless terminal or QR code technology. Following this large-scale experiment during the health crisis, this procedure has just been extended to minor offences such as simple theft, possession of drugs or carrying prohibited weapons. A significant number of criminal offences are thus increasingly dealt with by the public prosecutor and the police, without any careful investigation by a judge. This procedure also coincides with the increasing digitalisation and automatisation of the criminal justice system. Based on the issues raised by such procedures, we propose to question those practices, which are now integrated into longer-term criminal policies. In particular, we will ask ourselves whether, beyond the goal of efficiency, increasing repression may also be coveted.

2. Informalities in Plea-bargaining – Croatian Perspective

Authors

Elizabeta Ivičević Karas
University of Zagreb, Faculty of Law

Abstract

Judgment based on agreement of the parties, a Croatian version of plea-bargaining, is strictly formal procedure before the court. Yet, negotiations between the parties, which may result with the written agreement, which is then submitted to the court, are informal and no records thereof are contained in the case file. Parties are only bound with the rule that the negotiations are allowed exclusively in relation to the guilty plea and the punishment, and not to the legal qualification of the offense. Informalities in the phase of negotiations allow more flexibility, particularly concerning the specific purpose of the agreement - procedural economy or obtaining witness testimony in another criminal procedure. The empirical research, conducted through half-structured interviews with 60 practitioners (20 judges, 20 state attorneys and 20 attorneys), showed that in practice there are tendencies to expand informal procedures also to the stage of plea-bargaining before the court. This paper aims to determine the reasons for such tendencies, as well as their consequences, looking from Croatian and comparative legal perspective. (This work has been fully supported by the Croatian Science Foundation under the project “Systematic approach to models of negotiated justice in Croatian criminal procedure” (IP-2019-04-1275)).

3. From confession to self-conviction (confession of guilt) – the Reversal in the probative value of the confession and its impact on trial waiver proceedings

Authors

Yosef Zohar
The vanishing trial phenomenon, expressed by the disappearance of the traditional criminal trial, has led to a greater similarity between criminal proceedings in both the adversarial and inquisitorial jurisdictions. In both legal cultures, traditional trials are replaced by various alternative proceedings aimed at encouraging trial waiver agreements. While the trial tends to disappear in the adversarial system, in the inquisitorial system, the stage of inquiry has become less important. Despite the similarity, there are still significant gaps between the alternative trial waiver proceedings. We believe that the disparities in the probative value of confession in the legal systems are at the basis of the differences between the alternative proceedings that have developed and are causing the differences in the role of the judge and of the parties. In general, in the adversarial system, alternative proceedings involve consent to the question of the accused's guilt. Therefore his confession is required. In the inquisitorial system the consent is usually based on the type of procedure. Defendant’s confession can not terminate the proceeding and determine guilt. We will examine several reversals in the probative value of confession over time. We will discuss the possible opportunities and dangers inherent to trial waivers, particularly the impacts on the search for the truth, the consequences on the presumption of innocence, the right to a fair trial, other fundamental procedural rights, and the implications for victims. We will conclude with a summary and a proposal for reform.

14SPDM10 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 10

Session Chair: Cyrus Tata

1. How do victim-offender relationships affect sentencing in homicide cases? Evidence from the automated text analysis of court decisions

Authors

Svetlana Zhuchkova
HSE University

Anton Kazun
HSE University

Abstract
The paper aims at answering the question about how different types of victim-offender relationship affect the sentencing in homicides cases. The study relies on unique data obtained by automated processing and analysis of more than 20 000 texts of court decisions on homicide cases occurred in Russia in 2013-2019. Using regular expressions and machine learning algorithms we extracted and predicted a set of quantitative characteristics that were used in a consequent regression analysis. Independent variables included various legal and extralegal circumstances such as gender of victim, offender, and judge, presence and type of recidivism, presence of mitigating and aggravating circumstances, guilty plea, and victim-offender relationship as a variable of interest (intimate partners, relatives / family members, and others). Dependent variable was presented as a term of imprisonment (in months). The results of linear regression analysis reveal that, other things being equal, victim-offender relationship remains a significant factor differentiating the case outcome. In particular, intimate partner homicides are treated more leniently than any other type of homicides taken into consideration, and family-related homicides are treated more leniently than non-family-related cases. Our data also provide evidence that this result can be explained by a bigger proportion of intimate-partner homicides committed by females as a self-defense, who, because of that, received a lesser sentence. Different explanations of other gender biases identified in data are suggested.

2. Parole in the Republic of Serbia: Advancement in the treatment as the basis of a positive decision of the court

Authors

Nikola Vujičić

Institute of Criminological and Sociological Research Serbia

Abstract

"The rights of inmates serving time in prisons in modern criminal legislatures could almost not be imagined without existence and implementation of the institute of a parole. This right, whose origin we refer to Alexander Maconochie and his “mark system” (Ignjatović, 2016: 177) is often in practice viewed as a privilege of its kind, i.e., as granting privileges to persons who committed crimes, because of which they were given social-ethical reprehension in the form of serving time in prison, and in this sense there is a certain resistance against implementation of this institute in court practice. As in many situations, here too understanding is necessary. For understanding of parole it is important to see the fact that the complex nature of parole, because of its firm functional link with imprisonment, and thus with big issues of the penal concept, penal policy, which results in parole release, keeping the same normative basis, often significantly alters its purpose, and consequently alters its effect on realization of the purpose of punishment and outcome of the penal policy. Although parole release of convicted persons is a generally accepted institute with a long tradition, numerous disputable issues and dilemmas still accompany legislative decisions and practice of parole (Soković, 2014: 35). In contrast to advocators of broader implementation of this institute, claims still presevere on justifiability of abrogation of early parole, which emphasize that it is illogical, counterproductive, unjust with regard to victims of crimes, and that it potentially threatens
safety of citizens (Soković, 2016: 388). For implementation of the institute of parole in practice in the observed period (2016-2018) the following regulations are significant: (1) Criminal Code, Official Gazette of RS, no. 85/2005, 88/2005 - corr., 107/2005 - corr., 72/2009, 111/2009, 121/2012, 104/2013, 108/2014 and 94/2016 (from hereon: CC); (2) Criminal Procedure Code, Official Gazette of RS, no. 72/2011, 101/2011, 121/2012, 32/2013, 45/2013, and 55/2014 (from hereon: CPC), and (3) Law on Execution of Criminal Sanctions, Official Gazette of RS, no. 55/2014 (from hereon: LECS). However, during the execution of the prison sentence, the main tool of work is the Risk Assessment Questionnaire, as well as the Rules on Treatment in Prisons. Risk assessment is one of the main areas that are subjects of interest of all experts dedicated to the analysis of offenders convicted to imprisonment. After theoretical assumptions, consideration of the legal framework and content of the Risk Assessment Questionnaire, in paper are presented results of an empirical study conducted in PCI Sremska Mitrovica, on a sample of 150 offenders released between 2016 and 2018. The basic hypotheses were: (1) most offenders are primarily classified into closed wards; (2) most offenders advance during the treatment into a more favorable category, and (3) those who have advanced are paroled. All hypotheses are confirmed. Based on the evaluation of data, primarily from the aspect of impact of risk assessment on treatment advancement, but also paroling, it can be concluded that only extreme risk assessment values are non-debatable. Those who were assessed to have low risk and assigned to the open ward (treatment groups A1/A2) have more chance to become paroled. Those who are assessed to be of high or extremely high risk and assigned to the closed ward (treatment groups V1/V2) will leave the institution after regular expiration of the sentence. Future studies should focus more on the middle risk level and treatment groups Bi and B2, since, formally speaking, both groups enable for possibility of non-custodial benefits, but not necessarily parole as the broadest right/possibility for a prisoner. In addition, it is necessary to include other possible factors estimated within the Questionnaire, in order to gain more precise data about variables that potentially influence the treatment, and consequently application of certain legal instruments.

3. Perceptions about intimate partner homicides: does the sex of the perpetrator and motive have an impact on perceptions of seriousness?

Authors

Catia Pontedeira

University of Maia/Faculty of Law of University of Porto

Jorge Quintas

Faculty of Law of University of Porto

Sandra Walklate

University of Liverpool/Monash University

Abstract
Intimate partner homicides are a social problem in Europe and a current public concern. Studies on public perceptions around crime and homicide are frequent, but analyses that focus on specific types of homicide, and especially intimate partner homicides, are rare. The current study presents the results of a comparative factorial survey conducted in Portugal and England on students’ perceptions of intimate partner homicides. The factors manipulated were the sex of the perpetrator, motive of homicide and whether they were premeditated. Results demonstrate that sex of the perpetrator and motive impact perceptions of seriousness. However, this does not always follow the same pattern. For example, while premeditated homicides committed due to the discovery of infidelity are considered equally serious for both sexes, the same homicides committed suddenly are considered more serious when a woman is a perpetrator. Further results and inferential analysis of this factorial survey will be discussed in the presentation.

4. Sentencing and the Role of Remorse in a World of Plea Bargaining

Authors

Cyrus Tata

University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Jay Gormley

University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Abstract

That the presence or absence of remorse is felt to be central to sentencing decision-making is now well established. Most scholarship has focused on normative questions of whether and how remorse ought to influence sentencing decisions. More recently, research is exposing the difficulties and dangers faced by judicial sentencers seeking to evaluate the authenticity of expressions of remorse. Distinctively, this paper asks why, despite its apparent irrationality, judges and lawyers seem compelled to focus on the attitude of the person to be sentenced. Illustrated by recent research into sentencing and guilty pleas, we reveal how a perception of ‘zero-sum gamesmanship’ appears to defendants and judges and lawyers to pervade the daily workings of the courts, most especially in plea bargaining practices. It argues that the inability of these court professionals to know, and confidently to believe they know, the ‘real’ attitude of the defendant is intensified by the very practices court professionals feel obligated to pursue.
1. The Sentencing Discount or the Trial Tax? A Comparative Perspective on Negotiated Justice

Authors

Dorota Czerwińska

University of Wrocław

Abstract

The paper presents a comparative analysis of the sentencing discounts provided in exchange for the defendant’s consent to a plea bargain or a similar mechanism in six countries – USA, England, Germany, France, Italy and Poland – in order to critically assess the law and practice and identify the different models in terms of balancing the incentives for the defendant to enter an agreement, the material justice of the judgment and the fairness of proceedings. The models of sentencing discount vary from providing discretion to the negotiating parties and the court (as in the USA) through systems of precise sentencing guidelines depending on the stage of proceedings when the agreement is entered (England) to fixed statutory discounts (1/3 of the sentence in Italy). Other benefits are sometimes provided (convenient terms of conditional suspension of the sentence or the expungement of criminal record in Italy or France). In Germany and Poland no specific benefits are statutorily provided but in practice they may be awarded within the general sentencing limits. Systems based on wide discretion are often criticised as creating undue pressure over the defendant to enter a bargain. The sentencing discount is also criticised as sort of a trial tax on the defendant’s decision to enforce her constitutional fair trial rights. On the other hand, an incentive to save time and costs of the criminal justice system as well as a reward for sincere acceptance of guilt is also justified. These factors need to be balanced in an optimum model.

2. Explaining differences in prison populations: the Netherlands versus Belgium

Authors

Miranda Boone

Leiden University

Sigrid van Wingerden

Leiden University

Kristel Beyens

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

While prison rates in the Netherlands have fallen dramatically since 2005, prison rates in Belgium show an impressive increase since the 1990s. According to the Penal Statistics of the Council of Europe, in 2020, Belgium detained almost twice as many prisoners per 100,000
inhabitants as the Netherlands (Aebi & Tiago, 2020)). Understanding prison rate trends is an important topic in penology, due to the broader information these statistics reflect on crime rates, punitiveness, social climate and the functioning of the criminal justice system (Pfaff 2008). Collecting comparative data and interpreting them in a correct way is extremely difficult and requires deep understanding of the functioning of criminal justice systems (Nelken, 2010) and a multi-methods research design. In this contribution the multi-method design will be presented of a comparative study of trends in prison rates in Belgium and the Netherlands. The project will start with a desk study in which the most important criminal justice policy evolutions and legislative changes since the change of the millennium will be analysed. For the empirical part of the study a combination of data collection and analyses, comparative case studies and vignette-based interviews will be used.

3. Introduction to Research on Crime and Punishment Trends in European Countries

Authors

Jošt Meško
University of Maribor

Rok Hacin
University of Maribor

Abstract

The diversity of the European continent is also reflected in crime and punishment trends. Especially after 1990, European countries experienced significant changes in the area of crime and punishment. We analyzed data on crime, convicted persons, and prison populations obtained from the Eurostat database on crime, the European sourcebook on crime and criminal justice statistics, and the Council of Europe annual reports on penal statistics; SPACE I. Crime trends revealed that crime has increased in European countries since 1975. The homicide rate has declined or stagnated in most European countries in the last 30 years. The rate of convicted persons increased in several European countries, while the prison population rate and the average length of prison sentences have increased in most European countries since 1990. The findings confirm that crime and punishment trends are relatively independent of each other and that significant differences in crime and punishment trends exist between Eastern and Western European countries.

4. The judiciary’s view on pre-trial detention and its alternatives: the case of the European Supervision Order

Authors

Joana Apostolo
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Raquel Venâncio

IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Marie Silva

IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Pedro Liberado

IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Pedro das Neves

IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Abstract

Today, there are more than 1,528,343 inmates in correction facilities of EU Member States. Even though the high rates are not a direct consequence of major crimes, most judges and prosecutors are reluctant to apply pre-trial detention (especially to foreigners), which would promote rehabilitation and indirectly counter prison detention facilities lacking minimum standards and facing overcrowding. In fact, the major part considers that pre-trial detention and its alternatives such as the European Supervision Order (ESO) are not on the table for discussion. In accordance with an Interview report of the PRE-TRIAD EU funded project, there is a lack of information and training among the involved and competent professionals with respect to the ESO, insufficient trust in the executing state to properly enforce it, besides the fact that organisational structures and procedures are perceived as complicated, there is time pressure, insufficient information and clear overestimated risks of flight. Bearing this in mind, the presentation will therefore offer an overview of the interview’s report and its recommendations, namely concerning the situation in a number of EU countries.

14SPDM12 - Sentencing and Penal Decision-Making Panel 12

Session Chair: Simone Walser

1. Using AI to conduct sentencing research – an innovative approach to document analysis

Authors

Meng-Chi Lien

The Institute of Law for Science and Technology at National Tsing Hua University (Taiwan)

Yun-tiao Lin
International Intercollegiate Ph.D. Program, National Tsing Hua University

Abstract

The sentencing disparity has claimed to be an issue in the Taiwanese criminal justice system. However, due to the lack of empirical research on sentencing, we know very little about sentencing practice in Taiwan. Therefore, it is necessary to conduct a wide range of empirical research on sentencing, to understand the current situation and propose an appropriate solution. Document analysis has been considered an efficient method to conduct sentencing research because documents are cost-effective, stable, and exact. Besides, because almost all court sentence results are public records in Taiwan, an advantage of using this method is availability. However, there are also disadvantages and limitations of document analysis. The main problem is that manually coding could be inefficient and incomplete. Moreover, it requires a lot of human resources. Therefore, the numbers of documents are limited. This study uses AI to innovate the traditional approach of document analysis. By combing text mining, content analysis, and machine learning, we develop a new method to train AI to identify and code the determinants of sentencing automatically. We hope this method can accelerate the coding process and expand the operational number of document analyses. This study analyzes ca. 1800 sentencing results of offenses against the Controlling Guns, Ammunition, and Knives Act between 2019 and 2020. The preliminary results show a high precision rate (more than 90 %).

2. Short Trial – Fair Trial? Summary Penalty Orders in Switzerland between Efficiency and Justice

Authors

Simone Walser
University of Zurich

David Eschle
University of Zurich

Marc Thommen
University of Zurich

Abstract

In Switzerland more than 90 % of all criminal convictions are rendered by summary penalty orders. A penalty order is a summary judgment drafted by prosecutors. Penal orders are highly appreciated by prosecutors but among academics there is widespread criticism. Results of a national study are presented which examined about 20’000 summary penalty order cases in Switzerland from 2014 to 2021. Details of the proceedings such as (the absence of) examination hearings, translations for foreign-language defendants, the presence of legal counsels and correlations to a possible objection are included as well as the consequences of objections. Data were collected by examination of public prosecution service files. The
presentation will focus on the question whether such proceedings can not only be cost-efficient but also fair for the accused person.

3. The sentencing process in the Belgian police courts and the influence of unregulated factors

Authors

Isabel Verwee
Vias institute

Shirley Delannoy
Vias institute

Abstract

The decision-making process behind a conviction or an acquittal as a result of a traffic offence is not a simple calculation or an exact science. It remains to some extent elusive, given the lack of legal regulation around the functions that a sentence must fulfill to be 'appropriate' and the wide discretionary powers of judges. The literature and various studies into the decision-making process surrounding sanctions show that a certain number of factors that influence the penalty decision remain difficult to grasp. Among those 'with influence' are, of course, the regulations laid down by law that decide on the facts qualified as punishable. As far as the non-regulated factors are concerned, and in particular those concerning the profile of the offender, little specific research seems to have been conducted into cases of traffic offences punished by police courts. This research aims: to study the factors that influence the determination of the punishment by the police courts, by focusing on the so-called regulated factors by means of a literature study, and on the impact of the factors that are not mentioned in the law. The impact of the factors not regulated by law was investigated through the experimental vignette method.
15. Gender, Crime and Justice (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

15GND0 - PAP1 - Constructing Categories of Victims and Perpetrators of Sexual Violence in the Nordic Countries

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Solveig Laugerud

Establishing sexual violence as a harmful crime simultaneously implies recognition of its victims and perpetrators. The panel will address central questions in criminology and victimology which include how victims, perpetrators, crime, and harm are co-constructed. Here, the focus is on how these socio-legal categories are created, shaped, and transformed through individual experiences, culturally informed notions, social and institutional practices, and legal decisions. The papers address different settings in the Nordic context, including policies, compensation schemes, and police and courtroom practices. The questions discussed in the panel include: How are national victim policies and practices informed by cultural notions of victims and victimhood? How do law and policy create categories of deserving and undeserving victims? What is the relationship between expert and non-expert accounts of rape? How are experience and credibility storied in legal contexts? How is the experience of rape transformed into a legal case?

1. Victim Compensation in Denmark: A Study of Policies and Practices Concerning Victims of Rape

Authors

Lars Holmberg

Associate Professor, JUR Centre for Interdisciplinary Studies of Law, University of Copenhagen

Louise Victoria Johansen

Associate Professor, JUR Centre for Interdisciplinary Studies of Law, University of Copenhagen

Abstract

This paper examines compensation for victims of rape as policy and practice in Denmark. Victim compensation has been at the heart of victim policy instruments put forth by international organizations such as the UN and the Council of Europe since the 1980s, affecting the developing or already established national victim compensation programs in the EU countries to varying degrees. While this international dimension is important, victim reforms are also an integral part of national socio-economic and cultural contexts. By focusing
on the case of Denmark, we wish to highlight national victim policy motivations, decisions, and implementations and relate them to culturally informed notions of victims. Focusing on victims of rape and their compensation, we first trace how and why certain types of victims (and of harm) appear to gain momentum in public policy while others do not; we then proceed to map practices surrounding rape victim compensation at institutional, legal as well as economic levels.

2. Deserving and Undeserving Victims of Sexual Violence According to the Icelandic State Compensation Scheme for Victims of Crime

Authors

Hildur Fjola Antonsdottir

Postdoctoral Researcher, EDDA Research Center, University of Iceland

Abstract

State compensation schemes for victims of crime are based on the idea that the state has a duty to protect its citizens from crime, and awards compensation as recognition of a sense of public sympathy and social solidarity with victims. However, state compensation schemes are framed by laws and policies that condition the eligibility of applications. Awards can therefore be lawfully limited or denied which inevitably creates categories of deserving and undeserving victims. Within the framework of victim labeling theory, the study aims to gain a better understanding of the social implications of the Icelandic Criminal Injuries Compensation Fund (CICF) and asks: How are the categories of deserving and undeserving victims of sexual violence constituted in the operations of the CICF? How have these categories changed over time? The study is based on a content analysis of 1068 case files from the CICF from 2010, 2015, and 2020. The data includes age, gender, citizenship, and areas of residence of victims and offenders; type of crime; amount sought and awarded, and rationale for amounts awarded, declined, or reduced.

3. Rape Beyond Law: Rape as Experience vs Rape as a Legal Concept

Authors

Anette Bringedal Houge

Postdoctoral Research Fellow, Department of Medicine, University of Oslo.

Abstract

What is or isn't rape can be defined legally or subjectively, based on interpretation of law or experience. The two sometimes align. However, legal recognition of rape experiences through authoritatively defining said experiences as rape in a court of law is a rare event. When victims of rape report to the police, they leave it to experts to decide whether their experiences qualify as rape in a court of law. The question of rape then becomes less an experience victims have
than it is a legal assessment for others to contemplate and decide on. In the authoritative space that is the court, rape is a legal notion first, experience second. It is for the court to decide whether rape – as defined by legal parameters: storied, diffused, and reassembled through forensic evidence, various lab assessments, expert evaluation and translation, textual technicalities, testimonies, and credibility assessments – is proven. This paper builds on an ongoing analysis of decisions, networks, and experts involved in the legal processing of rape in Norway, with emphasis on the complex puzzle of evidence requests and production, and expert translation efforts, in the pretrial stages.

4. Legal Story Telling and DNA Evidence in Cases of Sexual Violence in Norway

Authors

Solveig Laugerud

Postdoctoral Research Fellow, Department of Criminology and Sociology of Law, University of Oslo.

Abstract

DNA evidence has become one of the most trusted forensic techniques. It constitutes an important part of evidence collection in forensic medical examinations in rape cases. Once DNA evidence is collected it can be used to prove a rape, depending on the circumstances of the incident, including the stories told by the victim and the accused. Legal storytelling gives meaning to DNA evidence and its evidentiary value depends on the stories. Here I will present and discuss how the accused is (dis)connected to the DNA evidence through legal storytelling. A legal story can (dis)connect agents and acts through (crime)scenes, purposes, and agencies. To make a convincing case, the prosecution has to construct a story with strong connections between these narrative elements. The accused can use different strategies to disconnect himself from the crime. First, the accused can challenge the prosecutor’s story by pointing to gaps in the story or showing how elements of the story are poorly supported by evidence. However, this will not be the case with DNA evidence. Second, the accused can redefine ambiguous elements of the story, such as the question of consent. Third, the accused can reconstruct the story of the incident in question.

15GND0 - PAP2 - Domestic abuse in an English police force

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Iain Brennan

Few rigorous studies exist about the domestic abuse experience of police officers and staff. Consequently, little is known about patterns of abuse in a population who play a crucial role in preventing and responding to domestic abuse in society. These three papers will describe and interpret a survey that was disseminated to all police officers and staff of an English police force in 2021. The survey was based on four themes: personal characteristics, colleague
experience of victimisation, personal experience of victimisation and suggestions about staff support. The survey captured almost 25% of the total workforce population making it the most extensive survey of its kind. Data on the characteristics of the workforce population were used to reweight the data for nonresponse bias to make it representative of that population. The first paper will describe the prevalence and nature of colleague and personal experience of domestic abuse victimisation and provide an overview of respondent understanding of colleague domestic abuse. The second paper will describe the results of a set of pre-registered hypotheses about patterns in domestic abuse and third-party disclosing of domestic abuse. The third paper will describe the extensive qualitative data provided by respondents about their first- and second-hand experience of victimisation and of reporting that abuse to police colleagues and leadership. It will also describe recommendations from the respondents about how police forces can improve the response to victimisation and abuse among their workforce. The panel will provide the first rigorous evidence about the prevalence of domestic abuse among police officers, patterns in exposure to abuse and how they experience this abuse. It will demonstrate that many police victims of domestic abuse suffer additional harm through their being police officers, have concerns about privacy and have limited confidence in the ability of their employer to respond to victimisation effectively, particularly when the abuser is also a member of that police force.

1. Domestic abuse in an English police force 1: Prevalence

Authors

Iain Brennan

University of Hull

Leticia Couto

University of Hull

Nicola O'Leary

University of Hull

Abstract

Few rigorous studies exist about the domestic abuse experience of police officers and staff. Consequently, little is known about patterns of abuse in a population who play a crucial role in preventing and responding to domestic abuse in society. This paper will describe a survey that was disseminated to all police officers and staff in an English police force in 2021. The survey was completed by 25% of the eligible population and data were weighted to adjust for non-response bias to be representative of the workforce. Twenty-three per cent of respondents reported experience of domestic abuse while a member of that police force. Among respondents who described their abuse, 89% suffered emotional abuse, 40% experienced physical abuse, 24% were victims of financial abuse and 14% were victims of sexual abuse. There was a significant amount of comorbidity in the nature of abuse with almost half of victims reporting more than one form of abuse. In 28% of cases, the perpetrator of abuse was
also a member of staff in that force. The paper will conclude by discussing the strengths and weaknesses of the data and frame these prevalence estimates with reference to patterns of domestic abuse in the general population.

2. Domestic abuse in an English Police Force 2: Patterns

Authors

Leticia Couto

University of Hull

Nicola O'Leary

University of Hull

Iain Brennan

University of Hull

Abstract

Police officers are responsible for protecting victims of domestic abuse and managing disclosure of victimisation but little is known about their own experience of domestic abuse victimisation and how police manage and experience disclosure. This presentation will function as a window into the hidden, under-researched theme of the conflicting police officer/victim identity, answering questions such as which factors can play a role in the decision to report their private victimisation formally or informally in their place of work as well as in the decision to disclose a colleague’s experience of victimisation. Using a unique and high-quality data set collected from 25% of the population of staff of an English police force, this paper will address six pre-registered research questions. The paper will examine six hypotheses about patterns in victimisation by gender, predictors of disclosing victimisation and confidence in identifying domestic abuse among colleagues. The results generated represent the first robust estimates of police officers’ and staff’s experience of domestic abuse and provide insight into the dilemmas they sometimes face as victims and as colleagues. All project information (i.e. research materials, hypotheses, and analysis procedure) were pre-registered and are available here: https://osf.io/w8bh4

3. Domestic abuse in an English Police Force 3: Experience and response

Authors

Nicola O'Leary

University of Hull

Leticia Couto
University of Hull

Iain Brennan

University of Hull

Abstract

Although the pervasive nature of domestic abuse across all aspects of society is well-recognised, the small number of limited studies on the experience of police officers and staff as victims, means that very little is known about prevalence and nature of the problem within this population. The third paper on this panel focuses on the qualitative results and findings from this, one of the first rigorous data collection surveys by a police force in the UK, about the experience of domestic abuse within its ranks. This paper will discuss themes of personal and colleague experiences of victimisation, including barriers to reporting, concerns for colleagues’ safety, victim ownership of the experience, privacy and other challenges where anecdotal evidence indicates that many police victims of domestic abuse are actually additionally harmed by being police members. This paper will also go on to discuss the varied suggestions by respondents, on how police staff could be better supported and ways in which the Police force could improve their response to domestic abuse in the workforce.

15GND0 - PAP3 - Domestic Abuse Safeguarding during Covid-19 (DASC)

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Khatidja Chantler

This pre-planned panel session is based on findings from DASC, a UK-based research study, funded by the UKRI Rapid Response to Covid-19 research grants (ES/V015745/1). Our study explores the impact of the Covid-19 pandemic on domestic abuse (DA) safeguarding and protection arrangements at a strategic and practice level from both professional and survivor perspectives. The risk of violence against women and girls (VAWG) is heightened during Covid-19 and investigating how different services are responding to victim-survivors of DA during lockdown and as restrictions ease is crucial to inform future emergency planning. Survivor voices including those from Black and Minoritised families are also central and together with professional perspectives will help inform future policy and practice developments during emergencies and beyond. This research explores how DA safeguarding processes during Covid-19 pandemic have been affected including interagency processes for the identification of DA, referral mechanisms, assessment of thresholds for intervention and methods of working with survivors in the Covid-19 context. The implications of remote working and the appropriateness and safety of domestic abuse risk assessment is also addressed. A mixed methods approach was taken: a national survey of safeguarding leads in health, policing, and local authorities. Descriptive statistics were used for the survey. A case-study approach in two geographical regions was adopted to investigate the research questions in more depth including:

- Qualitative Interviews with Strategic Safeguarding Leads and practitioners in DA organisations (n=29)
• Qualitative Interviews with survivors who have sought help for DA during the pandemic (n=15)
• Quantitative analysis of two police forces’ DA incidents (n=47,000) pre Covid-19 (August to December 2019) and during Covid-19 (August to December 2020). Data comprise crime-level information on domestic abuse episodes reported to police.

Key findings: early messaging about where and how to access domestic abuse services during emergencies is crucial; increasing complexity and diversity of cases were reported during the pandemic; the shift to on-line working had some limitations e.g. digital poverty and made it harder to risk assess; good practices introduced during the pandemic need to remain post-pandemic and Black and minoritised women’s inequality was exacerbated during the pandemic.

All papers have contributions from the full research team: Khatidja Chantler (Principal Investigator); Lis Bates, Gayatri Nambiar-Greenwood; Michelle McManus; Margarete Struthers, Debbie Thackray; Emma Ball and MJ Stoneman The Principal Investigator will give an overview of the study questions and methods, followed by three papers.

1. Domestic Abuse (DA) Identification during the pandemic. Presenter: Margaret Struthers

Authors

Margaret Struthers
Manchester Metropolitan University

Khatidja Chantler
Manchester Metropolitan University

Lis Bates
University of Central Lancashire

Michelle McManus
Liverpool John Moores University

Gayatri Nambiar-Greenwood
Manchester Metropolitan University

Debbie Thackray
Manchester Metropolitan University

Abstract

This paper discusses reporting during the pandemic drawing on all study data sources. It considers patterns of DA reporting, the changing nature of DA cases, challenges in safeguarding victims and learning for future practice with a primary focus on policing. We identified waves in DA reporting which corresponded to variations in pandemic restrictions
across both case study areas. More DA cases were reported in both police case study areas compared to the preceding pre pandemic year (2019); a picture replicated in the national data. Patterns of reporting, greater levels of complexity and higher levels of risk will be explored. Key challenges included lack of clarity in central communication, assessing risk during the pandemic and police responses being affected by staffing shortages which had implications for multi-agency working. Our data also revealed the crucial role the police can and did play during periods of lock down when they were one of the few agencies still operating a face-to-face service. Key messages for future emergencies include the need to foreground DA in emergency planning and communications, the significant impact lockdowns have on DA victims and help seeking and the need to bolster DA multiagency working to support emergency management.

2. Safeguarding Black and Minoritised women experiencing domestic abuse during Covid-19

Authors

Khatidja Chantler
Manchester Metropolitan University

Gayatri Nambiar-Greenwood
Manchester Metropolitan University

Lis Bates
University of Central Lancashire

Michelle McManus
Liverpool John Moores University

Margaret Struthers
Manchester Metropolitan University

Debbie Thackray
Manchester Metropolitan University

Abstract

This paper focuses on Black and Minoritised survivors accessing support during Covid-19. Qualitative findings illustrate a ‘multiplier effect’ of the pandemic, particularly for women with no recourse to public funds (NRPF), high levels of mental distress, cultural bereavement, and social isolation. The combination of perpetrators’ use of their partners’ insecure immigration status, professionals’ lack of understanding of migrant women’s rights; and the NRPF rule itself gave rise to challenges, exacerbated during Covid-19. Police data pre and during Covid-19 showed that compared to White victims, Black and Minoritised victims recorded i) higher proportions of familial domestic abuse (DA); ii) they were significantly more likely to withdraw
and significantly less likely to receive a charge; iii) victim ethnicity had a significant effect on the accuracy of risk assessments, with Black and Minoritised DA victims having significantly less risk factors ticked. Police data shows a reduction in the number of DA-related offences recorded for Black and Minoritised victims during Covid-19. Findings on ethnicity highlight an urgent need to further investigate police and other service responses to Black and Minoritised victims of DA. Planning for emergencies should ensure that messaging and service responses are relevant to different groups of DA victim-survivors.


Authors

Debbie Thackray
Manchester Metropolitan University

Michelle McManus
Liverpool John Moores University

Emma Ball
Liverpool John Moores University

Margaret Struthers
Manchester Metropolitan University

Gayatri Nambiar-Greenwood
Manchester Metropolitan University

Lis Bates
University of Central Lancashire

Abstract

This paper examines the nature of multi-agency relationships during Covid-19 and its impact on safeguarding victim-survivors of domestic abuse (DA). The relationship between schools, DA services, police and Children’s social care, are core to the promotion of safeguarding for women victims and their children. The ‘knock-on’ effect of delays in inter-agency communication and service provision impacted upon safeguarding in terms of referrals rates and opportunities to access victims and their children through routine channels. School closures entailed missed opportunities to escalate police referrals into traditional safeguarding routes. A mixed picture emerged of frontline police officers’ responses to calls outs, with some unresponsive or delayed responses to victims. There were competing priorities of police officers in enforcing COVID-19 restrictions and general duties. When officers did attend, there was a lack of or incomplete/inaccurate DASH risk assessment, the abuser was present or used as an interpreter or the victim was absent. This further contributed to the decline in referrals
into MARAC during the first lockdown and a surge in referrals thereafter. Examples of positive and poor practice will be drawn upon. The paper concludes that the inter-agency relationships, particularly during the first lockdown needs improvement, especially between DA agencies and the police.

4. Coercive Control in Times of a Pandemic

Authors

Gunda Wössner  
*Max Planck Institute Freiburg*

Natalie Gehringer  
*Max Planck Institute Freiburg*

Abstract

Intimate partner violence does not manifest itself only in physical violence. Several studies have repeatedly shown that – above all – women who are victims of intimate partner violence might experience psychological violence, e.g., in the form of humiliation, threats, and social isolation, more often than physical violence. Furthermore, psychological violence has been identified as a precursor of physical violence. Stark’s (2009) concept of coercive control explains the systematic use of violence to intimidate the partner. The effects for the victims are often invisible to the naked eye. In the wake of the Covid-19 pandemic, measures were introduced to fight the global spread of the pandemic. Lockdowns forced many women and children to self-isolate in their own homes, thus forcing them into social isolation and to live in violent households under the permanent presence of the perpetrator. The project “The Impact of the Covid-19 Pandemic for Crime in Southwest Germany” conducted at the Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law in Freiburg/Germany, aims to investigate the effects of lockdown measures on the life of victims of intimate partner and sexual violence – on the basis of interviews with professionals from counseling centers against intimate partner and sexual violence. In this presentation, the authors outline the dynamics of coercive control during the Covid-19 pandemic and describe how this form of psychological intimidation has come to a head in times of the pandemic.
research has shown that intimate partner violence (IPV) is a pervasive phenomena among youth, little research has been conducted that specifically target the sexual violence in young people’s intimate relationships. In general, sexual violence is a societal problem permeated by taboos and stigma, hence, it needs to be addressed specifically in order to be made visible. There are some features and characteristics of IPV among young people that are unique compared to IPV among adults. These need to be taken into account in research efforts to unpack and understand how IPV affects and unfolds among young people. This panel will present emerging findings from a larger, Nordic research project with diverse and comprehensive data materials on how young people define, understand and experience sexual violence in their intimate relationships. During the panel, we will present and contextualize the experiences of young people who have been victimized sexually by intimate partners, and of young people who themselves have crossed sexual boundaries of others. Furthermore, the panel will contribute with an analysis of focus groups with young people of all genders where they reflect upon and discuss what constitutes sexual violence such as rape, where they draw the line for acceptable and non-acceptable sexual behavior, and why they draw the line where they do. The issues discussed at the panel is relevant for researchers and practitioners alike, as the findings can be used to both inform practice and contribute to fill the knowledge gap on sexual violence among youth.

1. “But he’s so sad, I have to take care of him”. Oxymorons and emotional dissonance in the narratives of young victim-survivors of sexual intimate partner violence.

Authors

**Anja Emilie Kruse**

*Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies*

**Sibel Korkmaz**

*Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies*

**Hannah Helseth**

*Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies*

Abstract

From research on adult intimate partner violence (IPV) victimization, we know that IPV victims often have contradictory and ambivalent ways of relating to their abusive partner, both during the relationship and after it has ended. The ambivalent and shifting quality of abusive relationships can be experienced as binding, thus making it more difficult for the victim to leave. However, young people’s experiences of IPV is still an under-researched topic, and it is unclear if and how youth IPV differs from adult IPV. This paper explores how young victims of sexual IPV in Sweden and Norway describe and understand their abusive partners and their relationships to them. Drawing on an ideal-type analysis of interviews with 33 young people who had experienced IPV during their teenage years, we want to develop our understanding
of the emotional dissonance and contradictions often experienced by victims in abusive relationships, especially among young people, and to explore the gendered dynamics of such dissonance. We find that the young people understand and interpret their abusive partners in two discrete ways. We have developed two figures or types, representing differing interpretations by the young people of their partners, their interactions with them, and the emotional contradictions arising from these dynamics. These types will be presented in the paper, alongside our analysis of both the differing consequences that such dynamics may have for young people’s experienced opportunities to leave harmful or abusive relationships, and how these dynamics may be better understood in the light of a sociology of emotions.

2. Youth intimate partner violence: Social consequences and the aftermath of violence

Authors

Sibel Korkmaz
Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies

Carolina Overlien
Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies

Abstract

Youth Intimate Partner Violence (YIPV) is conceded as a societal problem that may lead to severe consequences for victims. However, most research has focused on highlighting health consequences, leaving out how victims’ everyday life is affected socially. This presentation, therefore, focuses on social aspects of YIPV, showing of how different forms of violence are comprehended by young victims in terms of how they were affected by them, as well as social consequences. It will also bring focus to how youth-specific aspects affect the aftermath of violence.

The presentation draws upon data from two studies on YIPV: One Norwegian study - Drawing the Line - with a specific focus on sexual YIPV; One Swedish study on YIPV. In total, 33 in-depth interviews with young victims (aged 17-23) of IPV were conducted and analyzed thematically.

The results display how psychological violence and sexual violence respectively, affected the young victims in different ways, but also that the two types of violence are intertwined with each other. The young victims’ social life and relationships were affected by the victimization, e.g. their school work, their relationship with friends and family, and also future relationships due to a distorted bodily image. Overall, context and other forms of violence are shown to be important to acknowledge when trying to comprehend YIPV, as well as social consequences of such violence. This contributes to the knowledgebase on YIPV, adding a social perspective on consequences.
3. The interpretation of sexual assault – youth’s understandings of rape, sex and that in-between.

Authors

Hannah Helseth

Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies

Abstract

There is an increasing political consensus that consensual sex is ethical and legal norm in Europe and US. Studies show youth support the idea of consensual sex as an ethical standard. However, when they discuss situations and experiences from their own life the lines between ethical or unethical and legal or illegal are more blurred. Through 12 focus group interviews with youths, 16-20 years old, we analyze 34 girls and 21 boys understandings and difficulties of describing or conceptualizing an incident as rape. Drawing on Carol Bacchi’s (2009, 2016) What is the problem represented to be?–method we analyse the problematization in the youth’s discourse. The youth represent the problem to be miscommunication, and the reasons for miscommunication is summarized in eight reasons; following the sexual script, intoxication, gender norms of communication, sexual inexperience, her regret, understanding no, his inability to ask and his wishful thinking. We find that the youth’s problematization relies on gendered stereotypes of men’s role as active and pushing for sex and the women’s role as a sexual gate-keeper, where the responsibility to stop is hers. A view of sex as something not only consensual, but enjoyable for everyone involved, is an eloquent silence in the youth’s discourse. As a conclusion, we argue that naming miscommunication as the cause for sexual assault have a potential to camouflage the gender power dynamics and can produce an equal responsibility for the assault.

4. The process of identifying as a victim of same-sex youth intimate partner violence: turning points, contextual issues and cultural meta-narratives

Authors

Carolina Overlien

Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies

Abstract

Youth intimate partner violence (YIPV), and in particular same-sex YIPV, is an under-researched topic. Although previous research shows that although IPV in same-sex relationships is similar to IPV in heterosexual relationships, there are contextual challenges creating unique vulnerabilities for LGBTQ+ youth. In this presentation the voice of one young man, who have been exposed to severe YIPV by his male partner, is analyzed, with the aim of exploring how he narrates his process of defining himself as a possible victim of IPV. The qualitative in-depth interview was conducted as part of a larger Norwegian study on YIPV, Drawing the Line, with a specific focus on sexual YIPV. Taking its starting point in Mishler’s
theories of identity formation, where ‘turning points’ is a central concept, the presentation is framed through the assumption that narratives are fundamental for meaning-making. The analysis highlights several turning points, or discontinuities, having a powerful impact on the young man’s storyline, and hence, his identity formation as a victim of YIPV. Thus, the presentation will also engage with central tenets of narrative victimology. By recognizing and focusing on turning points, important contextual issues and cultural meta-narratives possibly compromising the process of identifying as a victim of YIPV, such as homophobic bullying, are described. The presentation concludes with a discussion of the importance for professionals working with youth to actively ask about experiences of abuse, regardless of sexuality, and to gain knowledge of the unique challenges of LGBTQ+ youths exposed to IPV might have in seeking support.

15GND0 - PAP5 - Procedural Justice in the Policing of Rape and Serious Sexual Offences

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Oona Brooks

This panel brings together findings from Project Bluestone (Operation Soteria), a research partnership with the police in England and Wales designed to improve their response to rape and other serious sexual offences. In the first year of the project, rich data has been gathered from five police forces through a series of ‘deep dives’ in each area. The panel will draw upon this data and reflect on the project aim of embedding a procedural justice approach to the policing of sexual offences. The study is funded by the Home Office and MOPAC (the Mayor’s Office for Policing and Crime).

1. Conceptualising a Procedural Justice Theory approach to police engagement with victim-survivors

Authors

Katrin Hohl

City University, London

Kelly Johnson

University of Glasgow

Sarah Molisso

University of Durham

Abstract
In England and Wales, public trust in the police has been damaged by a series of police failings in rape and sexual assault investigations, officer sexual offending and a police culture of misogyny. Feminist scholars have analysed why police investigations of rape and sexual assault cases rarely result in a charge and documented the poor experiences many victim-survivors have of the police process. This paper outlines how this scholarship may be integrated into Procedural Justice Theory to advance our understanding of the impact of how officers engage with victim-survivors on their feelings of the status and value as survivors of sexual violence within the nation and society police represent, as well as on their trust in the police, and willingness to (continue) engaging with police, or report future victimisation. We present tentative evidence from the pilot study (“Project Bluestone”) in one English police force that suggests a feminist scholarship informed Procedural Justice framework as a promising tool for assessing and improving police practice in engaging with victim-survivors of rape and sexual assault.


Authors

Kelly Johnson
University of Glasgow

Katrin Hohl
City University, London

Olivia Smith
Loughborough University

Oona Brooks-Hay
University of Glasgow

Abstract

This paper will address a procedural justice approach to police engagement with victim-survivors of rape and other forms of sexual violence, drawing on emerging findings from research with five police forces in England and Wales. Using data collected via police ethnography, officer focus groups, police body-worn video, video-recorded interviews, and consultations with victim-survivors and Independent Sexual Violence Advocates, the paper will examine how current practices and experiences sit in relation to key procedural justice principles and discuss key recommendations for advancing academic understanding and police practice in this area.
3. The police-ISVA relationship: implications for procedural justice

Authors

**Oona Brooks-Hay**

*University of Glasgow*

**Susan Hillyard**

*University of Glasgow*

Abstract

International research evidence confirms that Independent Sexual Violence Advisors/Advocates (ISVAs) can improve victim-survivor experiences of the criminal justice process and their access to ‘justice’. The relationship between victim-survivor support and advocacy organisations and the criminal justice system, however, is historically contentious. This paper explores the relationship between police and Independent Sexual Violence Advisors/Advocates (ISVAs), and the implications of this relationship for victim-survivors in accessing procedural justice. It will draw upon police, ISVA and victim-survivor focus group data from Project Bluestone. When working with victim-survivors who have engaged with the criminal justice system, the police and ISVAs are required to navigate a complex set of challenges in their relationship with one another. This paper will explore these tensions and highlight the differing contributions that the police and ISVA can make to identified elements of procedural justice: voice; trustworthiness; dignity and respect; and fairness.

15GND0 - PAP6 - Representations of gender, sex, and crime

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Emma Milne**

Understanding of crime and criminal justice responses are shaped by representations. This panel explores three forms of representations that connect to gender and sex. This panel is organised by the Women, Crime and Criminal Justice Network of the British Society of Criminology, in association with the ESC Working Group on Gender, Crime and Justice.

1. Gender representations in online modafinil markets

Authors

**Caroline Chatwin**

*University of Kent, UK*

**Jennifer Fleetwood**
Goldsmiths University, UK

Abstract

Background: Virtual marketplaces are now a well-established facet of the illegal drug landscape but, in contrast to offline markets, our knowledge about women’s roles within these markets and the performance of gender is limited.

Aims: We undertake a gendered analysis exploring the Clearnet marketisation of Modafinil – a prescription only medication with a high proportion of female consumers.

Methodology: Our analysis focuses on three Clearnet sites specialising in off-prescription Modafinil sales: i) a popular, current e-commerce website; ii) a now closed e-commerce site; and iii) an unregulated online pharmacy.

Analysis: Our feminist, interpretivist analysis explores depictions of drugs, buyers and sellers, drawing on current and archived webpages, as well as promotional material and emails. We contrast these depictions with women’s own published accounts of using Modafinil. Findings: Gendered representations were ubiquitous to all of the examples we provide, in surprising variation. Women (as well as other marginalised groups) tended to be ignored in the narrow representations of modafinil as part of the competitive and corporate sphere. This is particularly interesting given that women represent 40% of the modafinil market share according to Global Drug Survey data, and given that their own accounts provide a much broader imaginary.

2. Prosecuting, defending, sentencing: Infant killing and the role of the law and courts in England and Wales

Authors

Emma Milne

Durham University, UK

Abstract

Maternal infanticide occurs in the context of extreme desperation faced by pregnant women and mothers. Historically, in England and Wales, the legal response has been sympathetic and lenient. The Infanticide Act 1922 is generally recognised to offer a practice solution to these cases. However, analysis of contemporary cases presented in my monograph, Criminal Justice Responses to Maternal Filicide, illustrates that leniency is no longer the norm. What we do not know is why this change has occurred. To investigate this development in responses to cases of maternal child killing, I am conducting interviews with professionals who work in the criminal justice system – judges, solicitors, and barristers who have experience of infanticide cases – to understand their perceptions of the role of criminal law. The research aims to: provide a better understanding of the nature of legal responses to infanticidal women; examine the context in which these legal outcomes occur; and, assesses the suitability of the current criminal law to respond appropriately to the challenges raised by the conduct of these women. The big question the research will consider: Is ‘justice’ being done for vulnerable women? This paper presents early findings from the research.
3. False positives: spectacle of sex positivity in the ‘sex game gone wrong’

Authors

Alexandra Fanghanel

Greenwich University, UK

Abstract

Recently, cases in which women have been killed or seriously injured by men as part of a so-called sex game gone wrong have proliferated. In these cases, defendants attempt to mobilise a defence that their violent acts were consensual. They do this despite it being clear in law that it is impossible for people to consent to violence which causes injury which is more than transient or trifling. Alongside this, campaigners for sexual freedoms – notably from the bondage and sado-masochistic (BDSM) community – criticise this legal position as one which encroaches too much on their sexual practice, and posit instead the need for a better understanding of BDSM within socio-legal contexts. Scholars have argued that a sex positive criminological approach could lead to better justice outcomes for both women who are killed in this way, and for practitioners of consensual BDSM. Using analysis of court transcripts of cases where a sex game gone wrong-style defences has been mobilised, I argue that a false, or rarefied and spectacularised vision of sex positivity is mobilised in courts and that this has significant implications for the potential of sex positivity to contest contemporary rape culture or to nurture socially just legal outcomes.

4. Breastfeeding in the Borderlands – New Age Wet Nursing

Authors

Amber Frost

Greenwich University, UK

Abstract

“Breast is best is often a phrase that is used by medical, or healthcare professionals when trying to influence families and their decisions to breastfeed exclusively for the recommended 6 months to a year. However, many women and families find breastfeeding is not an option for them, even though they want it and deem it the best themselves. So, what does one do when they’re unable to give their child the “best”? Rather than face the stigma, many go online. There is a growing phenomenon of exchanging human milk online via social media sites and this study investigates the social pressures and stigmas which may lead families to engage in these types of exchanges online and whether there is a shared concept of risk which may affect the families’ choices at an individual level. Utilising multimethod analysis, primarily netnographic content analysis, it is hoped that this research project will add unique insight into why these online communities thrive when conventional alternatives to breastmilk already exist. Early findings suggest that these communities focus heavily on the diets and
health regimes of their donors, and sometime sellers, and their COVID-19 vaccine status. Variations between donors/seller's risks desirability and potential benefit to infants.”

15GND0 - PAP7 - Researching Young People: Sexuality, Gender and Harm

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Geetanjali Gangoli

This panel will explore methodological challenges and solutions in researching young people, in particular in the context of sexuality and gender, and the harms that emerge due to state, community, and familial control. This will include national (U.K); regional (North East England); and international contexts (Ghana). The panel will be comprised of four papers, all exploring the limitations and strengths of coproducing research in this area of research. In particular, the panel is interested in exploring how, through the adoption of an intersectional and coproduced approach with diverse young people, we can better understand how the development of sexuality and gender are embedded and enacted through other identities. The panel will further explore how, through coproduced research with young people, academic research can work to create culturally sensitive strategies that prevent harm in different contexts, including structural (school and university education; state policies and laws); community (faith groups; youth organisations) and individual (parents).


Authors

Geetanjali Gangoli
Durham University

Ayurshi Dutt
Durham University

Abstract

The research addressed a gap in knowledge: an exploration of how the state, communities and families regulate and/or enable the development of young people’s (aged between 16-25) sexual and gender identities in England. We explored, using an intersectional and coproduced approach, how the development of sexuality and gender are embedded and enacted through other identities: ethnicity/race, immigration status, faith, culture, (dis)ability, social class. This paper reports on the innovative co-produced methodology used during this project. This included seven workshops involving a diverse group of young people and stakeholders. We followed principles of coproduction: plurality (including a range of young people, practitioners and policy makers); positioning (reflexivity in addressing hierarchies); competences (understanding the ‘how’ of engagement) and valuing outcomes (through coproducing the research proposal). Co-creation will include shared decision-making,
ensuring credibility by respecting participants’ experience and expertise, access to additional information (briefing notes) and skill-building (methods creation); legitimacy, (including all marginalised groups) and balance of power (through effective facilitation; ground rules and agenda-setting). For the purposes of this study, ‘workshop’ is used as both a noun - a place where things are made or fixed - and a verb - to describe the act of working something through (Graham et al.2015).

2. A comparative study of gender construction and healthy relationships in England & Ghana

Authors

Nadia Aghtaie

University of Bristol

Abstract

While much attention has been paid to changes to understandings of gender in Western societies, recent research has also shown significant continuity in constructions of gender amongst young people (YP) in non-Western contexts. This paper explores the construction of gender within schools and its implications for forming healthy relationships and gender-based violence (GBV) among YP aged 13-19 in England and Ghana. Underpinning this research project is the evidenced link between constructions of gender, healthy relationships, and their implications for GBV. Schools are deemed one of the major platforms for conveying social knowledge and attitudes to children and young people, and may serve both as sites for construction of gender stereotypes and for enabling social change. Thereby, it is important to consider how gender is constructed in everyday interactions within schools as this can be a vehicle for the formation of healthy relationships, and prevention of GBV. By using collaborative techniques between academics, artists and young people themselves, the research is co-producing data to address YP’s views on the constructions of gender within the school environment and how these constructions manifest themselves in everyday interactions involving teachers and peers, and exploring their implications for healthy relationships and GBV among YP.

3. Co-producing research on sexual violence prevention with young people advisory groups

Authors

Janelle Rabe

Durham University

Abstract
Children and young people’s voices are rarely heard in sexuality and sexual violence research due to the protectionist paradigm. The study seeks to bridge this gap by understanding how young people in England understand their agency in preventing sexual violence through an arts-based participatory action research project. This study involves illuminating young people’s meanings of adolescent sexual agency, sexual violence, and sexual violence prevention.

Relevant insights in engaging a young people advisory group in sexual violence research will be presented. Young people advisory groups involve young people as co-researchers in different stages of the research process, from research design until dissemination. The involvement of the advisory group in the study follows the co-production model. The researcher and young people work collaboratively, with young people having specific responsibilities and power in decision-making. The presentation will also discuss ethical and practical considerations in engaging young people advisory groups. These include recruitment, compensation, setting collaborative working practices, conducting meetings, and managing consensus and power dynamics. The study contributes to the limited empirical literature on the challenges and opportunities of engaging young people advisory groups in sexual violence research.

4. Exploring healthy relationships with young people through arts based participatory research.

Authors

Hannah King
Durham University

Catherine Donovan
Durham University

Abstract

Research about young people’s experiences of relationships remains scarce, particularly their experiences of intimate partner violence and unwanted sexual engagement. Over the last two decades these have been shaped in new and different ways, particularly impacted by technology, social media and pornography. Preventive programmes have been ad-hoc with variable effectiveness. The paper is based on a project that aims to improve young people’s experiences of intimate partner relationships through a participatory arts-based project, that is co-producing materials that promote healthy relationships. This paper will explore how effective and impactful art based methods and research can be in preventing violence and abuse, and will be used on innovative methods to assess the methods.
15GND0 - PAP8 - Women’s experiences of crime and criminal justice

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Emma Milne

Women’s experiences of crime and the criminal justice system is known to be distinct from men’s. The crimes they commit are qualitatively and quantitatively different; the responses of the criminal justice system to women does not reflect the responses to men; and their experiences when involved in the CJS are dissimilar. This panel draws together research focused on exploring women’s experiences. This panel is organised by the Women, Crime and Criminal Justice Network of the British Society of Criminology, in association with the ESC Working Group on Gender, Crime and Justice.

1. Confronting Intergenerational Harm: Care Experience, Motherhood and Criminal Justice Involvement

Authors

Claire Fitzpatrick

Lancaster University, UK

Abstract

This paper explores the issue of motherhood from the perspective of care-experienced girls and women with criminal justice involvement. It draws on interviews with imprisoned women who have been in care (e.g. foster care or children’s homes), care-experienced girls and young women in the community, and some of the professionals who work with them. Key themes arising in the accounts of women and girls include: a desire to break the cycle of intergenerational stigma and social care involvement; lack of support and a fear of asking for help, and the care-less approach to pregnancy and motherhood that may be faced in prison and beyond. Prior research highlights how criminalised mothers may be particularly at risk of negative judgements, but there is little work to date on how criminalisation, care-experience and motherhood may interact. By attending to the cumulative disadvantage that may be faced by criminalised mothers who were previously parented by the state, we can begin to confront the intergenerational harm experienced by some girls and women across the life course.

2. Supporting women in prison who have experienced sexual violence and abuse

Authors

O’Brien Kate

Centre for Research into Violence and Abuse, Durham University, UK

Hannah King
Centre for Research into Violence and Abuse, Durham University, UK

Abstract

Women in prison are significantly more likely than women in the community to have endured prolonged and multiple experiences of severe sexual violence and abuse throughout their lives, and yet access to support in prison is extremely limited. There is little available to women beyond medical models of intervention, where emphasis is placed on diagnosing and prescribing. Alternative approaches are scarce. This paper draws on the findings of a two-year study that evaluated a specialist programme of work designed to support women in an English prison with histories of sexual violence and abuse in their lives. The Believed Project was delivered by a Rape and Sexual Abuse Counselling Centre between 2018-2020 and was underpinned by feminist therapy through counselling. In the first part of the paper, we examine some of the challenges and opportunities of supporting women victims/survivors of sexual violence and abuse using non-medical approaches within the context of prison. In the second part of the paper, we explore some of the broader questions our research raises about the gendered harms of imprisonment, and the call for ‘non-reformist reforms’- enacting changes that will shrink the system and redirect resources into actions and systems that will actually keep women safe.

3. The Gendered Weight of Desistance and Understanding the ‘Love of a Good Woman’: Desistance Emotional Work (DEW)

Authors

Lauren Hall
University of Lincoln, UK

Lyndsey Harris
University of Lincoln, UK

Abstract

Positive intimate relationships have been established as capable of exerting beneficial influences on desistance through a variety of interconnected social mechanisms. Despite increasing academic focus on the process of desistance, particularly concerning intimate relationships as positive influences on the process, research has yet to examine the experience and impact of support provision for women who are intimate partners of desisters. This exploratory study draws on six in-depth qualitative interviews with partners of desisters to elucidate their experiences of their support provision and the impact of desistance. This paper finds that women provide specific resources to their desisting partners which can affect their identities and agency, and argues that supporting the desistance process entails an investment of emotional work and capital from intimate partners which is conceptualised in this paper as Desistance Emotional Work (DEW). Desistance research has not yet acknowledged the support needs of women who invest time and resources in their partner’s desistance, and so DEW should be considered further both theoretically and in practice.
4. Experiences of Women Offenders in Hungary and Turkey: A Comparative Research

Authors

İrem Sanli

Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest

Abstract

With the help of feminism studies, criminology have come a long way from its’ traditional and paternalistic focus. Yet, there is still so much to explore. Most gender research in feminist criminology has focused on the perceptions and experiences of female offenders in the West; which resulted Western feminism to become somewhat Anglo-centric. For that reason, there is an urgent and important need for comparative studies in order to achieve a broader understanding of gender and crime. Taking social constructionist theory and standpoint feminism into account, it should be acknowledged that the notions of gender roles attributed to genders in the context of crime may dynamically change depending on societal and sociocultural perceptions. Furthermore, this research aims to shift this Western focus from criminological studies while taking a close look at the experiences of women offenders in Hungary and Turkey. Comparative socio-legal analysis is planned to be conducted to see the social and legal environment of Hungary and Turkey regarding female offenders. To explore female offenders’ lives, qualitative in-depth interviews with legal professionals and female offenders is chosen as appropriate methodology.

15GND0 - PAP9 - Domestic Violence and Gender-based Violence in COVID-19 Times. What Do We Know About Such Times?

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Adrián Franco Barrios

Violence Against Women during covid-19 has been one of the most serious issues in the world. Understanding how this type of violence crossed physical, economic, and social borders has required efforts and commitments from the International Community in order to fight against this. It is also important to recognize that it is not just a personal or private problem, but it is also a social phenomenon. In this session, speakers will exhibit several experiences in using different statistical methods to collect and produce data related to Violence Against Women (VAW), aside from barriers and challenges which should provide comprehensive and reliable information to dimension such phenomenon. The works done (and data produced) in a global, and local perspective in this subject are very important to show in this panel. Finally, the session seeks to stimulate statistical offices in producing data related to VAW in order to support better public policies for covid19 and post-covid19 period.
1. Experiences of violence and harassment in the EU – an analysis of the Fundamental Rights Survey

Authors

Sami Nevala

European Union Agency for fundamental Rights (FRA)

Abstract

European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (FRA) carried out in 2019 the Fundamental Rights Survey in 29 European countries. As a part of the survey, respondents were asked questions concerning experiences of physical violence and harassment – including type of incidents experienced, their context and consequences, and reporting to the authorities, resulting in the first EU-wide data set of a general population survey that can be used for a comparative analysis of these topics. The presentation focuses on the differences in the experiences of women and men in terms of physical violence and harassment – including a perspective of comparative analysis that has not been possible until now due to the lack of relevant data. The survey results will be further analysed against other items included in the survey, such as questions concerning people’s willingness to take action when witnessing an incident of physical violence between partners, and questions concerning gender equality. Furthermore, the presentation will contrast these survey results against earlier interpretations of the data from FRA’s 2012 EU-wide violence against women survey. As the data set of the Fundamental Rights Survey will be made available to researchers later in 2022, the presentation will discuss the potential of the data set for further comparative, multi-country analysis of crime victimisation.

2. Determinants of economic violence against women: the case of Spain

Authors

Luis Rivera Galicia

Universidad de Alcalà, España, Rivera

Abstract

Economic violence against women by their partners or ex-partners is a widespread phenomenon in our societies, affecting a significant number of women, although it is often under-recognized. Among the most frequent manifestations are behaviors that prevent women from accessing money to cover household expenses, from taking part in decisions about the family economy, from studying or having a job, from using their money or credit cards, or from taking out loans in their name without their consent. The aim of the paper is to analyze the determinants of women’s exposure to economic violence by their partners or ex-partners. To this end, microdata from the 2019 Macro-survey on Violence against Women in Spain will be used, and the socioeconomic conditioning factors that increase women’s risk of exposure to this form of gender-based violence will be analyzed, such as age, nationality, living with
children, level of education attained, employment status, exposure to other forms of violence, providing goods or income for household maintenance, personal and household income, among others.

3. One step closer to measuring gender-related killings of women and girls

Authors

Maurice Dunaiski

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC)

Abstract

manifestation of violence against women and they affect all regions and countries worldwide. However, unlike for other forms of violence against women, there is not yet a global or regional standardized statistical approach to define and produce relevant metrics on such killings of women and girls. The presentation will discuss the statistical framework to measure gender-related killings of women and girls and the steps that official statistics need to take to embrace the framework, from the modernization of administrative crime statistics to the new way of characterizing and recording homicides. In general terms, gender-related killings of women and girls are committed on the grounds of “gender-related factors such as the ideology of men’s entitlement and privilege over women, social norms regarding masculinity, and the need to assert male control or power, enforce gender roles, or prevent, discourage or punish what is considered to be unacceptable female behaviour”. The presentation will also provide an overview of global and regional patterns and trends in relation to gender-related killings of women and girls.

4 The protection system for women victim of violence

Authors

Lucilla Scarnicchia

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Maria Giuseppina Muratore

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Francesco Gosetti

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Cristina Cecconi

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Alessandra Battisti
Abstract

International and National laws recognize a key role for protecting women victim of violence to Anti-violence Centres (AVCs) and to shelter houses. In 2020, Italy had 350 AVCs and 366 shelter houses, the rate to the whole female population were respectively 0.11 and 0.12 for 10,000 women. Women supported by anti-violence centres were 54,609 in 2020; those hosted by shelter houses 1,772. The complementarity of AVCs and shelter houses can be demonstrated through the different services provided. Anti-violence centres provide more often legal support service and linguistic-cultural mediation service; on the other hand shelter houses seem more oriented to emergency service, housing support, career guidance and parenting support. These specialized services work thank to the employment of voluntary and not voluntary well trained professionals: in 2020, 2,421 female workers were employed in the shelters houses and 4,393 in the anti-violence centres. In the anti-violence centres, the amount of volunteers’ workers were 49.3% of the total staff, higher than the one in the shelter houses (30.8% of total workers). The paper will analyse the different methodologies used by anti-violence centres and shelter houses to support in the most appropriate way women and will highlight geographical differences within Italy.

Working Group Panels

15GND1 - Rape and the law

Session Chair: Robert Marjolein

1. From the Facts of the Case to Judicial Discourse: A Qualitative Analysis of the Greek Supreme Court Rape-Related Decisions

Authors

Maria-Panagiota Moraiti
Center for the Study of Crime

Panagiota Antoniadou
Center for the Study of Crime

Andriana Efthymiadou
Center for the Study of Crime

Angeliki F. Giannaki
Center for the Study of Crime
Pavlina Moraiti

Center for the Study of Crime

Panagiota Vlachou

Center for the Study of Crime

Abstract

The reasoning of each judicial decision and its phrasing, as these are set out in writing, impact both the defendant and the survivor, shape case law, and reflect societal views held by judges and possibly the public as a whole. Despite the even more evident gravity of the judiciary’s views and the wording thereof in rape cases, given that rape is one of the most prevalent and serious forms of gender-based violence, and in light of these cases’ sensitive and often intricate nature, as well as the frequently underlying pertinent moral judgements, limited research has heretofore been conducted in Greece on this specific topic. In this qualitative study, we explore the content and phrasing of rape-related judicial decisions that have been issued by the Penal Department of the Greek Supreme Court within the past decade. Specifically, several factors and emerging themes are examined, including -but not limited to- the circumstances in which the assault took place, the relationship between the perpetrator and the victim, the means of the crime’s commission, and the justification of the act on behalf of the offender. In parallel, we investigate the relevant views of the Supreme Court judges and the phraseology deployed to express them.

2. The evolution in the interpretation of consent in the case of crimes of sexual violence, with particular attention to the Spanish case

Authors

Maria Del Rio Pereda

UPV/EHU

Abstract

The Council of Europe Convention on Preventing and Combating Violence against Women and Domestic Violence (Istanbul Convention) places the focus of attacks on freedom in the sexual sphere on the absence of consent, rather than on the means of commission. It further emphasises that consent must be given voluntarily as a manifestation of the individual’s free will considered in the context of the surrounding conditions. The legislation on sexual violence in the Spanish penal system has evolved from the protection of women’s "honour" to the protection of "sexual freedom", which gave a different character to the concept of consent and the requirement of resistance. A substantial amendment is now being debated in parliament, which implies changing the traditional structure that differentiates between the execution of the offence by violence, intimidation or by taking advantage of a situation of superiority. In this context, it is of particular interest to analyse case law developments on the interpretation of consent. Specifically, the concept of intimidation has ceased to be so closely linked to the
idea of physical violence to accept a more expansive interpretation, such as considering intimidation exercised by telematic means.

3. The role of the victim of rape in the development of criminal policy

Authors

May-Len Skilbrei
University of Oslo

Abstract

In 1994, the Norwegian Attorney General Rieber-Mohn stated that rape was punished too leniently in Norway and that punishment levels likely should be doubled. Few years later, this was a reality and a ‘normal’ rape went from receiving a sentence of two years imprisonment to four years. What happened in the meantime was a major revision of the whole chapter on sexual offences in the Norwegian penal code, and this and later revisions has expanded the definition of rape and increased punishments. It is impossible to understand the development towards a harsher punishment for rape without recognising the great investments made by the women’s movement in shifting understandings of the reasons behind and harms of rape. This has made the victim of rape into a key figure in political and popular debate on criminal policy. In this paper, I present an analysis of how the harm of rape for victims and society has been presented in deliberations on punishment levels in Norwegian white papers, governmental reports and action plans since 1994, as well as in parliamentary debates on the same, and I discuss whether this is fairly represented as a case of an increasing recognition of the harm of rape or as an expression of penal populism.

4. The linguistics of rape: conceptualizations in differing jurisdictions and justice for victims

Authors

Marjolein Robert
Leuven Institute of Criminology (KU Leuven)

Abstract

“While sexual violence involves very tangible things happening to our bodies, how we understand or make sense of these experiences, and whether we recognize and label our experiences as ‘counting’ as sexual violence, is deeply implicated in the language available to us” (Fileborn & Phillips, 2019, p. 105). This leads us to the importance of legal definitions of sex crimes. Therefore, in this presentation the legal definitions of a chosen sex crime, rape, in three jurisdictions (Belgium, Brazil and Portugal) will be described and contrasted with one another. For each jurisdiction, the researcher will present the current state of affairs with regard to the legal definition, followed by elaborating on legislative reforms. For Belgium we will look at the recently approved legislative changes to the Penal Code. For Brazil we will look back on progressive legislative changes in 2009. For Portugal we will dive into the current
discussion on changing the nature of the crime from semi-public to public. This predominantly descriptive part will be the start for the analytical second part, in which the researcher will open up the legal framework to a broader discussion on what sexual violence (rape) ‘is’. We will delve into criticisms on the legal approach to this crime and relate this to ‘new’ phenomena within sexual violence. How can differing acts of ‘rape’ be put into words and how does that linguistic representation impact on differing societal responses to rape? Which victims feel linguistically included and what does that mean for justice?

15GND3 - Rape, harassment and sexual violence

Session Chair: Sami Nevala

1. Sexual harassment and sexual violence in dating versus intimate relationships: associations with mental health issues among adult perpetrators and victims

Authors

Thijs Hauspie

Ghent University

Janneke M. Schokkenbroek

Ghent University

Koen Ponnet

Ghent University

Wim Hardyns

Ghent University

Abstract

While the victimization and perpetration of sexual harassment (SH) and sexual violence (SV) are heavily discussed topics, various aspects still remain unknown about these phenomena. Previous studies have primarily linked sexually transgressive behaviors to a more public context, for example in the workplace or during nightlife. Studies that have examined SV within adult romantic relationships often focus on violence between committed intimate partners, neglecting to include dating relationships. In the present study, we aim to investigate and compare different interpersonal contexts of SH and SV, using data from a survey study conducted among an urban representative sample of adults (n = 1587). More specifically, we focus on a subsample of 260 adults who were either dating or in an intimate relationship at the time of data collection. We will discuss the prevalence of SH and SV and associations with mental health issues (i.e., depression and anxiety) among both perpetrators and victims. For SH, we will also examine the difference between offline and online occurrences. The findings
of this study will shed light on the prevalence and consequences of SH and SV in different interpersonal contexts, providing a stepping stone towards future research on this topic.

2. The risk factors for physical violence in cases of intimate partner stalking

Authors
Liubovė Jarutienė
Vilnius University

Ilona Laurinaitytė
Vilnius University/ Law Institute, Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Ilona Michailovič
Vilnius University/ Law Institute, Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Abstract
Intimate partner stalking is a frustrating and dangerous form of victimization that is often associated with the risk of physical injuries and homicide (Bendlin & Sheridan, 2021; Logan, 2020). Previous studies, which explored the risk of physical violence among intimate partner stalkers, were focused on severe and fatal violence. However, it is equally important to protect the victims of intimate partner stalking from any type of physical violence. Therefore, the main purpose of this study was to identify risk factors for physical violence in cases of stalking by an intimate partner. A survey of a representative Lithuanian sample (N=1,517) has shown that the lifetime prevalence of stalking in Lithuania was 17.5%, while 38.5% (N=102) of those cases occurred as a result of a current or former intimate relationship. Physical violence against an intimate partner was quite common, as 21% of intimate partner stalking cases involved at least one episode of physical violence. The emotional response of victims as well as death threats significantly predicted the likelihood of physical violence in the context of stalking by intimate partners. The results of this study provide valuable insight in terms of managing the risk of violence against the intimate partner.

3. From victim-blaming to mother-shaming: the participation of mothers as prosecution witnesses in child sexual offences trials

Authors
Ellen Daly
Anglia Ruskin University

Abstract
The participation of non-offending mothers in child sexual offences trials is a topic of research that has been almost entirely overlooked, yet it can provide valuable insights into barriers to justice in these cases. This paper therefore situates non-offending mothers as secondary
victims of child sexual abuse and considers their participation in sexual offences trials in which their child is a complainant. Drawing from an English court observation study, using two trials as case studies, this paper explores the ways in which victim-blaming attitudes manifest and transform through cross-examination of (non-offending) mothers as prosecution witnesses in child sexual offences trials. The findings revealed that the style and content of cross-examinations of complainants’ mothers mirrored that of adult complainants. That is, the questioning was hostile and it was infused with rape myths and cultural stereotypes formed from pejorative ideas about gender and social class. Such tactics compound attempts to undermine the credibility of victim-survivors by undermining the family as a whole. The paper situates these cross-examination methods within the broader cultural context of mother-shaming and highlights how deeply embedded societal narratives about motherhood can carry significant implications for criminal justice outcomes.

4. Protective Factors Against Rape Perpetration: Towards a Strength-Based Approach in Risk Assessment and Prevention of Rape

Authors

Evelyn Schapansky

Department of Criminology, Criminal Law and Social Law, Ghent University, Belgium

Arne Roets

Department of Developmental, Personality & Social Psychology, Ghent University, Belgium

Christophe Vandeviver

Department of Criminology, Criminal Law and Social Law, Ghent University, Belgium

Abstract

Research on rape perpetration has mainly focused on risk factors while knowledge on protective factors remains limited. This knowledge is needed to fully understand this risk and advance promising strength-based approaches. Malamuth’s Confluence Model predicts sexual aggression with the interaction of hostile masculinity and impersonal sex. This study aims to extend this model with protective factors to obtain a more comprehensive model to predict rape perpetration. A new measure of anti-rape attitudes was developed using the Delphi method and cognitive interviews. Other protective factors included in this study are positive consent attitudes, as these are at the core of consensual sexual relations, and empathy which is expected to buffer the effect of risk factors and strengthen the effect of the proposed protective factors. Structural Equation Modelling is used to assess how the different risk and protective factors relate to each other and to self-reported rape proclivity. In line with the original Confluence Model, hostile masculinity and impersonal sex are expected to be correlated with rape proclivity. Positive consent attitudes and anti-rape attitudes, on the other hand, are expected to be related to lower rape proclivity and their interaction is expected to add predictive power.
5GND4 - Himpathy and hegemony

Session Chair: Michele Burman

1. Who is the victim now? The public discourse of being accused of sexual violations

Authors

Hannah Helseth

Norwegian center for violence and traumatic stress studies (NKVTS)

Abstract

What are the implications of being accused publicly for sexual violations under the umbrella of #metoo? What kind of discourses do the accused and those who publicly defend them self draw on? The #metoo movement has made a significantly impact on the public discourses in Norway and Sweden, and several cultural and political profiles have been accused of sexual harassment and sexual assault since 2017. In three books and one TV-documentary, Haddy N’ije, the wife of the accused Norwegian politician Trond Giske; Katarina Frostenson, the wife of the Swedish cultural profile Jean-Claude Arnault who was convicted of rape of one of 16 accusations; the Swedish journalist Fredrik Virtanen, who was accused of rape and the Swedish comedian Soran Ismail, who was accused of rape and sexual assault, defend themselves against the accusations. This paper presents a rhetorical discourse analysis of the arguments in the books and the documentary. In particular an analysis of how victimhood seems to work as an “affective logic of communication” and is a master signifier (Chouliaraki & Banet-Waiser 2021). #metoo is informed by and further develop the political mantra of making the personal political, and have given a platform for sharing stories of violations. The paradox is that the ones that are accused seem to mirror the language of insult and injury in the public space. This paper addresses how this battle for victimhood should be understood, and how come the language of victimhood has become an efficient rhetorical tool.

2. It could be my son! - himpathy and the discourse of male fear in rape trials

Authors

Sara Uhnoo

University of Gothenburg

Abstract

Inspired by the feminist concept of the female fear as a way to understand women’s situated experiences in a patriarchal society, the purpose of this paper is to investigate the discourse of male fear of being accused of sexually assaulting a woman, particularly its manifestation and implications in rape cases. In the context of the new Swedish consent-based rape law from
2018, drawing on interviews with judges, prosecutors, and defense lawyers, court observations of rape trials and written rape judgements, we examine how legal professionals employ empathy as a tool to understand the perspective (emotions, experiences, rationality and behavior) of rape accused men. The analysis shows that the discourse of male fear was drawn on by legal professionals 1) to account for accused men’s rationality and behavior in rape cases, 2) to install doubts about the credibility of the victim story, indicating that the accused might be the victim of a false accusation, and 3) to create an imagined “ruined” future of the accused if convicted, including shame over the rapist stigma. If successful, this resulted in empathy, that men accused of rape received sympathy and concern over their female rape victims, implying epistemic oppression in the form of silencing of the female victim and her trauma. We interpret the findings as more subtle forms of discrimination in legal practice still prevalent after the rape law reform, and discuss if the discourse of the male fear might be even more widespread in the backlash of the #MeToo-movement in Sweden.

3. Sexual harassment as a dangerous to society behaviour and an expression of hegemonic masculinity

Authors

Aušra Pocienė

Vilnius university

Abstract

Presentation examines the phenomenon of sexual harassment focusing on its sociological explanation - a dangerous to society behavior. Employing French sociologist Emil Durkheim’s scheme of collective consciousness, crime and punishment, sexual harassment can be explained as a behavior that violates the collective sentiments. Taking into account available research data of public opinion, the following questions are discussed: how do ordinary people perceive sexual harassment, what is the prevalence of such incidents, what are the attitudes towards the offender and the victim. The presentation also provides a review of the literature on sexual harassment at nightlife entertainment spots that allows to highlight the “culture of normalization” of sexual harassment. This culture legitimizes the perpetrator and condemns the victim to further secondary victimization – “she is guilty herself”. Using James W. Messerschmidt’s concept of ”hegemonic masculinity,” the sexual harassment is also examined in a perspective of gender power relations. The constructed image of a male as a powerful “conqueror” forms the basis for the expression of crimes against women- sexual harassment as well. The presentation also pays attention how do different genders – male and female- express their sexuality, what social norms regulate their behavior. And how this can lead to the incidents of sexual harassment.
4. Changing Minds: tackling public harassment of women and girls through work with men and boys

Authors

Loretta Trickett

Nottingham Trent University

Abstract

The abduction, rape and murder of Sarah Everard in London by a serving Metropolitan Police officer is a seminal moment in the history of VAWG. Recent policy developments to improve women’s safety in England and Wales include Home Office funding for towns and cities to adopt holistic approaches including the design and management of public spaces and training for staff within public companies. Funding also includes educational initiatives aimed at challenging male attitudes towards women including bystander interventions. The origins of this lie in the Nottinghamshire Police Misogyny Hate Crime policy and subsequent evaluation which reached a global audience of 90 million, considerably raising the profile of women’s safety in public space, previously absent from legal, policy and educational agendas. This research evaluation with female victims, members of the public and police resulted in the ‘Changing Minds’ educational comic depicting the scale, nature and impact of public harassment on women and girls and outlining the need for similar approaches targeted at men and boys to eradicate male entitlement and disrespect. This presentation provides an analysis of projects utilising such educational initiatives within universities, and as part of city-wide projects, by examining their effectiveness including key insights and future recommendations.

15GND5 - LGBTQ+ victimisation

Session Chair: Michele Burman

1. ‘It’s easy to mistrust police when they keep on killing us’: A queer exploration of police violence and LGBTQ+ Victimization

Authors

Rachele Girardi

University of Greenwich

Abstract

Unsurprisingly, the first queer liberation movement was a riot against police misconduct. Many years later, the relationship between queer activism and police violence is still a turbulent one. Around the world, the numbers of criminalized and victimized LGBTQ+ individuals by law enforcement is alarmingly high. This qualitative research explores the intersection between queerness and deviance as embodied by young individuals, and how it
might increase the chances of mistreatment by the police. For this purpose, online interviews were conducted with 20 young queer individuals from different European countries. Semi-structured questions focused on past experiences with law enforcement and subjective perceptions of the criminal justice system. Finding were analysed through queer approach, employing concepts of visibility and performativity. It emerged that performing non-heteronormative behaviour is associated with being perceived as risky and deviant. This association is detrimental because it translates into over-policing and criminalising practices by the police in public spaces, as well as fear of secondary victimization and mistrust towards the criminal justice system. Expanding on existing research, this study insists on the importance of positioning queer voices at the centre of criminological enquiry, and calls for further research on the insidious nature of police violence against the LGBTQ+ community.

2. LGBTQ+ Inclusive RSE and the prevention of domestic violence and abuse.

Authors

Cait Jobson

Durham University

Abstract

Existing research shows a high prevalence of domestic abuse amongst LGBTQ+ relationships people yet LGBTQ+ people are much less likely to report domestic abuse to the police than their heterosexual cis counterparts. LGBTQ+ people in their first relationship are also at heightened risk and LGBTQ+ survivors do not recognise their experiences as serious enough to report to the police; i.e. they do not perceive themselves to be an ‘ideal victim’ of domestic abuse. One way to address this is through inclusive relationships and sex education yet, as this paper reports, there is little evidence that RSE is inclusive. The implications of this will be considered. This mixed methods project was the first to compare Scotland and England through discourse analysis of guidance and a survey of 153 young LGBTQ+ people. Taking a feminist epistemological approach, the results are situated within debates on sexual citizenship, neoliberalism, and gender policing to argue that, although there is space for radical interpretations of sexual citizenship within RSE policy, it is likely that current practices in both Scotland and England reinforce, rather than prevent, power hierarchies that are fundamental to domestic violence and abuse amongst young LGBTQ+ people. The project explores the variability between young people's experiences of RSE and suggests that young LGBTQ+ people are resisting negative experiences and gaining information and support through alternative (online) sources of informal and peer education. The research suggests further exploration is needed into the perceptions of domestic violence and help-seeking by young LGBTQ+ people.
3. Cyberviolence Exposure Among LGBTQ+ Adults

Authors

Cameron Coutu
Research Chair in Sexual Diversity and Gender Plurality, Université du Québec à Montréal, Québec, Canada

Martin Blais
Research Chair in Sexual Diversity and Gender Plurality, Université du Québec à Montréal, Québec, Canada

Mariia Samoilenko
Research Chair in Sexual Diversity and Gender Plurality, Université du Québec à Montréal, Québec, Canada

Isabel Côté
Département de travail social, Université du Québec en Outaouais, Québec, Canada

Abstract

As the Internet and social media applications have become increasingly more popular, new opportunities to victimise people have arisen. Cybervictimisation among LGBTQ+ youth has been studied extensively and studies have shown that they are particularly at risk of being exposed to cyberviolence. However, fewer studies have been conducted with LGBTQ+ adults. Moreover, studies have mostly treated the LGBTQ+ communities as a homogeneous group, which makes it difficult to pinpoint the specific risks faced by each group. Through the lens of intersectionality, this research aims to explore how sexual identity, gender identity, disability and racialised status intersect in cyberviolence experiences. Drawing on an online quantitative survey (N=3,111), this paper examines LGBTQ+ participants’ (aged 18 and over) experiences of cyberviolence in the past 12 months. Overall, 15.29% of the sample had been exposed to cyberviolence during this period. Trans women and non-binary individuals, as well as LGBTQ+ participants with a disability or racialised status reported higher odds of cyberviolence exposure. Changes in content moderation and digital governance policies may prove beneficial in reducing cyberviolence exposure.
1. ‘Needle spikings’ – well-founded fear or media panic?

Authors

Nicole Westmarland

Durham University Centre for Research into Violence and Abuse

Melanie McCarry

University of Strathclyde

Abstract

The last quarter of 2021 saw an extremely sharp incline in allegations of ‘needle spiking’ across the UK. This was a phenomenon that was difficult to understand, peaked extremely quickly, and that many (including some criminologists) discounted as being part of a media fuelled panic. We used a Freedom of Information request to UK police forces to understand the nature and extent of reported incidents. We also conducted interviews with victims to document their experiences in their own words. Analysis of over 700 reported police incidents showed both women and men experienced needle spiking, that it was usually not linked to sexual assaults or other offences, that the needle wounds were found in a wide range of different places on victim’s bodies and that few suspects were identified, charged, or convicted. Interviews revealed victims felt let down by police, healthcare professionals, and nightlife venues. We conclude that there were missed opportunities for criminologists, police and healthcare professionals to work together to pursue suspects of needle spiking due to misunderstandings about the offence and a widespread belief that victims were being fuelled by a media panic.

2. A Foucauldian Discourse Analysis of sexual harassment in Greek academic community

Authors

Triantafyllia Iliopoulou

National and Kapodistrian University

Aggeliki Kiriazopoulou

Kimon Athanasiadis

Abstract
This research investigates the views and perspectives of Greek undergraduate students upon sexual harassment. Sexual harassment constitutes a complex and multidimensional phenomenon characterised by diversity with multiple negative consequences for the victim. The sample was 7 students and the data were analysed with the use of the Foucauldian Discourse Analysis. According to the subjects’ view, the victimisation is “gender blind” highlighting the risk and vulnerability for all genders. The power discourse is presented as a driving force for the sexual harassment and this power relationship which is declared as vulnerability, is marked on the body, reflecting the perception of the existence of “weak” and “powerful” individuals that consequently organise and determine the hierarchy which must be accepted by everyone. Patriarchy constitutes a forming factor for the male perpetrator since they have been raised in a system where the man decides and the rest are obliged to obey his orders, thus moralising practices and behaviours that develop fear and a culture of silence to those who accept such behaviours. This repetitive empowerment of the patriarchal system is sealed through the reproduction and perpetuation of male role models in various institutional frameworks such as family and school. In the analysis power shifts to men and to the patriarchal system without being strongly challenged leaving the others to adopt the position of the “weak” or “vulnerable”.

3. A Q methodology study of women and girls’ feelings of safety in urban public parks

Authors

Anna Barker

University of Leeds

Abstract

Across many European countries, feeling unsafe walking alone in public spaces disproportionately affects women and girls, particularly after dark. In the UK, gender disparities are greatest for ‘parks and open space’ place settings where 81% of women report feeling unsafe walking alone after dark, compared with 39% of men (ONS, 2021). Tragic events, including the murders of Sabina Nessa and Sarah Everard, show a need to improve the safety of parks and green spaces, and to enhance women's feelings of safety whilst using them. Parks have numerous benefits for physical and mental wellbeing, yet research finds that concerns about safety are significant factors constraining women and girls’ access to and use of public green space. This paper presents key findings drawn from a recent Q methodology study undertaken in West Yorkshire (UK) to examine empirically women and girls’ perspectives on park safety. The findings, generated through factor analysis of the Q sorts and qualitative analysis of interview and focus group discussions with 112 women and girls, show what views they have, the variation within views, particularly where there is consensus or divergence, and what factors are relatively more important to feelings of safety in parks, and why. Replicating the Q sorts with 25 police and local authority practitioners reveals the how the views of women and girls differ from those of professionals working on park safety.
1. The role of women as offenders in human trafficking: an analysis of Spanish judicial sentences

Authors

Marc Salat

University of Lleida

Abstract

This research is grounded on the hypotheses raised by the results of two quantitative research studies carried out in Spain on judicial sentences on trafficking in human beings (Salat, 2021; Salat, 2022). In this regard, it was found that there were a high number of female offenders of trafficking in human beings and that in case of conviction they received higher sentences than their male counterparts. It was also found that most of the traffickers come from the same regions as their victims. The present research, still in a very exploratory phase, aims to analyse these same sentences from a qualitative point of view in order to find out the reasons for this over-representation of female offenders and, above all, of foreign women. The provisional results suggest that women tend to play very specific roles in the recruitment phase of the victim, which makes them the ideal offender. However, in most cases, along with female offenders, there are also male ones who assume the leading roles.

2. Female Arab Teenagers’ Involvement in Antisocial Behavior: Intersection of Perceived Ethnonational Discrimination, Sexual Victimization, and Affiliation With Delinquent Peers

Authors

Mona Khoury-Kassabri

The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Lana Jeries-Loulou

The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Abstract

Based on intersectionality theory, the present study examined the contribution of direct, indirect, and interactive effects of individual, family, peer, and contextual factors on violence against others among female Arab teenagers. The study is based on a sample of 193 at-risk teenagers aged 12–21. Almost 60% of participants reported having perpetrated at least one moderate act of physical violence against others at least once during the preceding month.
More than one-third had experienced at least one incident of sexual victimization during their lives. In addition, almost two-thirds reported experiencing at least one incident of ethnonational discrimination at least once during the past year. The findings also showed that the association between sexual victimization and moderate physical violence against others was mediated by the teenagers’ affiliation with delinquent peers and moderated by perceived ethnonational discrimination. Finally, for participants with medium or high levels of perceived ethnonational discrimination, the associations between sexual victimization and perpetration of moderate physical violence, and between sexual victimization and peer delinquency, were stronger than for participants with low perceived discrimination. Intervention programs should be sensitive to the special situation of at-risk teenagers who experience marginalization consisting of several risk factors, including membership in an ethnonational minority.

3. The representation of women perpetrators of terrorism in the ongoing public discourse

Authors

Jeanne Duley

University of Glasgow

Abstract

To this day, the notion of women engaging in political violence is still not fully acknowledged. In the eyes of society, women in terrorism are often considered to be victims. They are rarely regarded as born-to-be fighters, but rather as the mere supporting characters of their own stories. Nonetheless, women have always been perpetrators of terror, and are not the brainwashed cliches frequently depicted in the media. This research reports how those women are currently represented in the still-ongoing public discourse. The studying of the latter provides an understanding of how social incidents create meanings. It focuses on how narratives may be examined to determine the factors leading up to criminal behaviour. To get a sense of how female terrorists are portrayed, this paper will employ an analytic approach of the discourse around the case of former ISIS recruit Shamima Begum, who lost her UK citizenship after returning from Syria in 2019. The analysis will follow her story through the prism of the multiple arguments that have define her, in order to outline potential issues around her characterization, such as islamophobia. This might induce a more extensive conversation on the current depiction of female criminality.
Authors

**Esther Montero Pérez de Tudela**
*Universidad Loyola Andalucía*

**Blanca Martín Ríos**
*Universidad Loyola Andalucía*

Abstract

This article explores the position of imprisoned women in their family environment, which places them in the role of carers. In many cases, this position of caregiver of these women becomes an incentive of their criminal activity. The social pressure on the woman to provide care and assistance to family members in certain environments, together with the eventual lack of resources, becomes, for this group, an element related to factors usually linked to crime, even a predisposing factor for delinquency. Imprisonment in these cases only worsens the situation of these women in relation to family pressure, as in most cases, their close family depends on their economic and emotional contribution. These ideas are the result of the analysis of 302 questionnaires carried out in six penitentiaries in Andalusia between 2018 and 2019, as well as the examination of 12 semi-structured interviews conducted with inmates in these centres in order to analyse the lives of these women, identify their family role and inquire into the justifications they give for their criminal activity. The main conclusions of this quantitative and qualitative research are presented in this work and possible solutions are put forward in terms of potential interventions in the penitentiary environment that could be carried out in order to tend to the specific needs of women in prison.

2. Negotiating 'love' behind bars: Exploring the significance of prison-borne heterosexual relationships in the lives of incarcerated women in India

Authors

**Kanupriya Sharma**
*Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge*

Abstract

Literature on prison relationships has mostly remained focused on pre-existing partner relationships of prisoners or the development of pseudo-familial or same-sex relationships within prison. More importantly, much of our knowledge about women’s carceral relationships stem from a Western context. Thus, limiting our understanding of the idea of carceral intimacy and its role in the lives of incarcerated women situated in varied cultural contexts. In this paper, I aim to address this gap in literature by presenting a culturally sensitive understanding of women’s imprisonment experiences through the lens of their prison-borne heterosexual relationships. Through in-depth interviews with women prisoners across seven prisons in the states of Rajasthan and Punjab, the paper will explore the ways in which women use their social capital and affective networks inside prison to engage in romantic relationships with male
prisoners, male security guards and new prospective men outside and the meaning these relationships hold in the lives of women within the broader socio-cultural context of India. As most women experience a suspension of their familial relationships during imprisonment, these arranged alliances not only act as a source of emotional and financial support in prison but provide them with an opportunity to recreate their cultural identity, restore individual honour, gain social acceptance, and escape stigma by the community post release. In the case of incarcerated women in India, these heterosexual engagements, enable women to practice freedom and exercise choice in marital decision making, the absence of which have led them to prison in the first place.

15GND9 - Punishment and Reintegration

Session Chair: Loraine Gelsthorpe

1. Transits and challenges in social insertion-reintegration. Key factors in prison contexts

Authors

Fanny T. Añaños-Bedriñana

University of Granada

Abstract

This paper aims to studies the results of two national R+D+i investigations with women in prisons in Spain (REINAC Ref. EDU2016-79322-R and MUDRES Ref. EDU2009-13408). Its purpose is to analyze the different factors and challenges involved in the processes of integration an/or social reintegration in vulnerable contexts, especially in the prison context. Qualitative and quantitative methods were used in two significant prison samples of women serving sentences throughout the territory (16% ordinary regime and 31.1% open regime or semi-liberty), to whom questionnaires and interviews were applied. The results show the diverse realities of people in this environment, where different profiles are distinguished but, for the most part, with life trajectories plagued by multiple inequalities, disadvantages and exclusions, in which, also, the potentials or factors of protection are visibilized. For their part, the intervention or treatment processes aimed at social reintegration leave questions not only about the approaches or theories that support them, but also about the practical aspects and the real data of their effectiveness. However, the most influential factors and conditions in the transition to freedom and the various challenges to be faced in social insertion-reintegration are identified, to finally propose, from a socio-educational vision, an integral model oriented not only to influence risk factors, but fundamentally to the development of protection factors, to increase access to opportunities and the possibilities of choice or improve their living conditions.
2. Qualitative analysis of female desistance from crime in Spain.

Authors

María Izco

University of Málaga

Abstract

The main objective of my presentation is to disseminate some of the main results of my research on female crime desistance in Spain. The need for this research arises from the scarcity of research on desistance from crime in exclusively female samples, both internationally and nationally. First of all, the aim is to address, from a theoretical point of view, the concept of desistance from crime, the need to measure it from a dynamic point of view, and the main factors that influence it in the case of women. This will be followed by a presentation of the qualitative research carried out on a sample of women close to the end of their conviction in Spanish prisons, and then interviewed again one year later after leaving the penitentiary centre. From the women's testimonies, a series of factors have been identified that influence the process by which they abandon their criminal careers, such as motherhood, agency or partner relationships.

3. Punished mothers in non custodial solutions outside prison: the point of view of social operators

Authors

Veronica Marchio

University of Padua

Abstract

The paper analyses a specific aspect of the case of the "Punished mothers. Women with children serving sentences", a research project that aims to promote a social-legal analysis of this quantitatively limited but socially relevant phenomenon in the provinces of Padua and Rovigo. The focus is on how the sentences of woman with underage children are produced and enforced and the repercussions on their conditions in non custodial solutions outside prison (supervision by the social services, house arrest, group homes and REMS). This point of view is a particularly innovative aspect of the project, since the little sociological research on women sentenced for criminal offences has focused only on imprisonment. Starting from the italian and international literature on the topic, the paper presents a more in depth qualitative analysis, made by interviews, of the point of view of some specific operators involved: territorial social workers and social support providers at the UEPE of Padua and Rovigo (the local External Criminal Enforcement Office). The main findings from the research show how elements such as ethnicity, geographical origin, legal status, social class, level of education and social network and resources availability, take effect in differentiating the sentences processes and the experiences of women, as well the treatment by the legal practitioners and social
workers. The objective of the paper is to evaluate the successes and critical aspects of the re-education and resocialization programs particularly regarding the perception and construction of motherhood and the particular characteristics of the motherhood of foreign women.

4. Religious Based Batterer’s Intervention Programs

Authors

Lee Ross

University of Central Florida

Abstract

The effectiveness of Batter’s Intervention Programs (BIPs) have captured the attention of researchers around the world. Results from some meta-analyses indicated that BIPs were effective in decreasing DV recidivism and general offense recidivism when reported by the criminal justice system, but not when assessed by the survivor (Change, Davis, & Joh-Redi, 2019). Other assessments have focused mainly on evaluating whether there is an improvement in the psychological variables of abusers (Ferrer-Perez and Bosh-Fiol, 2016). More recently, researchers have examined motivational strategies as promising approaches to improve the of batterer intervention programs (BIPs) (Santirso, Lila, Garcia; 2020). For over 80 years, Alcoholics Anonymous (AA) has been a widespread AUD recovery organization, with millions of members and treatment free at the point of access, but it is only recently that rigorous research on its effectiveness has been conducted (Kelly, Humphries, and Ferri, 2020). The present study sought to combine religious elements from 12-Step programs (like Alcoholics Anonymous) with BIPs to explore their effectiveness along several behavioral measures. The policy implications are explored with a focus on creating more effective programs that meet the social, psychological, and spiritual needs of abusers to reduce domestic violence related recidivism and other criminal offenses.

5. Exploring the sentencing process of women in the Spanish criminal justice system

Authors

Ana Páez-Mérida

University of Castilla-La Mancha

Raquel Bartolomé Gutiérrez

University of Castilla-La Mancha

Esther Fernández Molina

University of Castilla-La Mancha
Abstract

There is a broad consensus in criminology that women receive benevolent treatment by judges, but little has focused exclusively in analyse if all women benefit from it. Some research indicates that those belonging to ethnic minorities or that have committed serious crime receive a harsher criminal response. However, most of the empirical research has been developed in Anglo-Saxon contexts. As far as we know, there is no work on this issue in Spain. The purpose of this research is to analyse how judges respond to the female delinquency. To explore that question, we have followed a mixed methodology combining a review of 1092 judicial records of women sentenced between 2008 and 2019 in Spanish courts and 29 semi-structured interviews with judges. Results show that women commit minor and non-violent crimes. We also observed that judges mainly based their decisions on legal variables as prior record and offense seriousness. However, we found evidence suggesting that some women, as the foreigners and drug addicts, receive a different penal response. While some of these results could be explained by the composition of the Spanish criminal justice system, where judges have little judicial discretion, others indicate that some extra-legal variables can influence sentencing decisions.

15GND11 - Domestic abuse and Justice?

Session Chair: Loraine Gelsthorpe

1. Intimate partner violence: needs of women and response of the justice system

Authors

Javiera Farias

Universidad de Barcelona

Abstract

The research addresses intimate partner violence from the perspective of the women who suffer it. At the same time, it attempts to develop a proposal for the decriminalization and dejudicialization of these conducts. Its objective is to explore whether or not the needs of women who suffer gender-based intimate partner violence are met by the Chilean criminal justice system. In relation to those unsatisfied needs, we sought to evaluate, based on the theoretical perspective of gender studies and critical criminology, if they could or should be addressed by the criminal justice system, and to what extent. The hypothesis is that the Chilean criminal justice system does not meet these needs, or does so only partially, which can be seen in the distrust that exists in the system. Also, that the criminal justice system, in general, will hardly be able to respond to all their needs, due to its nature and the way in which it is conceived. To address these issues, a field study that combines documentary review and interviews was developed.
2. Understanding (in)justice for victims intimate partner abuse

Authors

Joana Ferreira

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Achieving justice for women following abuse has recently been at the centre stage of political and academic debate. This paper explores victims’ perceptions and understandings of justice following intimate partner abuse. Based on an empirical study with fifty-six women in Portugal and England and building on the concept of kaleidoscopic justice (McGlynn & Westmarland, 2018), it argues that justice for victims is viewed through different lenses and comprised of multiple dimensions. Ranging from practical needs to freedom and closure, justice as it is perceived by women in this study takes many forms, countering the perception of punishment as the only route to victims’ satisfaction.

3. Intimate partner violence (IPV). Cross-referenced lessons in terms of public policy based on interviews with key actors and a socio-demographic analysis of the profile of suspected perpetrators.

Authors

Charlotte Vanneste

National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (Belgium) and University of Liège

Abstract

The IPV-PRO&POL programme (Intimate Partner Violence: impact, processes, evolution and related public policies in Belgium BELSPO) financed by BELSPO has led to numerous interviews (nearly one hundred) with key actors in the various sectors concerned by IPV situations: police, justice, or medico-psycho-social sector, both in French-speaking and Dutch-speaking parts of Belgium. The analysis of these interviews has made it possible to identify major transformations facing public policies in this field, as well as points of tension or dissensions between the different sectors or regions that constitute real challenges for an integrated policy in this area. This is the case of the differences in the conceptions of IPV and their implications for intervention, which appear both between the different professional sectors and between the geographical entities of the country. A socio-demographic analysis of the profile of a large cohort (nearly 40,000) of suspects reported for IPV to the public prosecutor's office throughout the country also provided a picture of the population reported to the justice system for IPV. It confirms the over-representation of the most disadvantaged social group among IPV suspects and, conversely, the under-representation of the most advantaged population. Moreover, this factor then has an impact on the choice of more repressive decisions. This shows the importance of a social policy and a better articulation between justice and welfare in this area.
4. What can criminology do to support victims of domestic abuse? A collaborative project between academics and police.

Authors

Jackie Turton
Dept. Sociology, University of Essex, UK

Jacqueline Sebire
Bedfordshire Police

Katy Barrow-Grint
Thames Valley Police

Ruth Weir
City, University of London

Abstract

Just prior to the Covid 19 pandemic a meeting took place between two senior police officers and two academics. The task set was to produce a textbook using current research, policy and practice that could make a difference to the policing of domestic violence. The target audience was undergraduate level (policing students and practitioners). The aim was to start at the beginning to develop an insight into domestic violence and explore some of the challenges, assumptions, failures, and successes of working with victims and offenders. The development of this text required a working cooperation between the practitioners and academics to allow a critique of research and theories indicating where, and whether, these have led to changes in policy and practice, as well as their operational significance. The result of these endeavours is “Policing Domestic Abuse” and while the purpose of the book itself is to develop a deeper sense of understanding of domestic crime and what effects the outcomes, this paper will indicate some of the rewards and challenges of working together to make a difference. Policing Domestic Abuse is currently in publication process due to be on the bookshelves in Autumn 2022.

15GND12 - Covid and Domestic Abuse

Session Chair: Elaine Arnall

1. A toxic mix: the impact of COVID-19 lockdown measures on the post-separation experiences of domestic abuse survivors

Authors

Michele Burman
Reports of an intensification of domestic abuse under COVID-19 restrictions were described by the United Nations as a ‘shadow pandemic’. Drawing upon interviews with domestic abuse survivors, plus interviews and surveys with support service providers in Scotland during the second wave of Covid-19, this paper offers a nuanced understanding of how the conditions created by the pandemic interacted with existing experiences of domestic abuse, highlighting the relatively overlooked experiences of survivors who have separated from their abusers. The findings of this research reveal how pandemic conditions triggered, mirrored, and amplified experiences and impacts of domestic abuse through the complex interplay between isolation, anxiety, lone-parenting, financial concerns, and protective requirements such as mask wearing. Survivors and support workers who participated in the research described an increase in economic abuse, technologically facilitated online and the manipulation of child contact arrangements as the restrictions imposed by the pandemic facilitated new opportunities for perpetrator tactics. However, survivors’ resilience, coping mechanisms, and in some cases enhanced feelings of safety, were also notable. These findings generate insights into the evolving but persistent nature and dynamics of domestic abuse though the pandemic, including how domestic abuse interacts with, creates, and is compounded by gendered inequalities irrespective of whether survivors have separated from their abuser.

2. Reimagining the Domestic Violence and Abuse Workscape Post COVID: Domestic Violence and Abuse Work in a Virtual World

Authors

Elaine Arnull

University of Wolverhampton

Mahuya Kanjilal

University of Wolverhampton

Abstract

During COVID people’s lives changed irrevocably. For those experiencing violence and abuse within the home the experience intensified with informal opportunities for support curtailed and opportunities for abusive surveillance increased. Those working with domestic violence and abuse survivors witnessed these developments virtually through newly created
workscapes which enabled them to provide support at a physical distance, whilst bringing the abuse into their own homes through virtual medium. . . This paper draws on 21 semi structured, online, 1-1 interviews, recorded on MS Teams with DVA staff from the Midlands, England undertaken during the pandemic. Interviewees were women of varied ethnicity, age, seniority and experience. . Drawing on our empirical data we reflect on how we now describe this real and virtual working world and ask does it require new language, ideas and theory? Words like ‘workscape’ can help us think beyond concrete, known spaces and capture holistic ways of considering and rethinking our working lives; but how should we now research the causes and ‘do’ the social ‘helping’ aimed at prevention and achieving change? How do we adapt to a post Covid world and use technology but not make it the most important part? Can we re-imagine our working environment, creating our digital and physical workscape and leave no-one behind? What might that mean in a workscape of violence and abuse? How do we move forward to enhance what is positive in this changing digital / physical environment, limit the negative effects and embrace its’ possibilities? .

3. A rollback of domestic abuse protections: a view of the way criminal justice adapted to covid-19 from domestic abuse court advocacy services in Scotland

Authors

Ruth Friskney

University of Stirling

Fiona Morrison

University of Stirling

Jane Callaghan

University of Stirling

Abstract

The criminal justice system may negatively impact on women and children affected by domestic abuse where the system compromises women’s and children’s safety and where women and children are marginalised within a system focused on the accused. Domestic abuse court advocacy services, with functions to support women and children to navigate court processes and to enable their views to be considered, are one initiative to address such concerns. This paper presents a reflexive thematic analysis of interviews with domestic abuse court advocacy workers in Scotland (N=9) about their experiences during the covid-19 pandemic. While domestic abuse court advocacy services in Scotland adapted quickly to providing services remotely, wider adaptations in the criminal justice system impacted on their ability to keep women and children informed about court processes and to effectively safety plan with women and children. The overall picture is that changes made to manage the pandemic in criminal justice consistently failed to incorporate safety needs of women and children affected by domestic abuse, resulting in a rollback of previously available protections.
These findings raise important questions about the overall fragility of our attempts to provide an effective criminal justice system for women and children affected by domestic abuse.

4. Forty years of investment in the multi-agency approach: Reflecting on progress in the context of ‘policing’ domestic abuse

Authors

Pamela Pye Davies

Northumbria University

Abstract

It is over 30 years since the publication of the Home Office’s Safer Communities Report commonly referred to as the Morgan Report (1991) which, though not singularly pivotal in the move towards multi-agency policing, nevertheless signalled a key moment in time in the shift towards community crime prevention and later, as new vocabularies entered the policing lexicon, community safety which became the preferred terminology in the new millennium. The focus of this talk is on one of the most stable and enduring features of this shift in policing approaches – multi-agency policing. The Crime and Disorder Act (1998) defines the core group of agencies involved in these partnerships as well as their functions and role at the local level. As we move into the fourth decade of investment in the multi-agency approach to policing a plethora of crime and victimisation problems, it is appropriate for us to reflect on progress and prospects. Having engaged in a range of research projects and evaluations of multi-agency approaches to tackle inter-personal violence and domestic abuse, and having been generally keenly watchful / quietly activist in the quest to reduce violence against women and girls, hold perpetrators responsible and reduce victimisation, my talk will consider some important questions about our faith in the multi-agency approach to reducing domestic abuse, protecting and supporting survivors, responsibilising perpetrators and effecting long term cultural change in our toleration of such violence.

15GND13 - Domestic abuse: policies and methodologies

Session Chair: Marianne Hester

1. Developing questions on domestic abuse for the Crime Survey England and Wales

Authors

Marianne Hester

University of Bristol

Abstract
In 2002-2021 the UK Office for National Statistics (ONS) commissioned researchers from the University of Bristol with the College of Policing, and key NGOs Women’s Aid and Respect to carry out research to redevelop survey questions on domestic abuse in the Crime Survey England and Wales (CSEW). The CSEW is a representative population survey that since the early 2000s has provided ongoing measurement of domestic violence via a dedicated domestic violence module, with regular publication of headline prevalence and other descriptive data. However, measurement of domestic violence in the CSEW has also been the subject of ongoing debate and critique, in particular whether it is appropriate to use catch-all prevalence measures in the context of policy, practice and commissioning of services. In addition, there has been new legislation in England and Wales on coercive control (2015) and a definition that includes strangulation and post separation abuse (Domestic Abuse Act 2021), features that need to be incorporated in the CSEW. Our research for the ONS involved user survey, focus groups and interviews with survivors and stakeholders and REA of the international literature, concluding that a revised domestic abuse module is both timely and necessary. A number of key issues were identified, in particular that the new module should identify and provide estimation of different ‘abuse profiles’ to enable more sophisticated and improved headline measures on domestic abuse and thus better inform policy and practice. The paper discusses these findings regarding measurement of domestic abuse and implications for the CSEW.

2. Environmental criminology and Intimate Partner Violence: a systematic review of associated variables and methodologies employed.

Authors

Sandra Pérez

Universidad Miguel Hernandez / Crimina

Zoraida Esteve

Abstract

The current social concern about gender violence has been growing and has become a serious problem due to its multiple implications. In this sense, the criminological literature on this phenomenon has increased considerably in recent decades with the aim of helping to prevent this type of behaviour, seeking new criminological approaches, as is the case of environmental criminology. Therefore, the present study develops a systematic review of the scientific literature of the last two decades with the dual purpose of (1) detecting the most relevant environmental variables in the detection of cases of intimate partner violence or femicide and (2) analysing the methodologies used in the detection of environmental variables associated with acts of violence against women. The results indicate, firstly, that the proximity of points of sale of alcohol and the socioeconomic level of the neighbourhood are associated with a higher number of femicides, and on the contrary, the presence of women’s centres acts as a protective factor and, finally, that the methodology most commonly used to analyse these variables is the Geographic Information System (GIS).
3. Addressing Intimate Partner Violence in the Czech Republic: An Unfinished Agenda

Authors

Martina Novopacka
Institute of Criminology and Social Prevention

Hana Preslickova
Institute of Criminology and Social Prevention

Abstract

While foreign conceptual approaches to the problem of domestic violence (DV) show a strong tendency to include systematic work with violent persons, the Czech Republic seems to lag behind in this area. According to the experts opinion, there has been a significant shift in the field of dealing with domestic violence over the last 15 years, especially of a legislative nature. However, there is still a lack of well-establish, systematic, intensive and long-term work with perpetrators of domestic violence, tailored to the specific needs of this group of offenders. From the perspective of the organizations providing domestic abuse programs, there is particularly a strong need for standardized evaluation tool for assessing treatment efficiency and overall context for research on domestic violence offenders. Based on expert survey and court data analysis on randomly selected 126 gender-based violence cases in the Czech Republic, this paper aims to present some key characteristics of prosecuted DV offenders and provide information on domestic abuse programs and on needs for systemic treatment in this area in the Czech Republic.

4. Sexual violence and unfair justice

Authors

Encarna Bodelon
Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona

Maria Barcons
Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona

Abstract

Over the last 5 years Antigona research group has done a research about sexual violence on the trials (using quantitative and qualitative sentencing data). The presentation aims at identifying the socio-legal and ius-philosophical elements included in the case law on sexual aggression and sexual abuse. The legal response to the problem of sexual violence has been mainly done through criminal instruments modified over time. However, it is not sufficiently analysed how these this criminalisation has resulted in a different legal treatment, and how to overcome the sexist stereotypes or limitation in understanding sexual violence. The research aims to
identify which are the key elements influencing the application of criminal law in the cases of sexual violence. The main results of the Project is that the treatment of sexual violence contains argumentation patterns that limit the understanding of sexual violence and the appropriate restoration of the victims

5. Criminalizing Coercive Control: Who Benefits?

Authors

Charlotte Barlow

University of Central Lancashire

Sandra Walklate

University of Liverpool and Monash University

Abstract

Concerns about the impact of coercive control on those subjected to it are not new, but what is newer is the rising policy attention being paid to this phenomenon and the capacity of criminal justice to respond to it. Termed differently across jurisdictions, from psychological abuse to coercive control, the presence of voices seeking to criminalise the perpetration of this kind of behaviour have made their presence felt. However questions remain concerning who the beneficiaries of such criminalization approaches are and under what circumstances. The purpose of this paper is to explore this question by considering the implications of such criminalization for women as offenders as women as victims of crime. In bringing these two differently emphasized dimensions of coercion (into crime and of crime) into the same critical frame, the case will be made that the criminalization of coercive control may have more benefits for women coerced into crime than those subjected to coercive control as victims of crime. This more nuanced analysis of the criminalizing coercive control debate leads to some deeper questions to be asked about who is benefitting from the wider debate that this issue has generated.

15GND14 - Feminist theorising

Session Chair: Michele Burman

1. Gendered violence and genderneutrality – a Dutch perspective

Authors

Martina Althoff

Department of Criminal Law & Criminology, University of Groningen
Janine Janssen
Avans University of Applied Science

Anne-Marie Slotboom
Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Abstract
One of the important themes in debating violence in the international political fora is ‘violence against women’, which is explicitly emphasized by The Convention of Istanbul. The general idea is that women suffer more from violence than men and that men are usually the offenders responsible for violence against women. The Netherlands have ratified this convention but partially due to Dutch influence it was stated that although women do suffer more from violence, that does not mean that there are no male victims of violence and that the state and policy makers should provide for them too. As a consequence, Dutch government aims at ‘gender neutrality’ in their approaches to prevent and treat violence. This approach has dealt with some criticism, some wonder nowadays whether this focus on ‘gender neutrality’ has negative consequences for addressing the hardship that women have to deal with. In our contribution we will try to answer the previous question by looking into different examples, all in the Netherlands.

2. Carceral Feminism? Feminist Positions on Criminal Policies in Germany

Authors
Christine Morgenstern
Freie Universität Berlin

Johanna Nickels
Freie Universität Berlin

Abstract
Under the term "carceral feminism" (Bernstein 2007) or “feminist war on crime” (Gruber 2020), authors in the US examine the role of feminist movements in punitive criminal policies. While German criminal policies are labelled as rather moderate in international comparisons (e.g., Cavadino & Dignan, 2006), some German scholars observe a similar worrying trend towards a more punitive criminal justice system and point, inter alia, to the influence of women’s associations (e.g., Kölbl 2019). This presentation therefore reflects on the analytical potential of the concept of carceral feminism in Germany. After a quick discussion of the concept, key results of an explorative empirical study on positions of German feminist organizations in criminal matters will be presented. In rejecting merely anecdotal attributions to the feminist discourse, our paper aims for a systematic and differentiated account and for a critical and productive (self-)reflection on feminist positions at the same time.
3. Women working to support women in the welfare sphere – psychosocial challenges: emergent findings

Authors

Michele Burman
University of Glasgow

Loraine Gelsthorpe
University of Cambridge

Robin A. Robinson
University of Massachusetts Dartmouth

Annie Crowley
University of Glasgow

Joana Ferreira
University of Cambridge

Abstract

Women are bearing the brunt of the negative impacts of COVID-19 and associated restrictions, which have led to increased workload for women in the home and workplace, and rendered lower wage frontline posts ever more precarious. UN Women (2020) declared gender inequalities a pandemic consequence, documenting impacts on women globally. This paper draws on emergent findings from an empirical study investigating the psychosocial wellbeing and personal welfare of women workers in organisations across the UK offering therapeutic, advocacy, support and/or practical services to women and girls, many of whom are care-experienced and justice-involved with inadequate access to social, legal and health services. Staff working in these organisations, many of whom come from the same communities and share the same experiences as their service users, have had to rapidly adapt and re-align their services in demanding and Covid-transformed working environments, whilst also navigating the disruptive impact of the pandemic within their personal lives. In this paper, we draw on the findings from our online survey, review of organisational statements and initial interviews with service managers and frontline workers, to envisage standards and best practices toward increased efficacies of support for those who work in organisations that serve women and girls.

4. Introducing mediatisation perspectives as theoretical tools to further understand image-based sexual abuse

Authors

Roya Denise Haugen
Abstract

Image-based sexual abuse (IBSA) refers to the non-consensual taking-, sharing-, and publishing of sexual imagery or threats to do so. Current research on IBSA has predominantly applied feminist theory, a legal framework and psychological interrogation through a trauma-focused approach. However, there is a need for a deeper understanding of how media and digital technologies shape and produce IBSA. In this paper, I argue that the ‘mediatisation’ perspective offers insights to expand our understanding of IBSA by identifying three key insights that have particular relevance. Firstly, ‘mediatisation’ refers to a meta-process in society and the mutual shaping between media and culture that has allowed IBSA to develop. Secondly, new media (e.g., social media) is an extension of human interaction detached from time and space. The extension is shown as (some) victims of IBSA experience continuous fear of re-victimisation through the resurfacing of the non-consensually shared imagery. Lastly, digital- and analogue actions are merged, i.e., amalgamated, as threats/fear of IBSA influence the actions of perpetrators and experiences of victims in the analogue sphere. This paper aims to advance the theoretical understanding of IBSA by highlighting the role of media and digital technologies.

15GND15 - Gender differences in offending

Session Chair: Andreia de Castro Rodrigues

1. Gender Differences in Juvenile Delinquency Trajectories

Authors

Hannah Wittbrodt

Institut of Criminology University of Münster

Abstract

"Boys are more delinquent than girls" - statements like these are regularly encountered in the media, security reports, scientific articles, and most criminology textbooks. Official statistics also confirm this picture: the registered criminality of girls is significantly lower than that of their male peers. Because female offending is considered rare and less problematic, it is often neglected in criminological research. Female persistent offenders are often considered exceptions. Therefore, female delinquency trajectories are rarely studied independently. But are female persistent offenders that rare? Are there possibly specific female delinquency trajectories?

In my presentation, I will address these questions building on data from the CrimoC study ("Crime in the Modern City," a panel study conducted in Duisburg from 2002 to 2019). In particular, the presentation will focus on the different delinquency trajectories from adolescence to early adulthood found in Duisburg youths, highlighting Gender differences in
the trajectories as well as in the types of offenses committed. In addition, initial explanatory approaches and analytical models will be presented, focusing on the less researched female delinquency in adolescence and the importance of separate trajectory analyses for male and female samples.

2. Motivations to commit crimes: differences between men and women through a mixed-methods approach

Authors

Andreia de Castro Rodrigues

William James Center for Research & ISPA

Sofia Knittel

ISPA

Ana Rita Cruz

Hei Lab, Lusófona University, Lisbon

Olga Olga Cunha

Hei Lab, Lusófona University, Porto

Abstract

Women and men display different criminal patterns, despite both engaging in all kinds of crime. Thus, are criminal motivations gender specific? This study examined whether convicted men and women serving sentences both in the community and in prison, are differently motivated to commit crimes, through a mixed-methods approach. In this study 571 offenders responded to a questionnaire regarding their motives to commit the offense they were convicted for. From these, 34 participated in an interview. The results of the questionnaire showed that 1) women are more motivated to commit a crime because of money; 2) men tended to agree more to impulsivity as a motivation, and 3) women agreed less to passion as a motivation. The interview clarified contextual aspects that led to crime. These results allow to analyze how gender norms are rooted in a myriad of daily life aspects, including criminal activities, with women tending to commit crimes for instrumental reasons, such as to provide for their children or as a way of escaping abuse, whereas men resort to crime more frequently due to consumptions, or the desire to have a better lifestyle. Also, the differences found highlight the inaccuracy of describing crime only based on male samples.
3. The inattention to gender in the criminological researches. Guide to avoid the biases produced by sexism.

Authors

Nuria Fernández Fernández
University of Granada

Milena García Cañizal
University of Granada

Abstract

When research is started from any branch of knowledge, one of the first steps is to identify, control or eliminate bias, but there is one that is systematically elude: gender. It is very difficult to see what our culture has made invisible, even from women. Criminological sciences are not free from making these mistakes, but rather the opposite. We can appreciate that much of its researches are light years away from implementing an acceptable vision of gender for the equality requirements demanded in the 21st century. Thus, we find that the female experience often goes completely unnoticed by criminology professionals, even when it comes to victimological analysis. Research on the motivations of female offenders also shows a poor and stereotyped view. But beyond criticizing this lack, the most useful thing for criminology and its scientific development is to seek solutions and provide facilities so that people who work in this field do not perpetuate the mistakes made in the past. For this reason, this article proposes to create a didactic and easy-to-use guide to be able to detect what we are not normally capable of observing in our reality, even though, sometimes, we have it right in our eyes. Based on the seven types of sexism listed by Margrit Eichler (1988) —androcentrism, overgeneralization and overspecificity, sexual dichotomism, sex appropriateness, familism, gender insensitivity, and double standards—, the article collects examples of each one in criminological investigations and provides a series of guidelines to detect and counteract them efficiently.

4. Juvenile delinquency of boys and girls. Is gender gap closing?

Authors

Dagmara Woźniakowska-Fajst
the University of Warsaw/ the Institute of Law Studies PAS

Abstract

Self-report research shows that when it comes to juvenile delinquency, the gender gap seems to close, although there are still differences in the behaviour of girls and boys. We know this from nationwide pilot studies, of which the results will be discussed. But is there a difference between the structure of the delinquency of girls and boys in cases that were judged in court? At the moment a file research is carried out on juvenile cases, which were judged in 2019. We will examine 500 files of punishable offences of all juveniles, as well as 300 files of punishable
offences committed by juvenile girls. Additionally, the researchers will look at anti-social behaviours and the most serious crimes in which juveniles respond according to the rules provided for adults. The structure of crime and anti-social behaviours of girls and boys, methods of their deeds and motives of the perpetrators w

15GND16 - Gender: differences and inequalities in the criminal justice system

Session Chair: Ester Blay

1. Vulnerabilities of girls and boys in the Belgian Youth Court

Authors

Sofie De Bus

Department of Private and Economic Law and Department of Criminology, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Previous research suggests an alleged gendered orientation of the Youth Justice System implying that during decision-making practices different attitudes and perceptions would exist regarding girls and boys. International and national research has indicated a persistence of controlling the sexual behaviour of girls, concerns that hardly exist towards boys. In addition, significant differences are found between girls and boys in the reporting documents of the court case files. In own research, we explored the gendered orientation of two Dutch-speaking Youth Courts by analysing 120 Youth Court case files (delinquent and non-delinquent cases), 56 Youth Court hearings and 10 semi-structured interviews with Youth Judges and Youth Public Prosecutors. In this paper, we specifically focus on how is reported on individual vulnerabilities of boys and girls who appear before the Belgian Youth Court with an emphasis on two aspects: the self-image of the minor and psychological difficulties. Our analysis indicates that being a boy or a girl affects the construction and problematisation of boys and girls. We discuss how these constructions and problematisations reflect the gendered orientation of the Belgian Youth Court.

2. Female judges’ narratives and experiences of highest ranking judicial roles

Authors

Ester Blay Gil

University of Girona

Ignacio González Sánchez
Abstract

Many European jurisdictions currently have gender-balanced or feminized judiciaries. However, when one looks at the internal structure of the profession, one finds that the top-ranking positions are overwhelmingly occupied by male judges in most of these jurisdictions. This situation is reflected in Spanish statistics about the gender structure of the judicial career, whereby women constitute 64% of lower judges, but a minority in the Supreme Court and other posts in the elite of the career. This presentation addresses the narratives and experiences of female judges with long careers in the Spanish judiciary regarding high ranking posts. In order to gather the data, biographical interviews with 23 active or retired female judges in the area of Catalonia with a minimum of 20 years of experience as professional judges have been conducted and analysed. The discourses thus collected contain (1) narratives of self-exclusion from high ranking posts, sometimes, but not always, related to social stereotypes about women, (2) instances of exclusion and discrimination, and (3) experiences of current or past success in high ranking posts. With a backdrop of quantitative data, the judges’ narratives are analysed in order to underline the individual strategies, justifications, pressures and dynamics at work. Ultimately, the aim of this presentation is to contribute to explain gender unbalance at the top of the judiciary, generate hypotheses about exclusionary dynamics in the definition of successful professional curricula and the workings of selecting bodies, and suggest ways to redress this situation.

3. Custody cases and no contact

Authors

Kristin Skjørten

Norwegian Centre for Violence and Traumatic Stress Studies

Abstract

In custody cases, the court rarely makes judgments on no contact between a parent and the child. The Norwegian Children Act has a strong presumption that contact generally is in the best interest of the child. A closer look at judgments on no contact can help us identify what kind of behavior or circumstances were the court finds visit-arrangements incompatible with the best interest of the child. Methods: The analysis of the case law from the Courts of Appeals is based on 491 judgments dealing with issues of residence and contact. The judgments are divided into four periods between 1998 and 2015. Since the judgments span over eighteen years, it is possible to identify trends in the jurisprudence in connection to legislative changes in this period. The Norwegian Children Act has been amended several times in recent years with the aim of giving children increased protection against violence and abuse, and strengthen children's right to be heard in parental disputes. I had expected that protection against violence would be the most common justification in judgments with no contact. Surprisingly, the most common justification was the children's wishes. How does the child's view and the child's right to protection correspond?

Authors

Jorge Rodríguez-Menés

Universitat Pompeu Fabra

Elena Larrauri

Universitat Pompeu Fabra

Abstract

In this paper, we analyze the results of a survey conducted in the Spring of 2022 on a representative sample of male and female employees working in Catalonia’s Criminal Justice system. The universe includes prison staff and professionals working in the juvenile criminal justice system and in the implementation of non-prison sentences and treatments. The main objective of the survey is to document patterns of stalking and of psychological, physical and sexual abuse and victimization of female employees from their male counterparts and clients (prisoners and convicted felons). Different from most previous surveys that explored similar topics, the one here presented investigates the relationship between such patterns of female’s abuse and victimization and the male chauvinistic practices and opinions that sustain them in an environment – the criminal justice system – that may favor sexist views among employees due to the gender segregation of their clients. This is achieved by asking both male and female employees about their attitudes towards, and experiences with, more and less subtle forms of abuse towards women at work. In the analyses, we document important differences between male and female employees in their opinions and experiences at work, and show how they are associated with female employees’ patterns of victimization. Perhaps more than in other ambits, abuse and violence against female workers is sustained in the criminal justice system by a cultural system of patriarchal stereotypes and practices.

15GND17 - Sex work, reproductive rights

Session Chair: Ester Blay

1. Reproductive rights under siege as the toll to question human rights order

Authors

Monika Platek

Department of Criminology, Law Faculty, Warsaw University

Abstract
Poland is just an example, but a characteristic one to use reproductive rights as the tool to question human rights. It seems we are facing new clash of civilization when basic human rights are questioned. The order offered is oriented on reinvention of patriarchal culture and limitation of civic rights. It leads to produce the system with of privileges of the few are obtained at the expense of women's rights, lgbtq+ community, worsen position of people with disabilities, elders and other minorities. It is all done in the name of "war on gender", "Lgbt ideology" and fight for unborn rights. It is also done in cooperation with judicial decisions and catholic church blessing. The process that use and abuse constitutional and criminal law institutions is worth analyzing especially that with specific cases characteristic for Poland it represents the broader phenomena present also elsewhere.

2. Public opinion about legalized abortion in Chile: influence of the partner's opinion, and the marital status and socioeconomic level of the woman who decides to abort

Authors

Pérez Sánchez

Universidad de Oviedo

Luisa Elvira Jara Sepúlveda

Universidad de La Frontera

Carolina Alveal Alamos

Universidad de La Frontera

Juan Bautista Herrero Olaizola

Universidad de Oviedo

Abstract

In Chile, abortion was totally prohibited until 2017. In this year, Law 21,030 introduced the decriminalization of abortion under three grounds: danger to the life of the woman; lethal fetal inviability and pregnancy by rape. Chilean society is polarized in the face of this law. However, simplifying views on abortion into pro-choice and pro-life positions limits understanding of a complex phenomenon. With the aim of understanding the effect of the reason for abortion and the personal context of the woman (marital status, socioeconomic level and the opinion of the couple about the decision to adopt), we set ourselves the objective of analyzing in a Chilean community sample the influence of contextual details of the woman requesting an abortion on the opinion of voluntary abortion, within the framework of the three grounds accepted in Law 21,030. This vignette study was conducted with a community sample of 613 participants. It presents a 2X2X2 inter-subjects experimental design with an explanatory scope. The manipulation of independent variables and the matching of participants between the 8 experimental groups and the control group based on sex, age, population density and social class are included. Participants accept abortion to a greater extent when the life of the mother
is in danger, and to a lesser extent when the woman has been raped. However, this opinion varies when the participants are informed of women’s contextual variables. The implications for the acceptance of the Law are discussed.

3. Laying the Cards on the Table: Public Preferences Regarding Prostitution Regulation in Spain

Authors

Carmen Leon

School of Law, University of Castilla-La Mancha

Eva Aizpurua

School of Law, Trinity College Dublin

Tatiana Quiñonez

School of Law, University of Castilla-La Mancha

Pilar Tarancon

School of Law, University of Castilla-La Mancha

Abstract

The regulation of prostitution creates a constant political and legal debate. However, empirical approaches to public opinion towards prostitution policies are limited. This study examines, from a gender perspective, respondents’ views towards the main regulatory models of prostitution (prohibitionism, abolitionism, and legalization). To do so, a sample of Internet users in Spain was used (N = 1,603; 51.6% women, M = 45.7 years old). Attitudes toward the models regulating prostitution were measured by using two methodological approaches: 1) an ad hoc scale composed of 14 items tapping into the characteristics of each model and 2) a general item that described the three models and asked respondents for their preferred approach to be implemented in Spain. The findings for the single item show that the preferred model among both women and men was legalization (69.3%). However, there are significant differences between women and men on their preferences. The results that emerged from the comparison between the responses given to the individual items and those given to the generic question emphasized the ambivalent nature of attitudes towards prostitution. The implications are discussed in a context in which the current Spanish Government has indicated their intention to implement the abolitionist model.

Authors

Rocío Medina Martín

Autonomous of Barcelona University

Abstract

This paper analyses the main legislative changes proposed by the Ministry of Equality in the Spanish government over prostitution in recent years, always taking into account the transformations already built by local and regional regulations since the early 2000s. These changes proposed over sexual consent, sexual exploitation, procuring and “tercería locativa” will be approached from the feminist legal sociological and the feminist criminological perspectives in order to explore the relation between sexual and criminal policies and its consequences over criminalization and human rights of sexual workers. Following an intersectional methodology, where co-constituent variables of gender such as class, migratory status, age, “race” and sexual identity are essential, allows us to understand the consequences over criminalization and human rights of sexual workers and also to unveil how legal contradictions criminalize not only sexual work but also the most vulnerable sexual workers. This analysis would enable us to characterise current sexual policies of the Spanish government over prostitutes as a strong punitive shift that, far from the classical aim of protection of abolitionist policies, consolidates a long process of prohibitionism in the Spanish state.

15GND18 - Gendered violence

Session Chair: Elaine Arnull

1. Secondary victimization and other forms of institutional violence as a specific area of gender violence

Authors

Patricia Gonzalez Prado

Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona

Anna Morero Beltran

Universidad de Barcelona

Abstract

This research identifies situations of secondary victimization and institutional violence, both considered a specific area of gender violence by Catalan legislation in 2020. It is a novel and inaugural investigation due to the poor development of the criminological category of
secondary victimization on a diagnostic level in the Spanish State. Even more scarce is the detection of institutional gender violence that is not linked to a primary victimization but to the presence of systematic patterns of violation of women’s rights, as it happens, with particular incidence, in the field of sexual and reproductive rights. Institutional violence, in general, and secondary victimization, in particular, are central to understanding the persistence, production, and reproduction of different forms of gender violence. This allows to point out responsibility by action, and also by omission, of public administrations, as well as the persistence of stereotyped patterns on gender, sexuality, family, sexual-affective relationships and sexual consent. The research is based on a review and systematization of various diagnoses, evaluations and studies produced in Catalonia between the years 2016-2021 in the field of gender violence. Although different studies have not made a specific analysis in terms of secondary victimization and other forms of institutional gender violence, they report situations that prove constitutive practices of these forms of violence. This work contributes to build continuities, transformations and ruptures across the analyzed studies.


Authors

Andromachi Bouna Vaila
University West Attica

Konstantina Skanavis
University West Attica

Abstract

According to Constitution of India, women are legal citizens of the country and have equal rights with men. Because of lack of acceptance from the male dominant society, Indian women suffer immensely. Women are responsible for bearing children, yet they are malnourished and in poor health. Women are also overworked in the field and complete the all of the domestic work. Most Indian women are uneducated. The social conditioning of how men should behave and how women should behave made the society to mould men and women in a different manner. The purpose of this study is to investigate the prevalence of various forms of gender-based domestic violence against women in the western part of India, as well as the practices by the state. The sample of the research is adult women living in the city of Ahmadabad in western India. The tool that has used to collect the research data is the participatory observation in structures that support and empower women and the focus groups. The results of the research show that each culture gives its members a specific way of life, including language, behavior, material culture, ideas and beliefs, which they pass on to the next generation.
3. Domestic violence in Belo Horizonte: The Shelter-House in Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais/Brazil

Authors

Rosânia Sousa

João Pinheiro Foundation

Abstract

This paper aims to analyze the treatment given by the State to the issue of domestic violence in Belo Horizonte, more specifically, the performance of Shelter-House Sempre Viva. This paper also aims to understand how shelter-house builds, with the assisted women, the way for them to leave the situation of domestic violence in which they were before arriving there. A case study was carried out with a bibliographic and documentary collection, in addition to semi-structured interviews. It was verified the importance of the performance of the Services Network for Assistance to Women in Situations of Violence and that it should be strengthened; that the shelter-house seeks to build with sheltered women ways to get out of the situation of violence, strengthening their autonomy and the construction of paths that end the situation of abuse and violence and that the State arrives after the violence occurs, when it should seek to respond to the roots that support the repeated violence.
Pre-Arranged Panels

16VICT0 - PAP1 - Comparative Cultural Victimology: research and policy challenges

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Vasiliki Artinopoulou

The main aim of the COST Action on Cultures of Victimology is to enhance the knowledge base of victimology across Europe, thereby providing impetus for victimological research, policy, and practice, by placing victimization and the reactions to victimization in the context of culture. In particular, the Working Group 1 on Mapping the Victimological research across Europe aims at achieving comparativeness and transferability of the research findings, identifying gaps and needs for further research across Europe and stimulating new research. Both the legal aspects on implementing the victims’ rights in different national criminal justice systems and the sociocultural dynamics leading to changes in the criminal legislation would be discussed in the panel. Furthermore, original research findings on sexual violence against students in Serbia and the implication challenges would also be presented.

1. Standing of victims in criminal proceedings from the Polish perspectives: Towards enhancing crime victims’ rights

Authors

Joanna Beata Banach-Gutierrez

University of Warmia and Mazury, Poland

Abstract

Standing of victims in criminal proceedings is a crucial question which requires some closer analysis in the light of national legal systems and the EU laws. Specifically, the attention should be focused on the vulnerable victims, which need a special treatment in accordance with the EU Directive 29/2012. Another key aspect seems to be the protection of victims in the transnational criminal proceedings. The presentation will deal with the implementation of the EU legal instruments on crime victim’s rights into Polish legal order. Its starting point will be to give some insight into Polish law from the theoretical point of view, and also from the judicial practice. And, a further discussed issue will be to what extent the EU laws are implemented and are there still necessary other steps to be taken for the better protection of crime victims’ rights in Poland.
2. Contextual Impact on Criminal Legislation: Changing the Model of Rape in the Slovenian Criminal Code

Authors

Nina Peršak

*Institute for Criminal-Law Ethics and Criminology, Ljubljana, Slovenia*

Abstract

Victims of crime have seen a significant shift in the criminal justice approaches towards them over time: from rather passive observers of the state-offender conflict to becoming more active agents whose thoughts, wishes and emotions are allowed to be voiced and whose participation is recognised as legitimate in its own right within the criminal process. Apart from the top-down legislative and policy influences – e.g. the impact of EU legislation, which has provided an important impetus for changes, particularly in relation to certain rights and categories of crime victims – it is often the situational specifics that cause or trigger actual regulatory and, consequently, criminal-justice changes that improve the victim’s standing in the criminal process. The paper will analyse the recent conceptual transformation of the Slovenian criminal law in relation to the offence of rape – a paradigmatic albeit not unchallenged shift to the ‘yes means yes’ model – and the contextual factors that have led to it, including the activated civil society and changed societal sensitivities, spurred by triggering events and a wider societal, political and global context.

3. Victimization survey on sexual violence against students at the faculties in Serbia

Authors

Vesna Nikolić-Ristanović

*Belgrade University and Victimology Society of Serbia*

Sanja Ćopić

*Victimology Society of Serbia*

Abstract

In 2021 Victimology Society of Serbia conducted an online victimization survey on sexual violence (SV) against students at the faculties in Serbia. The survey was conducted within the project Sexual violence at the universities in Serbia: Raising awareness and developing innovative mechanisms of victim support, which aimed at equipping selected faculties to prevent and tackle SV and support victims. Survey data enriched the body of knowledge about this under-researched topic in Serbia and informed further intervention. The paper starts with a brief presentation of the survey methodology. It proceeds with presenting survey findings on the scope and characteristics of SV against students and the level of students’ familiarity with existing mechanisms for prevention and protection from SV. Survey results will be discussed
in the light of previous research conducted worldwide. The paper finishes with main conclusions and proposals for more responsive prevention, protection, and suppression of SV at the faculties.

16VICT0 - PAP2 - Cultures of Victimological Policies and Practices

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Michael Kilchling**

The panel presents a selection of papers representing Working Group 5 of the COST Action 18121: Cultures of Victimology – Understanding processes of victimization across Europe. Within the inter- and trans-disciplinary objective of that COST Action the task of this working group is the mapping of victim policies and practices in Europe. The papers to be presented in the panel provide an insight in the variety of perspectives covered in the WG’s program. Two of the presentations have a strong focus on specific aspects of vulnerability, and professional concepts of how to deal with the needs of those afflicted, while the two other papers are more policy-related.

After a short introduction into the scope of WG 5 by the panel chair, the first paper addresses the Austrian practice of identifying victims with specific protection needs from a comparative perspective (Karin Bruckmüller), followed by a paper from Ireland featuring research findings on particular needs of victims traumatized through political violence and terrorism (Orla Lynch), i.e., a particular group of victims representing the specific protection needs addressed more generally in the first paper. The third paper presents selected findings from an evaluation of a particularly controversial area of victimological concern in Germany, i.e., the country's new legislation on prostitution which tries to combine the liberal approach of the past with more effective elements of control (Gabriela Piontkowski). Finally, some serious concerns about the potentially negative impact of rule-of-law deficits in Poland (and some other jurisdictions) on the situation of victims of crime, in particular in relation to their access to justice, compensation, and protection, specifically in cross-border cases (Elżbieta Hryniewicz-Lach).

**1. Legislation and practice of individual assessment of victims to identify specific protection needs in Austria**

Authors

**Karin Bruckmüller**

*Sigmund Freud University Vienna, Austria*

Abstract

The EU Directive 2012/29 on Victims’ Rights demands for an individual assessment to identify specific protection needs of victims (see Art. 22 et seq. of the directive). The purpose of the procedure is to define whether a victim has any particular vulnerability (e.g., risk of secondary
victimization or resulting from the type or severity of the crime), and whether she/he has to be provided with special support measures or specific rights during the whole proceedings. The victim should be involved in the assessment very close. A very important point! However, the Commission’s report on the implementation of these provisions is very “sobering”, because this valuation is only partially or insufficiently of not at all implemented in the Member States. The implementation of individual assessments in Austrian legislation and practice will be analyzed. Results of interviews with practitioners (especially staff members of Victim Support Organisations, of police as well as the courts) and pro and cons regarding the situation in Austria will be discussed, also in comparison to approaches in some other countries.

2. Trauma and Terrorism – From grievance to regret

Authors

Orla Lynch

University College Cork, Ireland

Abstract

This paper will explore how frameworks on trauma are and might be applied in the case of terrorism and political violence. The paper reviews existing related research in the fields of terrorism studies, psychology, peace studies and victimology and examines how the notion of trauma has been applied across contexts and actors in the literature on counter extremism and counter terrorism. There is a significant body of work across a range of disciplines that focuses on victim and survivor experiences of trauma, predominantly from a clinical perspective. In addition, there is significant literature on community and trans-generational transmission of trauma in conflict zones from the peace studies area. By examining how frameworks on trauma, taking into account perspectives from clinical, family systems, inter-generational and community approaches, can inform a more holistic approach to understanding terrorism and extremism, this paper aims to expand the conversation on trauma and terrorism beyond dominant mental health and personogenic approaches. Finally, this paper goes on to make suggestions about how preliminary work in the field can be further developed.

3. The German prostitution legislation: Key findings from an evaluation project

Authors

Gabriela Piontkowski

HfÖV Bremen/IPoS Bremen, Germany

Abstract

Germany's Prostitute Protection Act came into force on July 1, 2017, which for the first time comprehensively regulates the legal relationships of those working in prostitution. At the heart
of the law, in addition to the permit requirement for prostitution establishments, is the obligation for prostitutes to register. Prostitution in Germany remains legal, but should take place in regulated ways. The focus here is on health protection and protection against human trafficking and forced prostitution. The obligation to use condoms and an obligation to receive comprehensive advice, which prostitutes must obtain from both the registration authority and the health authorities, were introduced. However, an obligation to examine was not introduced. Sexual services that encourage exploitation or are degrading, such as flat rate sex, gang bangs or rape events, were prohibited. Within the framework of 37 qualitative expert interviews with the actors in the field (prostitutes, brothel operators, NGOs, registration authorities, health authorities, police, politicians) and a literature analysis, it was examined whether the Prostitute Protection Act deserves its name. Based on the findings, suggestions for improvement are made, which are to be put up for discussion within the panel.

4. Victim support in the EU in times of crisis of mutual trust

Authors

Elżbieta Hryniewicz-Lach

Adam-Mickiewicz-University Poznań, Poland

Abstract

The principle of mutual trust creates – strongly supported by the European Court of Justice – a basis for judicial cooperation in the European Union, also in the field of cross-border victim support and protection within the EU. However, the existence of mutual trust has been questioned more recently, especially due to the rule-of-law crises in some of the EU Member States, including also Poland. Among other concerns, the latest reforms of the judiciary in Poland put into question the validity of the assumption that judicial authorities from different EU Member States cooperate with each other on the basis on common fundamental values and principles (understood in a similar way). Until now the above-mentioned problem was analyzed mainly with reference to the accused / suspected persons. The paper will analyze, from a different perspective, how far the existing crisis may influence the victim’s access to justice, compensation and protection in cross-border cases.

16VICT0 - PAP3 - Intra-familial victimology: Between inadequate and alternative legal and social responses

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Keren Gueta

In the last five decades, much scholarly attention has been given to unpicking the ‘black box’ of intra-familial victimization. However, very limited research has focused on forms of legal proceedings and social responses that may enable a new form of secondary victimization. This panel adopts an interdisciplinary approach that explores the complex ways in which families,
crime, and the criminal justice system interact to render intra-familial victims even more vulnerable. The overall panel will reveal several interacting factors that complicate intra-family victimization, which occurs across psychological, legal, and social spheres. Accordingly, the role of gender marginalization of mothers, the uncoordinated criminal, and civil legal proceedings, and the monopoly of religious courts over all matters of Jewish marriage will be highlighted as the underlying mechanism for secondary victimization. In addition, alternatives for addressing intra-family victimization, such as the restorative justice process, will be presented as complementary to legal or therapeutic procedures.

1. The Invisibility of Parricide in England and Wales

Authors

Rachel Condry  
University of Oxford  
Caroline Miles  
University of Manchester

Abstract

This paper focuses on the important and persistent phenomenon of parricide in England and Wales. Parricide is under-researched form and the contexts of this form of violence are poorly understood. Heide’s typology provides an advanced understanding of parricide in the US, where the majority of parent-kilings involve firearms. This paper develops a UK-based analysis of the contexts of parricide, combining national statistics with police case study data (n=57) and case review data (n=21). Our findings indicate that mental illness plays a key role, combined with a gendered context of ‘parental proximity’ and the simultaneous responsibilization and marginalization of parent-victims (particularly mothers) in the years preceding the homicide. We argue that parricide (the killing of parents) is a gendered form of violence, given that women are disproportionately represented as victims compared to other forms of violence (aside from domestic homicide by current or ex-partners.) In many cases women are killed by their adult-aged mentally ill sons, within a broader context of maternal caregiving, and intersectional invisibility, which ultimately renders them vulnerable to fatal violence.

2. Intra-familial child abuse: between criminal and civil legal proceedings

Authors

Dana Pugach  
Ono Academic College  
Dikla Tutian
Ono Academic College

Abstract

When intra-familial child abuse is suspected, it often leads to concurrent legal proceedings. The abuse may be investigated by the criminal justice system (run by the state), while, at the same time, family courts may deal with civil issues including the important questions of child custody, visitation rights etc. (private proceedings). Nevertheless, it seems that the two very different legal systems are not coordinated. Worse yet, there is no integrative thinking about how to best protect these children. This research analyses and evaluates the Israeli justice system’s lack of adequate protection for children who suffer intra-familial child abuse, in light of two significant legal mechanisms. The first is the law that allows children not to testify in criminal proceedings, but at the price of a requirement for a substantial corroborating evidence. The second is a recent amendment that allows the family court to withdraw a parent’s custodianship of a child following a serious criminal offence. The research shows the inadequacy of these mechanisms in protecting children and suggests an integrative approach, crucial to fulfill the state’s duty to protect them.

3. “If he were a terrorist, you would have caught him already”: The experience of divorce denial among Israeli intimate partner violence survivors

Authors

Keren Gueta
Bar-Ilan University

Liraz Levy Ladell
Bar-Ilan University

Abstract

This study aimed to advance knowledge about separation abuse—specifically, divorce denial—and its implications for survivors’ well-being. In Israel, in particular, there is an opportunity to clarify the lived experience of separation abuse and its perceived significance on survivors’ well-being. Unlike other Western countries, the Israeli legal system only permits religious divorce with the husband’s consent. This enables a form of separation abuse of both denying or threatening to deny a divorce that potentially affects all women—but especially women intimate-partner violence (IPV) survivors since divorce denial can be legally used to control and punish them. Data were collected from 15 Israeli women IPV survivors who were denied divorce over a period lasting between 1 and 12 years. The findings revealed the perceived detrimental effects of divorce denial on the participants’ well-being through multiple losses in autonomy, spiritual and relational, institutional, and financial resources. Specifically, the present study highlights how the state—in the form of the religious courts and their state-mandated monopoly over all matters of Jewish marriage—perpetuates the vulnerability of married women to IPV. Specifically, we argue that the state’s perceived involvement in enabling this violence amplifies the harmful effects of IPV on its survivors’ well-being.
4. From Trauma to Recovery: Restorative Justice Conferencing in Cases of Adult Survivors of Intrafamilial Sexual Offenses

Authors

Carmit Klar-Chalamish
Bar-Ilan University

Inbal Peleg-Koriat
Yezreel Valley Academic College

Abstract

Restorative justice (RJ) is a way of doing justice following an offense that is primarily oriented towards repairing individual, relational, and social harm. This study examined how RJ processes, conducted following intrafamilial sexual abuse, helped restore the family relationship, and assessed their contribution to the healing and recovery of the victims and the family system. Twenty-three adults who have chosen to take part in RJ processes were interviewed for this study, including incest survivors, non-offending family members, friends, and RJ facilitators. We used a thematic approach within an experiential framework to analyze the qualitative data. Analysis of the interviews highlights the unique role played by the family affected by incest in the journey of recovery undertaken by the survivor and other family members. Together, the participants’ voices join into a multifaceted portrait of a highly complex process that enables survivors and their families to make themselves heard, become empowered, and grow towards recovery and restoration. The present study refines the contribution of the RJ process as an alternative for or as complementary to legal or therapeutic processes, as well as highlighting the importance of restoring the family system and the suitability of the process for incest cases.

16VICTo - PAP4 - Investigating the measurement of violence and ethnicity in the Crime Survey of England and Wale

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Polina Obolenskaya

The Violence, Health and Society Consortium (VISION), based at City, University of London and involving a multi-disciplinary team across multiple universities is a seven-million-pound research investment which aims to reduce the violence that harms health by improving the measurement and analysis of data on violence. One strand of this consortium is focusing on the measurement of violence and other demographic variables in the Crime Survey of England and Wales (CSEW), which provides a world-leading survey on victimisation with very large sample sizes and with yearly data going back to 2000 (and biannually before that back to 1982). One of the other strands of the Consortium explores the UK Police force data and also aims to make methodological improvements to measurement of violence. Both strands of the project are presenting in this session. Previous work of the authors on the CSEW has focused
on the issue of undercounting violent incidents through capping the counts reported in the responses of individuals who are repeatedly victimised (Walby, Towers and Francis, Brit J Crim, 2016). The identification of this problem led to a consultation and a reappraisal of the use of capping in the survey by the Office for National Statistics. The three CSEW papers in this session focus on additional dimensions of the measurement of violence which need to be considered in order to fully measure violence, and to have suitable demographic information to seek to explain variations. The first paper focuses on the nature of violence. The Crime Survey defines violence in a very restricted way involving just assault and attempts; however, many more violent crimes are recorded in the Survey that are not reflected in official statistics, and this is explored in detail. The second paper investigates the merging of the information on the self-complete module on domestic abuse and sexual victimisation with data in the face-to-face crime reports. The third paper focuses on the changing measurement of ethnicity and nationality over the 40 years of the survey, and its implications for analysis. The final paper of the session, using the UK Police force information system, aims to develop an effective measurement methodology that assesses any apparent oscillation in the status of marginalised individuals from victim-survivors of DA to 'perpetrators'.


Authors

Elouise Davies  
Lancaster University

Brian Francis  
Lancaster University

Polina Obolenskaya  
City, University of London

Abstract

Victimisation surveys are conducted in many countries to survey populations and estimate crime incidence and prevalence rates. Victimisation surveys are valuable sources of data for analysing trends in violent crime over time as they often record higher rates than police recorded crime. The Crime Survey for England and Wales (CSEW) records violence using a definition which has been implemented since 1982. This definition does not include some violent offence groups (e.g. sexual violence or robbery). In addition, priority coding practices, which assigns one offence code to each criminal event, means that some violent offences are categorised under non-violent offence codes, and so are not included in published estimations of violence. This paper aims to identify how much violence is currently hidden in the CSEW. It uses data recorded by the CSEW in the face-to-face survey to redefine violence and compare this to existing definitions used by the Office for National Statistics. By recategorizing the data
into new violent crime categories, this research demonstrates that there is more violence recorded in the CSEW than officially reported.

2. Who is most at risk of violence in England and Wales and how it changed over time: re-estimating risks of violence using the Crime Survey for England and Wales

Authors

Polina Obolenskaya
City, University of London

Kerris Cooper
Education Policy Institute

Abstract

Looking at the official statistics on violent crime in England and Wales reported by ONS, using the Crime Survey for England and Wales (CSEW), one would conclude that violent crime, measured both in terms of prevalence and capped frequencies, has been falling for the past two decades. Yet research by Walby and colleagues, for example, shows a more nuanced picture of trends in the number of violent crimes when all violent incidents are taken into account, making violence against women more visible. This is because women are more likely to experience repeat victimization, especially by a domestic perpetrator. This paper reveals a different gendered data gap by re-estimating prevalence of violence rather than its frequency. Whilst we are not taking into account the gendered nature of multiple experiences of violence, we increase identification of victims by integrating the information on domestic violence and sexual victimization – types of violence particularly affecting women – reported within the self-completion module of the CSEW. The findings from this work challenge our understanding of who is at risk of violence and how these risks changed over time.

3. The Consequences of (Mis)representing Ethnicity for Understanding Violence Inequalities.

Authors

Hannah Manzur
City, University of London

Abstract

Since its inception in 1982, the Crime Survey for England and Wales (CSEW) has recorded ethnic dimensions of violence victimisation. Yet how ethnicity is captured and represented has changed over time, reflecting public, political and academic perceptions, and socio-demographic trends over time. These developments carry significant implications for how the
relationship between violence and ethnicity is understood and addressed by researchers and policymakers. This paper investigates the development of how ethnicity, nationality and migrant-status is represented in the CSEW. Critically, it assesses its implications for the levels of fear, victimisation prevalence, and attitudes towards violence and responsive actors recorded by respondents. Preliminary analysis indicates that the CSEW’s ethnicity measurements reflect changing socio-political contexts, including early ethnicity assignment by interviewers rather than respondents, associations of ‘white’ with ‘British’ identities, changing categorisations of ethnicities based on migration patterns and social attitudes, and realignments of nationality and ethnicity-based indicators. This paper investigates how these different approaches to questions, categories and coding on ethnicity influence the unequal distribution of fear and victimisation for different marginalised groups. Critical feminist and race theories and post-positivist perspectives are deployed in assessing the meaning and implications of these changes and outcomes for knowledge-production on and responses to violence.

4. Victim-survivors and perpetrators of Domestic abuse: understanding and measuring changing status and implications for research into ethnicity and violence

Authors

Leslie Humphreys

School of Justice at the University of Central Lancashire (UCLan)

Abstract

There are a number of measurement issues in the field of violence and domestic abuse (DA) research that are yet to be resolved. One of these relates to how to answer questions around the extent to which DA is gendered and minoritised. The consensus is that marginalised groups are much more likely to suffer harm and to suffer greater harm (inter alia Stark, 2009; Walklate, 2021) although the extent of victimisation is difficult to estimate (Femi-Ajao et al, 2020). Others such as Strauss and Gelles (1990) offer evidence that questions this stance particularly in relation to women. The latter view is based on flawed methodology (see e.g. Walby, 2001) but nevertheless adds fuel to the fire. Therefore it is crucial that we develop effective measurement methodology that assesses any apparent oscillation in the status of marginalised individuals from victim-survivors of DA to ‘perpetrators’. This presentation outlines such a methodology and applies the methodology to data from a UK police force’s information system. This methodology allows a distinction to be made within the data between four groups 1) DA victims; 2) DA victim-‘perpetrators’ (individuals who, in terms of their contact with the police, are primarily victims, but who also ‘perpetrate’; 3) DA perpetrators; 4) perpetrator-‘victims’ (individuals who, in terms of their contact with the police, are primarily perpetrators, but who also are ‘victimised’. Differences between these types will be discussed, as will implications for theory, policy, practice, and the interpretation of findings from survey data.
While the EU member states during the last decade tried to transport successfully in their criminal justice systems the implementation of the EU Directive on Victims’ Rights the focus was on protecting and reassuring the rights of the crime victims, as individuals. With the Ukrainian war that started in February 2022 the EU policy focused on the mass victimization and protecting the refugees, the massive victims of the war. For the refugees of the Ukrainian war along Europe the ‘trauma of victimization’ is addressed through the ‘trauma of the war’. The individual trauma becomes more complex and reflects a historical, political, and social trauma. The narratives of the refugees who are victims of the Ukrainian war usually presented by the media. It is too early to plan and conduct original research on identifying their experiences, needs and expectations. According to authorities by 25 March a total of 14,429 Ukrainian refugees including 4,580 children had crossed the border to Greece. On March 25 alone, 278 Ukrainian refugees entered, of which 74 were children. Greek authorities have applied a welcoming approach to the specific group of refugees from Ukraine. The participants of the panel will present original findings from interviews with refugees coming in Greece from the Ukrainian war. One presentation will present research findings on empathy of the Greek Cypriots with the refugees from the Ukrainian war to identify potential similarities and differences between two similar political cases. The research is ongoing at the time of submitting the abstract and the findings would be presented in the conference. The sample of the research consisted of 12 refugees mainly women and their children and the general aim focused on identifying aspects and experiences of victimization in vulnerable individuals (women and children). Theoretical, research and policies challenges on massive victimization would also be discussed.

1. From the individual to massive victims of the Ukrainian war- A ‘forced shift’ in broadening the scope of victimization in Europe

Authors

Vasiliki Artinopoulou

Panteion University, Director of Restorative Justice & Mediation Lab

Abstract

Victims in the conflict areas have been in the agenda of the international organisations and many policies developed to protect the most vulnerable populations worldwide. However, in the European context the issue was not a key priority for historical, cultural, ideological, and other reasons. Mainly, because democracy and the rule of law is the common basic background for EU member states. The recent Ukrainian war in the wider EU region led to a ‘forced shift’ in moving from the individual to massive victimization and the recognition of the war victims’ needs across Europe. The theoretical, research and policy challenges through the lenses of the
victims of the Ukrainian war would be addressed. Special focus both on the risks and threats (trafficking) for refugees in the passages from Ukraine to EU member states, and on the ‘complex trauma’ of the war victimization would also be addressed.

2. Ukrainian war victims: gender and children's perspective

Authors

Virginia Koumi

Panteion University, Restorative Justice & Mediation Lab, Sociology Department, Athens, Greece

Despoina Alexandra Sakki

Panteion University, Restorative Justice & Mediation Lab, Sociology Department, Athens, Greece

Abstract

The research planned in Athens, in 12 individuals mostly mothers and their children who have been in contact with the authorities and the NGOs in Greece aiming at identifying how the victims experience the different aspects of the war victimization. The presentation will focus on the needs of the women and mothers and reflect the gender issues both in vulnerability and integration.

The research findings coming from two samples: a. the interviews with representatives of the Ukrainian Association in Greece and other professionals who help the children asylum seekers to enter in the school setting in Greece will be presented, and b. the children interviewed in presence of their caretakers/ mothers. The aim of the research is to identify and to explore the ‘trauma of war victimization’ through the children’s eyes and their narratives. Assessing the impact of the ‘forced changes’ in their everyday life of children is also a research aim. Other relating to the reception, hosting and integration to the Greek school setting issues will also discussed.

3. Challenges in policies and practices in the reception of the victims of the Ukrainian war in Greece

Authors

Petros Galiatsatos

Panteion University, Restorative Justice & Mediation Lab, Sociology Department, Athens, Greece

Abstract

The presentation is focused on the policies and practices implemented by the Greek authorities and the civil society on the reception, hosting and integrating the refugees from the Ukrainian
war in Greece. The research findings from the interviews with the stakeholders and representatives of the civil society will be presented to identify the challenges, obstacles, and problems in integrating the asylum seekers in society, education, and work. Even if the time of hosting the asylum seekers from Ukraine in Greece is too short for concluding on the effectiveness of the relating integrating policies, the level of preparation and the social awareness would be discussed in the context of the European empathy towards the victims of the Ukrainian war. Through addressing the war victims needs the presentation will conclude with suggestions for further research and policy making.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Simon Green

This panel explores the complex dynamics of vulnerable and displaced people across Europe. Drawing together first-hand experiences of supporting refugees fleeing the war in Ukraine and cutting-edge research about human trafficking, the papers will investigate the intersection of conflict, COVID and culture through the victimological lens. Panel members come for Lithuania, Spain, Romania and the UK and are all part of an EU-funded COST Action (18121) network called: Cultures of Victimology: understanding processes of victimisation across Europe. Each paper will take a different aspect of vulnerability and displacement and explore the risks, response and research around the following issues:

1. Insights from a front-line psychologist supporting traumatised refugees fleeing conflict in the Ukraine.
2. In-depth qualitative data from specialist victim service providers in Spain working with the victims of labour trafficking and exploitation.
3. The challenges faced by anti-trafficking organisations in Romania during the pandemic and the development of the ProTECT platform.
4. The British response to both domestic and international child trafficking and the need for better child safeguarding protocols.

Displaced people who either flee, or are taken from their families, friends and communities are subject to a range of risks and vulnerabilities that expose them to further victimisation. Our goal in this panel is to explore the needs and experiences of these groups to inform research and practice about the safety and security of displaced people across the continent. We invite you to join us and engage in discussion about how we, as researchers, campaigners, practitioners can help move this agenda forward.
1. Supporting and Empowering Refugees from the Ukraine: A Psychologist’s Experience

Authors

Ilona Laurinaitytė

Vilnius University (Lithuania)

Abstract

According to an analysis conducted by the Pew Research Center, Russia’s invasion of Ukraine has created one of the largest refugee crises in the world over last few decades. More than 4 million Ukrainians have left for neighbouring countries, such as Poland, Romania, Moldova and many others, including Lithuania. Despite facing significant challenges (for instance, in a market economy or in combating inequality), Lithuanians have been among the most active global supporters of Ukraine, especially because of their understanding of geopolitical and cultural realities. Seeking to help Ukrainian refugees settle in and build a secure life, immediate and essential assistance (with housing, food, medical care, social services, employment, education, etc.) is provided throughout the country. The purpose of this presentation is to illustrate how psychologists, together with other professionals and volunteers, have established and maintained success in working with refugee population. This experience enables good practice to be shared among practitioners working with refugees and victims of crimes.

2. Human trafficking and labour exploitation: remaining challenges in victim assistance

Authors

Carolina Villacampa-Estiarte

University of Lleida (Spain)

Claudia Torres-Ferrer

University of Lleida (Spain)

Xavier Miranda-Ruche

University of Lleida (Spain)

Abstract

Trafficking in human beings for labour exploitation is still an under-researched manifestation of this phenomenon, also in terms of victim assistance. This paper, based on 34 in-depth interviews with victim service providers -27 working in specialized NGOs and 7 in public assistance services- dealing with cases of labour trafficking and exploitation, examines the remaining challenges in victim assistance in this field. The following deficits have been detected in three areas and proposals have been formulated to overcome them: 1.Victim
detection and identification: a) lack of professional sensibility, specific professional training and knowledge on this type of trafficking; b) inadequacy of the police identification system; b) absence of standardized identification process in NGOs; 2. Intervention programme for labour trafficking and labour exploitation victims: a) Lack of clarity in victim derivation circuit and in professional coordination; b) absence of a specific intervention programme with labour trafficking and exploitation victims; c) no residential resources for these victims; d) deficient economic resources to attend them; e) difficulties related to the individual conditions of these victims; 3. Victim compensation: a) absence of resource to existing normative options to confer legal residence to labour trafficking and exploitation victims; b) lack of economic compensation to these victims.

3. The trafficking of human beings in, and from, Romania during the COVID-19 pandemic

Authors

Aura Preda

Spiru Haret, University, Bucharest (Romania)

Abstract

This paper discusses the challenges posed by the Covid 19 Pandemic and the main effects felt at the level of anti-trafficking institutions and organizations in Romania, during 2020-2021. In particular, it is dedicated to the measures taken by the Romanian authorities and organizations, on all levels of anti-trafficking phenomena, such as: legislative and public policy changes; protection and assistance measures for victims of trafficking in human beings; information and awareness activities in order to reduce the risk of human trafficking. The paper will conclude with a discussion of the work of the ProTECT platform, which is an associative network with over 20 NGOs with responsibilities in the field of prevention and protection of victims of trafficking in human beings.

4. Closing the Loophole: the absence of safeguarding protocols to protect the victims of child trafficking

Authors

Simon Green

Wilberforce Institute, University of Hull (UK)

Alicia Kidd

Wilberforce Institute, University of Hull, UK

Craig Barlow

Craig Barlow Consultancy and Training / Wilberforce Institute, University of Hull (UK)
Abstract

Hidden subcultures of child grooming and exploitation by Organised Crime Groups (OCGs) have become a staple in the UK headlines in the form of County Lines. County Lines is a type of human trafficking, involving the criminal exploitation of children by OCGs to distribute drugs to new regional markets across the UK. Yet this is only the tip of the child trafficking iceberg.

Since the introduction of the Palermo Protocols in 2000, the fight against modern slavery has been reinforced with new international statutory instruments and conventions to ‘prevent, suppress and punish trafficking in persons’. Despite becoming a signatory to the Protocols and introducing the Modern Slavery Act (2015), the UK remains a country of destination for child trafficking. By reviewing child protection laws in Nigeria, Albania and Vietnam as recognised source countries, we shall demonstrate how the combination of post-conflict political instability combined with a lack of clear international child protection safeguards creates the ongoing conditions for global drug trafficking. This paper will argue that there is a pressing need to balance modern slavery law enforcement and prosecution powers with child protection safeguards. The current absence of such safeguards creates a loophole through which child traffickers continue to operate.

**16VICT0 - PAP7 - Twilight of the Ideal Types: Narratives of victims, offenders, offender-victims and victim-offenders**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Yarin Eski**

This panel will explore the ambiguity of being an "ideal-typical" offender or victim, and the in-betweenness/liminality of these ideal types. In doing so, this panel will consider three themes and their narratives in relation to offender- and/or victimhood:

1. Disaster narratives (Pauline Aarten & Vincent van der Vlies);
2. Restorative justice narratives (Antony Pemberton);
3. Organized crime narratives (Yarin Eski).

Theoretical and empirical research will be used in our exploration of the twilight of the offender and victim ideal types.

**1. Victim hierarchy and posttraumatic growth: Disaster narratives of the Volendam fire**

Authors

**Pauline Aarten**

*Leiden University*
Vincent van der Vlies

Berenschot

Abstract

On New Year’s Eve in 2000, a small café in Volendam, an old fishing village in The Netherlands, caught fire because a sparkler hit the dry Christmas decorations that hung from the ceiling. At that moment, more than 300 visitors were present in the café. Fourteen youngsters died and over 200 victims were (severely) burned. Now, more than twenty years later, the community of Volendam is still facing the consequences of the disaster and dealing with its aftermath. We collected over 50 narratives of direct victims as well as indirect victims, such as family members and professionals who aided the direct victims on the night of the fire. In these narratives, respondents focused on their experience of that fateful night and the impact it has had on their lives thereafter. In this presentation, we present our analysis of these narratives, focusing on specifically on the manifestation of a victim hierarchy and its grips on the respondents’ mental health years after the fire. Furthermore, we will discuss how the community narrative of Volendam indirectly reinforces the victim hierarchy and puts pressure on individual narratives, also by considering how these findings can tell us something about other victimization events and victimized individuals.

2. Countering injustice as re-storying: a narrative approach to restorative justice

Authors

Antony Pemberton

KU Leuven, Belgium; NSCR, Amsterdam

Abstract

Perhaps some ideas are just too self-evident to be explicitly stated. Given the nature of narrative criminology and the theory and practice of restorative justice, the lack of work explicitly fusing these two domain of inquiry is remarkable. This paper develops a narrative research agenda for the phenomenon of restorative justice, although it will become clear that there is good ground to question the wisdom of the term “restorative justice”. First, it will discuss narrative approaches to participating victims and offenders in restorative justice processes and how the experience of suffering or committing crime can impact narrative constructions of self, based on ideas on the “ontological assault” in victimology and on desistance in criminology. Second, the narrative approaches to the aftermath of crime and victimization will be discussed, focusing on how parallels between the narrative experience of coping with the experience of suffering and committing crime can be harnessed in restorative justice. Third, suggestions will be made on how narrative approaches can be deployed in critically rethinking the normative reaction to crime and victimization. Finally, it considers the manner in which the narrative challenges for victims and offenders are compounded by the narratives others will construct about their experiences.
3. Dutch intolerance of child soldiers and corrupt dockers: unspeakable narratives on organized crime in the Netherlands

Authors

Yarin Eski

VU University Amsterdam

Abstract

‘Cheese, coke and murderers. How the Netherlands made the mafia big through naïve drug policy’, is what the German weekly news magazine Der Spiegel头lined in reaction to the murders of the criminal lawyer Derk Wiersum and well-known crime reporter and confidant of a key witness, Peter R. de Vries, as well as the death threat made to Dutch Prime Minister Mark Rutte. Maybe the Netherlands is the first real ‘original’ Narco state, having had 50 years of illegal drug industry development, attracting transnational organized crime groups that advanced themselves into large-scale, corporate-like drug-syndicates. As the Dutch transport sector continues to expand, it simultaneously provides opportunities for organized crime. Especially the Port of Rotterdam plays a key role in the international drug trade. There, young delinquents traffic cocaine by order of drug syndicates. Also, port employees, or ‘dockers’, are often corrupted into such trafficking too. These dockers and youngsters are seen as toughened criminals, but are they though? What if they are also victims, instead of (only) offenders? These questions shall explore be in conceptual-empirical detail.

16VICT0 - PAP8 - Victimological research and the development of victims' rights in Europe

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Antony Pemberton

Victimology has shown remarkable growth in the past decades, but although victims are no longer the ‘forgotten party’ of criminal justice systems, academic attention is geographically lopsided. We will highlight general issues, such as the availability of data, victimization of persons as well of companies, for online as well as offline crime types, and shed light on victimization in less often studied countries. This is not only relevant as an academic endeavor, but also a crucial component of the development of pan-European victims’ rights instruments. Presenters will address the following topics:
- National victimization surveys in Europe
- The Cybercrime Victimisation Barometer: developing a survey to investigate cybercrime affecting businesses in the EU
- The International Crime Victims Survey: latest results from outside the EU
- A new Council of Europe victims recommendation
1. National victimization surveys in Europe

Authors

Catrien Bijleveld

*Netherlands Institute for the study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)*

Abstract

Comparison of crime data across Europe is no easy task. While the European sourcebook has for years collated crime and prosecution statistics across Europe, such a task is much more complicated when it comes to victimization data, as not all countries collect national victimization statistics in a systematic way. This presentation will give an overview of victimization surveys across Europe, across a number of years, highlighting similarities and incongruities, and giving examples by comparing available data with ICVS findings. We will end with a discussion on the desirability, options and stumbling blocks towards more comprehensive and more comparable victimisation data across Europe.

2. The Cybercrime Victimisation Barometer: developing a survey to investigate cybercrime affecting businesses in the EU

Authors

Tommaso Comunale

*Center for the Study of Democracy*

Atanas Rusev

*Center for the Study of Democracy*

Abstract

Over the last decades, cybercrime has become one of the most dynamic and fastest growing areas of crime. In this context, the EU Security Union Strategy for 2020-2025 has highlighted cybercrime as a top priority for the European Union and its Member States. Previous studies have investigated factors for reporting or non-reporting cyber offences among businesses. However, to date there is still lack of knowledge on what makes businesses more likely to inform (or not to inform) LEAs of cyber threats or cyber-security attacks. The EU-funded project CYBBAR (Cybercrime Victimisation Barometer) will aim at filling this gap by improving the understanding of contemporary cyber threats and enhancing the cooperation between LEAs and private partners regarding investigations and reporting. To achieve its objectives, CYBBAR will develop 3 country reports on business cyber victimisation (Bulgaria, Netherlands, and Spain), a validated methodology toolkit for conducting business cyber victimisation surveys, and a conceptual tool for digital reporting of cyber incidents. Research results of the country case studies will be presented to discuss reporting mechanisms and prevention strategies to mitigate cybersecurity threats.
3. The International Crime Victims Survey: latest results from outside the EU

Authors

Jan van Dijk

Netherlands Institute for the study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

The ICVS, a standardised survey on experience with crime and the police, has since 1987 been conducted in over ninety countries once or more among samples of the public of 3,000 respondents. In recent years surveys were conducted in Asia, Latin America, the Caribbean, and Central Asia. Regrettably, proposals for repeats in the EU have been put on hold for lack of funding. This paper presents highlights of the latest round. The ICVS has been carried out in Beijing in 2004 and 2014. Unpublished results show a stark increase in various forms of property crime, driven by an expanded pool of consumer goods such as cars. Georgia has participated in the ICVS five times since 1992, lastly in 2020. The results show that levels of victimisation and corruption were exceedingly high under the administration of president Shevardnadze, decreased dramatically under the regime of Saakashvili and went up again somewhat over the past five years. Surveys in Kyrgyzstan (2017), Kazakhstan (2018) and Uzbekistan (2021) confirm that these former soviet countries with autocratic regimes enjoy comparatively low levels of crime. They also confirm that victims in countries with unreformed soviet-style forms of policing are reluctant to report incidents to the police.

4. A new Council of Europe victims recommendation

Authors

Antony Pemberton

KU Leuven, Netherlands Institute for the study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Suzan van der Aa

Maastricht University

Abstract

This paper reports on the state of the process toward a new Council of Europe victims recommendation. The presenters were tasked by the Council of Europe Committee on Crime Problems to draft an updated version of the Recommendation Rec(2006)8 to member states on assistance to crime victims, and subsequently to chair a working group negotiating the final draft of the new victims’ recommendation, which will likely be adopted by the Council of Ministers over the course of 2023. The presentation outlines the main strategic choices underlying the proposed recommendation, highlights novel provisions, and analyses key lessons learned in the development of international victim instruments. Particular attention will be afforded to the importance of monitoring, including data collection and academic inquiry into the position of victims.
1. Police-Victim Encounters in High Crime Neighborhoods: Victims’ Perceptions of the Police after Violent Injury

Authors
Caterina Roman
Temple University
Hannah Klein
Lewis University

Abstract
This study explored the perceptions and experiences of victims of violent street crime with regard to their encounter with police after a violent injury. We analyzed semi-structured interviews and surveys with 46 male and female adult victims of street crime from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA. A majority of respondents held negative views of the police due to: (1) beliefs that police were biased against them, (2) police were disrespectful or aggressive during the encounter, and (3) beliefs that police are ineffective and make things worse. A few victims had mixed sentiments, expressing differences between good and bad officers. Lastly, some victims, the majority of whom were women, had positive interactions and found police to be helpful and respectful. The findings suggest that opportunities exist via police-victim encounters for police to exhibit a caring attitude that could reap benefits with regard to victim’s perceptions of procedural justice and likely victim cooperation.

2. Violence and aggression towards public functions

Authors
Isabel Verwee
Vias institute

Abstract
Vias institute surveyed firefighters, ambulance workers and staff of the emergency services on their victimization of violence and aggression. The results show that the problem of violence against public functions is a serious one: for instance, half of them became victim of physical
violence in the past year. Forms of verbal aggression also scored highly: for example, 83% indicated that they had been shouted at in the past 12 months. Furthermore, shouting is considered to be the most invasive form. According to the respondents, half of the aggressors were under the influence. One third suspected that the aggressor was under the influence of drugs and 23% were on medication. Many of these acts remain without consequence for the perpetrators because they are not reported. For example, only 29% report the most serious offences to their manager and only in 1 in 6 cases are they reported to the police. These acts do have some consequences: 24% of the victims surveyed were already considering changing jobs. All these facts also cause stress, and one third said they sleep badly.

3. Law-enforcing and helping professions under attack: Promising de-escalation strategies

Authors

Paulina Lutz
Centre for Criminology, Germany

Lena Fecher
Centre for Criminology, Germany

Fredericke Leuschner
Centre for Criminology, Germany

Abstract

Violence against authorities and organizations with safety and security-related tasks, such as the police, fire department or rescue services, has recently received more attention in the media, politics and science in Germany. Repeatedly, an increase in attacks is postulated. The project AMBOSafe provides reliable information about the frequency of assaults against employees of different occupational groups in this sector. An important research interest of the project lies within analysing risk factors and reasons for escalation. The presentation will outline aspects that promote or prevent successful de-escalation in critical situations. Existing de-escalation strategies will be examined and analysed to what extent they contribute to an interruption of attacks. Furthermore, differences within law-enforcing (such as the police) and helping professions (such as emergency medical services) will be compared.

4. Decisions to report violent victimization to the police,

Authors

Margrét Valdimarsdóttir
University of Akureyri
Abstract

This study focuses on reporting violent victimization to the police using victimization surveys conducted from 2014 to 2021 in Iceland. While crime reporting has been well-researched in other countries, studies on police notifications are almost non-existent in Iceland. The Icelandic context differs from most previous research on reporting; it has one of the lowest crime rates in the world, has more institutional trust than most countries, including trust in the police, and has been ranked as the best performing country regarding gender equality for years (by the World Economic Forum). Studying victims’ decisions to report in Iceland thus offers an opportunity to add external validity to previous findings. Most results are consistent with other studies, but unexpectedly there are no gender differences reporting sexual violence. Female victims are, however, more likely than male victims to report intimate partner violence to the police. While about 85% of the combined sample has confidence in the police, trust toward the police is linked to both victimization and reporting. Male victims of sexual violence who have reported their victimization to the police report the lowest trust in the police.

16VICT2 - Victims and victimization in a changing world

Session Chair: Polina Smiragina-Ingelström

1. Exposing: a high impact crime in the digital age

Authors

Tineke Hendrikse

*Inholland University of Applied Sciences*

Krista Schram

*Inholland University of Applied Sciences*

Abstract

Many young people exchange sexual images in confidence (which is called: sexting). Sometimes this confidence is breached when these images are spread to others without permission with the intent to harm the reputation of the person depicted. This phenomenon is referred to in literature as exposing or shame-sexting. This presentation brings together the results of two studies into this phenomenon. The first study was conducted among Dutch college students; the second among girls and young women aged 15-23 years old in a neighborhood in Rotterdam-West. In addition to literature research, both studies consist of depth interviews with experts, professionals, and young adults. The studies show that sexting is ‘normal’ behavior in the digital age, implicating that relatively many young people run the risk of being exposed. The studies also show that the way young people define exposing and the impact it has, directly or indirectly, (partly) depends on the culture in which they grow up. Overall, we see that victim blaming reinforces the suffering in various ways. Based on both researches, we suggest that exposing should be classified as a High Impact Crime. Additionally,
we recommend that the focus on victims in policy and societal debate be shifted to perpetrators.

2. To talk or not to talk? Human trafficking victims' experiences in criminal proceedings in Europe

Authors

Victoria Wozniak-Cole

KU Leuven

Abstract

This article builds upon recent, analogous developments within the fields of trauma psychology and narrative victimology, conceptualizing the process of trauma recovery as shaped by intricate relational dynamics within the family, community, and judicial context. A thematic analysis of in-depth interviews and focus groups with professionals working with human trafficking victims and human trafficking victims themselves combines analytic approaches from both trauma psychology and narrative victimology in a small-scale qualitative design. The aims of this paper are threefold: (1) to provide an understanding of the intersections between trauma narration and relational-moral experiences in different contexts of judicial procedures, family, clinical, and community groups (2) to explore how the oscillating between avoidance and disclosure plays out during the judicial procedure (3) to provide insight into how the judicial procedure plays a role in trajectories of silencing/disclosure in the personal-relational life-world of the victim. By exploring relational dynamics in both personal and judicial contexts, the study aims to develop an innovative contribution to understanding pathways of post-trauma reconstruction in the aftermath of victimization.

3. Older mentally disordered offenders in England: Demographics, physical health and mental wellbeing

Authors

Jack Tomlin

University of Greenwich

Kate Walker

Northamptonshire Healthcare NHS Foundation Trust

Jen Yates

University of Nottingham

Tom Dening
University of Nottingham

Birgit Völlm

University Hospital Rostock

Abstract

Forensic mental health services provide care for people who have committed a crime or are at risk of harm to themselves or others. Due to changes in the general population, there is a growing number of patients over the age of 55 in care. . . This study aimed to find out more about this patient group. Thirty-seven forensic patients aged 55 years and older were recruited. These patients completed six questionnaires and participated in an interview with a researcher. Patients were asked about their physical health, mental wellbeing, cognitive ability, and quality of life. Information about medical diagnoses and socio-demographic backgrounds were collected from hospital records. We found that these patients had complex needs. Most patients were diagnosed with psychosis (e.g., schizophrenia), were men, and had committed a violent criminal offence. On average patients were prescribed 7.6 medications. Nearly half of sample had diabetes, and most patients were obese or overweight. Quality of life scores were lower for patients who also reported having problems undertaking everyday activities and patients with cognitive impairment. Patients subjectively rated their mental wellbeing and quality of life the same as the general population’s ratings as reported in other studies. . . We suggest that services should work with patients to develop a greater number of age-appropriate activities and interventions aimed at improving cognitive and physical health to support desistance and recovery.

4. Understanding help-seeking behaviour of trafficked victims

Authors

Polina Smiragina-Ingelström

Criminology Department / Stockholm University

Abstract

This study investigates help-seeking behaviour among male and female victims of human trafficking in Sweden, Finland and Russia. Using the victim assistance model as an analytical framework, this study uncovers factors that enable or impede help-seeking behaviour among trafficked victims, as well as identifies the gaps in existing assistance mechanisms in the three countries. Through ethnographic methods, combining insights from sociology, medical anthropology and criminology, this study has gathered detailed qualitative data to examine the help-seeking behaviour of trafficked victims. This study is grounded in the constructionist tradition, whereby it examines the existing assistance and care mechanisms and the actual needs of victims through an interactional lens. It identifies the role these factors play in the help-seeking behaviour of trafficked victims. In analysing the empirical data, I build on an interactional approach to victimhood and draw from theories regarding the hierarchy of
victimhood, the concept of the ideal victim and notions of gender (including the sociology of femininity and masculinity).

5. Impact of the COVID-19 pandemic from the perspective of providers of services for victims of crime - survey results from the Czech Republic

Authors

Michaela Roubalova

Institute of Criminology and Social Prevention, Prague, Czech Republic

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic and related measures have affected all of us. The aim of the paper is to reflect on the pandemic and its impact from a victimological perspective. Questionnaire survey with providers of services used by victims of crime, which results will be presented, was focused on the impact of the pandemic and related measures on the clientele and functioning of these services. In addition to services for “classic” victims of crime, attention was also paid to marginalized groups such as the homeless and drug users, who are generally among the groups that are burdened with a significantly higher rate of victimization than the general population. On the other hand, these are victims who remain almost completely hidden. However, these are also the people most affected by pandemic-related measures.

16VICT3 - Cultural aspects of victimization - Session I

Session Chair: Pamela Kerschke-Risch

1. Repairing the world- The Takana Forum: A structure adapted for combating sexual abuse within the national religious community in Israel.

Authors

Coscas-Williams Beatrice

Western Galilee Academic college, Israel

Michal Alberstein

Bar Ilan Faculty of Law, Israel

Lea Viezel

Institute of Jewish Studies for Women, Bar Ilan university, Israel

Abstract
Revelations concerning sexual assault in religious movements have intensified in recent years, and Alternative responses to traditional justice have spread to offer solutions tailored to victims. However, few articles concern the treatment of sexual assault outside Catholic institutions. Our exploratory and qualitative paper proposes to shed light on the Takana forum, a unique structure, alternative to justice whose primary motivation is to combat sexual assault within a Jewish branch of the Israeli Jewry: the national-religious community. The Forum is characterized by its multidisciplinary and intergender composition, including influential personalities in their community, eminent rabbis, jurists, education experts, and specialists in therapeutic care. Members consider their participation in the Forum as a duty based on the biblical precept of "saving the oppressed from their oppressor." Based on interviews with members of the Forum, we will discuss several themes, including the extrajudicial treatment of sexual assault adapted to religious and community sensitivities that fill a gap in the judicial system, The therapeutic function of the presence of rabbis within the Forum, and the motivations of members regarding the output of the Forum. We will highlight Takana's strengths and weaknesses, including a lack of transparency and flexibility of rules that risk undermining the rights of individuals. Finally, we will consider the scope of Takana.

2. Child Sexual Abuse in the Catholic Church in Spain

Authors

Marc Balcells
Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Josep Maria Tamarit
Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Abstract

This research assessed clergymen perceptions of child sexual abuse in Catalonia (Spain) and identified elements pointing towards anomie and a discourse linked to the neutralization of the perpetrators' criminal responsibility. The study included 20 interviews from diocesan priests and members of religious congregations, who highlighted the impact of sexual abuse on clergy, the plurality of sensitivities, the existence of discourses tending to idealization, the presence of neutralization techniques and the existence of an institutionalized and persistent anomie within the Catholic Church. This research concluded that the problem of child sexual abuse is related to both individual (such as loneliness, among others) and institutional aspects (for example, selection and training of future clergymen, among others). To reduce the tension existing between cultural goals and institutional means, institutional reforms are necessary regarding reviewing and deconsecrating cultural goals and improving adaptation of institutional means, while also focusing on supporting clerics and reducing loneliness. A debate needs to be normalized inside the Church, related to moralism, clerical power, and celibacy, among others.
3. Victimological Consequences of Food Fraud and Cultural Differences

Authors

Pamela Kerschke-Risch

University of Hamburg

Abstract

Food scandals and food related offenses occur worldwide, but the full extent of the phenomenon “food related crime” is unknown and moreover almost nothing is known about the individual perceptions and reactions of the consumers. Although food fraud is seldomly interpreted as an offence or even criminal act, defrauded consumers react in a similar way as victims in general do. As a result of food scandals people lose trust in the food industry and agriculture. Consequences are avoidance of perceived risks regarding residues from pesticides in fruits and vegetables as well as pharmaceuticals in meat. Meat especially seems to be problematic. Therefore, consumer tend to reduce or even eliminate it from their diet. The aim of the presentation is to demonstrate how victimization experiences can influence consumer reactions. Loss of trust plays inter alia an important role regarding consumer decisions. This can be seen as evidence for victimization experiences which are neither recognized nor named as such. Against the cultural backdrop food crime may be viewed differently, which could be illustrated by different reactions.

16VICT4 - Issues on Violence and victimization

Session Chair: Maribeth Rezey

1. Victims of violence against women: to face the judicial process

Authors

Nuria Iturbe

INTRESS

Ana Martínez-Catena

University of Barcelona

Abstract

The violence against women, especially when this one is exercised by a male partner, is one of the main social and criminal problems of Spain. Hundreds of victims are involved every day in a judicial process with the aim of ending such violent situations. However, the judicial process is a powerful victimization moment that can provoke serious consequences for the victims. To minimize the secondary victimization coming from the judicial process in Catalonia the Service of Assistance to Victims of Crime (hereinafter SACV) was created. The SACV offers
support to women victims of a violent crime during the judicial process by offering the necessary information to the victim, attending to their special needs, and when it is needed through emotional contention and support. This study focuses on interviews developed with more than 300 victims assisted by SACV during their judicial process. Through these interviews the main difficulties that victims had to face in the court were analyzed. Some of the most relevant were language barriers, the presence of the offenders, having to care for their children, delays in the court, misconduct of court workers, etc. These interviews also showed that the victims’ psychopathological affectation was high showing symptomatology of several kinds: cognitive, behavioral, emotional, physiological, and coping strategies. Finally, it is analyzed which of the difficulties of the judicial process experienced by the victims had more effect on their psychopathological affection with the purpose to diminish their secondary victimization.

2. Appropriate legal response to stalking in Lithuania: does criminalization help?

Authors

Ilona Michailovič

Law Institute of the Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Ilona Laurinaitytė

Law Institute of the Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Liubovė Jarutienė

Law Institute of the Lithuanian Centre for Social Science

Abstract

In Lithuania, the anti-stalking law became effective in October 2021, introducing a new article in the existing Criminal Code. Prior to the criminalization of stalking, acts related to such unwanted and persistent behavior were punishable under generic provisions of criminal liability. Only recently, the attention of Lithuanian academics and field practitioners has increased to the stalking phenomenon. The presentation is based on the final results of the project “Stalking and Its Relation to Domestic Violence: Perception, Prevalence and Response in Lithuania” funded by the Research Council of Lithuania. The results of the analysis of court practice in stalking-related cases (N=100) and focus group discussion with professionals and policy-makers will be discussed. According to our research, anti-stalking legislation shows the state’s approach to prohibition of stalking as a dangerous social phenomenon. In addition, the previous studies suggest the potential significant impact the criminalization of stalking might have on people’s attitudes and increase attention directed to the protection of the victims (De Fazio et al., 2015). Our research has also emphasized the importance of active institutional cooperation in preventing secondary victimization of victims of stalking-related behavior. Finally, further research will be needed on this point (Malsch, 2007).
3. Assessing multiple victimisation: Findings from the nationwide victimisation survey "Safety and Crime in Germany"

Authors

Anke Erdmann
Federal Criminal Police Office Germany

Abstract

Due to the lack of regular and nationwide victimisation surveys, profound knowledge on victimisation in Germany is rather scarce. Apart from two large-scale national victimisation surveys in 2012 and 2017 and smaller regional studies, there is so far no representative, periodically collected data on self-reported victimisation as there is in other European countries. Therefore, knowledge on the extent of victimisation and its development in Germany relied so far predominantly on officially reported police data. This, however, impedes the examination of multiple victimisation because the German police crime statistics has limitations, for instance, due to the registration of several similar victimisations committed by the same offender as one single incident. Yet, particularly such multiple victims constitute an important target group for implementing effective prevention strategies since previous research has revealed that a major share of crime is experienced by a small proportion of repeatedly victimised people. The recently established study "Safety and Crime in Germany" collects current data on victimisation as well as on crime- and police-related attitudes in the German population. After its first wave in 2020, the study will be repeated periodically and provide a unique source of crime data in Germany. Based upon the data from 2020 (n=45,351), the present paper examines the extent of victimisation and, in particular, multiple victimisation. We compare multiple victimisation across crime types and for distinct demographic groups in order to determine characteristics of victims that are most afflicted by criminal offenses. Further research prospects and implications for crime prevention strategies are discussed.


Authors

Maribeth Rezey
Loyola University Chicago

David Olson
Loyola University Chicago

Don Stemen
Loyola University Chicago
Abstract

Objectives. This study examines population-level rates of nonlethal gun violence in Chicago, including whether individual- and incident-level characteristics have any association with a Chicagoan’s risk for nonlethal gun violence. We assess which Chicago residents are most at risk for nonlethal gun victimization, which residents are more likely to withhold their victimization from the police, and whether residents are similar to residents of other major U.S. cities in their nonlethal gun victimization rates and reporting behaviors. Methods. Chicago-specific data from the 1996-2020 National Crime Victimization Surveys are used to examine the scope of nonlethal gun violence and victim reporting behaviors. Results. We find that Chicago residents have higher rates of nonlethal gun victimization, yet they report these crimes to the police at similar rates compared with residents in other major cities. On a whole, urban residents withheld one in three nonlethal gun crimes from the police, and reporting was more likely when victims were injured. Conclusions. While Chicagoans have a higher risk for gun violence than residents of other large cities, they have similar rates of reporting these victimizations to the police. Sustaining an injury is the most important factor in whether a nonlethal gun victimization is reported to the police.

16VICT5 - Topics on Sexual and gender violence

Session Chair: Katja Eman

1. The Most Challenging Choice of Female Lawyers and Feminists: Fight or Heal after Sexual Crime Trauma

Authors

Yağmur Altay

İstanbul University

Abstract

Reporting behaviour is generally seen as a rational choice (Kidd & Chayet, 1984). On the other hand, sexual crime disclosure has its own features (Leung, 2017). There are various facilitators and barriers to disclosure of sexual crime (SC) victimization. The facilitators also depend on survivors’ personalities, social backgrounds, and professions. Our qualitative research, which was conducted in Turkey among twenty-eight adult female participants, shows that feminist women and female lawyers –including bachelor students - have a unique facilitator to report their own sexual crime victimization. This facilitator is to advance the Criminal Justice System (CJS) in favour of other women experiencing SC trauma. These survivors report to the police and attend hearings, even though they have more knowledge of secondary victimization risks while comparing to other survivors, or they suffered post-traumatic psychological outcomes. Additionally, they reported they faced different challenges peculiar to their professions; for instance, their social circle expected that lawyer-survivor should behave cold-bloodedly and
fear that they had to carry out judicial proceedings without legal representation. In this presentation, reporting process of survivors' will be discussed.

2. Modern forms of nightlife’s sexual violence prevention - results of the SHINE project

Authors

Katja Eman

University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice

Tinkara Bulovec

Municipality of Ljubljana, City police

Abstract

One of the steps of the EU project SHINE is a review of good practices in preventing sexual violence in nightlife areas that could also be implemented in Slovenia. In the study, we found that alcohol and illicit drugs affect the incidence of sexual violence. More incidents are committed by someone known to the victim, who takes advantage of nightlife venues (alcohol consumption, darkness, noise, crowds). It is essential to strictly adhere to alcohol policies, raise awareness of self-protective behaviour, and prevent the use of rape drugs, including technical solutions that warn of its presence in the drink (glasses, straws, various indicators). Bystanders have a significant impact on preventing the escalation of sexual violence, so it is necessary to encourage their intervention in the event of the detection of such incidents. Passwords for help, e.g. Ask for Angela, can be customized to a specific nightlife venue and implemented into practice (e.g. include them in a drink order). Due to the frequent occurrence of sexual violence when leaving nightlife venues, the introduction of proven safe transport or installing mobile applications with various functions is encouraged. The latter’s operation is conditioned by the operation of mobile phones, which the installation of charging stations can influence. Comprehensive addressing of sexual violence requires the participation of various stakeholders, from employees, police, municipality, NGOs to visitors. A multifaceted and flexible approach is needed, including situational prevention measures, staff empowerment, alcohol policies, and venues management, following zero tolerance and considering myths about sexual violence.

16VICT6 - Intimate partner violence and domestic violence

Session Chair: İrem Ünal

1. "What we have been through", Domestic violence victims speak out

Authors
Abstract

Domestic violence is a serious crime which occurs at various rates in different countries. The vital point separating domestic violence from other types of violence is that the perpetrator is the someone emotionally bonded with the victim. For this reason, it is an important phenomenon that threatens the physical and psychological health of women who are exposed to violence. Previous studies show that domestic violence is extremely common in Turkey, yet no study has been conducted to address this problem as a phenomenon. The aims of the study are 1- examining the disposition of reporting the violence, 2- the coping mechanism under the violence, and 3- thoughts of victims of domestic violence on the judicial process that they experienced, and they desire to be experienced. Therefore, a qualitative research design was conducted, and the phenomenon of domestic violence was investigated through a semi-structured interview questionnaire using in-depth interview technique with 15 adult women experienced violence from their partners. Phenomenological research method is adopted to analyse the data. Findings of the research show that conventional beliefs are still dominating the society which negatively effects reporting the violence to legal authorities. Moreover, the coping mechanisms are ineffective and can be reason of revictimization.

2. Experience of domestic violence and abuse among older people in England: results from a probability sample survey of the general population

Authors

Anastasia Fadeeva

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London, UK

Sally McManus

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London, UK; National Centre for Social Research, London, UK

Abstract

Background: Given most incidents of domestic violence are not reported to police, official prevalence estimates tend to come from national surveys. Survey questions administered by self-completion elicit higher rates of disclosure. Older people (aged 65+) have not been invited to do the self-completion component of the Crime Survey for England and Wales, rendering them excluded from the official estimates of domestic violence victimisation. Aims: To estimate past-year prevalence of domestic violence victimisation among older people living in private households in England. Methods: Secondary analyses of a general population probability sample survey of 5295 adults aged 16-64 and 2251 adults aged 65+ in England in 2014. Results: In the year prior to interview, 1.1% (95% confidence interval: 0.7-1.9) of participants aged 65+ reported physical, sexual, emotional and/or economic abuse from a
current or former intimate partner (compared with 4.9% (4.3-5.5) of 16-64 year olds). 0.4% (0.2-0.8) of participants aged 65+ reported past-year violence or abuse from other family members (compared with 1.7% (1.3-2.2) of 16-64 year olds). Among older people, victims (22.5%) were more than twice as likely as non-victims (9.5%) to have anxiety and depression. Implications: Although rates of domestic violence were lower in older than younger people, the prevalence remains concerning given older victims vulnerability and poor mental health outcomes. Inclusion of older people on crime surveys is methodologically feasible and should be routine. Questions should include violence from intimate partners, which may be more prevalent than abuse from other family members. NOTE: PROVISIONAL RESULTS.

3. Perceived severity of harm and help-seeking behaviour among Ecuadorian female victims of intimate partner violence

Authors

María José Arosemena Burbano

University of Cambridge

Manuel Eisner

University of Cambridge

Abstract

The perception of IPV victims towards the harm they experience will influence the likelihood to seek help. In countries where IPV is normalised, victims might perceive their abuse as not serious even when there is actual harm. Other factors – such as witnessing or experiencing family violence during childhood – could also be influencing their perception of severity and their decision to seek for help. In Ecuador, many measures to help victims have been implemented, such as police units dedicated to crimes against women and the family, and a national plan to eradicate gender violence. However, IPV continues to be underreported and women continue being victimised. This study aims to explore the association between perceived severity of harm and help-seeking behaviours in female victims of IPV, plus their link with other factors (e.g., experiencing family violence before age 15, current age, educational level, and geographic area) that could be affecting this association. This will be examined using the National Survey on Family Relations and Gendered Violence Against Women (ENVIGMU), collected in Ecuador in 2019. This research will provide a better understanding of Ecuadorian women who experience IPV and the barriers they encounter when seeking for help.
16VICT7 - Victimization issues regarding children and young people

Session Chair: Maria von Bredow

1. Subjective Safety: Children and young people surviving domestic abuse

Authors

Jane Elizabeth Callaghan
University of Stirling

Fiona Morrison
University of Stirling

Claire Houghton
University of Edinburgh

Laura Belussi
University of Stirling

Kay Steven
University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Protecting children from the impact of domestic abuse is an important focus of social care, specialist domestic abuse, and criminal justice interventions. However, many approaches to child protection focus on the capacity of the mother or non-abusive adult parent to shield their children from abuse and promote their recovery. Mothers impacted by domestic abuse often find themselves problematised for 'failure to protect' their children. The parents engaging in domestic abuse becomes invisible in this formulation of its impact on children and of children's ability to recover from abuse. This is compounded by an emphasis on the prevention of physical risk in intervention models. Such models reduce 'safety' to absence of physical violence, but do not sufficiently grapple with what makes children, young people, and their non-abusive parents feel safe. Based on interviews with children and young people, and involvement groups, we argue that effective interventions must attend to the meaning of safety for those impacted by domestic abuse. This includes attending to their experiences of safe spaces and places, relational safety, emotional and social support, as well as physical safety. We argue that this sense of ontological or subjective safety is foundational to children and young people's recovery after domestic abuse. We introduce a measure developed in consultation with children and young people, and suggest that it provides a more effective measure of short term interventions to support children after domestic abuse that approaches that focus on wellbeing, resilience or mental health symptom reduction.
2. Social cognition and antisocial behaviors in victimized adolescents: a preliminary study

Authors

Beatriz Ortega
Unidad de Psicología Cognitiva Aplicada, Departamento de Psicología, Universidad de Castilla-La Mancha. Línea de Investigación en Victimología, Centro de Investigación en Criminología, Universidad de Castilla-La Mancha

María Verónica Jimeno
Unidad de Psicología Cognitiva Aplicada, Departamento de Psicología, Universidad de Castilla-La Mancha. Línea de Investigación en Victimología, Centro de Investigación en Criminología, Universidad de Castilla-La Mancha

José Miguel Latorre
Unidad de Psicología Cognitiva Aplicada, Departamento de Psicología, Universidad de Castilla-La Mancha

Abstract

Social-cognitive theories propose that people act according to their interpretation of social events. This interpretation may be biased by different factors, such as past experiences of victimization or cognitive distortions present in the mechanisms of social information processing. The aim of this preliminary study is to analyze victimization profiles, antisocial behaviors and the presence of self-serving cognitive distortions in a group of adolescents. The sample consisted of 361 adolescents aged 11 to 18 years (M = 14.35, SD = 1.54), of whom 55.4% were female. Childhood victimization experiences were assessed with the Juvenile Victimization Questionnaire, antisocial behaviors with the Antisocial Behaviors Questionnaire, and self-serving cognitive distortions with the "How I Think" Questionnaire. The descriptive results show 80.1% of victims and 13% of polyvictims. The most experienced victimization has been witnessing assault without a weapon. Fifty-one percent of adolescents have engaged in at least one antisocial behavior during the last 12 months, the most common being related to fighting. In terms of cognitive distortions, the category "Blaming others" has the highest mean score. It is possible that childhood victimization experiences, such as witnessing an assault, are influencing the mental representations of adolescents, justifying and normalizing aggressive and antisocial behaviors such as fights among peers.

3. Youth Robberies

Authors

Maria von Bredow
Swedish National Council of Crime Prevention
Anna Öström

*Swedish National Council of Crime Prevention*

Sara Jonsson

*Swedish National Council of Crime Prevention*

Abstract

In December 2021 The Swedish National Council of Crime Prevention published a report on youth robberies showing that reported robberies carried out by young people against people under 18, as well as the self-reported exposure to robbery among young people, have both increased in Sweden between 2015 and 2019. Increasingly more youths express worry about being robbed, particularly noticeable among boys. Exactly how youth robberies are committed varies greatly. In some cases, no explicit threats or violence are used, while in other cases, explicit threats, violence and weapons, as well as acts of force and humiliation, are used. Many youths who fall victim to robbery are affected by the crime financially, psychologically and physically. Youths may have trouble sleeping, not want to be in certain places and perhaps even need medical care. There is a need to closely watch developments in street robbery among young people, and this study offers an updated picture. It also describes the victims, suspects and nature of youth robbery, as well as young people's experiences of robbery. This study is based on crime statistics, official registry data and geographic data, as well as surveys on exposure to and participation in street robbery targeting youths. It also includes a review of preliminary police investigations into youth robbery and interviews with young perpetrators, victims and parents of victims. This presentation will focus on the results of the study, the methods used and the results of including young people's experiences and perspectives in research.

4. Internet addiction in high school students in Croatia

Authors

Zrinka Puharić

University of Applied Sciences Bjelovar, Croatia

Abstract

Aim: to obtain data on the frequency of Internet use in secondary schools pupils in Croatia. Methods: The target group consists of a sample of 588 respondents from high schools who completed an anonymous two-part survey online. The first part presents sociodemographic data and the second part contains a dependency scale according to K. S. Young where respondents are divided into three groups according to the achieved sum of points from the above scales. Based on these questions, a descriptive analysis was made and statistical methods were used to look for the difference between all three groups to see if there was any statistically significant characteristic. Results: The results of the survey show that Internet addiction is not a significant public health problem for high school students. The results are
somewhat more pronounced according to the type of high schools. Time spending on internet was identified as a significant factor for internet addiction. It is interesting to note that increasing the frequency of alcohol consumption increases Internet addiction to a certain extent. Conclusion: good and structure education is needed to prevent children and young people addiction and protect children and young people from the possible harmful effects of the Internet.

5. Initiation of sex behaviour and sex victimization against young people in Aragon

Authors

María-Pilar Marco-Francia

Universidad Complutense de Madrid

María-Jesús Portillo-Zaragoza

Colegio de Psicólogos de Aragón

Abstract

Between 2017 and 2018, a large survey (n=3,362) was conducted in the Autonomous Community of Aragón (Spain) with a population of 1,321,000. While the initial aim of the same was in the accumulation of provisional data relating to their thoughts on sexual activity, prior to the conducting of workshops on the prevention of sexual offenses, both the sample size and data quality obtained has prompted some noteworthy discussion herein. The young people who were surveyed around in Aragón, in the main cities (23,2%) and rural areas (65,1%), comprised of 53.5% female and 46.5% male in the gender breakdown. We divided the study into three ranges of age; (a) subjects up to 13 years; (b) from 13 to 15 years and; (c) from 15 years up to 17 years. Participants from 14 to 16 years accounted for 73% of the total study group. Some of the findings point to notable discrepancies relating to the age participants considered was ‘normal’ having sex. Additionally, data sourced from 16 years to 18 years, indicated the the average age of having sex for the first time is 14,77 years in male participants and 14,72 in female. The study, while noting some of the sexual practices conducted by younger people, also investigates if they themselves have suffered sexual violence and/or knew somebody who had also been a victim of the same. This data provides a useful regional insight on this topic.

16VICT8 - Victims and victimization - comparative perspectives

Session Chair: Pablo Meißner
1. Multiple interpersonal violence and repeat victimization in the Metropolitan Region of Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais, Brazil

Authors

Braulio Figueiredo Alves da Silva
CRISP/ UFMG - CRIMINA/UMH

Thais Rotsen Correa
ICEX / UFMG

Elenice Oliveira
Montclair State University

Abstract

Many studies show the existence of repeat victimization in different ways by type of crime, but little research has brought results from studies carried out in Latin American. This study examines the characteristics of victims and perpetrators of repeat victimization associated with interpersonal violence in Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais, Brazil. It focuses, primarily on three types of interpersonal violence - physical threats, personal assaults and homicides. Overall, the research findings show a higher prevalence of female victims and male perpetrators, except for homicides where men are most of the victims and perpetrators. About 20 percent of individuals were victimized two or more times in circumstances involving interpersonal violence, with female victims being victimized in a significantly shorter time and space than men. The survival probabilities of male victims is reduced increasingly, particularly when repeat victimization is observed. This is more evident for cases in which a male has been a victim of an attempted murder. The findings demonstrate the relevance of implementing specific prevention strategies focusing on victims of interpersonal violence.

2. Victimisation processes in Germany of refugees living in refugee housings

Authors

Pablo Meißner
Ruhr-Universität Bochum

Abstract

The situation of accommodation for refugees in Germany has recently been tense. Despite an easing in 2017, over the last few years the amount of people applying for asylum has increased again – even without factoring in those displaced by the war in Ukraine. Corresponding to this trend, refugee camps in Germany are often reported having and creating issues in comfort, privacy, and security partly due to their organization and high occupancy numbers leading to various conflicts and incidents. In my presentation I would like to give an overview of a recent research project. My study attempts to analyse processes that lead to victimisation in refugee
housings through qualitative research. It aims for a contribution to the scientific discourse about the reality most refugees are facing in Germany and possibly other countries. To do so, I plan on interviewing refugees living in Germany who already received an asylum status and left governmental refugee housing. The interviews are going to be semi-structured and analysed via Grounded Theory Methodology. My methodology, interview guide and a first approach to an own definition for victimisation as well as theoretical explanations for victimisation in refugee housings will be part of my paper presentation. For my project being a work in progress, I will also talk about problems I encountered in the conceptual stages.

3. A comparative analysis of the crime victims rights among the European Union and Mexico

Authors

Axel Francisco Orozco Torres

Universidad de Guadalajara/Centro Universitario de los Valles

Abstract

The Mexican Constitution, as the maximum Mexican Law, recognize the main rights of the victims of crime since 2008. This recognition becomes from a Constitutional reform that occurred in 2008, by which the Mexican Criminal Justice System and the Public Security model were reformed; with this Constitutional reform, the victims of crime were given a key role in the criminal process that allow them to participate in criminal proceedings; some others rights achieved for the crime victims are: to receive a legal advice during the criminal procedure; provision of information; to be Heard during proceedings and to supply evidence; to receive medical or psychological treatment; protection measures; to lodge an appeal against a judiciary decision considered adverse; protection from a secondary victimisation or repeat victimisation. The core objective of this research is the comparative analysis among the victims of crime rights at the European Union and Mexico to reach the similitudes and the differences that exist among both, so it allows to establish the needs to warrant and respect the victims of crime themselves and their rights.

4. Standing of victims in criminal proceedings from the Polish perspectives: Towards enhancing crime victims’ rights

Authors

Joanna Beata Banach-Gutierrez

University of Warmia and Mazury

Abstract

Standing of victims in criminal proceedings is a crucial question which requires some closer analysis in the light of national legal systems and the EU laws. Specifically, the attention should
be focused on the vulnerable victims, which need a special treatment in accordance with the EU Directive 29/2012. Another key aspect seems to be the protection of victims in the transnational criminal proceedings. The presentation will deal with the implementation of the EU legal instruments on crime victim’s rights into Polish legal order. Its starting point will be to give some insight into Polish law from the theoretical point of view, and also from the judicial practice. And, a further discussed issue will be to what extent the EU law are implemented and are there still necessary other steps to be taken for the better protection of crime victims’ rights in Poland.

5. Safeguarding the vulnerable and the dignity of risk

Authors

Ben Livings

University of South Australia

Abstract

The nature of elder abuse means that its prevalence in Australia is difficult to know. The National Elder Abuse Prevalence Study found that 15% of older Australians had experienced abuse in the year preceding its release in December 2021. The study found that psychological abuse is the most common form of abuse, while other studies have pointed to financial abuse as the most common form. A growing awareness of the the nature and prevalence of elder abuse has prompted calls for policy developments. In 2017, the Australian Law Reform Commission rejected the need for additional substantive offences, preferring instead to advocate for the development of agencies to safeguard victims and potential victims. South Australia has responded to this by enacting legislation establishing an Adult Safeguarding Unit. In positing its response to the problems posed by elder abuse, the enabling legislation has attempted to balance two countervailing priorities: the need to safeguard vulnerable adults while maintaining their autonomy. This paper examines whether and how this has been achieved.

16VICT9 - Victims’ rights during criminal justice proceedings

Session Chair: Stephanie Fohring

1. Penal protection orders through a victim empowerment lens

Authors

Irma Cleven

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract
Penal protection orders (PPOs) aim to protect victims of crime and are often issued in cases of intimate partner violence (IPV). In previous, mostly quantitative studies, the impact of an order on future reported contact and abuse or feelings of enhanced safety is central. Few studies focus on theoretical explanations of how protection orders produce intended effects and the lived experiences of victims who are protected by PPO. The aim of this qualitative study is to provide a conceptual framework to understand how protection orders can contribute to safety and well-being, as well as victim’s experiences of the impact on daily life. This conceptual framework draws upon the empowerment process model, fear of crime literature and the framework of agency and communion. I interviewed ten IPV victims who were protected by a PPO and analyzed their experiences with protection order compliance and enforcement. The results support the usefulness of the conceptual framework to understand victim experiences with PPOs. In this presentation I discuss the theoretical and practical implications of including a victim informed empowerment perspective alongside a focus on behavioral change of the offender.

2. Victim Assistance in Criminal Proceedings - Results of the Evaluation concerning

Authors

Laura Treskow
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony

Robert Küster
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony

Abstract

Experiencing criminal proceedings can impose an increased burden, especially for victims of serious crimes (e.g., Volbert 2019). To support these victims of particular serious (violent/sexual) crimes, the German legislature has introduced a new instrument of victim assistance: Psychosocial Assistance in Criminal Proceedings. Under certain conditions, victims are provided with specially trained companions who support them in a variety of ways throughout the criminal proceedings. Among other things, the companions are supposed to help reduce uncertainties by providing information in an age-appropriate manner, thereby increasing the witnesses' individual resilience and resulting in more usable testimony. The Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN) in Germany has examined the implementation practice of this instrument. Initial results indicate that particularly child and adolescent victims are accompanied. This specific form of victim assistance could also be of importance for other European countries - the scientific findings on the evaluation of psychosocial assistance in criminal proceedings are presented in this contribution.
3. Experts’ Beliefs on Elements of “Child Sexual Abuse Accommodation” and Implications for Statement Validity

Authors

Charlotte Bücken

Leuven Institute of Criminology, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven, Leuven, Belgium & Faculty of Psychology and Neuroscience, Maastricht University, Maastricht, the Netherlands

Ivan Mangiulli

University of Bari Aldo Moro, Department of Education, Psychology, Communication, Bari, Italy

Brenda Erens

Faculty of Psychology and Neuroscience, Maastricht University, Maastricht, the Netherlands

Aniek Leistra

Henry Otgaar

Leuven Institute of Criminology, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven, Leuven, Belgium & Faculty of Psychology and Neuroscience, Maastricht University, Maastricht, the Netherlands

Abstract

Child sexual abuse is a serious problem on a global level. In 1983, Summit described how victims of child sexual abuse disclose their experiences in the ‘Child Sexual Abuse Accommodation Syndrome’ (CSAAS). Since then, experts have debated the validity of different behavioral elements described in the CSAAS – delayed disclosure, false denial, and recantation. These debates have even made their way into the courtroom (New Jersey vs J.L.G.). Yet, it is unclear where exactly experts agree and disagree with each other. In the current study, we surveyed international researchers’ (n = 199) and child protection service workers’ (n = 267) beliefs on the different components of the CSAAS and their implications for statement validity. Overall, both researchers and child protective service workers homogenously agreed with some emotional elements of the CSAAS (e.g., victims often develop feelings of shame or self-blame) but disagreed with each other regarding others (e.g., victims of intra-familial abuse make efforts to accept the abuse). Moreover, experts agreed with each other that delayed disclosure is common, and that false denials and recantations happen sometimes – even though they disagreed with each other about how often that is the case. Further, there was low agreement among experts with regards to cognitive implications of different disclosure patterns and the implications of inconsistent reporting. Nevertheless, for all disclosure patterns, experts generally agreed that statements should be admissible in court. We discuss implications for victims of abuse and the legal arena.

Authors

Stephanie Fohring

Northumbria University

Abstract

Throughout the Covid-19 pandemic, research has focused primarily on the impact on specific crime types such as domestic violence or anti-Asian hate crime, thereby overlooking the largest group of victims to arise during the pandemic: those who have lost their lives, their families, and those who narrowly survived. Conservative estimates place the number of lives lost during the pandemic in the UK at approximately 170,000, one of the highest national death tolls globally, with an additional 4000 people having experienced serious illness requiring mechanical ventilation at any one time since April 2020. The trauma of loss, or a near death experience during the pandemic has been compounded by numerous factors including isolation and lack of social support, numerous scandals, conspiracy theorists, and Government inaction that cost an estimated 20,000 lives. This paper will report findings from in-depth qualitative interviews with the bereaved and survivors of the pandemic, identifying areas where support is needed, and establishing what justice looks like for these groups.

16VICT10 - Students’ victimization and bullying

Session Chair: Andreia Machado

1. Bullying among Students with Disabilities in the United Arab Emirates Society

Authors

Ahmad Alomosh

University of Sharjah

Abstract

This study aims to examine bullying among students with disabilities in the United Arab Emirates (UAE). It identifies the most prevalent types of bullying and the frequency of occurrence of each type. It further discusses this phenomenon along some social and demographic parameters such as gender, age and region and investigates the correlations between such factors and types of bullying. The study is based on two theoretical frameworks: lifestyle and opportunity. A questionnaire will be designed and administered to a sample of students with disabilities in several universities in the UAE which offer services and facilities for this group of students. Appropriate descriptive and analytical measurements will be used by utilizing SPSS as a statistical tool.
2. Bidirectional violence: The prevalence of the phenomenon in the relationships of university students in Portugal

Authors

Andreia Machado

Universitàte Lusófona de Humanidades e Tecnologia

Olga Cunha

Universitàte Lusófona do Porto

Mariana Silva

Universitàte Lusófona de Humanidades e Tecnologia

Abstract

Intimate partner violence is a public health problem with significant consequences. Several studies have revealed the existence of bidirectional violence - a violence pattern where there is an overlapping of roles between victims and perpetrators. The main purpose of the present study was to study the prevalence of bidirectional violence in university students, to explore if there are gender differences in victimization and perpetration and in the types of violence, as well as to explore whether there are differences in the categories victim, perpetrator, and victim-perpetrator. 320 participants completed a sociodemographic questionnaire and the Revised Conflict Tactics Scale. The results demonstrated that bidirectional violence is the most frequent dynamic in university students and that there is gender symmetry in the violence suffered and perpetrated. Regarding the types of violence, an asymmetry between genders was found regarding psychological - with women being more victims - and sexual violence – with men being more perpetrators. Psychological violence was the most suffered and perpetrated type of violence and the victim-perpetrator category reported higher rates of victimization and perpetration. Therefore, the results revealed that college students use inadequate conflict resolution strategies. The practical implications and future directions at the public policy level will be discussed.

3. The harms of workplace bullying in England: results from the Adult Psychiatric Morbidity Survey

Authors

Annie Bunce

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London

Ladan Hashemi

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London
Sally McManus

Violence and Society Centre, City, University of London

Abstract

Background: Bullying is a form of violence commonly experienced in the workplace which can cause multiple harms to victims and have devastating and long-lasting physical, psychological and financial effects. The existing evidence base shows wide-ranging prevalence percentages of workplace bullying (WB) and factors associated with it. Objectives: To contribute to mixed findings regarding prevalence and associated variables, this study described the current (past 12 months) prevalence of WB in a general population survey of adults in England, and examined associations with a wide range of common mental health disorders (CMDs).

Methods: The study analysed data from a cross-sectional probability-sample survey of the general population in England aged 16+ who were in a paid work. Multivariable regression modelling tested associations between experiences of WB in the past year and current CMDs. Results: Recent experience of WB was reported by 11% of adults in paid work at the time of data collection. Women, ethnic minorities, and financially disadvantaged sub-populations were more likely to be victims of bullying. After adjusting for a wide range of socio-demographic characteristics, recent experience of WB was significantly associated with CMDs (AOR for any CMD= 2.65; 95% CI: 2.02-3.49). Conclusion: The scale of WB among workers in England is concerning, and has substantial negative effects on victim’s health. These findings have important implications for workplaces and are vital for informing policies and evidence-based interventions to address this form of violence in the workplace.

16VICT11 - Cultural aspects of victimization - Session II

Session Chair: Valmora Gogo

1. Forgotten victims of a forgotten decade: children and mothers of the Casa de Maternitat i Expòsits de Barcelona (1960-1970). Answers to their need for reparation

Authors

Laura Arantegui Arràez

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya

Abstract

Victimology deals with the processes of victimization, its risk and protection factors, and the experiences and needs of the victims. In Spain, after the Civil War, many children of republican families were separated from their parents and transferred to pro-francoism families. Single mothers tried to avoid social stigmatization by leaving their illegitimate children under the guardianship of certain institutions, one of which was the Casa de Maternitat i Exposits de Barcelona ("la Maternitat"). It depended on the Barcelona Provincial Council and was active
until the end of the 1970s. Through quantitative and qualitative research, the study focuses on institutionalized children of the Maternitat and their mothers, all of them seen as victims in the broad sense of the word, identifying the different types of victimization they suffered. In addition, with the help of the victims’ stories, it is intended to better understand their needs for reparation and analyze what responses can be given to them at a social and institutional level. For this purpose, information has been compiled so far from 5,600 children residing in the institution and their mothers. It will be the first study on the Maternitat involving such amount of data.

2. The role of journalists in creating the image of victims in the Albanian public opinion

Authors

Ardita Reçi

AAB College Pristina, Kosovo / Albania

Abstract

The level of crime, the quality of the media and the level of respect for freedom of expression are some of the key indicators of a country's level of democracy. There are several ways in which these elements can be studied in relation to each other as variable and immutable variables. In this paper we will address the role that journalists have in reporting crime cases and how they through the construction of their articles contribute to building the image of victims in the eyes of public opinion. This topic will be addressed from the perspective of the sociology of journalism, as well as will include content analysis.

3. Narrative (mis)representations of victims in digital media environments: disinformation on the Ukraine-Russia conflict in Albanian audiences

Authors

Valmora Gogo

Bedër University College, Albania

Abstract

The paper aims to analyse the impact of disinformation regarding Ukraine-Russia conflict in Albanian audiences regarding the representation of victims. Nowadays the audiences face many risks: disinformation, fake news, manipulation, misleading articles etc. We examine the informing of the public during the Ukraine-Russia conflict, focusing on how the Albanian audiences reacted, how they chewed on the information received from the international and national media, and how endangered they were. The hypothesis is that Albanian audiences have been confronted with misinformation and fake news, creating uncertainty about the truth during the Ukraine-Russia conflict. Methodology includes online questionnaire on Albanian
audiences (N=300). The questionnaire contains questions such as: what are the main sources of disinformation and fake news (news, video, photos, new media, mainstream media etc.)?; what is media literacy?; what are fact-checking platforms?; what do you think about using fact-checking platforms and media literacy?; have you used any of these during the Ukraine-Russia conflict?
17. Atrocity Crimes and Transitional Justice (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

17ATROCo - PAP1 - One Court for the Entire World: Problems and Inconsistencies at the International Criminal Court

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Diletta Marchesi

The International Criminal Court (ICC) represents the only permanent international criminal tribunal with potentially universal jurisdiction over the most serious crimes of concern to the international community. While the ICC has certainly played and continues to play a fundamental role in the fight against impunity, many are the challenges the Court has to face in its quest to deliver justice for the entire world. The present panel addresses three particular problems the Court is facing in its practice. The first presentation will deal with a challenge that is substantive in nature: the challenge of defining international crimes in the Rome Statute, with particular reference to the difficulty of ‘translating’ them as to respect all the different legal and cultural systems around the world, as to avoid criticisms of ‘Westernisation’ and ‘colonialisation’. The rest of the panel will analyse two different procedural issues. First, a presentation will deal with the challenge of creating consistency in the courtroom. Since the Rome Statute is a compromise between civil and common law legal systems, its hybrid format has led to procedural challenges for judges at the ICC and inconsistent approaches on fundamental issues. In particular, the use of manuals to streamline such inconsistencies will be assessed. Secondly, a last presentation will deal with the problem of withdrawal of defence counsels at the ICC, an issue surrounded by a delicate balance of professional and ethical considerations which are susceptible to having an impact on the rights of the accused. Through an analysis of such withdrawals and a comparison to those at other international criminal adjudicatory bodies, the consequences of such withdrawals will thus be explored.


Authors

Diletta Marchesi

PhD Candidate of the Research Foundation Flanders (FWO) at KU Leuven, Institute of Criminology

Abstract

International criminal justice does not make a mystery of its aspiration to be universal. However, even at the core of its action—the interpretation and application of the law describing international crimes—cultural concerns have emerged within its ambit. The Al Hassan case in
front of the International Criminal Court offers a recent example. Although the Prosecution emphasised that the case is not directed against any religion or system of law or thought, it has considered a war crime the implementation of a system of justice that applied Sharia law. This approach seems to have been upheld by the Pre-Trial Chamber in its confirmation of charges. To establish the necessary judicial guarantees that make a trial ‘fair’, the Chamber applied principles elaborated mainly by the European Court of Human Rights, thus assuming there is only one type of valid means to administer justice around the globe. This paper will explore this issue and will argue that, if international criminal justice wants to be universal and free from criticisms of ‘Westernisation’ and ‘colonialisation’, the definitions of international crimes must be ‘translated’ into narratives reflecting the local language, values and practices.

2. Creating Consistency in the Courtroom: Assessing Procedural Challenges and Solutions Offered by ICC Judges

Authors

Kyra Wigard
PhD Candidate at KU Leuven, Centre for Legal Theory and Empirical Jurisprudence

Abstract

The Rome Statute has been hailed as a compromise between civil and common law legal systems. Nevertheless, the hybrid format has led to procedural challenges in practice for the judges at the International Criminal Court (ICC): how to assess witnesses and their testimony, how to evaluate evidence, and what is the role of a judge during the different stages of proceedings? These issues have resulted in different Chambers employing different working methods, grounded more in either civil or common law. To counter these inconsistencies within the Court, judges have recently adopted more manuals to streamline proceedings and create more coherence. While these are notable developments, this paper argues that the use of manuals leaves an important gap if one is to truly offer solutions to procedural challenges at the ICC. First, manuals are not binding on Chambers. This entails there is no obligation for judges to follow the manual. Moreover, some of the manuals proposing important procedural solutions are new and their usability has not been tested yet, but practice at the ICC gives little indication that judges would be particularly inclined to follow this manual. Finally, due to the rotating judicial system applicable at the ICC, a majority of judges will have to be found for a manual or working methods with each change of the judicial pool every three years. These factors give rise to questions about whether manuals increase judicial coherence, or will in fact distract from providing sustainable solutions to important procedural challenges at the ICC.

3. Caught Between A Rock and A Hard Place: Withdrawal of Counsel at the International Criminal Court

Authors

Shan Patel
Legal Adviser (Core Crimes & Terrorism), The Hague Court of Appeal

Abstract

Changes in the composition of Defence teams operating before the International Criminal Court are not uncommon. Changes to its leadership, on the other hand, are much less habitual and result from a delicate balance of professional and ethical considerations. After all, withdrawal of Counsel is no small act and, as one can expect, a sensitive matter that is often dealt with in a discreet and expeditious manner. Although decisions thereon frequently remain shrouded in confidentiality, little research has made an attempt to investigate e.g. the commonality of the action itself, if such requests to withdraw have ever been refused and on which grounds, and whether there followed any discernible impact on the rights of the accused. That being the case, this paper delves into such withdrawals of Counsel in cases before the ICC, compares these to those at other international criminal adjudicatory bodies, and attempts to make tangible their consequences.

17ATROCo_PAP2_Connecting the dots: Virtual investigations and distanced prosecutions of international crimes

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Caroline Fournet

International criminal justice is, more often than not, delocalised both in time and space. Trials usually take place years, if not decades, after the facts and sometimes before courts that are geographically remote from the scenes of the crimes. The different papers in this panel explore some of the challenges generated by this judicial distancing – whether in terms of conducting investigations, gathering evidence, collecting testimonies, and hearing witnesses. They all address different case studies drawn from completed and ongoing international criminal trials as well as from current events, including the conflict in Ukraine.

1. Crimes against the dead? The international law on the treatment of dead bodies in armed conflict.

Authors

Welmoet Wels

Department of Criminal Law and Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Groningen (Netherlands)

Abstract

The images of dead bodies strewn across streets of the Ukraine went all over the world. Investigations immediately commenced into the veracity of the claims of war crimes and to identify the perpetrators. The bodies of the dead are corpus delicti in such proceedings, forensic proof of crimes against the living. In addition, reports circulated on the booby-
trapping of dead bodies, how bodies were left exposed for extended periods of time, and how bodies were deliberately concealed. Similar accounts came out of Syria, Iraq, South Sudan, and other places embroiled in violent strife. This paper discusses the treatment of the bodies of the dead in armed conflict from a legal perspective. Taking a comprehensive approach, the study investigates the regulations emanating from various fields of international law regarding the obligations on the handling, treatment, and respect for the dead. Is there a clear legal framework of positive and negative obligations related to the treatment of dead bodies in armed conflict, and if so, which repercussions does this have for international criminal law? In other words, the paper researches whether in addition to being evidence of crimes against the living, the dead can also be evidence of crimes against the dead.

2. Evidence on and in the ground: the key corroborating role of forensic evidence in remotely and/or virtually conducted investigations

Authors

Caroline Fournet

University of Exeter (United Kingdom)

Abstract

Information as to alleged international crimes committed in Ukraine since Russia’s invasion has taken a new turn with the circulation of pictures, satellite imagery, and videos of what is now known as the Bucha massacre. From the perspective of (international) criminal justice, the streets of Bucha and the mass graves in surrounding areas have become crime scenes, key to assess the criminality of the deaths, determine the criminal modus operandi, and qualify the crime. With the withdrawal of Russian troops, these crimes scenes are admittedly accessible but challenges related to the collection of evidence remain; chief among them is ensuring that the evidence gathered will be admissible in court for future prosecutions. As Ukrainian efforts to examine and identify bodies are ongoing, this holds particularly true for forensic evidence, which will likely be instrumental in corroborating other types of evidence, and notably remotely and virtually obtained evidence, collected via technological means by citizens and states’ intelligence services and sometimes globally circulated via (social) media. Reflecting on both past relevant judgments (ICTY, ICC) and current events, this paper explores and analyses how forensic investigations and findings can be used as key corroboration of remotely and/or virtually obtained evidence in atrocity trials.

3. Balancing Interests to Protect Traumatised Witnesses in Court: Confrontational Questions, Demanding Answers

Authors

Suzanne Schot

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam
Abstract

The prosecution of international crimes involves traumatised witnesses, who are often the victims of the crimes themselves. During their testimony, these witnesses can be re-traumatised as a result of having to recount their traumatic experience(s), being asked about specific details, and having the truthfulness of their account being challenged. While re-traumatisation must be avoided, the right of the accused to cross-examine witnesses and the need for the court to determine responsibility must also be respected. International criminal courts and tribunals have adopted various protective and supportive measures, with the aim of striking a balance between these imperatives. Focusing on the ICC, this paper applies this balancing act to different measures relating to the questioning of witnesses, and the scope of their testimony. Based on a thorough analysis of trial transcripts, case law and literature, this research demonstrates that the lack of guidelines has led to inconsistent approaches when applying such measures during trials, thereby affecting not only the fair trial rights of the accused, but also the possible protection of traumatised witnesses during their testimony in court.

4. Addressing the "distant" at the ICC: material and immaterial evidence in international criminal trial

Authors

Adina-Loredana Nistor

Department of Criminal Law and Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Groningen (Netherlands)

Abstract

The permanent International Criminal Court in The Hague has been created with the purpose of potentially addressing crimes taking place all over the world. Genocide, crimes against humanity, war crimes and the crime of aggression are all under the jurisdiction of the ICC. However, in many respects the Court is distant from the places where such atrocities are being committed. Two such instances relate to the temporal and geographical distance. Oftentimes trials are able to start years after the crimes have been committed and the witnesses are brought from far away countries to testify in The Hague. In certain situations, especially concerning the protection of traumatized witnesses, the evidence is provided via video-link. This can have additional benefits, among which ensuring a speedy trial. Furthermore, while some of the evidence brought to the court is factual, immaterial evidence, such as the meaning of the language used by witnesses or defendants, or cultural aspects that place the facts into context are also extremely relevant. This presentation aims to unpack the way in which physical and virtual and immaterial evidence is presented throughout criminal proceedings at the Court and what are the potential implications of such practices.
In recent years, the criminology of war has aimed to redress criminology’s disciplinary blindness towards large-scale atrocities. However, the complexity of war offers deep theoretical challenges that criminologists are only beginning to touch upon. Humans wage and shape war not only via direct, physical attacks, but also through visual and narrative representations, political processes of (mis)recognition, and even through academic theorizing. Also social and individual responses to violence and trauma, such as cultural and historic memory creation, draw on representations of war. This panel explores issues related to war, victimhood, memory and representation in a variety of national settings and their interaction with global dynamics. It will raise questions related to recognition, answers to atrocities, and how the past informs the present.

1. Landscape, Memory and Trauma: Reconfiguring the Violence of Representation

Authors

Eamonn Carrabine

*University of Essex*

Abstract

The relationships between war and representation are many and complex. Images engage dynamics of seeing and not seeing, and can draw attention to absence as much as presence, mediating reality and posing important questions over what lies beyond the frame. This paper takes a cue from the fact photographers have made significant bodies of work on war and have questioned the idea of a photograph bearing neutral witness to events. It also seeks to examine the dynamic of spectacle and surveillance, the mixing of means of communication with those of destruction, which has fundamentally altered the politics of warfare and empire over the last century. In particular, it will explore how the use of allegory has become the means by which the enigmatic, partial and unresolved traces of violence on the landscape ooze with repressed histories, giving absent memory a place. The paper will concentrate on work that has addressed how the past haunts the present, exploring the politics of vision so as to reconfigure the violence of representation.

2. Drug violence, war-crime distinction, and hierarchies of victimhood

Authors

Katja Franko

*University of Oslo*
David Rodriguez Goyes

University of Oslo

Abstract

Issues related to victimhood are central to transitional justice and international criminal justice. However, processes of transitional justice do not usually include victims of drug-related violence, despite the fact that in several Latin American countries deaths caused by cartel violence easily meet criteria of civil war. This article’s central argument is that distinctions between victims of war and victims of what is often termed conventional crime are of great importance to notions of legitimate victimhood in transitional contexts. Taking Colombia’s Victims’ Law (2011) as a case study, we argue that the binary distinction between war and crime fails to address the needs of victims of mass drug violence and creates a hierarchy among victims. This has important symbolic, legal and material implications for those who find themselves in the less favoured category. Victims of drug related violence struggle to access justice and to make their voices heard in public discourses about violence. We argue that the current understanding of mass drug violence as ‘conventional crime’ represents a Northern perspective on violence, which can be counter-productive when used uncritically in Southern contexts.

3. Qualifying violence in war: military justifications for protecting civilians

Authors

Sine Vorland Holen

Norwegian Defence University College and University of Oslo

Abstract

To mitigate suffering and prevent the rape, beating or death of civilians, nations deploy their militaries to other countries experiencing conflicts. International troops act as buffers between aggressive offenders and their victims, but they also at times fail to protect civilians from violent attacks. Military personnel serving in protection-mandated international operations often find themselves in chaotic situations where violence is directed not against themselves, but against those they are mandated to protect. In such instances, soldiers must decide if and how to respond. These decisions are seldom straightforward as they balance legal, moral, and strategic considerations. Drawing on qualitative interviews conducted with Norwegian military officers who have served in multiple operations, this paper explores how soldiers qualify violence against civilians posed by third parties as they reflect on their interception responsibilities. Analyzing the data through regimes of justification, the study finds that officers associate violence to war, crime, and culture. The paper argues that these three ways of qualifying violence are employed to justify soldiers’ responsibilities in intercepting violent aggression against people.

4. Victimhood, Truth Recovery and Apologies: Dealing with the Past in Northern Ireland
Emerging from a recent ESRC funded project, this paper explores the intersection between apologies, truth recovery and contested notions of victimhood in Northern Ireland. The paper is drawn from an extensive review of the relevant archives as well as interviews with victims, Republicans, Loyalists and state actors. The paper critically interrogates recent proposals by the UK government to introduce a sweeping unconditional amnesty in Northern Ireland - framed in part as a victim centred effort to achieve ‘acknowledgement’ and reconciliation. It argues that apologies and acknowledgement can play a part in addressing past human rights violations. However, it suggests that this can only be achieved as part of a broader process which includes upholding the rule of law and ensuring that victims’ rights to an effective investigation are honoured. Apologies are never a ‘soft option’ alternative to truth recovery and accountability. On that premise, the paper suggests a number of ways of maximising the effectiveness of conflict related apologies for victims including considerations of the language used; timing, choreography and performance, legitimacy; leadership; reconciliation and follow-through.

Examining the impact of reparations is an urgent issue. Over the last 15 years, the conception of reparations expanded from a focus on repairing individual victims and punishing individual perpetrators to objectives that were supposed to instigate profound transformations within post-conflict societies. Besides addressing the harms of victims through material compensation, reparation procedures today need to strengthen reconciliation, reform governments, and repair political, social, economic, and historical inequalities in societies. With the expansion of the orientation and the modalities of reparations, debates arose about the actual effects of reparations within particular contexts. Studies on reparations so far mainly focussed on the normative assumptions of what reparations should do instead of what they were actually doing. To qualify the effectiveness of the respective modalities, we therefore see more studies that propose empirical research, that inquire into victims’ perceptions of and satisfaction with reparations, and into victims’ participation in reparations efforts. In this panel, we present findings from our ongoing comparative and international research project. This project qualifies the extents to which international reparative justice procedures through International Criminal Justice institutions and International Human Rights Procedures can contribute to victims’ experiences on a daily basis. We will present
empirical findings from Cyprus and Turkey in relation to the ECtHR, from the Eastern DRC and the ICC, from Guatemala and the IACtHR, and qualitative-legal findings about the interpretation of collective reparations by the ECCC, IACtHR and the ICC.

1. Survivors of mass violence making sense of reparation procedures at international courts: juxtaposing empirical findings from Guatemala and the IACtHR and Cyprus and the ECtHR

Authors

Mijke de Waardt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

First, this paper introduces our broader research project, which aims at understanding whether, and if so how, reparations awarded through international justice procedures contribute to a sense of justice amongst survivors of mass victimisation. Additionally, it highlights the rationale for conducting qualitative research, the narrative and visual methods we are using, and the research design. Second, this paper in particular focusses on the contribution of the European Court of Human Rights (ECtHR) and the Inter-American Court of Human Rights (IACtHR) to victims’ experiences. The paper juxtaposes empirical findings on survivors’ knowledge in regard to an IHRL-based court, to the existence of reparations awarded by a court, to their engagement with the court, and victims’ general beliefs about justice and reparations. The paper discusses the perceptions on and lived experiences with the IACtHR of 60 survivors in Guatemala, and with the ECtHR of 58 survivors in Cyprus. Half of both groups are entitled to reparations awarded by these courts. Understanding how victims experience and perceive the reparations awarded by international courts, and if, and if so how, their lives have been affected by the reparations procedures is important because reparations are evidently designed and awarded in order to benefit the survivors.

2. The development of collective reparations in international law

Authors

Manon Bax

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

The concept of collective reparations receives increasing attention in scholarly debate as well as in practice, yet, at this moment, there is no set definition. Collective reparations develop on an ad-hoc basis, for instance in regional human rights courts and international criminal tribunals. In order to gain a deeper understanding of collective reparations, the case law of the Inter-American Court of Human Rights, the International Criminal Court and the
Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia was analyzed through a qualitative content analysis. My analysis shows that the reparations in these courts derive from a similar theoretical understanding of (collective) reparations, yet the distinctive context of the institutions result in differences in the application of collective reparations. The way the respective courts deal with their context and subsequent challenges influences their interpretation and application of collective reparations. The courts decide differently on, for instance, the reasons for ordering collective reparations, the scope of these reparations, and their beneficiaries, including the determination of who make up a community. In other words, though the theoretical understanding of collective reparations is moderately similar, the interpretation of collective reparations by the three analyzed courts varies greatly when it comes to their application.

3. The implementation of transitional justice measures in a context of continuing injustice: research on reparations for victims in the DRC

Authors

Kim Baudewijns

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam & Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

Up until this day, the Eastern regions of the Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC) continue to be characterised by violence and instability. Citizens are still subjected to (mass) crimes including killings, sexual violence, and forced displacement. Nonetheless, the country is considered a post-conflict country, mainly through the peace agreement that was signed in 2003. Focusing specifically on reparations as a transitional justice measure, this study seeks to elucidate how survivors of violence experience and perceive the implementation of reparations in a region where the tensions are still high, and the conflict is ongoing. This research concentrates on the Ituri province, in Eastern DRC, where a village was brutally attacked under the command of Germain Katanga -a former armed group leader. He was found guilty of crimes against humanity in 2014 by the International Criminal Court (ICC), which also ordered for the victims of the crimes committed by Katanga to receive individual and collective reparations by the Trust Fund for Victims (TFV). This presentation is based on 60 interviews with victims, of which 29 are a beneficiary of the right to reparations granted and 31 persons who did not receive reparations but had similar victimising experiences.

4. Assessing the impact of reparations awarded by the European Court of Human Rights from victims’ perspective in Turkey

Authors

Fikret Demircivi
Abstract

Turkey is one of the leading countries in number of cases at the European Court of Human Rights (ECtHR). This is due to systemic nature of victimizations of state repression over a long period of time. After the coup attempt in 2016 victimizations of state repression raised to a new level, along with it came tens of thousands of new applications to the ECtHR. In numerous cases the ECtHR awarded reparations due to, among others, violations of right to life, torture and inhumane or degrading treatment or punishment. This project’s goal is to qualify the impact of reparations awarded by the ECtHR, by examining cases in which reparations have been materialized for victims of gross human rights violations in Turkey. Victims who were denied reparations due to various reasons are also included in the study to understand how victims perceive their right to reparations. In this presentation I will present findings regarding how of victims of state repression make sense of reparations awarded by the ECtHR, and the impact of reparations on their perceptions of justice and their lives.

17ATROC0 - PAP5 - New directions in research on perpetrators of mass atrocities

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Alette Smeulers

In this panel the focus will be on perpetrators of mass atrocities such as war crimes and crimes against humanity. It will discuss several case studies and will focus on some new directions in research such as the use of simulations. It will discuss the role of the top leader, his inner circle but also the other perpetrators. It will show the ongoing dynamics within perpetrator groups and how individuals within such groups are affected and develop into perpetrators themselves.

1. Simulating perpetration: a discussion of the benefits and limitations of simulations as a research tool for perpetrator studies

Authors

Ben Gaches

University of Groningen

Alette Smeulers

University of Groningen

Abstract
Traditional perpetrator studies’ research methods suffer from certain limitations: access to perpetrators during perpetration is difficult, and after the fact memories and narratives are distorted and decisions rationalized. Simulations may provide a useful, complementary tool to traditional research methods to better understand perpetrator decision making. Modelling and simulations provide epistemic value in several ways: by scaffolding understanding of complex issues, generating theories about target systems, and testing these theories in controlled environments. Simulations can be infinitely complex or focused, allowing for the study of many factors’ interaction or the isolation of specific causation. They are particularly well suited to the study of emotionally driven decision making through i.e., role-playing. Simulations are regularly used to these ends in fields adjacent to perpetrator studies. In wargaming, matrix games have proven a useful tool to develop understanding of complex issues and generate innovative approaches and theories. Within perpetrator studies, simulations are beginning to see use as well. Building on their epistemic value and examples from within and from adjacent fields, this paper explores how simulations can be used to better understand the perpetration of grave international crimes while also reflecting on their limitations as a research tool.

2. The Enablers: The role members of the ‘inner circle’ have in weakening the democratic framework and thereby removing the guardrails of democracy

Authors

Sanda Van Dam

University of Groningen

Abstract

The so called ‘inner circle’ (cabinet members, close advisors and trustees within the parliament) is essential to keep an authoritarian figure in place. Those within the inner circle are also the ones with the most power to stop an authoritarian or unstable leader. Some countries like the US even have a special amendment (the Twenty-fifth amendment section 4 to the United States Constitution) that allow them to discharge the president of his powers and duties if they feel it is necessary. The inner circle is essential to keep an authoritarian figure in place. As the paradox wants it a dictator who wants to rule by himself, cannot do so without the help of others. While most of the research about authoritarian regimes focus on either the dictator or his popular base, this paper looks at the motives and rational of the ‘middle group’ of people closest to an authoritarian leader. While authoritarian regimes differ from each other, one can find a pattern within the motives of those surrounding an authoritarian leader. By putting a spotlight on these patterns and motives we also emphasize on the responsibility those have within the inner circle.
3. Is international law trailing behind? An interdisciplinary consideration of the lived realities of child soldiers

Authors

Chiun Min Seah

University of Groningen

Abstract

Warfare involving children is not novel in international law and the Ongwen case put the global spotlight on child soldiers. The defence purports that Ongwen is a (child) victim of Joseph Kony's recruitment and was imposed a life of committing egregious crimes. Inversely, the prosecution claims that he is (mostly) a perpetrator, whilst legal scholarship is indeed, replete with the dichotomy that child soldiers face for being both victims and perpetrators. With the world virtually and physically watching the case unfold, various sides willed for a certain outcome. Victims rightfully want justice and some perhaps only saw Ongwen as a perpetrator with no rumination for his past; some viewed Ongwen as a victim and simply a cog in Kony's machinations; and some desire a sense of equilibrium between both sides of the coin. This issue was blown wide open at the world stage without sufficient information to consider a proper panorama of the issue. Child soldiers and their relevant circumstances are never easily categorised without considering all factors, namely criminological and psychological aspects. Presently, their realities and the law seem too disconnected. This paper explores how this could be solved.

4. Putin and the war in Ukraine

Authors

Alette Smeulers

University of Groningen

Abstract

The war in Ukraine not only lead to mass destruction and large refugee flows but also to extreme and murderous violence against civilians. Images of dead bodies show the horrible nature of these crimes and a few witnesses came forward telling awful stories of sexual violence. The images and stories which are probably just the tip of the iceberg remind us of earlier periods of mass violence such as the My Lai massacre during the Vietnam war and the many acts of violence during the war in former Yugoslavia. Seemingly senseless acts of violence and destruction, which make us wonder once again: who are the perpetrators and what makes them commit such horrendous acts? This paper focuses on the perpetrators through the lens of a typology of perpetrators: It will discuss the motives of Putin and addresses the question why his close associates did not stop him. It discusses why the low ranking perpetrators went along and what drove them. It will show how political power holders created an atrocity
producing situation which not only lead to direct intended war crimes but also ignited a
dynamic which led to an escalation and the commission of even more crimes

17ATROC0 - PAP7 - Roundtable 2: Oxford Handbook on Atrocity Crimes –
What can atrocity research tell us about the conflict in Ukraine and beyond –
Perpetrators and Victims of Atrocities

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Barbora Holá**

Social scientific research focusing on mass atrocities, such as genocide, crimes against
humanity, and war crimes, was given a new impetus after the end of the Cold War. In the last
few decades, criminologists have joined the debate on the causes, prevalence, and aftermath
of mass atrocities. As an inherently interdisciplinary field, criminologists have sought
to integrate knowledge on atrocity crimes, that was previously scattered among a wide range of
disciplines, including but not limited to international (criminal) law, political science,
psychology, sociology, history and anthropology. The purpose of the Oxford Handbook, that
was just published, and the series of three roundtables organized at this ESC Annual
Conference, is to further this development by bringing together scholars who each study
atrocity crimes from their own perspective to debate the state of the art of the field and how it
should move forward. Roundtable participants will also reflect on relevance and significance
of atrocity research for understanding atrocity crimes currently committed during the armed
conflict in Ukraine, and elsewhere around the globe.

**1. Individuals as Perpetrators of Atrocity Crimes**

**Authors**

*Alette Smeulers*

*University of Groningen*

**Abstract**

This chapter addresses individuals as perpetrators of atrocity crimes and focuses on the
research conducted in this inter- and multidisciplinary field. It aims to identify the main
findings, the current state of the art, the core debates, and the crucial questions. Some of the
main findings so far are that most perpetrators are ordinary human beings in extra-ordinary
circumstances, and that many get caught up and obey their superiors and conform to others.
This chapter, however, also concludes that perpetrators differ, and that there can be many
different reasons for people to become involved in mass atrocities. It ends by stating that
human behavior is extremely complex, but that doing research on perpetrators, while not easy,
evertheless needs to be done, as knowledge is the only thing that might help us to – in the
future – try to stop perpetrators and prevent atrocity crimes.
2. On the Margins: Role Shifting in Atrocity Crimes

Authors

Erin Jessee

University of Glasgow

Abstract

This chapter critically assesses the dichotomy of victims/survivors and perpetrators that proliferates in the media and other public discourses about genocide and related mass atrocities, including crimes against humanity and war crimes. Drawing on over a decade of oral historical and ethnographic research on the 1994 genocide in Rwanda—in which approximately 800,000 civilians, most of whom were Tutsi, were murdered by Hutu Power extremists—this chapter argues that most people’s experiences of mass atrocities are more complex than this dichotomy permits, and often included actions that challenge the boundaries between victim/survivor, bystander, rescuer, and perpetrator categories. It thus advocates for considering genocide-affected individuals as “complex political actors” whose actions exist along a spectrum of genocidal violence. This allows for deeper consideration of the shifting roles that people take on during periods of extreme violence, and in response to shifts in their nation’s political climate and personal circumstances.

3. Victimology of Atrocity Crimes

Authors

Antony Pemberton

NSCR/University of Leuven

Rianne Letschert

Maastricht University

Abstract

Recent years have seen a flourishing interest in victimology—the social science of the experience of suffering wrongdoing—of atrocity crimes. However, like victimology more generally, supra-national victimology is still in its infancy. This chapter draws upon the phenomenology of Susan Brison to develop ethical experience of victimization of victims of atrocity crimes. In this perspective a key ethical quality of victimization is its nature as an ontological assault, an attack on being that reveals features of being in precisely what it damages/diminishes/destroys. This has implications for the reactions to atrocity crimes, such as various initiatives to deliver justice to victims. The chapter develops the differences between countering injustice and doing justice, and sketches how processes of justice given their inherent limitations can contribute to counter injustice.
4. Atrocity Crimes as a Different Type of Crime

Authors

Mark Drumbl

Washington & Lee University

Abstract

This Chapter posits that conceptual and experiential differences arise (and abound) between atrocity crime and ordinary common crime. This Chapter argues that the international community is prosecuting atrocity crimes without first having developed a thorough criminology of mass violence, a suitable penology for perpetrators, or a thoughtful victimology for those aggrieved.

Session Chair: Barbora Holá

Social scientific research focusing on mass atrocities, such as genocide, crimes against humanity, and war crimes, was given a new impetus after the end of the Cold War. In the last few decades, criminologists have joined the debate on the causes, prevalence, and aftermath of mass atrocities. As an inherently interdisciplinary field, criminologists have sought to integrate knowledge on atrocity crimes, that was previously scattered among a wide range of disciplines, including but not limited to international (criminal) law, political science, psychology, sociology, history and anthropology. The purpose of the Oxford Handbook, that was just published, and the series of three roundtables organized at this ESC Annual Conference, is to further this development by bringing together scholars who each study atrocity crimes from their own perspective to debate the state of the art of the field and how it should move forward. Roundtable participants will also reflect on relevance and significance of atrocity research for understanding atrocity crimes currently committed during the armed conflict in Ukraine, and elsewhere around the globe.

1. International Criminal Justice

Authors

Nancy Combs

William and Mary Law School

Abstract
This chapter explores international criminal prosecutions for mass atrocities through scholarship and the real-world challenges that the field confronts. The Chapter’s survey of international criminal law scholarship shows the dramatic evolution that has taken place in the attitudes and expectations of scholars, popular commentators, and practitioners of mass atrocity trials. Next, the chapter turns to some of the most serious difficulties that practically impede criminal prosecutions of mass atrocities. Although some of these are doctrinal, international criminal law’s most pressing challenges emanate from non-legal sources. This chapter highlights in particular international criminal law’s selectivity and its evidentiary impediments. These and other problems more broadly highlight what perhaps is the field’s most pressing overarching difficulty: the stark mismatch between the ideals to which it aspires and the reality in which it is mired.

2. Memory and Memorialization after Atrocities

Authors

Nicole Fox

California State University Sacramento

Abstract

Atrocity crimes tear apart the social fabric of society. One mechanism communities and nations utilize to begin the heal from atrocity crimes is through the development of physical memorials that aim to commemorate a past wrought with trauma and violence. This chapter begins by defining memorialization, memorials, and commemoration and explores why memorials have become a viable option—for communities, nations, and individuals—in the aftermath of atrocity. It examines the three global social and intellectual movements of the 1990s central to the emergence of contemporary memorial culture: the memory boom, the human rights movement, and the justice cascade. Finally, it analyzes the challenges arising during memorialization aimed at reparation and justice. Like all multifaceted mechanisms of transitional justice, memorialization has both promises and pitfalls as both a process and outcome.

3. Detention, Torture, Disappearance: The Crimes of Atrocious Organizations

Authors

Susanne Karstedt

Griffith University

Abstract

This contribution focuses on the organized, corporate, and bureaucratic nature of atrocity crimes and the “atrocious organization,” where atrocities have become an established part of organizational goals, strategies, routines, and managerial performance. Typically, these crimes
include mass detention, torture, disappearances, and killings. Police and security forces are main actors in a network of atrocious organizations that includes military and paramilitary units. Three processes are decisive in the transformation from ordinary to atrocious organizations: politicization, including ethno-politicization, de-professionalization, and militarization. Atrocious organizations pose extraordinary challenges for intervention, prevention, and justice. Evidence from the Holocaust to former Yugoslavia, to countries in Latin America and Asia is used to identify common characteristics of atrocious organizations and their crimes. Lists, files, and records of their bureaucracies and documents from judiciary records allow for the reconstruction of the functioning of the organizational context and apparatus of atrocity, and the emergence of atrocious organizations in this process.

4. Natural Resources and Atrocities

Authors

Kieran Mitton

King’s College London

Abstract

The relationship of the natural environment to war has long been the subject of study, but its connection to atrocity crimes in particular has received far less attention. This chapter explores the rich literature on the role natural resources play in shaping violence, examining it through two broad areas of focus that define the scholarship: scarcity and abundance. In doing so, it provides an overview of the key thematic debates linking resources to violence, from early Malthusian concerns over demographic pressures to more recent focus on climate change and urbanization.

17ATROCo - PAP10 - Women Perpetrators of Atrocity Crimes

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Mark Drumbl

This panel explores two interrelated themes – the etiological dynamics of women as perpetrators of atrocity crimes and the representational dynamics triggered when women who committed such crimes are prosecuted thereafter. Through four separate case-studies, four panelists will examine not only situational pressures and dispositional proclivities of female atrocity perpetrators but also a variety of pernicious dynamics that arise during their trials, including patriarchy, stripping women of agency, overemphasis on structure as excuse, pornographication, and tabooification. The result is a failure of justice, along with the opportunity for trials to contribute to gender equality and a culture that respects human rights and values.
1. ‘The Show Must Go On.’ Ludmila Brožová-Polednová: The Actress, the Prosecutor and the Criminal

Authors

Barbora Holá

NSCR/Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Abstract

Ludmila Brožová-Polednová is the only person convicted in the post-Communist Czech Republic for participation in political show trials and persecution, which characterized the beginning of the Communist rule. In 1950, as a 29-year old graduate of a workers’ law school crash course, she was the only female prosecutor in the fabricated process against Milada Horáková et al., which resulted in four executions. Right after the WW II, however, Brožová-Polednová had quite different ambitions – she aspired to become an actress. After a short career in the Young Pioneers theatre, it turned out that it would not be a theatre stage, where she would excel. She became a prosecutor - an enthusiastic executioner of the Party’s will in many of the political show trials against “subversives” and “enemies of the people”. In 2008, at the age of 86, she ended up convicted of (judicial) murder. She thus became an oldest jailed individual in the Czech history and, in a way, an aged symbol of all that was wrong with the Communist repression, but also with the Czech legal reckoning with the past. In this presentation, her story and the conflicted symbolism of her trial will be discussed.

2. Putin and the Black widows: will history repeat itself?

Authors

Alette Smeulers

University of Groningen

Abstract

In 2002 Chechen rebels managed to capture the world news when taking over 800 people hostage in the Dubrovka theatre in Moscow. Two years later in 2004 there was yet another crisis with the siege of a school in Beslan. Both ended badly when the Russians stormed the theatre and school leading to the deaths of not only the rebels but also many of the hostages. Amongst the hostage takers were many women who had lost their husbands, fathers, brothers or sons in the Chechen wars against Russia in the 1990s. These women were out for revenge after the tremendous personal loss they suffered. They were recruited, radicalized and eventually took part in these two terror attacks. In the press, these women became known as the Black Widows. What drove them? Why did they turn to terrorism? Are their motives typical for female perpetrators? The current violence and mass destruction in Ukraine warrants another question: is history repeating itself? Are Putin and his men creating a new generation of Black widows who in 5, 10 or 15 years time will commit similar acts of terrorism? And if so, is there a way to prevent this?
3. ‘A hussy who rode on horseback in sexy underwear in front of the prisoners’: The Trials of Buchenwald’s Ilse Koch

Authors

Solange Mouthaan

*University of Warwick*

Mark Drumbl

*Washington & Lee University*

Abstract

Ilse Koch was convicted in August 1947 for her role in atrocities at the Buchenwald Nazi concentration camp. Ilse was the only woman amid the 31 defendants at the American Military Court at Dachau. Her life sentence was later commuted to four years. In 1950-1951, in the wake of public outrage over her release, Koch was prosecuted by West German authorities for murder. She was sentenced to life in prison, once again, yet this time remained in jail until she committed suicide in 1967. Koch’s trials evince the prosecution of women perpetrators as visual spectacles spun by law and also by the visibilities (and invisibilities) of law in extralegal spaces. Media accounts depicted Koch as hyper-sexualized, a ‘red headed cocotte’, as the ‘bitch of Buchenwald’. Ilse’s conduct at Buchenwald indeed was rumored to be one of frequent affairs and sexual humiliation of prisoners. But this, too, was the conduct of many men, much more so, such that the gendered construction of her sexual identity played a catalytic role in her intersections with law and with post-conflict Germany. Koch’s trials and media patriarchally tabooified women perpetrators, spectacularized female violence, and served as an optical space to (re)establish appropriate feminine morays.

**Working Group Panels**

17ATROC1 - Conflict, Atrocity Crime and Post-Conflict Justice in Ukraine

Session Chair: Marieke de Hoon

1. ‘It never happened and besides they deserved it’: Reflexions on the war against Ukraine and the criminology of state crime

Authors

Frank Neubacher

*Institute of Criminology, University of Cologne*

Abstract
There is sufficient and reasonable suspicion of international crimes committed by Russian military forces on Ukrainian territory – while the Russian administration failed to provide evidence for alleged war crimes and genocidal acts on the side of Ukrainians which served Russia as a pretext for invading the neighbouring country on February 24th 2022. Proceeding from this situation the author, who has repeatedly written on state crime and international criminal law, will give a short account of the presumptive criminal liability of Russian soldiers and their superiors under international and national (German) criminal law. Afterwards, the presentation will primarily focus on criminological aspects of such mass atrocities: How can they be explained? What is the current state of criminological theory and research regarding state crime? And how realistic is it to assume that criminal law can put an end to hostilities and contribute to peace? Various analytical frameworks will be discussed. Drawing on the concepts of ‘macro crime’, ‘rationalisation’ and the ‘techniques of neutralisation’ the presentation seeks to further the criminological understanding of such killings in the context of collective violence. Particular attention will be paid to the interplay of different factors (such as order, organisation, propaganda) and levels (micro, macro).

2. Clearview’s AI vs. DNA testing in Ukraine as a starting point in criminal investigations during the war

Authors

Suncana Roksandic
Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb

Damir Primorac
Law Firm Primorac i parteneri d.o.o.

Andrej Bozhinovski
Faculty of Law University of Zagreb/ Innocence Project Croatia

Abstract

Many claim that facial recognition can be unreliable when used to identify the dead and that fingerprints, dental records and DNA remain the most common ways of confirming someone’s identity, including the prisoners of war. However, obtaining pre-death samples of such data from enemy fighters is challenging and it is expected that it opened the door to techniques such as facial recognition to "help identify the bodies of Russian soldiers killed in combat and track down their families to inform them of their deaths" (e.g. Guardian, March 24, 2022). The Clearview AI is used also to find the social media accounts of dead Russian soldiers, as reported by Ukrainian officials. According to published information, it also includes more than 2bn images from VKontakte, a Russian social media service. Some concerns over the use of Clearview during the war have been already expressed, e.g. that "facial recognition makes mistakes. It is bad enough when that leads police to make a wrongful arrest. In a war zone, there are even greater life and death consequences." (Bloomberg, March 17, 2022). To add, EU Res of 6 October 2021 on AI in criminal law and its use by the police & judicial authorities...
expresses its great concern over the use of private facial recognition databases by law enforcement actors and intelligence services, such as Clearview AI. It is also clear that this tool, which can identify a suspect caught on surveillance video, could be valuable to a country under attack (The New Times, April 7, 2022).

3. Mass Atrocities during Russian Aggression against Ukraine in 2022: Scale and Peculiarities

Authors

Olena Shostko

Ukrainian Center of Legal Studies

Abstract

Russia's brutal aggressive war against Ukraine violates the territorial integrity and sovereignty of Ukraine and contradicts the principles of the Charter of the United Nations and many international treaties. Russian troops have been committing international crimes – genocide, crimes against humanity, war crimes under Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (ICC) and Geneva Conventions. According to data of the Ukrainian Prosecutor General on May, 31, more than 14 000 cases of alleged war crimes by the Russian army against Ukrainian civilians have been documented. Based on official information from the Office of the Prosecutor General, the Ombudsman of Ukraine, local law enforcement agencies, as well as international organizations the paper is to accomplish a qualitative analysis of the peculiarities of international crimes, firstly, war crimes against persons or property, classified under Article 8 of the Rome Statute. It is a matter of great importance to diligently research the Russian aggression in order to help preventing such tragedies in the future. Unmotivated cruelty of the Russian army raises the question about motives and roots thereof, but this issue will need a separate research in the future.

4. Did we have to defend Ukraine? Ukraine and the Responsibility to Protect

Authors

Marieke de Hoon

University of Amsterdam

Maartje Weerdesteijn

Vrije Universiteit

Abstract

In 2008, Russia committed a crime of aggression against Georgia by invading Abkhazia and South Ossetia and in 2014 against Ukraine by annexing Crimea. In 2022, a full-fledged invasion of Ukraine followed. Aggression, war crimes, crimes against humanity and possibly
even genocide occurred in broad daylight, with other states standing by without doing much more than providing the Ukrainian armed forces with weapons and intelligence. In 1945, the UN was created so that all states would be assisted in defending against this type of aggression under the collective security system. Sixty years later, the responsibility to protect doctrine emerged to embody a political commitment to respond to atrocity crimes. This paper explores the relationship between these protection norms when it comes to the war in Ukraine. After discussing the legal obligations and political commitments that stem from the UN Charter and the Responsibility to Protect, it critically evaluates the policies of third states during the war in Ukraine through these legal and political lenses. In doing so, we will evaluate considerations to not protect Ukraine against Russian aggression out of fear this will ignite a so-called “Third World War”.

5. The architecture of the international justice and the war in Ukraine

Authors

Natalia Vibla

Liverpool Hope University

Abstract

On the 24th of February 2022 Russia started its war against Ukraine. In the first 50 days the war has already shown its very cruel face with thousands of civilians targeted and killed, incidents of torture, rape and abduction committed, looting recorded, civilian infrastructure destroyed. As such, the allegations of war crimes, crimes against humanity, genocide and crime of aggression are being considered. These are crimes that fall beyond the usual realm of criminology and criminal justice as national institutions are not normally engaged in dealing with that degree of atrocities. There are, however, international institutions and mechanisms whose mandates prescribe them to address the most heinous crimes of humanity. This paper will explore some of these institutions and mechanisms. In particular, it will look into the relevance of such bodies of law as human rights law, international humanitarian law, international criminal law, refugee and IDP law as well as the power of national jurisdictions to deal with international crimes. The paper will also attempt to explore the roles of such institutions as the International Criminal Court, the International Court of Justice, the European Court of Human Rights, the United Nations and the Security Council, the Council of Europe among others. Overall, the paper will aim to sketch a preliminary assessment of the international criminal justice architecture, particularly its ability to provide protection from atrocities as well as serve as a mechanism of restoring justice and bringing responsible to account.
17ATROC2 - Prosecuting Atrocities - Selected Issues at International Criminal Courts and Tribunals

Session Chair: Gabriele Chlevickaite

1. Towards a Model of (Insider) Witness Assessments in International Crimes Cases: Experimental Vignette Study

Authors

Gabriele Chlevickaite

VU Amsterdam

Abstract

Witness evidence continues to challenge fact-finding in criminal justice settings. Prior research suggests that a large part of key witnesses: insiders or accomplices, are found not credible or unreliable during international crimes' trials. While some of the causes of such dismissals might be attributed to the witnesses, there is an increasing examination of the professional practices of witness assessments. The objective of this study is to examine the process of insider witness statement assessments by international criminal law professionals. 160 practitioners took part in a factorial vignette study, where two factors: source quality and information quality were manipulated. Qualitative analyses were performed to identify the factors assessors focus on while determining the utility of witness statements, and the relationship between the perceived quality of the witnesses and of the statement excerpt. The results show that the assessment of the witness and the statement contents are, to an extent, not independent from each other: across all experimental conditions, respondents drew inferences about the quality of the information based on their assessment of the witness, and vice versa. A high diversity of decisions and inferences was observed, indicating that witness statement assessments might be worryingly inconsistent and noisy.

2. Should the gravity of the crimes committed be a factor for the reduction of the sentence before the International Criminal Court?

Authors

Cristina Fernandez Pacheco Estrada

Universidad de Alicante

Abstract

Before the International Criminal Court, the gravity of the crimes plays a prominent role at the sentencing stage. This gravity can however not be taken into account when assessing a reduction of the sentence (the equivalent of early release in the Rome Statute). In this sense, it has been argued that, since gravity is already taken into account at the sentencing stage, it would amount to double-count to assess it when deciding on the early release. In fact, article 110 of the Rome Statute, governing the reductions of the sentence, omits reference to gravity...
among the factors taken into account in order to reduce the convicted persons’ sentence. However, in the ad hoc Tribunals for the former Yugoslavia and Rwanda (and the Residual Mechanism), gravity has also been considered essential to access early release. In this presentation, this alleged collision will be examined, comparing the ad hoc tribunals’ experience and the ICC’s position on this regard, while including some instances of national practice in this matter.

3. Preventive killings: The reconceptualization of individual self-defense and its impact on civilian lives

Authors

Vasja Badalič

Institute of Criminology at the Faculty of Law

Abstract

This paper explores how the U.S. redefined the concept of “imminent threat” in order to loosen the rules restricting the preventive use of force in combat zones. The paper is divided into two parts. The first part will show how the U.S. redefined the concept of “imminent threat” by abandoning one of the key elements of the traditional definition of “imminent threat” – that is, the immediacy of the threat. The second, central part of the paper will examine how the new definition of “imminent threat” enabled U.S. troops to use force preventively against vague, potential threats. Drawing on military investigations into incidents involving the use of force against perceived threats, the paper will provide a few examples of how U.S. troops preventedly used force against individuals they believed posed an “imminent threat” (e.g., individuals speaking on a phone in the vicinity of U.S. troops, individuals digging a hole near a road, individuals fleeing from the location of a military operation, individuals parking a vehicle at a “wrong” place and time...). The paper will show how the new definition of “imminent threat” blurred the distinction between civilians and combatants, and thus increased the risk of harm to civilians.

17ATROC3 - Etiology of Atrocity Crimes and Reaction - Different Actors, Different Ways?

Session Chair: Nandor Knust

1. Violence, Embarrassment, and the Armed Struggle: Routes to Doing the Right Thing in Northern Ireland

Authors
Lauren Dempster

Queen's University Belfast

Kieran McEvoy

Queen's University Belfast

Abstract

Drawing on extensive interviews with victims, ex-combatants, and others on the disappeared in Northern Ireland and an ESRC funded project on apologies and dealing with the past, this paper explores the under-examined relationship between embarrassment, conflict, and transition. It is framed within the criminological, sociological, and socio-psychological literature on shame and embarrassment as well as political science frameworks on ‘how armed groups think’ and rebel governance. It examines the roles of embarrassment in motivating and shaping certain types of violence including responses to informing and the disappearance of those killed by the IRA; the interplay between embarrassment and notions of organisational honour and internal codes of conduct; embarrassment as a resource for mobilisation or resistance by victims and survivors’ groups or human rights actors attempting to encourage the IRA to acknowledge and account for past actions; and the role of embarrassment as an obstacle which mitigates against truth recovery or acknowledgement.

2. ‘Refractions of Atrocity’: Reading Real and Figurative Traumascapes through the Criminological Imagination

Authors

Robin West

London Metropolitan University

Abstract

This paper addresses the criminological imagination’s potential for exploring the intersections of dark tourism, the moral and affective implications of secondary witnessing in cases of atrocity-related trauma, and active struggles to highlight the persistence of state violence though the medium of historical injustice. Taking as a case study the contemporary memorialisation and representation of the 1947-54 Jeju Island ‘incident’ in which an estimated 30,000 South Korean civilians were massacred by state-backed forces, the paper poses two related questions. First, how are the discourses of victim and perpetrator (re)constructed through the multiple ‘refractions’ of the memorialisation process? Second, how does the spectral presence of distant suffering and political violence constructively speak to human rights abuses played out on the world stage today? In a partial response to the second question, the paper concludes with a personal reflection on visiting the Jeju April 3rd Peace Park on the 74th anniversary of the uprising that triggered the massacre, the day that reports of multiple civilian deaths in Bucha, Ukraine, were emerging.

Authors

Nandor Knust

UIT Arctic University of Norway

Abstract

Public and private sectors have a long history in common and together performed and continue to perform numerous different functions. Currently we are facing an era of globalised use of PPP models also in the area of international criminal law/transnational crime control and the use of the term PPP is firmly embedded in political and legal language. The original basic idea of a strict financing and implementation strategy (of state infrastructure) has been significantly expanded to include an entire portfolio of different models and concepts in everyday language and to use those models to overcome the shortcoming of the actors of the public or the private sphere in case they act on their own. Due to the many different forms of PPPs in the context of creation or maintenance of state infrastructure, there is no observable uniform application of PPPs and, therefore, no ‘one size fits all’ model of PPP; moreover, their design and form is highly flexible and constantly changing. The only remaining constant in PPPs is the combination of public and private actors to either close functional gaps that one system has by the creation of a partnership or to extend the impact and outreach one partner would have without the partnership. This paper examines the different models, presents reasons of their success or failures and possible solutions to overcome past shortcomings.

17ATROC5 - Conflicts, Atrocities, Trials and Their Aftermath

Session Chair: Aleksandar Marsavelski

1. Identities and Interactions: Reentry After Incarceration for Genocide

Authors

Hollie Nyseth Nzitatira

The Ohio State University

Abstract

Although the reentry and reintegration of formerly incarcerated people has garnered much scholarly attention, little work has analyzed the reentry and reintegration of people who were incarcerated for genocide. This study traces what happens when Rwandans complete their sentences for crimes of genocide, with an emphasis on identities and interactions. Specifically, it relies upon in-depth interviews with 165 Rwandans prior to their release, as well as
interviews with most of these individuals approximately 4 months after their returns to their communities. Many respondents articulate a narrative of redemption that presents their current selves as good and that seeks to shed labels tied to crimes of genocide. The study theorizes the link between the presence of such narratives and interactions with family and community members—respectively termed return rituals and gestures of openness—that signal people are willing to engage with the formerly incarcerated individuals.

2. Legal Internationalisation in the Search for the Disappeared

Authors

Natalia Maystorovich Chulio

The University of Sydney

Abstract

This paper examines legal internationalisation in the search for the disappeared through an exhumation undertaken in Guadalajara, Spain. Since the end of the Franco dictatorship, Spanish democracy has put justice on hold in the name of peace and security. The application of the Amnesty Law 1977 heralded a national full stop regarding the atrocities committed in the Spanish Civil War and dictatorship. During the 40-year dictatorship those loyal to the regime received legal recognition for their loss while the vanquished and their surviving relatives experienced repression. One such family was that of the Mendieta’s who kept the memory of Timoteo their beloved husband, father and grandfather alive as they fought for institutional permission to access the mass grave where he had been buried for more than 77 years. This paper discusses the administrative and legal obstacles utilised in Guadalajara (Spain) to prevent access to the grave site that led to the Mendieta family to seek assistance from Argentine justice. The case in Argentina in an expression of legal internationalisation and ‘human rights forensics’ (Smith, 2017) collaborating for justice. Furthermore, the struggle for rights through Argentine justice under universal jurisdiction has aided in overcoming administrative, financial and judicial obstacles with more than seven mass graves opened in the cemetery of Guadalajara between 2016 and 2020. True to Ascension Mendieta’s word following the successful exhumation she fought for others to recuperate their dead. This paper seeks to examine the case study and the new possibilities opened up by Argentine justice.

3. Holding political parties accountable for crimes in transitional justice contexts

Authors

Aleksandar Marsavelski

Faculty of Law, University of Zagreb

Abstract
Organisational crime covers three different categories in criminological literature: state crime, corporate crime and organized crime. The comparative research project on responsibility of political parties for criminal offences reveals an unacknowledged category of organisational crime - political party crime. In this paper presentation, I shall explain to what extent this new category overlaps with the three existing categories of organisational crime, and why this area of research is important to understand some of the most challenging and most severe forms of crimes today. The purpose of the underlying research project is to explore large-scale or systematic human rights violations orchestrated by political parties in the context of armed conflicts, political violence, state captures, and subsequent transition. The underlying case-studies reveal a variety of crimes attributable to political parties in such contexts. Despite their short history of less than two centuries, political parties directed some of the worst atrocities the humankind could imagine. A particular attention shall be devoted to attribution of liability for atrocity crimes to political parties in transitional justice contexts, including a transitional justice scenario to address the invasion and the crimes committed in the course of the armed conflict in Ukraine.


Authors

Valeria Vegh Weis

Konstanz Universität

Abstract

This presentation celebrates the 20th anniversary of Mutua’s work on the Savages–Victims–Saviors (SVS) Complex. The study does so by expanding the original analysis to analyze if, and how, does the SVS Complex work in terms of international criminal law (rather than on international law and human rights) and in an increasingly globalized scenario (rather than the prior stricter division between saviors exclusively set in the North and victims and savages in the South). To address these inquiries, Part I looks at the ICL-SVS complex in relation to Germany through the analysis of three cases currently handled under its jurisdiction: crimes against humanity and war crimes in Syria; genocide in Namibia; and crimes against humanity perpetrated by a member of the Argentine Navy. Notably, these cases allow us to examine three distinct ICL mechanisms: universal jurisdiction, historical justice, and extradition. Part II of the article examines if ICL and the specific mechanisms of universal jurisdiction, historical justice and extraditions are intrinsically neocolonizer instruments, or if they can also be deployed in a counter-neocolonial manner as empowering tools, breaking with the ICL-SVS complex. Finally, the article explores how these counter-mechanisms might look in the three cases.
18. Criminal Law-Making Policy (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels


Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Letizia Paoli

The panel will discuss the book "Assessing the Harms of Crime: A New Framework for Criminal Policy" which Victoria A. Greenfield and Letizia Paoli have recently published with Oxford University Press. The book aims to provide a firm analytical foundation for making normative decisions about criminal and related policy, by taking harm—and its reduction—as a conceptual starting point and supplying the means for systematic, empirical analysis, namely the new “Harm Assessment Framework.” By exploring harm’s place in legal history, theory, criminology, and other fields and by considering the relevance of harm and its reduction for both criminal policy and the governance of security, it demonstrates the centrality of harm, including its reduction, to crime, policy, and governance. It also highlights a substantial gap in methods available to the policy community to take on harm and the challenges of developing such methods. Working to fill that gap, the book presents the authors’ harm assessment framework, consisting of tools and a process to identify, evaluate, and rank harms and to carefully distinguish between harms that result directly from activities and those that are remote or driven at least partially by policy. The book also presents applications to complex crimes, primarily involving coca and cocaine, that show the framework’s value with new, actionable insight to harm and policy. On this basis, the book argues that criminology would benefit from expanding its mission to include harm and target harm reduction and from positioning harm assessment as a core task. It also posits that systematic, empirical harm-based analysis can contribute to making decisions about criminal policy and the governance of security and to advancing justice.

1. "Assessing the Harms of Crime": Exploring its value added for criminal policy and criminology

Authors

Victoria A. Greenfield
RAND and George Mason University

Letizia Paoli
KU Leuven
Abstract

Victoria A. Greenfield and Letizia Paoli will summarize the key theses of the book. In particular, they will present their main arguments in the case for taking on harm—and its reduction—and show that systematic, empirical assessment of the harms of crimes can contribute to decisions about criminal policy and the governance of security, ranging widely from criminalization to sentencing to prevention. They will also discuss the benefit of this new approach for criminology and explore possible contributions of a harm-based approach to broader societal goals of justice.


Authors

Michael Levi

Cardiff University

Abstract


Authors

Loraine Gelsthorpe

University of Cambridge

Abstract

Loraine Gelsthorpe will discuss "Assessing the Harms of Crime: A New Framework for Criminal Policy."

18CLMPo - PAP2 - Criminal-Law Making Practice in Europe: Rationality standards in the legislative phase

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Bertha Verónica Prado Manrique

One of the central phases of the criminal-law making procedure is the legislative phase. This phase covers the set of actions that take place in parliament, from the moment a new proposed
law is received until it is enacted and comes into force. At this stage, it is important to identify the key decision-making moments, the actors involved, as well as the rationality criteria used to justify the need to enact a new criminal law. The aim of this prearranged panel is to discuss the relevance of these aspects, as well as the influence that the actors who participate in this phase can exert. In this sense, based on the comparative experience in the European context - Spain, Germany, Hungary - it is intended to discuss the relevance of taking into account rationality standards in the legislative phase such as the principles of criminal law, as well as to have instruments to assess the different types of legislative rationalities, or to identify the role of certain actors in the criminal legislative process.

1. Should disregarding isolation measures to prevent the spread of a disease be criminally punishable?

Authors

Emilio-José Armaza-Armaza

Deusto University

Abstract

In contrast to Spain, in some other countries (among others, Italy —art. 438 Criminal Code—, Argentina —art. 205 CC— and Peru —art. 289 CC—), disregarding isolation measures to prevent the spread of an infectious disease is specifically punishable as a criminal offense. As a result of the measures taken in the framework of the public health protection policies implemented as a result of the COVID19 pandemic, numerous convictions for the commission of such offenses have indeed been recorded in those countries. The purpose of this oral presentation is to assess whether it is reasonable to create a new crime in the Spanish Criminal Code that specifically punishes this type of behaviors. Specifically, this assessment will be performed in the light of most important lawmaking principles in order to avoid an unnecessary and unlawful expansion of Criminal Law. Thus, it is essential to particularly analyze the implications that the principles of necessity, essentiality or fragmentariness, harmfulness, public interest and correspondence with reality, certainty and taxation, culpability and, finally, the principles related to the orientation of the purposes of punishment (establishment of proportional and humane penalties) may have for this matter. Of course, any proposal that does not pass the analysis of compatibility with the criminal guarantees and principles of the rule of law would have to be refuted and discarded in order to avoid the crystallization of an authoritarian criminal response by the State.

2. Criminal Policy in a Hybrid Regime – Latest Developments in Criminal Policy in Hungary

Authors

Miklos Lévay
Abstract

The right-wing FIDESZ-KDNP coalition, which has ruled Hungary since 2010, has a two-thirds majority in the unicameral Hungarian Parliament. The government has gradually dismantled the system of checks and balances in recent years. In the political science literature, the term of 'hybrid, competitive, authoritarian regime' is used to describe the established system (Bozóki and Hegedűs, 2018). The point of this regime is that the formal institutions of democracy co-exist with the authoritarian modes of governance. In this hybrid regime, the government and the ruling party are the shapers and actors of criminal policy. It is a non-evidence based, non-professional criminal policy with political rationality, ideological basis, but a lack of professional rationality and theory. This is a criminal policy without criminology. The paper illustrates this type of criminal policy by presenting the following developments in Hungary from 2020-2021: i. the introduction of the school police, i. the tightening of parole, i. more serious criminal law rules against pedophile offenders, and this connection, the protection of the sex identity of children at birth. A referendum on the latter in April 2022 will also be discussed. The paper also deals with the background and causes of those criminal policy developments.

3. The Role of Experts in the Criminal Law-Making Process in Germany

Authors

Ingke Goeckenjan
Ruhr University

Abstract

With this presentation, the role of experts in the criminal law-making process in Germany will be highlighted. The actual coordination of specific draft laws does not take place in the plenary sessions of the German Bundestag, but in the permanent committees, which are comprised of members of all parliamentary groups. Committee members can also invite experts and representatives of interest groups to public hearings. This consultation of different perspectives, academic findings and practical/technical expertise is intended to ensure the quality and rationality of the resulting statutes in the legislative process. Whether legislative practice meets this standard is the subject of this presentation. To this end, all criminal legislation projects that were successfully passed in the last (nineteenth) legislative period of the German Bundestag will be looked at. Which fields of expertise did the experts come from? What is the difference between academic and technical advice versus lobbying? What influence did the experts and specialists consulted in the hearings have with their statements on the further legislative process? Is the hearing of experts in the criminal law-making process more than just a 'fig leaf'?
For years the European Union has been developing its own Criminal policy. Therefore, it is of particular relevance to assess these developments from the point of view of criminal legislative policy. This is precisely the purpose of this panel. In this regard, it is as important to study European legislation, particularly, EU directives, as it is to examine the effect they have on the criminal systems of the Member States. It is at that stage, after national transposition, that many of the possible benefits or shortcomings of European legislation become a fact and can be assessed. This panel aims to address certain issues related to the harmonization of legislation in different Member States in countries such as Germany, Italy or Spain and in areas such as Human Trafficking or Cybercrime, both included in the catalog of Article 83 TFEU. However, it should not be forgotten that the development of EU criminal policy is more complex and is not limited to Substantive Criminal Law. Thus, there are also lower-level rules, such as delegated and implementing acts, which are drafted by the European Commission with little participation of the legislator. These rules have a number of advantages and disadvantages that deserve to be analyzed. Finally, there are also norms that regulate other bodies of key importance. Such is the case of EUROPOL, whose role in police investigation and in the collaboration of national authorities is crucial for the proper functioning of the whole European criminal system. The future reforms that may be envisaged in this agency in the coming years and the consequences that this may entail will also be the subject of attention.

1. Supranational legal frameworks for tackling cybercrime: the effectiveness of harmonisation in Italian and German recent reforms

Authors

Chiara Crescioli

University of Verona (Italy)

Abstract

The supranational and European legal framework on cybercrime is wide and in the last decade the international and European institutions took several initiatives to harmonise and coordinate existing legislative instruments to tackle cybercrime and prevent the use of new technologies for criminal purposes. The cybercrime legislation of EU member states has been repeatedly reform to adapt it at the supranational legal frameworks. Nevertheless, the supranational legal instruments only establish minimum standards concerning the definition of criminal offences and sanctions. This legal framework currently allows States a wide margin of discretion and make harmonisation of legislation on cybercrime harder. The presentation has two main purposes. First, it will be verified the level of harmonisation achieved at European level. In this sense, the recently reformed Italian and German legislations will be analysed as paradigmatic examples. Finally, after verifying that full harmonisation has not
been achieved, it will be examined how supranational and European legal framework could be improved to overcome frictions among national legislations and help all Member States to maintain an adequate national legislation to tackle the challenges presented by new technologies. In particular, it will focus on the importance of the quality of the legal frameworks at supranational level, which is important to allow national legislators to adopt a clear, understandable and effective legislation.

2. The normative justification for having a European FBI

Authors

Jacob Öberg

Örebro University (Sweden)

Abstract

This paper considers the constitutional and normative justification for transforming Europol into a fully-fledged supranational agency. It begins with a discussion of the narrative of Europol, its emergence and the earlier developments of law and policy in this area, including the rationale for creating this agency. Based on this discussion, the paper subsequently discusses the constitutional restrictions for developing Europol’s operational powers. It discusses critically the scope, limits and nature of Europol’s powers as well as its operating structure in light of Article 88 TFEU and the new Europol Regulation. Finally, it penetrates the justifications for giving powers to a centralised European police force to directly investigate crimes and proposals to give Europol more and binding operational powers. The key argument advanced is that the economic rationale, moral and democratic premises for accepting Europol intervention in the area of criminal justice must, in order to ensure the legitimacy of EU criminal policy, be confined to protecting clearly defined transnational interests or transnational implications attached to a regulated activity or problem. For this reason it is proposed that complex transnational criminal activity circumscribes the scope for Europol’s intervention in the area of operational cooperation in criminal justice. This, however, makes a case for giving Europol binding powers to coordinate and manage national investigations with respect to serious cross-border crime.

3. Comitology and EU Criminal Law: a way to bypass the ordinary Law-making process?

Authors

Noelia Corral-Maraver

UNED (Spain)

Abstract
There is no doubt that the Criminal policy of the European Union clearly affects the criminal legislation of the Member States and that, precisely for this reason, it must be the object of special attention from the point of view of criminal legislative policy. In fact, many authors draw attention to the fact that EU criminal law often contributes - once harmonized - to a more rigorous domestic criminal legislation, which considerably extends criminalization and raises imprisonment penalties. Apart from directives and former framework decisions, the legislative instruments used by the EU for the development of its criminal policy are wide-ranging. Thus, there are a large number of subordinate procedural and administrative rules that bind the Member States in this area. The vast majority of these measures are not adopted through general legislative instruments - nor through the ordinary legislative procedure -, but through other lower-level instruments and special procedures. This raises concerns about transparency and legitimacy. Of particular significance are those measures approved by means of the comitology system (delegated or implementing regulations), which are supposedly technical rules, approved by the European Commission with little involvement of the EU legislator. The proliferation of this sort of measures is particularly relevant, for instance, in relation to the fight against terrorism. This certainly deserves our consideration.

18CLMP0 - PAP4 - Legislative Rationality and Comparative Criminal Law

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Chiavelli Facenda Falavigno

This panel focuses on discussions about the construction of parameters that allow for a more rational legislative production. It encompasses, as the object, the process of making the norm (pre-legislative, legislative and post-legislative phases), the performance of legislative bodies (procedures, composition, and data considered in the criminalizing decision-making process), and the result of this entire process (the product, that is, the law). Most of the studies in this panel session use European doctrine, mainly Spanish, about the subject to analyze phenomena that occurred in other countries (such as Brazil and Colombia) with a comparative perspective. The studies center on different aspects of the legislative process to provide critical analyzes of the procedures adopted and the results obtained. The panel also covers broader studies from the viewpoint of trends in legislative changes in certain areas; again, from the perspective of rationality and the historical, political, and economic context of such criminalizations.

1. Criminal Legislative Policy in Brazil after the 1988 Constitution: An Analysis Based on Economic Criminal Law

Authors

Chiavelli Falavigno

University of Málaga and Federal University of Santa Catarina

Abstract
This research is part of the so-called Criminal Legislative Policy. The analysis focuses on the legislative changes that have taken place in Brazil since the promulgation of the 1988 Constitution, particularly the economic criminal law. The research employs European doctrine, especially Spanish. In the first part of the study, we define what is meant by criminal legislative policy and economic criminal law in order to establish the theoretical framework and scope of the object. Next, we make a brief introduction regarding the Brazilian political environment since 1988; in particular, we highlight the innovations in the country’s legal system brought by the Constitution. Then, we proceed to the analysis of the legislative changes that occurred in the field of economic criminal law – the Penal Code and special laws –, aiming to prove the initial hypothesis that there has been a steady expansion of criminalization in this area, as well as excessive use of problematic legislative techniques, such as blank criminal laws. At this point, the research focuses on gathering empirical data that can corroborate or not the abovementioned point of view, which is supported by a large part of the national doctrine. As a second goal, we aim to investigate the likely trends of future legal changes in this subject matter. The methodology consists of bibliographic review and legislative and document analysis.

2. The Politicized use of the victim of the crime in the creation of criminal legislation

Authors

Luis A. Vélez-Rodríguez

University of Manizales - Colombia

Abstract

This paper seeks to describe the role of the victim in the design of the Colombian criminal policy, questioning whether the participation of the victim is due to a concern to address his real interests or if we are faced with the use of a stereotyped image of the victim who is being exploited in order to satisfy interests foreign to him. The text is divided into three parts: the first presents a review of the development of the treatment of the victim in the criminal justice system and his great relevance in the design of the criminal policy. The second part deals with reviewing some legislative reforms in Colombia which have been driven by the pretext of serving the interests and rights of the victim. Finally, in the third chapter, it is noticed how these reforms are oriented to a merely symbolic use of criminal law without representing a substantial improvement to the victims to whom they are supposedly directed.

3. Profile of the Congresswomen in the Brazilian National Congress (2014-2022): which woman is being talked about?

Authors
Carolina Ferreira

Public Law Institute

Abstract

The present paper will analyze the performance of the congresswomen of the National Congress of Brazil, in the last two legislatures: from 2014 to 2018 and from 2019 to 2022. The objective of the research is to understand how this block of parliamentarians has acted in criminal matters and criminal procedure, what were the motivations for the approval of protection laws for women in this period and what have been the main topics discussed. In addition, it is important to understand, through gender perspective in Brazilian legislative policy and the feminist method proposed by Katherine Bartlett. Is there a stereotype of the "ideal victim" of crimes of gender violence, domestic or family violence in the discussions developed in the bills? How is it possible to investigate these legislative movements? The work will bring statements and, through critical discourse analysis, these documents will contribute to the development of theoretical conceptions about the possibility of investigating a legislative criminal policy with a gender perspective.

18CLMP0 - PAP5 - The evaluation stage of criminal law-making procedure: methodological and result analysis

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Patricia Carraro Rossetto

From a dynamic perspective, the criminal law-making process is a complex phenomenon that comprises three different phases: the pre-legislative stage, parliamentarian stage, and evaluation stage, each of them having various internal divisions. In this pre-arranged panel, the interest lies in the evaluation phase, which, according to Díez Ripollés, takes place once the law is in force and ends up when the society in general, or prominent social and political actors of it, comes to perceive that the law, or part of it, does not match current social needs anymore. In general, this perception encourages a new legislative process, which allows the aforementioned author to characterize the legislative process as a circular or recurrent one. The evaluation phase has four sequential aspects: the existence of a social interest in evaluation, the availability of the necessary human and material resources, the methodological challenges, and the dissemination of results. By and large, it can be said that the issues subject to this panel fall into the last two categories. Therefore, the purpose of the present panel is threefold. On the one hand, from an economic approach, to review the two most widespread methodologies for measuring the costs of crime. On the other hand, to present empirical data about the effects of particular legislative amendments and new legislations, especially on crime decreasing. Finally, to investigate in what extend the recommendations of international organizations could shape the outcomes of national legislative reforms relating to political corruption.
1. Costing crime: A hopeless Endeavor?

Authors

Íñigo Ortiz de Urbina Gimeno

Universidad Complutense de Madrid

Abstract

An increasing number of legal systems and international organizations mandate/encourage the economic evaluation of legislation and other normative acts. This is in itself a difficult task in any of law’s domains, but especially so in the field of criminal law, given the predominance of non-material consequences (such as the occurrence psychological damage) and widespread and hard to measure phenomena (such as fear of crime). The presentation will review the two most widespread methodologies for measuring the costs of crime, the "bottom-up" (cost-counting) approach and the "top-down" (contingent evaluation/willingness to pay) approach. It will be shown that the objections usually raised regarding the latter approach are especially significant in the criminal law area due to the regular lack of knowledge/disinformation on the part of the general public about the incidence and seriousness of crime. This has implications both for both the positive and the normative side of the contingent evaluation method. As regards the positive side, lack of knowledge about the baseline makes answers to questions about its percentual modifications useless. On the normative side, there is no value in giving citizens “what they want” if they are disinfomed to begin with.

2. Liberalization through the backdoor or expansion of social control? The German juvenile law reform of 2019

Authors

Dirk Lampe

Universität Bremen

Annemarie Schmoll

Deutsches Jugendinstitut E.V.

Abstract

On December 9th 2019 the German parliament passed without much political or parliamentary debate the „Law to strengthen the procedural rights of suspects in juvenile criminal proceedings“, which served as implementation of the Directive (EU) 2016/800 into German criminal law. The new law expanded the rights to information for young suspects about their trial, extended cases in which a mandatory defense by an attorney is necessary, and above all strengthened and emphasized the role of social work professionals in criminal proceedings. For example, social work professionals now have to be involved from the beginning of criminal proceedings and almost no juvenile court hearing can be carried out without reports and participation of social workers. While the content of this law can be
understood as a liberalizing counterpart to more or less punitive reforms in recent years, not much is known about its consequences on the ground level. For example, it is not clear if the new competencies of social work professionals lead to more help and support for juvenile suspects or to an expansion of social control over (presumably) delinquent youth. Therefore, this paper presents the results of an ongoing study at the German Youth Institute, which examines the implementation process of the 2019 law reform based on qualitative interviews with professionals (1) and suspects (2) as well as a quantitative survey of all German youth welfare services (3).

3. Ex post legislative evaluation: the example of IP Crimes in Spanish Penal Code

Authors

Pablo Rando Casermeiro

University of Sevilla

Abstract

Ex post legislative evaluation is an essential tool to assess the level of success achieved by the legislative power after undertaking penal reforms. However, evaluation is rarely carried out when it comes to Penal Code amendments, since the legislator often assume that rising penalties will have a positive effect in preventing crime through deterrence. Using the example of the 2015's amendments introduced in the field of Intellectual Property offences in Spanish Penal Code, this research discusses some difficulties that evaluation faces. Several data pools provided by several Spanish Institutions regarding Crime Control were used in our study: General Attorney Statistics about prosecutions regarding intellectual property crimes, Penitentiary statistics about sentences given for the 2015-2019 period, and Police statistics measuring trends in IP crimes committed for such period. Our results suggests that harshing penalties for IP crimes may have an effect in increasing sentences, but it is not apparently related with crime decreasing.

4. The influence of Greco anti-corruption recommendations on legislative reforms of the Spanish criminal code of 1995: Spain a compliant son

Authors

Patrícia Carraro Rossetto

University of Málaga

Abstract

The Group of States against Corruption of the Council of Europe, widely known by its acronym GRECO, was established in 1999 by the Council of Europe to monitor the compliance by the signatory States with international anti-corruption standards and, therewith, to improve their ability to "fight" corruption. Through dynamic and circular procedures of evaluation rounds
and compliance reports, GRECO carries out a general description of the country situation, recommends the necessary legislative, institutional and practical reforms to promote anti-corruption strategies, and, subsequently, assess whether its recommendations have been satisfactorily implemented, partially implemented or have not been implemented at all by the country under scrutiny. So far, GRECO has launched five evaluation rounds dealing with specific provisions of the Twenty Guiding Principles and associated provisions of the Criminal law convention on corruption of the Council of Europe, being Spain subject of analysis on each of those evaluations. In view thereof and considering the substantial reforms in the Spanish penal code that came into force in the last decade, the aim of the conference is to point out whether Spain has been properly complying with the GRECO recommendations and in what extend the measures adopted could effectively reduce the levels of political corruption.

**Working Group Panels**


**Session Chair: Shinichi Ishizuka**

1. Penal Reforms in Japan: Prison Sentences with Forced Labor and Rehabilitative treatment as Punishment

**Authors**

**Shinichi Ishizuka**

*Ryukoku University, Professor*

**Abstract**

In March 2022, the Japanese government has introduced a law to amend a part of the Penal Code, which is currently under discussion in the Diet, and it will be settled in September this year when the European Society of Criminology will be held in Malaga. The bill contemplates the unification of the system of free sentences: custodial sentences with work obligation, custodial sentences without work obligation (both of which are life sentences or sentences with a term of between one month and 30 years), and short-term free sentences without work obligation of less than one month, into custodial sentences with work obligation and the obligation to accept improved treatment. The history of prisons, beginning with the Amsterdam Penitentiary in the 16th century, is also the story of the attempt to eliminate as far as possible the various moral and collateral restraints associated with this punishment and to limit it to the simple restraint of freedom. The current revision, however, is intended to make labor obligatory and, moreover, to impose heavy penalties that require the acceptance of improved treatment. In this sense, it is an anachronism that resists the history of the development prisons. In this paper, I will review the history of prisons in Japan, digest the current situation of prisons, and examine this legal revision from a critical perspective.
review the history of the liberal penalties in Japan and examine this amendment of the law from a critical perspective.

2. Policymakers’ Justification for Harsher Punishment: Severer Criminal Justice Policy in Japan as a “Safe Country”

Authors

Shunsuke Kyo

Chukyo University

Abstract

This paper examines the Japanese criminal justice policymaking process, focusing on policymakers’ justifications for harsher punishment. Keeping with the global trend of moving toward severer criminal justice policy, the Japanese government increased the proportion of acts with harsher punishment among all other acts in the mid-2000s. Although Japan is often described as one of the safest countries due to its low crime rate, Japanese social security was said to have deteriorated in the first half of the 2000s as the number of crimes reported to the police rapidly increased. However, prominent researchers of criminal justice policy argue that it was not social security that deteriorated, but the change in the nationwide police policy that led to the increase in the figure. One may regard the rise in the proportion of acts with harsher punishment during the time as a governmental reaction to the deterioration of social security. However, industrial regulative laws, which share a negligible relationship with the increasing number of street crimes, occupy the greater proportion of legislation with harsher punishment. Why did the government, then, increase the proportion of acts with harsher punishment? The paper systematically examines commentaries written by bureaucrats responsible for the Bills and shows a trend of justifications, given by policymakers, for harsher punishment, by analyzing a comprehensive dataset of legislation with harsher punishment from 1990 to 2016. While previous studies explain severer criminal justice policy in terms of macro social factors, the paper focuses on the micro factors and systematic data on governmental activities.

3. Child sex dolls: A comparative and normative study into their criminalization

Authors

Suzan van der Aa

Maastricht University

Elvira Loibl

Maastricht University

Roel Niemark

Maastricht University
Abstract

With a certain regularity Child Sex Dolls (CSD) are found by the Dutch customs service and the police. This has sparked a national debate on the question of criminalizing the possession, production, and distribution of CSD in the Netherlands. Whether CSD ought to be criminalized is highly controversial, in particular because there is little scientific evidence of the impact of CSD on actual child sexual abuse. While proponents for criminalization argue that CSD have the potential to indirectly cause harm to children and society due to the risk of escalation and desensitization, critics contrarily hold that CSD can prevent hands on child abuse, with some even suggesting that CSD might be used in the treatment of paedophiles. During the presentation we will discuss the results of a study that was commissioned by the Dutch Ministry of Justice and Security. With the help of expert interviews and a comparative study of countries with a markedly different approach to CSD – including Germany, Australia, Austria, the Netherlands, Norway, Denmark and the UK – we aim to sketch the different national strategies on how to counter CSD and make an inventory of their pros and cons. Set against theories on criminalisation and legal moralism, will furthermore discuss whether it is legitimate to criminalize various behaviours related to CSD.

4. Disinformation, AI and fake news: Is the truth a legal interest worthy of protection?

Authors

Clementina Salvi

Queen Mary University of London

Abstract

Countering the spread of disinformation is today a focus of legal and political debate. The phenomenon is significant, thanks to the advancement of AI technologies that create fakes outshining any existent forms of tamper. Deep fakes and other advanced visual manipulation tools impact the information ecosystem in an exponential way, undermining the human perception of what is real and corroding the notion of objective reality. Fake news media can even influence public opinion to the detriment of social cohesion and democracy. They can erode trust in public and private institutions, generating distortions of democratic discourse. The question is then, whether criminal law should play a role in countering this phenomenon. The spread of fake news is not illegal in most jurisdictions but in order to avoid an impunity gap, such activities may be criminalised in the near future. There is an existing legal and political debate on whether these activities should be criminalised in order to reduce their potentially devastating effects. However, any potential legal reforms inevitably conflict with the constitutionally guaranteed freedoms of expression, speech and association. This presentation focuses on the relationship between the protection of truth and criminal law. In particular, it discusses whether the notion of truth per se may be considered a legal good that is worthy of protection by the criminal law.

Authors

Lorenzo Pasculli

Dawes Centre for Future Crime, University College London (UCL)

Abstract

Recent corruption scandals suggest that the laws regulating different industry sectors in various jurisdictions – including those developed to responsibilise private actors – can inadvertently enable the systematisation of corruption. This paper uses grounded theory methodology to conduct a comparative examination of three case studies (Ugandan mining laws, Australian financial regulation and United States’ and United Kingdom’s film industry tax laws) and develop a preliminary theoretical model of the correlations between the law and the causes of systemic corruption. In particular, the study explores and tests the idea that the law can not only trigger situational or individual causes of episodes of corruption, such as opportunities or motivations, but also aggravate cultural and social causes of corruption, thus contributing to embed it in the socio-institutional fabric. The paper also suggests that structural reforms are needed to correct this process and the underlying systemic imbalances between the legal promotion of financial interests and that of countervailing values of integrity and accountability.

2. Expressive Crimes in Social Media Considering the Effects of Criminal Sanction: Deterrent or Defiance Effect?

Authors

Ana Belén Gómez-Bellvis

Miguel Hernández University

Francisco Javier Castro-Toledo

Miguel Hernández University

Abstract

Although expressive crimes have always troubled criminal law scholars, since the popularization of social networks and the significant increase in the number of Twitter and Facebook users convicted of this type of crime, criticism has intensified considerably. Not only
those related to ethical dimension of criminalization, but also those related to the possible perverse effects of criminal sanctions, such as the chilling effect or the erosion of legitimacy. The present study empirically analyzes the issue of the «defiance effect» that can occur in the field of speech offences in social networks with a sample of 400 subjects. The results indicate that the subjects would defy the criminal norm if they were convinced of these ideas, would tend to reoffend in case of imposition of a penalty and would support a protest for its decriminalization.

3. Shady deals behind closed doors? Plea bargaining in German courts from lay judges’ point of view

Authors
Benedikt Iberl
Institute of Criminology (Tübingen University)
Jörg Kinzig
Institute of Criminology (Tübingen University)

Abstract
As recently as 2009, German legislation passed the first law concerning plea bargaining. In 2013, the German constitutional court ruled that the effectiveness of this law must be monitored regularly. Hence, a nationwide study researching the practice of plea bargaining was conducted between 2018 and 2020 (Altenhain, Jahn & Kinzig, 2020). The results of this study hint to rather widespread violations of plea bargaining rules by judges, prosecutors and defense attorneys alike. In a follow-up study, the Institute of Criminology at Tübingen University is conducting another nationwide research project since late 2021. This time around German lay judges, who were not considered in the first project, were questioned in an online-survey about their experiences with plea bargaining and criminal proceedings in general. With the help of each of the 16 federal states’ ministry of justice, many lay judges could be contacted, resulting in more than 9400 survey participations at the end of the data acquisition phase in April 2022. In this presentation we will provide some necessary background information about the lay judge system and plea bargaining in Germany. Subsequently, the results of the current research project will be presented and discussed in the main part of our talk.

4. Social Exclusión and Control of Public Spaces: APRIMES Project findings.

Authors
Pablo Rando-Casermeiro
University of Seville

Abstract
APRIMES project is aimed to measuring social exclusion through Crime Control in Western countries, from a comparative perspective. We have implemented RIMES Instrument in five countries: England and Gales, Germany, Italy, Poland and Spain, and two states belonging to the United States of America (California and New York). RIMES instrument consist of nine pools, each one dedicated to one specific aspect of the Criminal Justice System. Pool 1, named "Control of Public Spaces" deals with some topics regarding control of public places, distributed along four different items that compose the pool: police arrest availability for begging, police arrest availability for loitering, exclusion of individuals from designated public spaces by the police, and discriminatory targeting to social minorities by police. In this presentation, we discuss the process of building the pool, some methodological aspects and the main results of our research. Among other findings, our research suggests that social exclusion via control of public spaces is more prevalent in anglo-saxons countries or states. It is also noteworthy that discriminatory targeting by police seems to be common place across almost all the countries studied. Finally, we discuss further developing of our Project, APRIMES+, aimed to apply RIMES instrument in four more European countries and two more states from the United States of America.

18CLMP3 - Limitations of Law-Making: Ethical Boundaries and Gaps Uncovered Through Policy Implementation Analysis

Session Chair: Francisco J. Castro-Toledo

1. Bad outcomes, good intentions: approaching the potential misuse of crime data by policymakers

Authors

Francisco J. Castro-Toledo

Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche (CRÍMINA) / Plus Ethics

Ana B. Gómez Bellvís

Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Abstract

One of the most challenging fields in research ethics nowadays is worried about the potential risk of misuse of the results of scientific research that could harm people and their environments. More extensively in the specialized ethics literature, the identification of this sort of risks has been associated with the possibility of research results falling into the wrong hands, i.e., for criminal or terrorist purposes. Nevertheless, the misuse of crime data is a risk that also affects policy makers in their decisions, which may lead to discrimination, stigmatization, harassment or intimidation of groups and places. Hence, this paper aims to address the potential misuses of crime data by policy decisions from a threefold perspective: 1) outlining the ethical scope of potential misuses of criminological research; 2) evaluating case
studies of misuses of crime data both from the perspective of discrimination of groups and stigmatization of public spaces; and 3) establishing recommendations for researchers and policy makers with the purpose of minimizing any possible negative impact.

2. Finding fault - Prosecutors’ law-determining function in UK terrorism offences, a challenge and an opportunity

Authors

Kajsa Dinesson

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Intention plays a notoriously small role in the broadly and vaguely drafted offences which are central to UK counterterrorism. Efforts to include intention requirements have been resisted by parliament, who continuously justify this breadth and vagueness with reference to the good judgement of the police, prosecutors, and judges. Despite the significance of these actors, little empirical criminological research looks at prosecutorial practice and decision-making in this context.

This research investigates prosecutorial practice and shows that indicators of intent, often referred to as ‘mindset material’, is a recurring and important element in successful prosecutions. This may be to reflect seriousness in anticipation of sentencing, a product of the public interest test in decisions to prosecute, or a result of overlapping provisions. This has important implications for this category of terrorism offences, and for how we understand law- and policy-making more widely. While this may come as a welcome narrowing of broad offences, it also raises concerns for the impact of biases. The reality of prosecutors’ role treading the line between of policy- and law-determining and policy- and law-making also has further implications and challenges for reform efforts. My findings challenge the traditional thinking about how we study the law and criminal offences, and is of interest to practitioners as well as academics, with opportunities for new avenues of research. It also shows the value of, and need for, socio-legal and criminological scholarship in the assessment of law in practice to complement the study of the law on the books.
Borders are one of the most potent expressions of state sovereignty as well as a site where its fragility and contested nature become apparent. This panel explores the complex and multi-faceted nature of contemporary border regimes and state sovereignty. It will comprise of papers empirically, conceptually and theoretically exploring border control practices as they are shaped, and reconfigured, by global inequality, new technologies and logics of social exclusion.

1. All-foreign prisons in the United States, England and Wales, and Norway - Related logics and local expressions

Authors

Dorina Damsa
University of Oslo

Hallam Tuck
University of Oxford

Elizabeth Kullmann
University of Oxford

Abstract

Norway, England and Wales, and the United States of America are among the few affluent Western countries to establish "all-foreign" prisons in response to public concern about the threat of foreign national prisoners. Drawing on collaborative analysis of empirical data collected at all-foreign prisons in these three countries, this paper traces the conditions in which such prisons emerged, the position and function of all-foreign prisons in specific national systems of criminal justice and immigration control, and the operation of all-foreign prisons in each context. The paper points to a shared logic, while drawing attention to local expressions of bordered penalty.
2. Law in the margins: economies of illegality and contested sovereignties

Authors

Ana Aliverti

School of Law, University of Warwick

Abstract

Liberal theory has long fetishized state law as a fortress against disorder, anarchy, and private violence. To prevent violence writ large, it advocated, the nation-state should be endowed with its monopoly, as the impartial and rational guardian of civilization and social peace. Yet, as critics suggest, the normative binary of law/violence and legal/illegal, on the one hand, and the legal purity of the state is empirically untenable and, as such, remains an ideological construct. In this paper, I revisit these debates on the 'illusion of legality' to reflect on the indeterminate and ambivalent nature of law in the context of migration policing. I draw on ethnographic research I conducted with immigration and police officers in the UK. Amid the growing economies of illegality that rely on migrant labour which these officers are in charge of supressing, their everyday work reveals the blurriness and perviousness between legal and illegal practices of those policed and those doing the policing. The paper explores the paradoxes, dilemmas and contradictions that such legal ambiguity give raise to and their implications for state sovereignty.

3. The realities of Eritrean refugees

Authors

Hyab Yohannes

University of Glasgow

Abstract

Drawing on clues from seminal thinkers in the fields of sovereignty and biopolitics, this paper will consider the what, how, and why questions that underpin Eritrean refugees’ realities of becoming, and the conditions of being, refugees. Drawing on the findings of his PhD project and the author’s experience as a former refugee, the paper will first expose the gaps in human rights discourses and esoteric political imaginations and offer an alternative approach to understanding the perplexing nature of the state of Eritrea and the realities of the people fleeing the county, by suggesting a total absence of law and rights, using the rule of ‘no laws nor rights’ as a starting point. This precarious condition of ‘no laws nor rights’, and the modalities of punishment and control imposed on the Eritrean people, explains why the country has been haemorrhaging its youthful population. Second, the paper will examine the structural mechanisms and biopolitical processes that led to the displacement and juxtapose the process of becoming a refugee with the simultaneous process of unbecoming a citizen.
4. Disrupting border narratives via technology: The promise of Reality Emulator

Authors

Sanja Milivojevic

University of Bristol

Abstract

Technology is changing the landscape of border control. Examples of technological borders have been dominant in enabling legalised and preventing illegalised mobility. Yet, the capacity of technology to disrupt border narratives is not fully explored in academic and public discourse.

This paper looks at the promise of digital twins – a digital model of living or non-living physical entities (such as Bristol Digital Future Institute’s Reality Emulator) in evaluating and disrupting contemporary responses to, and policies about refugees. The BDFI Reality Emulator will offer multi-user, multipurpose, multisensory, interactive immersive capabilities that will enable the development of new experience-based innovation methodologies. The facility will allow real-time data monitoring, and analysis and creation of 3D visualisation models, which enable collaborative experimentation, iterative design and development of new scenarios on a scale and in a way not previously possible. Using digital twins to rethink and disrupt existing and design better digital solutions for refugees is critical in the current moment where certain groups of refugees are welcome in the Global North (white refugees from Ukraine), while others are not (such as black or brown, Muslim and other non-Christian denominations).

19IMMI0 - PAP2 - Border criminologies from the periphery - Session 1

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Cristina Fernández-Bessa

Border criminology studies have been pivotal in energising debates on immigration enforcement and bordered penalty (Pickering, Bosworth & Aas 2015; Bosworth, Franko & Pickering 2018). However, various authors (Bosworth, Franko & Pickering 2018; van der Woude, Barker and van der Leun 2017) have encouraged border criminology scholars to engage in comparative explorations of crimmigration policies and practices. In following that call, this panel session endeavours to ‘southernise’ immigration enforcement debates. Border criminology conversations have been largely framed by scholars working in long democratised, stable and largely accountable political systems characterised by relatively generous welfare arrangements and inclusive social policy agendas (see e.g. Barker 2018, Franko 2020). These specific models of political economy deeply condition bordered penalty. Consequently, it is time to scrutinise the marked diversity of migration enforcement practices from other epistemological regions. This session aims to contribute to this debate by specifically drawing on the methodological and theoretical insights elaborated by the southern criminology theory (Carrington et al. 2019)
1. Enforcing the public order and security: Detention and deportation system in Finland

Authors

Jukka Könönen

University of Helsinki, Finland

Abstract

This paper discusses the employment of coercive preventive measures for unwanted foreign nationals in Finland, focusing on the significant police powers in immigration enforcement. Despite the relatively low number of (im)migrants, immigration has been historically regarded as a public order and security issue in Finland. Excluding rejected Afghan and Iraqi asylum seekers, the Finnish detention and deportation regime is highly effective in controlling and removing unwanted foreign nationals. However, a majority of removals from Finland are implemented in the other EU Member States. Due to the ineffective legal supervision, the police employ detention as a routine measure for the enforcement of removals as well as for crime control, targeting mobile African and Eastern European nationals, including EU citizens from Estonia and Romania. Despite the recent criminalization of immigration violations, administrative measures based on the immigration law provide primary instruments for the police to control foreign nationals outside the criminal justice proceedings. By addressing the varying removal criteria for “criminal aliens” and administrative enforcement measures based on the immigration law, the paper reflects the concepts of the dual penal system, border penalty, and crimmigration from a peripheral Northern perspective.

2. Mapping the humanitarian deportation regime in Germany

Authors

Aino Korvensyrjä

University of Helsinki, Finland

Abstract

This paper traces the development of the German asylum-deportation nexus and its shifts since 2015. Since the 1970s, deportation and detention practices in (West) Germany have significantly overlapped with humanitarian logics, preceding the much more recent rise of asylum as an institution of migration control in other European countries. The paper draws on secondary literature, administrative data and 20 months of ethnographic fieldwork in three German Länder after 2015. It addresses key deportation strategies, practices and infrastructures: the semi-open reception facilities, suspension of deportation (Duldung), detention, charter and Dublin deportations, strategy of “voluntary returns” and diverse policing practices, as well as border externalisation measures. Analysing the humanitarian deportation regime as a shifting field of struggles, the paper addresses a central contradiction: While humanitarian or human rights logics and devices have opened up multiple spaces of...
3. Really the soft belly of Europe? The contradiction of Italy between harsh policies and humanitarian stance

Authors

Giulia Fabini

University of Bologna, Italy

Valeria Ferraris

University of Turin, Italy

Abstract

This presentation reflects on bordered penalty from the perspective of a Southern European country, Italy, which has some specificities and striking peculiarities in comparison not only to Northern jurisdictions, but also to other Southern states. Italy is a border country. However, it displays low deportation rates, a robust humanitarian stance, and widespread informalities in law enforcement. Therefore, we will first investigate control at the external borders, focusing on mechanisms to prevent migrants from reaching Italian shores, push-backs, and the use of new and increasingly important forms of immigration detention upon arrival. The analysis will then focus on the interplay between pre-removal immigration detention and prison detention. Such interplay questions, on the one hand, the real functions of pre-removal immigration detention - not limited to deportation – and, on the other, criminal justice practices towards foreigners, which remind the paradigm of “McDonald justice” and show a trend toward the reduction of guarantees. Moreover, the continuum between immigration detention and imprisonment exposes a peculiar typology of the merging of immigration and crime control, whose main aim might be the subordinate inclusion of the outcasts instead of their exclusion.

4. Segregation practices on European borders – Poland and its two borders’ regimes

Authors

Witold Klaus

Institute of Law Studies, Polish Academy of Sciences, Poland

Abstract

The early months of 2022 saw one of the biggest refugee crises in the modern history of Europe. As a result of a violent Russian attack on Ukraine, millions of people fled their country to seek security in the EU. The vast majority of them were welcomed with open arms but this support was reserved mostly for Ukrainian citizens, disregarding other forced migrants of
different nationalities. At the same time and at the same Eastern Polish/EU border (but with Belarus) refugees from other countries were treated in a radically different way. Not allowed to enter Poland, they were collectively expelled if they managed to cross into the country, regardless of their health condition and vulnerable situation, while their asylum claims remained unheard. Not only did these practices inflict a lot of harm and violence but to date they have also caused the loss of several lives. In my paper I will discuss phenomena of segregation at the EUropean borders as it seems that the discrepancy in treatment is based on the ethnicity of refugees. To expose these practices I will use Barak Kalir’s (2019) concept of ‘Departheid’ combined with the idea of ‘bureaucratisation of barbarism’ (de Swaan 2001).

19IMMI0 - PAP3 - Border criminologies from the periphery - Session 2

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Giulia Fabini

Border criminology studies have been pivotal in energising debates on immigration enforcement and bordered penalty (Pickering, Bosworth & Aas 2015; Bosworth, Franko & Pickering 2018). However, various authors (Bosworth, Franko & Pickering 2018; van der Woude, Barker and van der Leun 2017) have encouraged border criminology scholars to engage in comparative explorations of crimmigration policies and practices. In following that call, this panel session endeavours to ‘southernise’ immigration enforcement debates. Border criminology conversations have been largely framed by scholars working in long democratised, stable and largely accountable political systems characterised by relatively generous welfare arrangements and inclusive social policy agendas (see e.g. Barker 2018, Franko 2020). These specific models of political economy deeply condition bordered penalty. Consequently, it is time to scrutinise the marked diversity of migration enforcement practices from other epistemological regions. This session aims to contribute to this debate by specifically drawing on the methodological and theoretical insights elaborated by the southern criminology theory (Carrington et al. 2019).

1. The notion of ‘safe, orderly and regular’ migration in Chile and its impact on the criminalization of immigration

Authors

Roberto Dufraix-Tapia

*Universidad de Tarapacá, Chile*

Romina Ramos-Rodríguez

*Universidad Arturo Prat, Chile*

Abstract
In recent years, Chile has become the country with the highest percentage of Latin American and Caribbean noncitizen residents. Initially, the Chilean administration reacted to this immigration scenario by implementing restrictions to cross-border mobility and elaborating a narrative depicting certain migrant groups as a national security threat. Yet, a new governance framework has been gaining momentum since 2018, which has adopted humanitarian tones in promoting the notion of safe, orderly and regular immigration. This narrative claims that mobility control policies in Chile are aimed at protecting the most vulnerable segments of the migrant population. Available data challenge this institutional narrative. Far from pursuing humanitarian goals, state strategies have actually amplified both irregular migration and the scope of the deportation apparatus, as well as the incarceration of migrants through the indiscriminate prosecution of smuggling crime. In the framework of these recent changes, this presentation aims to dissect the notion of safe, orderly and regular migration embraced by Chilean political elites to lay bare its actual meaning and its implications in terms of criminalization of immigration.

2. “Humanitarian deportations” in the Mexican Transit Control Regime

Authors
Amalia Campos-Delgado

Leiden University, the Netherlands

Abstract

This paper examines bordered penalty policies and practices in Mexico in the context of the Mexican Transit Control Regime, which aims to intercept, detain, and deter migrants in transit to the United States. It explains the transformation of these policies and practices since the beginning of the regime in 2001. This paper highlights the shift towards a “humanitarian bordering” in Mexico and analyses the mass aerial deportations of Central American and Caribbean migrants by Mexican authorities during 2020 and 2021, considers the discourse construction of these enforcement actions, as well as the political economy behind these actions. This paper contributes to the growing literature that problematises the geopolitical implications of the externalisation of border controls in transit countries, questions the influence of these ad-doc migration regimes on migration enforcement practices at the national level, and highlights the criminalisation and exclusion of migrant populations as a consequence.

3. A crimmigration stronghold in southern Europe: Bordered penalty in Spain

Authors
Cristina Fernández-Bessa

University of A Coruna, Spain

José A. Brandariz
University of A Coruna, Spain

Abstract

This paper sets a dialogue with the main conclusions of the border criminology literature by exploring bordered penality policies in Spain. In so doing, the paper aims to expand the boundaries of this influential piece of scholarship. More precisely, the paper examines the main features of the Spanish immigration detention and deportation system, as well as its changes over the last two decades. These immigration enforcement practices are scrutinised taking into consideration the crucial role played by Spain as gatekeeper of EU external borders. In addition, those practices are analysed in the framework of the increasing interrelation between the immigration enforcement apparatus and the prison system in the coercive management of unwanted noncitizens, in a conspicuous manifestation of what has been called crimmigration. Finally, the paper presents a characterisation of Spain’s bordered penality in comparison with the national systems of immigration enforcement of other Southern European countries, exploring the distinctive features that have turned Spain into an actual crimmigration stronghold.

19IMMIO - PAP4 - Policing Migration: Between Protection and Control

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ana Aliverti

This session explores preliminary empirical data from three separate projects in critical borderlands: the UK-France maritime border, the Spain-Morocco land border, and the Chile-Bolivia land border. Such data laid the foundations for a collective project on the complex logics and ambivalent affects underpinning the policing of human mobility. The three papers will discuss the main conceptual and methodological aspects of the overall project by focusing on a borderscape. The project assesses border control in the aftermath of the COVID pandemic. The pandemic made apparent the limits, tensions, and contradictions of border control as a form of governance. Border closures and securitisation reinscribed the sovereign state and its exclusionary potential, often exacerbating the vulnerabilities of migrant populations. Such exclusionary logic sometimes dovetailed uneasily with efforts to provide humanitarian assistance. Through a multi-sited ethnography in three critical border areas, we investigate how border control officers navigate the contradictory logics of border work between control and care. We hope that it will offer unique insights on emerging forms of humanitarian governance of precarious populations around the world, and the challenges for the exercise of state power that they evince.
1. Policing borderscapes: limits, dilemmas, and contradictions of border work in the COVID era

Authors

Jacqueline Carvalho da Silva

Universidad de Malaga

Abstract

Ceuta (Spain) and Tetuan (Morocco) zone is of great strategic importance as one of the external borders of the European Union. This is a very permeable border; the residents of Tetuan are exempt from visa requirements and are permitted to enter the Spanish city. Besides this Schengen exception, the Ceuta-Tetuan border is also permeable for irregular entry, via border fence or border posts. Particularly since 1990s, it has been the epicentre of escalating securitization, including the building of a triple razor wired fence and routine large scale police operations which often performed ‘hot returns’ in breach of due process norms. Amid this background, the closure of European borders due to COVID produced a reorganisation of borderwork. While many migrants attempted the less patrolled maritime crossing through the Canary Islands, those who managed to cross into Ceuta (many of them unaccompanied children), particularly during the temporary lifting of border restrictions by the Moroccan government in May 2021, found themselves subject to a range of restrictions to movement and an improvised system of accommodation and sanitary facilities. Struggling to cope with the unprecedented demands for social services, the police was brought in to support humanitarian work – including shelter, food, and medical care. On the other hand, the Public Prosecutor’s Office investigated irregular returns of minors during this time of emergency. This paper aims to present the complex scenario of the land border between Ceuta and Tetuan, focusing on the role of the police in its double function: control and protection.

2. Between Control and Humanitarianism. Tensions and Moral Dilemmas of Border Control Agents in Northern Chile

Authors

Roberto Dufraix

Universidad de Tarapaca

Romina Ramos Rodríguez

Universidad Arturo Prat

Marcela Tapia Ladino

Universidad Arturo Prat

Abstract
In recent years, Chile has become the country with the highest percentage of Latin-American and Caribbean no-citizen residents. Initially, the Chilean administration responded to this immigration scenario by restricting cross-border mobility and elaborating a narrative depicting certain migrant groups as threats to national security. Yet, since 2018 a new governance framework has been gaining momentum. On the one hand, the Chilean state began to involve the military in border control. On the other hand, border control has adopted humanitarian tones in order to protect the most vulnerable migrant population of organized crime. However, since 2020, this new control paradigm has been strained by the arrival of thousands of irregular Venezuelan citizens in a context characterized by border closures as a consequence of the COVID-19 pandemic. In this new scenario, border and military agents have performed their functions in the contradictory tension between control and assistance, which has produced a reorganization of control and its practices. Based on the above, this proposal explores the contradictions and moral dilemmas (Aliverti, 2020) of border control agents in the context of this new migration governance paradigm. Aliverti, A. (2020). Benevolent policing? Vulnerability and the moral pains of border controls. The British Journal of Criminology, 60(5), 1117-1135.

3. Between Protection and Punishment: The Humanitarian Turn in the Policing of Migratio

Authors

Ana Aliverti

University of Warwick

Abstract

In the UK, as in other jurisdictions, the language of vulnerability and ‘safeguarding’, protection and care is becoming increasingly prevalent, often dovetailing with punitive rationales and practices. Drawing from empirical material collected during a study on police-immigration partnership in everyday policing, the paper analyses how contemporaneous punitive and humanitarian turns in criminal justice and immigration enforcement are experienced by law enforcement officers doing border work on the ground and considers what implications these have. To what extent does the impetus to protect and care bolster or complicate the exercise of state coercive powers? And what challenges and tensions does it evince? It argues for a more nuanced understanding of the moral pain of border work and its disruptive potentials.
What happened in Sweden over the last 40 years?

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Sofia Wikman

In Sweden and around the world, studies have consistently shown that immigrants commit more crimes than nonimmigrants. Findings of immigrant overrepresentation in crime have led to beliefs that growth in the immigrant population will beget more crime. However, research from around the world has generally indicated that immigration has little to no effect on aggregate rates of crime. In Sweden, crime rates have remained relatively stable over the past 40 years despite a rapidly growing immigrant population. It is unclear why crime rates have not concomitantly increased with the growth in the immigrant population. In this study, we aim to understand how immigration is associated with crime. In the WHiS-Project. We ask seven specific research questions in six sub-studies: 1. How has crime and immigration developed in Sweden and comparable countries between 1975-2019? 2. How has crime and immigration developed in different municipalities? 3. How has the composition of the crime suspects and those prosecuted for different types of crime changed with respect to ethnicity, social class, gender, health, and childhood conditions? 4. What do criminal and social careers look like across generations among individuals? 5. How do individuals interpret their development with regard to crime and other life events? 6. What do "co-offending" networks look like in terms of ethnicity and other social factors for different types of crime? 7. How have the characteristics of persons suspected for or prosecuted for certain types of crime changed? In the following presentations, we will present preliminary findings from four of our six sub-studies.


Authors

Jerzy Sarnecki

a) Institute for Futures Studies, Stockholm b) Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle c) Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Amber Beckley

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Abstract

Studies from around the world have shown that immigration has little to no connection with crime. Scandinavian studies, however, have been generally carried out on individuals and show that immigrants are overrepresented in crime. In this study we analyzed police-reported violent crime in Swedish municipalities between 1997 and 2020. We found that nearly all municipalities had higher violent crime rates in 2020 relative to 1997. Municipalities with the
highest increase in reported violent crime rates were contrasted with municipalities with the lowest increase (a decrease) in reported violent crime rates. The percent of immigrants in the municipality and excess immigration could not account for the average difference in reported violent crime rates. High-crime-increase municipalities tended to be sparsely populated and have a lower SES, relative to crime-decrease municipalities. These tendencies became starker over time so that high-crime-increase municipalities, relative to crime-decrease municipalities, had significantly higher levels of crime correlates. We conclude that immigration seems to have had little direct impact on reported crime.

2. Criminal collaboration networks and criminal organizing in Sweden: the role of region of birth

Authors

Hernan Mondani

a) Institute for Futures Studies, Stockholm b) Department of Sociology, Stockholm University c) Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

Amir Rostami

a) Institute for Futures Studies, Stockholm b) Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

Jerzy Sarnecki

a) Institute for Futures Studies, Stockholm b) Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle c) Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Abstract

In criminal collaboration, as well as other social phenomena, individuals tend to commit crimes with other individuals that have similar characteristics, for example, age. In this study, we investigate the role of region of birth in the development of criminal networks and criminal organizing. We use suspicion data from the population register of suspected individuals between 1995 and 2015. Our study population consists of 433,714 individuals that have been suspected of committing one or more crimes together with at least one more individual. Two or more individuals that were suspected in the same criminal case can be linked to each other, and this allows the construction of so-called co-offending networks, in which nodes represent individuals and links represent co-suspicions in crime. We build yearly co-offending networks and use the tools of social network analysis to analyze them. Our preliminary results show that Swedish-born individuals constitute between 70 and 80 percent of the suspicions. Suspicions by foreign-born individuals are concentrated in seven regions of birth. In the co-offending networks, co-suspicion links occur for the most part between individuals belonging to the same region of birth. Furthermore, the networks exhibit over the years high positive assortativity with respect to region of birth.
3. Narratives about immigration, socioeconomics, and crime

Authors

Sofia Wikman
Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

My Lilja
Department of Criminology, Malmö University

Bäcklin Emy
Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle, Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Abstract

The aim of this qualitative study is two-fold. Firstly, it attempts to explore narratives about immigration, socioeconomics, and crime among individuals with long-term professional experience. Secondly, it will analyze narratives about immigration, socioeconomics, and crime among previously convicted individuals. The ambition is to triangulate the results from the other quantitative studies in the WHiS-project and describe the people behind the statistics and their stories. The study has a narrative approach and is based on semi-structured interviews with professionals and formerly convicted individuals.

4. Foreign-born, victimization and feelings of safety in Swedish municipalities

Authors

Lars Westfelt
Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

Samuel Nestius
Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

Kristina Jerre
Department of Social Work and Criminology, University of Gävle

Abstract

According to the grant proposal, the WHiS project is aiming to study the development of immigration and crime in both national, international, and regional perspectives using both official criminal statistics and alternative sources. The regional analyses of crime statistics in the first study will be complemented with a study of victimization and feelings of safety in different municipalities. The analyse is based on a dataset pooling available local crime surveys that have been carried out by the Swedish police since 1998. So far it contains approximately
550,000 respondents in 191 municipalities. The municipalities will be grouped according to changes in the share of the foreign-born population and other indicators and their development of victimization and feelings of safety will be compared. Multiple regression analysis will also be conducted to further investigate any relationships between victimization, feelings of safety and immigration. Some preliminary results from these data are presented.

**Working Group Panels**

19IMMI1 - Immigration detention and imprisonment of non-nationals

**Session Chair: Monika Szulecka**

1. Release decisions on foreign national prisoners in Belgium

**Authors**

**Lars Breuls**

*Vrije Universiteit Brussel*

**Ellen Vandennieuwenhuysen**

*UAntwerpen*

**Abstract**

The Council of Europe’s SPACE Statistics show that, in comparative terms, Belgium has a very high number of foreign national prisoners. A large part of this group (about a quarter of the total prison population) does not have a residence permit. About a hundred of them are staying in prison as mentally ill offenders. In this presentation, we discuss the (early) release procedures for convicted and interned prisoners without residence permits. We show that legislative changes relating to these release procedures were mainly of an exclusionary nature and aimed at facilitating migration control. Based on interviews with judges of the sentence implementation courts, we show how this logic of migration control also permeates their decision-making. We also demonstrate the pernicious effects that occur when the degrading Belgian internment system – for which Belgium has been condemned several times by the ECtHR – and ‘bordered penality’ (Aas, 2014) collide. This raises the question if and how penological objectives such as reintegration can still be put into practice.
2. Unpacking paradoxes of migration penalty: a comparative analysis of the immigration detention systems in Spain and Canada

Authors

Ana Ballesteros-Pena

Complutense University of Madrid

Abstract

Measures to forbid, contain and control international mobility are proliferating around the world. This proliferation has led to a widely mutable and diverse landscape of immigration detention regimes that are increasingly complex and sophisticated. Despite the diversity and dynamism shown by systems of immigration detention, still the scholarship is in the process of capturing the set of factors that explain country variation and to offer tools to unveil the logics that sustain them. At the same time, migration studies have shown that exclusion and inclusion do not represent dichotomic positions, but a fluid continuum where the production of subjectivities is not fixed, frequently mutates and reproduces liminal positions. In this paper, I will comparatively explore the configuration and functioning of the immigration detention regimes in Spain and Canada. Concretely, I will analyse the influence of penal policies and models of migration in the development of different immigration detention systems. First, I will show how certain distinctive practices and logics coming from the penal and migration fields in each country have been transferred to the immigration detention regimes. Second, in analysing the functioning of each regime, I will demonstrate the impact of these distinctive practices and logics in the fluid set of exclusionary and inclusionary effects that each detention system produces. My research is based on a three-year research project that consisted of documentary review and more than 100 interviews with political authorities, NGOs, activists, service providers, lawyers and former detainees.

3. Care, Control or Punishment? Use of Detention towards Forced Migrants in Poland

Authors

Monika Szulecka

Institute of Law Studies of the Polish Academy of Sciences

Abstract

The excessive use of detention towards migrants is a phenomenon known to many countries, despite the repeated calls for the reduction of harm caused by detention, in particular to minors, victims of torture and violence. This statement is also valid for Poland, where state authorities provide arguments for considering detention as a necessary measure to secure administrative procedures and execute return decisions. They also point to numerous efforts put into organising detention centres for foreigners in a way that they do not resemble prisons. However, despite various improvements, by the very fact of depriving non-nationals of liberty,
they remain an isolative measure, with all the consequences the isolation may have for mobile individuals with limited options for orderly and safe border travels. The aim of the proposed paper is to look critically at various aspects of applying isolative measures towards forced migrants in Poland between 2018 and 2022: circumstances of deciding about the need for detention and reflexivity (or its lack) attached to these decisions, as well as the presented (formally and informally) rationale for detaining or giving up isolative measures in the changing migratory realities and control policies in Poland. The proposed paper will be based on empirical studies (interviews with forced migrants and experts involved in forced migration governance) and an analysis of court decisions on applying detention, conducted between 2018 and 2022, complemented by the available statistics on the detention of foreign nationals in Poland.


Authors

Lorena Rivas

Griffith Criminology Institute, Griffith University

Abstract

Developed nations like Australia can be a safe haven for people fleeing their home countries due to war, persecution, and other threats. People make often perilous journeys in search of asylum expecting protection from violence. However, there has been increasing concern among human rights activists and policymakers that these expectations are not matched by the realities of immigration detention. This study explores women’s unique experiences of violence, including abuse and assault, within Australian long-term immigration detention. The mixed-method study uses quantitative data derived from Commonwealth Ombudsman reports on 252 women and supplements these with data from interviews with six women about their experience of immigration detention and interviews with eight service providers. This study explores how personal characteristics and situations (e.g., having a history of torture and trauma, being detained alone or with family), as well as the experience of detention (e.g., the type of detention facility), impact the safety of these women. The study found that 51.5% of women who experienced social issues in detention were victims of multiple forms of violence perpetrated by family (excluding partners), other detainees, and staff. Intimate partner violence was one of the most prominent forms of violence, reported by 35.7% of women detained with a partner. Open community detention increased the risk of violent victimization. Protecting women from violence is of utmost importance everywhere, and the results of this study will help to identify immigrant women at risk and protect them when they are arriving and settling in the country.
1. Punitive attitudes towards immigrants in Spain: preliminary results from a deliberative poll

Authors

Juan Antonio Aguilar-Jurado

Universidad de Málaga

Abstract

Public opinion about immigration and security is very relevant in the actual european context, where the theories about crimmigration, criminology of mobility and bordered penalty converge with the rise of political parties opposed to immigration, drawing a complex scenario that leads to a particular political model of managing immigration and crime. The two-way relationship between public opinion and criminal policy is quite well known, and that is why it is important to know what people really think about how criminal justice system have to treat immigrants. But measuring punitive attitudes accurately is always complicated. Research in the field suggests that one of the best measurement techniques is deliberative polling. Following this, a study has been conducted at the University of Malaga, Spain, with the aim of measuring punitive attitudes towards immigrants in the country. Concretely, a deliberative poll has been carried out on a large sample of students. Measurements were made before and after discussing about immigration and crime, in order to get a more reflexive and considered opinion. Findings show that people have not too much punitive feelings towards immigrants, especially after discussing the issue.

2. One border. Two images. A complete change in media portrayal of refugees and its consequences for public policies in Poland.

Authors

Katarzyna Witkowska-Rozpara

University of Warsaw - Institute of Social Prevention and Resocialisation (Department of Criminology and Criminal Policy); Center for Criminological Analysis

Paulina Sidor-Borek

Institute of Social Prevention and Resocialisation University of Warsaw

Abstract

The war in Ukraine has led to a migration crisis on an unprecedented scale. More than 4.7 million refugees have already fled the country, 2.7 million of which stayed in Poland. The
events in Ukraine have become the subject of intense social, political and media discourse. Interestingly, the latter, which affects the first two, has recently undergone significant changes. Not so long ago, the Polish media reported on another "migration crisis" related to the situation on the Polish-Belarusian border, which took place in the third and fourth quarter of 2021. At that time, however, refugees were presented as an alien group, an "enemy" against which one had to defend. It seems that such rhetoric harmonized well with the actions taken by the Polish authorities. Recent months, however, are characterized by a completely different way of presenting refugees and it seems that it also significantly influences the social attitude towards this group and the public policies implemented in Poland. In our speech, we want to show these differences, identify changes in public policies regarding refugees and consider how long the current trend will continue.

3. Delinquency of so-called "foreign young adults" in Spain. Cause for concern or media alarmism?

Authors

Miguel Ángel Cano Paños

University of Granada

Abstract

Spain has been confronted with the phenomenon of immigration since the late 1990s, at which time the percentage of foreign citizens increased considerably year after year, especially those from Latin American countries and those of the African continent. At the moment, there is already in Spain a consolidated second generation of population of immigrant origin; and in many cases, the sons and daughters of this contingent who arrived in Spain at the end of the 20th century already have Spanish citizenship, having been born in Spanish territory. Under the background of immigration, there is a perception within the Spanish population that crime in general, and more specifically that committed by young people between the ages of 18 and 25, is marked above all by those crimes committed by young people, either of foreign nationality, or of foreign origin (second generations). In many cases, it is the media that has been feeding this perception. Therefore, the aim of this presentation is to analyse the evolution, incidence and characteristics of delinquency committed by young people between 18 and 25 years of foreign nationality or foreign origin based on the study of official statistics. The starting hypothesis is that the aforementioned perception of Spanish citizenship is not corroborated from the statistical analysis. Finally, and to contextualize this study from a European perspective, the statistical data available for France and Germany are also analysed, with respect to this specific age group of foreign nationality or origin.
4. 'Not a Czech George Floyd': the role of civil society in challenging injustice in the case of the Roma/Traveller community

Authors

Martina Feilzer
Bangor University

Robin Mann
Bangor University

Dana Brablecova
Bangor University

Bethan Loftus
Bangor University

Rhys Dafydd Jones
Aberystwyth University

Howard Davis
Bangor University

Abstract

This paper is based on ongoing comparative research on factors shaping civil society engagement with migration and forms of bordering and explores how social boundary activation mechanisms are articulated by civil society groups. It explores specifically the role which civil society plays in highlighting and calling out injustice based on migration status or constrained forms of citizenship. The research is part of the ESRC funded WISERD Civil Society Centre and part of a project looking at 'Borders, boundary mechanisms and migration'. As part of this project, we explored civil society support for Roma/Traveller communities in the Czech Republic, Greece and the UK. We conducted interviews with representatives of civil society organisations in the Czech Republic, Greece and the UK and conducted limited ethnographic work in the Czech Republic and the UK. This paper will discuss in particular the role of civil society and the support offered to minority communities in cases of police discrimination and injustice using the case of Stanislav Tomas which has been compared to George Floyd's death. The discussion aims to illustrate how important civil society support, and the particular form it takes, is in framing debates around rights, citizenship, and the retention or breaking down of social boundaries. The paper will outline the types of support, and the discourses used to frame such support, offered by civil society groups to Roma and Traveller and other minority communities, and illustrate how civil society maintain or resist dominant narrative frames in relation to citizenship, rights, and social exclusion.
5. Attitudes towards immigrants: The double standards of judging criminals

Authors

Dina Maskileyson

University of Cologne

Sebastian Sattler

Bielefeld University

Guido Mehlkop

University of Erfurt

Abstract

This experimental survey study aims at examining the differential impact of immigrant’s attributes on anti-immigrant attitudes among the native population in Germany. We conducted a multifactorial vignette survey experiment (in 2021) (2x2x3x4x2x2 between-subject design, i.e., NVignettes=192) within a nation-wide sample of the native adult population in Germany (NRespondents=2,247). Therein, we experimentally varied profiles of fictitious immigrants regarding six attributes: absence or presence of a criminal record, reason for migration, gender, country of origin, educational qualification, and religious denomination. Our results revealed more negative attitudes towards immigrants with a criminal record compared to those without a criminal record. Certain reasons for migration such as coming from a country with violent conflicts partially mitigated this effect. This may indicate that humanitarian needs can, at least hypothetically, outperform potential threats and prejudice. Additionally, people originating from Ukraine were judged more harshly when committing a crime compared to Syrian immigrants. Respondent characteristics such as political orientation shaped the gradient of the criminal record effect on the attitudes. Thus, this study provides insights about the double standards in judging criminal immigrants with different attributes, contributing to the literature on sources of anti-immigrant attitudes. The findings of this study can be important for determining priorities for policy development during current refugee and migrant crisis.

19IMMI3 - Attitudes towards immigrants: policy perspectives

Session Chair: Jose A. Brandariz

1. System of reception of women from Ukraine – assessment of effectiveness in crime prevention

Authors

Zbigniew Lasocik
Human Trafficking Studies Center University of Warsaw, Poland

Abstract

Barbaric attack of Russia on Ukraine resulted in a gigantic migration of Ukrainians to neighboring countries, mainly to Poland. As the national regulations forbid the departure of men of recruiting age, mainly women leave the country. During the few weeks of the war, 2.6 million people came to Poland, mainly women and children (as of April 12, 2022). Polish society welcomed the newcomers with open hearts and open arms. However, one of the negative effects of such mass migration is the threat of crime, especially sexual crime, crime against property and human trafficking. The presentation will be an attempt of a critical look at the creation and functioning of the system of protecting Ukrainian women against crime, including trafficking in human beings. It will try to answer the question about effectiveness of the said system. The data comes from two sources. Firstly, they are the result of observations carried out during the information campaign carried out by the Human Trafficking Studies Center of Warsaw University and addressed to women from Ukraine. Secondly, they are the result of a research project carried out at border crossings and in the so-called reception points.

2. Non-Punishment of Human Trafficking Victims in Europe: a Comparative Perspective

Authors

Silvia Rodriguez-Lopez

University of A Coruna

Abstract

Human trafficking victims can be subjected, not only to sexual and labour exploitation, but also to the exploitation of criminal activities such as theft, drug production and smuggling or even human trafficking itself. In view of this phenomenon, the Council of Europe Convention on Action against Trafficking in Human Beings (art. 26), as well as Directive 2011/36/EU (art. 8), compel member States to take the necessary measures to ensure the non-punishment of trafficked people for their involvement in criminal activities that they have been forced to commit. Since the approval of these provisions, many countries have had to deal with various cases regarding the exploitation of criminal activities and they have adopted different solutions. This paper uses a comparative perspective to analyse the practical application of this clause in several EU countries. The results show that two main approaches have been taken: some countries have implemented specific provisions to avoid punishment, while others opted for applying pre-existing general rules and principles. Thus, this paper aims to explore the convenience of introducing an explicit non-punishment clause and the requirements it should contain in order to guarantee that victims are not prosecuted nor punished for crimes committed as a consequence of trafficking.
3. Anti-smuggling penal policies in Europe: Effectiveness dilemmas

Authors

Jose A. Brandariz

University of A Coruna, Spain

Abstract

Human smuggling crimes and facilitation criminal offences have been widely explored by legal scholars. The legal literature has insightfully pointed out the various shortcomings of the legal provisions criminalising facilitation activities, contrasting them with the principles of a rights-based model of criminal justice. Much less research has been conducted on the actual enforcement of these criminal law provisions on the ground. This research gap is especially noteworthy with regard to comparative studies. This chapter contributes to bridge that gap by considering the diverse pitfalls stemming from the implementation of anti-smuggling penal policies in a number of western European countries. In so doing, the chapter explores the relative insignificance of smuggling and facilitation crimes in these jurisdictions, as well as their uneasy coexistence with irregular migration criminal offences. In addition, the chapter puts the spotlight on the effectiveness dimension of these penal policies, scrutinising what the rare enforcement of smuggling and facilitation crimes tells us about the role played by the criminal justice system in the coercive management of irregular migration.

19IMMI4 - Critical aspects of migration and refugee regime

Session Chair: Giulia Fabini

1. Undesirable but Unremovable migrants; a ‘western’ phenomenon?

Authors

Joris van Wijk

VU University

Maarten Bolhuis

VU University

Abstract

As a follow up to the previous presentation, this paper discusses if and to what extent undesirable but unreturnable migrants (UBUs) are exclusively a ‘western’ problem or if also countries in other parts of the world are confronted with the issue. After discussing case material from, inter alia, Kenya, Thailand, Sri Lanka and Russia, it will be argued that the UBU-phenomenon by and large is a challenge that countries with an independent judiciary and strong human rights framework see themselves confronted with.
2. Undesirable but Unremovable migrants: Recent developments

Authors

Maarten Bolhuis  
VU Amsterdam

Joris Van Wijk  
VU Amsterdam

Abstract

Undesirable but Unremovable migrants (UBUs) are non-citizens who do not have or do not qualify for legal residence in the host country because of (alleged) involvement in serious crimes or because they are considered to pose a threat to national security, whose forced removal is for a considerable period of time not possible for a variety of legal, political and practical reasons. Governments have dealt with UBUs in different ways, typically by detaining them, neglecting them all together, providing them temporary leave to remain or trying to arrange diplomatic assurances to allow for deportation. Based on an extensive literature review, this paper describes recent developments in governmental policies and activities in dealing with UBUs. Although UBUs have been around for a long time, in recent years Western governments have sought ‘innovative’ solutions, as ‘countries of origin’ are showing more assertiveness and less willingness to accept UBUs. Some governments have deported UBUs in violation of international law (for instance, Turkey repatriating European foreign fighters who lost their citizenship), others have kept them out of sight (as happened in Iraq and Syria), or exported their ‘UBU problem’ by closing deals with other states (as, for instance, the US did with former Guantanamo Bay inmates). The paper will map and illustrate these solutions and assess their (long-term) consequences.

3. “Criminals”, “Victims”, “Infectors”: Reading the Government of Migration through the Lens of Pandemic

Authors

Giulia Fabini  
University of Bologna

Omid Firouzi Tabar  
University of Padua

Abstract

In this paper, we will examine the way in which reception centers, CPRs, hotspots and quarantine ships have operated as tools for controlling migration in the context of the pandemic in Italy, in order to investigate what functions they might have assumed in this historical scenario. The analysis uses both empirical data from a field
research on the reception system in Veneto, in particular in the CAS of Treviso, and secondary data contained in some reports by NGOs, guarantee figures and civil society as regards to hotspots, CPR and quarantine-ships. The paper focuses first on the devices of reception and then on those of detention, going in both cases to question the continuity and possible innovations of the mechanisms control, as well as the accelerations and radicalizations of trends that were already present in the system.

4. From war violence to policy violation. Towards an (un) protection regime of refugees within the EU

Authors

Joanna Tsiganou

National Centre for Social Research

Anastasia Chalkia

National and Kapodistrian University of Athens

Martha Lempesi

Center for the Study of Crime

Abstract

War in Syria as well as the conflicts in Afghanistan and Iraq and, more recently, on European soil (Ukraine), to name just a few, have resulted in a great refugee influx into the EU. As a result, several refugee crises have been witnessed and highlighted new segregations reflected also to policies tackling the refugee question. Public discourse also adopts and adapts to the emanating circumstances supporting and supported by dichotomic policies. Thus to the old division between “them” and “us”, a new manichaeistic distinction between ‘real’ and ‘non-real’ refugees has recently emerged in both, public rhetoric and policy agendas. Literature has shown that the relevant EU policies are not independent of the spatial, social, and cultural origins of refugees. On the contrary, they are producing not only discrimination, favoritism, and injustice but also ideology which brings to the social milieu a new colonial-type hierarchy of identities. Our presentation analyzes recent EU policies for the management of the refugee flows from Ukraine and compares them with those towards refugees who originated outside Europe. It aims to highlight how EU policies can contribute to the escalation of social harm, which is linked to crimes against humanity with respect to extreme violations of human rights. It, also, points out that two dominant features of migration management seem to be receding for a specific segment of the refugee population: the prolonged reception and the restriction of movement which extends from the controlled facilities to the detention centers or, otherwise, the crimmigration nexus.
1. Daughters of Women Seeking Asylum

Authors

Amy Cortvriend

University of Northampton

Abstract

Within the UK exists a hostile environment for asylum seekers which intentionally seeks to make life difficult for those seeking asylum. The web of immigration policy and practice creates a breadth of harms for those seeking safety and constitutes structural violence (Canning, 2017). Previous research has found that the harms of the asylum system are difficult to cope with (Cortvriend, 2020). This paper presents findings from research which sought to understand structural harms in relation to daughters of women seeking asylum transitioning from adolescence to adulthood as this is a crucial time in their development. The stressors of the asylum system compound those of the crisis that led them to flee their country of origin. Research has found that some young asylum seekers struggle to cope with their experiences, while others evidence levels of resilience which enhances their wellbeing (Keles et al., 2016). There is clear evidence then that there are both risk factors to emotional wellbeing and resilience capacity. This paper presents findings from narrative interviews undertaken with young women, identifying structural harms faced and how these young people navigate and mitigate such harms.

2. “These migration controls are just not logical.” Understanding the legal consciousness of unauthorized migrants in the Netherlands.

Authors

Mieke Kox

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract

The Dutch authorities have strengthened their immigration laws and introduced a wide range of migration control mechanisms. In this contribution, I discuss how unauthorized migrants negotiate these controls on the basis of longitudinal ethnographic fieldwork among 105 unauthorized migrants that (used to) live unauthorized in the Netherlands. Taking legal consciousness as a starting point, I discuss two groups of respondents. The first group consists of rejected asylum seekers and migrants with lengthy residence in the Netherlands. They
consider their subjection to migration controls unfair. Consequently, they desperately mobilize, contest and protest immigration laws to find justice. Over time, they lose their faith that the Dutch law will offer them justice, which may result in numbness or dull compulsion. The second group consists of labor migrants without work permit. They – to some extent – accept their subjection to the Dutch controlling mechanisms but do not believe that obeying the Dutch immigration authorities is the right thing to do. They instrumentally mobilize, challenge or protest the law to enable the prolongation of their unauthorized residence until they decide to leave the country. They may feel empowered by their ability to resist migration controls. These findings provide insight in the factors that shape unauthorized migrants’ different legal consciousness. Moreover, these raise severe normative questions on the current organization of migration controls in the Netherlands.

19IMMI6 - Digital tools for surveillance and risk assessment of refugees and vulnerable migrants

Session Chair: Veronika Nagy

1. Risk and protective factors for adaptation of unaccompanied migrant children in settle centres in Spain: preliminary results of a digital tool

Authors

Gloria Fernández-Pacheco Alises

Universidad Loyola Andalucía

Mercedes Torres-Jiménez

Universidad Loyola Andalucía

Gloria Jólluskin-García

Universidade Fernando Pessoa

Blanca Martín-Ríos

Universidad Loyola Andalucía

Abstract

Background: Child migrants are among the most vulnerable, even after arriving at their destination. The vulnerability of unaccompanied migrant children (UMCs) is related to their health status, the violent conditions during their journey and at their destination. Social isolation is a major risk factor for all migrant children that compound other risks even after settlement in their new home. Otherwise, UMCs seem to show great resilience. Objectives: The study aims to identify both the risk factors and protective factors to create a digital tool that integrate the complex reality of UMCs in settle centers in Andalusia, Spain. Methods: Using a
quantitative methodology the instrument was piloted in a sample of 40 children. Results: Preliminary data on the profiles identified will be shown. Older age appears to be a determinant of higher risk. On the other hand, the accumulation of risks presented by the girls stands out. Using cluster analysis in two groups, factors such as age, gender, relationship to family environment, social environment, health status and previous accommodation experienced, in addition to drug use, are factors that show a tendency to risk. There also appears to be a clustering of risks in children showing problems in education, legal status, anti-social behaviour and cohabitation, while those showing mental health problems are classified in another cluster. Conclusions: Preliminary results suggest that, in defining social care, to adapt services and procedures to best predictor play an important role. The different challenges for the Mediterranean welfare systems along with the limitations will be described.

2. Gender, social exclusion and digitization: a toolkit in the risk assessment of unaccompanied migrant girls

Authors

Tatiana Avignone

Universidad Loyola Andalucia

Gloria Fernández Pacheco Alises

Universidad Loyola Andalucia

Mercedes Torres Jiménez

Universidad Loyola Andalucia

Abstract

In recent decades, the arrival of unaccompanied migrant minors on the shores of the Mediterranean has been accompanied by an increase in the number of girls. They represent a minority, being victims of triple invisibility, as women, as minors, and as migrants. This reality has been analysed like a germ of research that proposes the creation of a digital tool for risk assessment among unaccompanied minors, that it will be used by professionals in the intervention in reception centres. In the process of designing the digital tool, a debate arises between objectivity and respect for human rights. The aim of this study is to address how human rights can be integrated into an objective tool that aims to systematise the profiles of unaccompanied minors in order to predict future risks. A systematic literature review was used to identify the ethical dilemmas posed by tools used in intervention with unaccompanied minors and young people. The search strategy reveals the presence of a research gap, due to the absence of this type of digital tools and the gender perspective in intervention with unaccompanied minors. In particular, the systematisation of information in a quantitative way generates stereotypical diagnoses that do not take into account the diversity of the group of minors and their culture, the necessary adaptations for accessing social or health resources and generate disruptive behaviours in minors. Therefore, the contributions of the study to the
design of digital tools for a more effective intervention with unaccompanied migrant girls will be discussed.

3. Late Modern Surveillance in Europe: Self-censorship in a Digital Asylum

Authors

Veronika Nagy

Utrecht University

Abstract

In the last decennia, affective aspects and perception-based policies dominate global mobility control and digital surveillance measures. However, these practices are increasingly challenged by new user strategies, in particular in the daily use of connected phone devices. Following the critical surveillance studies tradition of qualitative data analyses, this paper explores how unattractive mobile groups are circumventing mobile surveillance mechanisms. Due to tech literacy and surveillance awareness, digital policing practices are increasingly challenged by ‘smart’ user incentives, altering the remotely governed interactions between newcomers and border control authorities. Most studies are focusing on the content and techniques of these countersurveillance activities, but there is hardly any attention paid on the ‘silences’ and social filters that are instrumentally used to ensure safe travel and to protect social networks in digital proximity. These modifications can be traced by ethnographic studies that are able to interpret the situational understanding of self-censorship in daily practices of smart phone users migrants. Using multisited analysis of refugee surveillance, this research illustrates how surveillance subjects as forced migrants from conflict countries use smartphone applications to prevent legal expulsion. By implementing the mobility paradigm in criminological studies, this project includes methodological techniques in which online and offline interactions are intertwined to fully trace spatial, social aspects of participants’ decision-making. The central question of this paper is: Based on the imaginaries of safe connectedness-, how can the different silencing methods of smart phone user refugees be classified, that is also interpreted as digital self-censorship practices on the move?

Session Chair: Amarat Zaatut

1. Police trust and reporting rates of crime among adolescents with and without a migration background in Germany

Authors
Yvonne Krieg  
*Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony*  
Lena Lehmann  
Leonie Rook  
*Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony*  
Sören Kliem  
*University of Applied Science*  

**Abstract**  
In the last two years in particular, the issue of police violence against the population, especially against people who are perceived as having a migration background, has come more to the foreground around the world and in Germany. Based on these previous debates, it could be concluded that the trust of adolescents in the police is extremely poor. However, adolescents exhibit a high level of trust in the police in general, but it would be problematic when students with a migration background trust the police to a lesser degree. Using data from a representative survey of 9th grade students in Lower Saxony (N = 12,444) conducted in 2019, the presentation focuses on the police trust and reporting rates among adolescents with and without a migration background. First results show that the migration background is significantly correlated with police trust. This correlation decreases upon the inclusion of other factors that influence police trust e.g. affinity to violence, friendship with delinquent individuals, and incivilities. Nevertheless, the lower police trust of students with a migration background cannot be fully explained by the fact that adolescents with a migration background are also more burdened by other determinants of police trust. In addition, the reporting rate of crime is similar for young people with and without a migration background. Based on differentiations according to the reported offence type, however, bicycle theft is reported less frequently by adolescents with a migration background. The direction of this relationship, however, cannot be analysed with cross-sectional data.

2. **Victimization, delinquency and perceptions about the penal system of young foreigners settled in Spain.**  

Authors  

**Elena Casado-Patricio**  
*University of Malaga*  

**María Contreras-Román**  
*Pompeu Fabra University.*  

**Abstract**
There is scant evidence about the self-reported victimization and delinquency of young foreigners settled in Spain. Lower is the information about the knowledge that these young foreigners have about the deportation system and the peculiarities of the penal system when it must respond to foreigner’s delinquency. However, this is key information to address effective crime prevention policies. With the aim of improving the available evidence on this matter, we have carried out an exploratory study with a sample of young foreigners between 18 and 30 years settled in Andalusia and Catalonia (N=596), south and north of Spain. Criminology students from both territories, participating in an interuniversity innovative teaching project, have conducted structured interviews, using as guideline an adaptation of the questionnaire used by García-España, Aguilar-Jurado and Contreras-Román (2020) in “Settled immigrants in the city of Malaga: local host context and crime”. The data obtained allow us to differentiate the young people interviewed according to their sociodemographic characteristics, their migratory project, their host context and their social ties. Likewise, it allows us to analyze the relationship between these variables and the experiences of victimization and self-reported delinquency, as well as their knowledge of the penal system. The objective of this communication is to present the synthesis of such results, highlighting the main risk factors identified. Likewise, the differences between young people settled in the south and in the north of the country will be considered.

3. Control risk migration: Exploring ethnic minority youths’ likelihood of formal social control in a western German City

Authors

Franziska Hasselbach

University of Münster

Abstract

The migration-crime nexus continues to be a controversial issue in public discourse. Meanwhile, the focus has shifted from a mere observation of differential offending patterns to include disproportionate risks of formal social control for migrants and their descendants, the latter being the subject of the following investigation. From a constructivist perspective, the question whether – and if so, to what extent and why – ethnic minorities are at higher risk of being detected and registered for a crime seems especially relevant in the light of the procedural justice theory, differential treatment along ethnic lines potentially exacerbating detrimental labelling effects. Nevertheless, research on this field remains scarce in many European countries, including Germany. This research uses the integrated official and self-reported data set of the project “Crime in the modern city” (CrimoC), a longitudinal study of juvenile delinquency mainly conducted in Duisburg, Germany. Drawing on information of three panel waves, the research explores if juveniles with a certain migration background – specifically the biggest group of Turkish descent – had disproportionate formal contact with the criminal justice system when controlling for offending behavior. Additionally, the study design allows further consideration of potential explanations by linking individual official offending data from the German central penal registers (“Bundeszentral- und Erziehungsregister”) not only to self-reported delinquency, but also to relevant personal and
socioeconomic risk factors. The results of the regression analyses hold implications for both the residential crime reporting behavior as well as local police conduct in dealing with juvenile offenders.

19IMMI8 - Research perspectives on migration

Session Chair: Jacqueline Carvalho da Silva

1. Displaced Ethnography: Studying a Foreign National Prison With and Through a Multinational Team

Authors

Bethany Schmidt

Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge

Abstract

This presentation offers some methodological and sociological reflections on carrying out fieldwork in Kongsvinger, a Norwegian prison for foreign national men (who come mainly from Eastern Europe), with a multinational team of researchers, including members from Eastern Europe (where many of the men will eventually be deported to), as well as Norway and elsewhere. Collectively we attempted to make sense of the prison we were based in, together with the displaced men held there, and through the knowledge we carried from our own jurisdictions. Whilst the purpose of this project was a collaborative 'learning by doing' training and research exercise to explore the quality of prison life of staff and prisoners, there was an unanticipated secondary analysis occurring: we were getting to know each other’s home countries and their respective criminal justice philosophies and practices through the lens of Kongsvinger and its occupants. The fieldwork was carried out in April 2022, amid the Belarus border crisis and the attack on Ukraine. This raised important and challenging questions in and out of the prison about geo-political histories and futures, European identities, and the meanings of dis/placement.

2. JEPRAN: Methodological challenges researching with invisible population

Authors

Jacqueline Carvalho da Silva

Universidad de Málaga

Bertha Prado Manrique

Universidad de Málaga
Abstract

Spain has been a territory of arrival of foreign unaccompanied minors since the 1990s. A growing concern, as the number of minors arriving from Morocco continues to grow, is their protection and social inclusion, especially after they reach the age of 18. Once they have come of age, resources for support and protection are scarce. Exploratory research in the province of Malaga (Spain) identified a considerable number of foreigners who are former foster youths in prison, but there is no record of this group in the statistics of penitentiary institutions. The aim of JEPRAN project (Former Foster Youths in Andalusian Prisons, 2021-2023) is to visualize the challenge faced by Andalusian society in the inclusion of former foster youths and to identify the social and legal crossroads they encounter during their migration path and transition to adulthood. At the Andalusian level, the JEPRAN project will seek to identify how many of the young people in prison are foreign who have been fostered by the child protective services. Our hypothesis is that this group are overrepresented, and we aim to identify risk and protection variables in comparison with young people released from prison. Bearing in mind that this is an ongoing project, this presentation seeks to discuss from a methodological perspective the strategies and difficulties encountered during fieldwork with an invisible population.

3. “Brutti, sporchi e cattivi”. Links between immigration and crime at the dawn of the 20th century

Authors

Federico Luis Abiuso Abiuso

Universidad de Buenos Aires/Ihucso Litoral - Conicet

Abstract

Between the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, the City of Buenos Aires (Argentina) had a significant demographic growth due to the strong weight of the migratory component. This paper, inspired by the main results of my Ph.D., focuses on describing the representations produced from the journal Archivos de Criminología, Medicina Legal, Psiquiatría y Ciencias Afines about the nexus between European immigration and crime. This publication was one of the most significant journals that has been edited in the Argentinian (and even, Latin-American) field of criminological knowledge. It was published in the City of Buenos Aires and directed by José Ingenieros between 1902 and 1913. The selected theoretical-methodological strategy to reconstruct such representations consisted of the application of the constant comparative method of the Grounded Theory. As a product of the analysis, I expose the core categories, as well as their properties, from which the figure of the “other” was constructed as a criminal, namely: “racialization of the immigration-crime nexus”, “professional lunfardos” and “pernicious old-world social elements”. In the description of each one of them, I place special emphasis on that knowledge that would allow sustaining such links between immigration and crime. In this regard, I refer specifically to police statistics, foreign criminal statistics and positivist criminology. I consider this contribution a possible path to advance in the research on the representations produced at the dawn of the 20th century about
“otherness”, as well as an invitation to ask us about its persistence or rupture in the present day.

20. European Drug Policies (ESC WG)

Working Group Panels

20DRUG1 - Criminalization and decriminalization: drug policies in historical and comparative perspective

Session Chair: Helgi Gunlaugsson

1. Retreat or Entrenchment: Drug Policies in Nordic Countries at a Crossroads

Authors

Helgi Gunnlaugsson

University of Iceland

Abstract

Nordic countries are well-known for their emphasis on the welfare model and well-being of its citizens. Nordic drug policies on the contrary show a different picture with a relatively strict approach. In this presentation the Icelandic drug situation will be examined. Iceland has more or less adopted a criminal justice response to production, possession and sale of drugs modeled after international legal policy measures. In the wake of a public debate about drug abuse in society, a paradigm shift in the control of drugs can be detected in most recent years in Iceland. Instead of a predominantly criminal justice response toward drug use, abuse of drugs is increasingly being viewed as a public health problem. A case in point demonstrating a new shift is a recent legal change (2020) allowing consumer rooms for drug addicts; and minor possession of drugs not notified anymore on the criminal record of violators (2019). Moreover in 2021, the Minister of Health introduced a bill decriminalizing possession of all drugs for personal use, yet not passed in Parliament. How different is Iceland from the other Nordic countries? Do we see similar trends or just continuation of the restrictive approach?

2. The criminalisation of LSD: law, social control and deviance in the 1960s

Authors
Toby Seddon

University College London

Abstract

Much drug policy research attention is focused on whether and how we should reverse the criminalisation of drugs. Those studies that do look at criminalisation itself have tended to examine the birth of global drug prohibition in the early twentieth century. There are, however, several other episodes of criminalisation that might repay attention and from which we may have some important lessons to learn. This paper considers one of these: the criminalisation of LSD in the 1960s. After a brief global review, the paper adopts a case-study approach, focusing on the UK. Primary archival resources were examined using the standard methods of historical research. The research found that there were multiple drivers for the criminalisation of LSD, including: increases in use prevalence; media representations; political concerns about youth culture; socio-political concerns about social change. Social, cultural and political factors were the primary factors, rather than material issues relating to prevalence or health. Understanding the complex drivers of criminalisation gives some insight into how it might be reversed. The conventional focus of drug law reformers on the instrumental case for change (e.g. focused on health outcomes) may be misguided. Closer attention to the political and cultural dimensions may be more fruitful.

3. Illegal drug policy in Japan: Perspectives of practitioners

Authors

David Brewster

Kanazawa College of Art | Centre for Criminology, University of Hong Kong | Criminology Research Centre, Ryukoku University

Abstract

In Japan, recent policy changes regarding people who use illegal drugs – particularly those considered to be dependent and/or repeat offenders – have led to a growing involvement of actors beyond criminal justice. Yet within this changing environment, there are key questions about the extent of alignment and conflict in the goals of different practitioners. Utilising Q methodology, practitioners who work with individuals who are on probation, parole or have received a suspended sentence for an illegal drug offence from the fields of criminal justice, health, social welfare and government administration (n=89) participated in a ‘Q sort’ activity where they ranked the importance of a wide-ranging set of drug policy goals. Correlational and dimension reducing statistical techniques were used to identify groups displaying similar positions, with three groups – recovery reformers, moral guardians, crime bureaucrats – identified. This paper presents findings in relation to goals considered to be important, illuminating both those goals which are commonly shared as well as those which are distinct to each group. This is followed by a critical discussion about the implications of these findings in terms of the state and direction of illegal drug policy in Japan as contrasted with European countries.
4. From ill-being to well-being: Rethinking Northern Ireland's drug policies

Authors

Amanda Kramer
Queen's University Belfast

Abstract

In Northern Ireland, drug use and drug supply is strictly criminalised. In fact, passing drugs to a friend, even where no money is exchanged, is considered supplying illegal drugs. While the policy rhetoric surrounding this approach often claims to prioritise 'reducing harms caused by substance use', in effect, the current focus on criminalisation achieves the opposite. Due to a range of factors that are both general (including poverty and deprivation, employment opportunities and economic development, mental health support, and inequality), and specific to Northern Ireland (such as the mental health crisis, the legacy of the past, and paramilitarism), it will be demonstrated that pursuing drug legalisation will better protect people from the harms of drug use and supply. In addition to these factors, this reconsideration of Northern Ireland's drug policy approach will include the broader debates and developments occurring elsewhere in this area, and the developing framework of a 'wellbeing economy', ultimately demonstrating that moving towards legalisation will be beneficial for the wellbeing of the population as a whole.

5. Decriminalization of drug possession in Lithuania: recent developments and future prospects

Authors

Mindaugas Lankauskas
Law Institute of the Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences

Abstract

According to international law, there is no legal obligation to criminalize drug possession for personal use. On the contrary, harsh penalties are often considered an ineffective way to deal with a drug-related crime, especially if it is possibly linked to addiction. In some countries, drug possession for personal use is a crime, punishable by criminal sanctions. Contrary to the trends prevailing in the West, since 2017 Lithuania has abolished administrative liability for the acquisition and possession of drugs and criminalized this conduct, thus tightening legislative regulation. The possession of a large or “medium” amount of the controlled substances for personal use could result in a fine or arrest or custodial sentence for a term of up to two years. The possession of a small quantity of drugs for personal needs is a criminal offence, although not a crime but a misdemeanour. Recently there were several attempts in the Parliament to decriminalize latter behaviour, yet unsuccessful. The paper’s author discusses criminal liability for drug offences and the prospects of the decriminalization of drug possession in Lithuania.
1. Who is buying illegal drugs on Darknet? Characteristics of Swedish online customers and a quantitative comparison with street customers

Authors

Katharina Tollin
National council for crime prevention

Li Hammar
National council of crime prevention

Anna Jonsson
National council of crime prevention

Abstract

Although central elements of most drug trafficking chains rely heavily on digital communication, there are many significant differences between the illicit drug markets online and street markets. This study explores the characteristics of Swedish customers on Darknet. A population of 10,477 Swedish Darknet customers (identified by the police intelligence service during the years 2014–2018) has been compared to 41,177 suspects of minor drug offences in Sweden during 2018. The analysis shows that the groups clearly differ in terms of education, income, Swedish and foreign background, location, level of employment and previous crime.

2. The digitalization of Warsaw’s drug trade: Analysis of Telegram drug markets

Authors

Adam Stasiak
Polish Academy of Sciences - Department of Criminology

Abstract

The COVID pandemic and border closure disrupted many global commodity flow pathways. However, the flow of drugs into Europe adapted quickly to the changing reality and has been only slightly affected. The pandemic has also accelerated the process of the digitalization in the area, with drug traffickers moving from the deserted streets to the internet, especially popular social messaging services. In this paper I would present findings from a research on online psychoactive substances trade taking place on Telegram, a common social media chat enabling encryption. Two Warsaw based chats are analyzed with over 1500 members each. Quantitative
and qualitative analysis of the sellers and their offers give insight into the different aspects of online drug trafficking. The purpose of this work is focused on investigating the substances availability, their quantity, prices and different measures adopted by dealers that are intended to minimize the risk of being exposed by law enforcement authorities. Special attention is also given to marketing techniques used by the sellers that reveal similarities of the digital drug trade and legal commodities sale. The results of the study will provide ground for comparisons between the regular drug market and the emerging digital one.

3. From crop to coke: crime scripting the journey within Colombian borders

Authors

Juliana Gómez Quintero

University College London

Hervé Borron

University College London

Spencer Chainey

University College London

Abstract

Colombia is the major producer of cocaine across the world and at the same time it has an internal illicit drug market. Therefore, the country faces the challenge of designing a drug policy that addresses all stages of cocaine trade. In the inevitable scarcity of resources, prioritising which stages to address and how to address them becomes essential. Cocaine trade unfolds across cultivation, processing, distribution, wholesale, and retail. Understanding the crime commission process of cocaine trade allows the identification of drug-related criminal activities and other connected crimes committed across the different stages, as well as the resulting harms. This study presents a crime script for cocaine trade within Colombian borders across all stages of the crime commission process using document analysis of open sources of intelligence (OSINT). Crime script analysis evidenced the role of armed groups to protect, support and sustain the trade as well as the harms perpetrated to communities and the environment. The analysis also uncovered the decision-making processes that may explain the connection of other crimes to drug trade. The results of this study highlight the complexities of cocaine trade, the uniqueness of the Colombian context that favours it, and discusses potential pinch points for crime prevention.
4. 30 years of Cannabis Social Clubs: looking back and looking ahead

Authors

Mafalda Pardal

_Ghent University & RAND Europe_

Abstract

The typical definition of a Cannabis Social Club (CSC) is likely to include all or a combination of the following elements: 1) the CSC as a non-profit association; 2) the CSC as a group created by and for adult cannabis users; 3) the CSC as a collective and closed system for the supply of cannabis. The documented appearance of Cannabis Social Clubs (CSCs) took place about 30 years ago in Spain, when so-called user-led 'associations for the study of cannabis' initiated collective plantations of cannabis to serve their members. Since then, CSCs have been set up in different geographic areas, under different legal regimes, and their features have also evolved. This presentation provides a historical overview of those developments, revisiting and expanding on a typology of the CSC model. In addition, several cases of 'novel' CSC settings and of other similar experiments (in Argentina, Brazil, Costa Rica, South Africa) are also introduced and discussed. This analysis draws on a review of the literature and on (online) interviews with key stakeholders.

**20DRUG3 - Addressing drug abuse: punishment, treatment and their effects**

Session Chair: Michelle Addison

1. Meeting the Challenge of Medications for Opioid Use Disorders in Prison Settings: Improving Linkage to Treatment after Release

Authors

Steven Belenko

_Temple University_

Abstract

The worldwide opioid epidemic and its impact on correctional populations has helped to highlight the importance of engaging people with opioid use disorders (OUD) into appropriate pharmacological treatment while incarcerated. Although resistance to providing medications for opioid use disorders (MOUD) has decreased in many countries in recent years, MOUD remains under-utilized in prisons and jails relative to need. Moreover, even when correctional facilities are able to provide MOUD, many barriers and gaps remain in seamlessly continuing these medications in the community after release from incarceration. This is highly problematic given the elevated risk of overdose death in the weeks following release from...
incarceration. This presentation summarizes the current state of MOUD provision in U.S. prisons and discusses the challenges of providing linkage to continuing treatment in the community following release. Preliminary findings from a new experimental project to link returning citizens to comprehensive OUD services in the community are discussed, including implications for increasing access to MOUD for those incarcerated and following their release to the community.

2. Virtual Reality on the promotion of Psychoeducation and Mindfulness in Probationer Substance Users

Authors

Sara Loja
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Ângela Fernandes
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Ana Rita PIres
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Inês de Castro
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Abstract

The purpose of the VRforDrugRehabilitation programme is to provide suggestions, pieces of knowledge (to combat false beliefs) and mindfulness exercises that can help the participant to stay away from substance misuse. The programme was divided into 6 sessions: 1st session included the pre-interview and the contemplation stage; 2nd session included the preparation stage; 3rd session was action stage-1; 4th session included the action stage-2; 5th session action stage-3, and the 6th session was the maintenance stage. The participants were all male, between 24 and 58 years old (average 39.50, DP 9.73), with different educational backgrounds: primary, middle, and high school. The participants were drug/alcohol users and were involved in judicial processes for theft or robbery and other offences drug-related. All participants are part of a therapeutic community programme for former drug/alcohol users. Preliminary results found that the VrforDrugRehabilitation Programme was effective in increasing levels of mindfulness and mental well-being of probationers who had substance use problems. In the light of these findings, we can indicate that the VrforDrugRehabilitation Programme is beneficial for the target group of individuals with substance use problems. Methodological limitations and considerations will be analysed and discussed.
3. Fixed fines for drug use: a first evaluation

Authors

Alexis Gerbeaux

French Ministerial Statistical Department for Internal Security

Abstract

Fixed fines for drug use are introduced in France in 2020 to strengthen the fight against drugs. This reform allows law enforcement agencies to issue fines directly to drug users rather than opening a procedure at a law enforcement station. This fine, which is only intended for adults who are not repeat offenders and who only commit the offence of drug use, radically changes the criminal response and the treatment of drug offences in law enforcement practice. It simplifies the process and considerably shortens the time it takes to establish a drug offence when the defendant is eligible for the fine. The French Ministerial Statistical Department for Internal Security has measured the impact of the introduction of the fixed fines for drug use enforcement, especially on the target population. Based on exhaustive data from the French Home Office listing all drug-related offences and presumed perpetrators recorded throughout France by the law enforcement agencies. Since the implementation took place in a particular crime context with multiple lockdown, we used estimation methods that take this into account. We show that the introduction of the fixed fines led to a sharp increase in the number of presumed perpetrators for drug use (+39%) which will be accompanied by a sharp decrease in the proportion (-50%) and volume (-5,700) of underage perpetrators in 2021. However, these trends are very different from one department to another.

4. ‘They don’t even class me as a Human Being’: Understanding Stigma as Social Harm in the Everyday Lives of People who use Drugs

Authors

Michelle Addison

Durham University

Abstract

The impact of drug use in the UK costs £20 billion per year and is associated with wider social harms to individuals, communities, and criminal exploitation and serious violence (CESV) (Black 2020). Yet, the UK 2021 Drug Strategy is still failing marginalised people who use drugs (PWUD), with drug-related deaths in 2020 (n-4561, ONS, 2021) the highest in Europe (Black, 2020). Further, the NHS Addictions-Alliance report shows that ‘Stigma Kills’ (2021). Drawing on Wellcome Trust qualitative research, I discuss how mechanisms of stigma are weaponised through policy and social relations to keep PWUD ‘down’ (exploited), ‘in’ (conforming to norms) and ‘away’ (excluded) (Link et al. 2017) (n-24 semi-structured interviews: heroin, crack/cocaine, amphetamine; n-12 men / n-11 women / n-1 transgender). I argue that relentless negotiations of stigma are painful for PWUD, culminating in avoidable social harms
that come to be normalised (Tyler, 2020). Findings from this study show that the weaponisation of stigma damages mental health, inhibits access to services, increases feelings of isolation, and corrodes a person’s sense of self-worth as a human being. This paper concludes that stigma mechanisms, mobilised in policy and social relations between people, unfairly and negatively impact PWUD and exacerbate social and health inequalities.

21. Narrative Criminology (ESC WG)

Working Group Panels

21NARR1 - Narratives of Desistance, Re-entry and Re-offending

Session Chair: Jennifer Fleetwood

1. Virtual and physical narratives of relational connection: lessons for successful re-entry into the community after punishment

Authors

Julie Parsons

University of Plymouth

Abstract

In this paper I draw upon findings from a British Academy funded research project conducted with LandWorks*, a resettlement and rehabilitation charity that provides a supported route into employment and community for people in prison or community sentences, which since 2013 has offered over 140, six-to-twelve-month placements. At the start of the pandemic (March 2020) in the absence of face-to-face interactions and the lockdown of statutory services, LandWorks took the decision to formalise its existing on-going support for its former trainees. The British Academy project therefore followed a sample of former trainees as they negotiated their way through the pandemic. This interaction took the form of regular weekly texts, phone calls, email exchanges and latterly face-to-face interviews, with progress tracked on a traffic light system to identify and support those in crisis. The narrative data whilst multi-faceted and complex, reveals common vocabularies and private troubles. They challenge the notion of a ‘typical’ re-entry into the community after punishment and highlight the importance of nurturing positive relationships and a positive sense of self prior to release. The challenge is how to enable the telling and sharing of the experiences of criminalisation and re-entry without contributing to ongoing discrimination, shame and self-stigma.
2. Redemption narratives, condemnation scripts, and all those desistance stories in between

Authors

Emma Villman

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki

Abstract

Much of the thinking on desistance, in academia as well as in the criminal justice system, is dominated by an either/or-perspective on offending. This while recognizing that desistance from crime most often is an ongoing process with numerous false stops and starts. Maruna’s (2001) division between how offenders successful in desisting use a “redemption narrative” and individuals in continuous offending adopt a “condemnation script” is but one example. There is a need for further theoretical development on desistance from crime, not least concerning the process perspective. This presentation uses empirical data from follow-up interviews with Finnish individuals (N=22) trying to desist from crime, showing how the majority of the sample adopt stories placed somewhere between the condemnation and redemption scripts when talking about their attempts to stay out of crime. The presentation discusses how to trace agency and social structures in narratives of early desistance and identifies legitimate identities as one key element.

3. Crossing Boundaries: negotiating sexual and social norms

Authors

Chrissie Rogers

University of Kent

Abstract

In the 21st Century new criminal justice policies have emerged that are aimed directly at individuals who have been convicted of a sex offence. These polices are based on the notion that individuals are characterised by some fixed and stable predisposition to commit sex crimes. Furthermore, the legal system commonly works on the assumption, who did what to whom and criminal justice processes struggle with anything that is not about autonomous individuals. Along with public calls for tougher sentencing, ‘new penology’ that focusses on retribution rather than rehabilitation and moral panic, criminal conviction can carry disadvantages long after the punishment/incarceration has come to an end. For perpetrators of sex offences, the ongoing and long-term consequences are significant including exclusion, stigmatisation, homelessness, surveillance, harassment, abuse, mental ill health and registration. Collateral consequences for sex offenders are two-fold, as formal consequences include, policy and legal requirements, but informal consequences around social control limit community participation and are often implemented by friends, family, employers and local community members. Formal consequences are often operationalised via legal procedures and
include additional punishment. Significantly in the aftermath of punishment it is likely consequences fall into the informal category and are often unintended and long lasting. Narratives from men who have additional learning needs, and/or are neuro-divergent, their mothers and professionals who work with them, indicate that whilst any sex offending is unacceptable, the historical, social, educational, and situational context is largely ignored.

4. The impact of employment upon young offenders' identities

Authors

Rebecca Oswald

Northumbria University

Abstract

Whilst numbers of first-time entrants have decreased dramatically in the last decade, young people remaining in the youth justice system in England and Wales today are the most persistent, troubled offenders. Research suggests that the formation of a non-offending or 'pro-social' identity is crucial for desistance amongst persistent offenders. This paper discusses the findings from a three-year study examining how engaging in an employment programme at a social enterprise influenced the identity of criminalised youths aged 16-18. The social enterprise provided youths who were or had recently been under the supervision of their local Youth Offending Team with six-months, paid, outdoor employment. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with young attendees of the social enterprise to explore their self-narratives at various intervals during and after their employment. Additional data was also gathered from participant observations and semi-structured interviews with social enterprise staff. The findings revealed that although no young people possessed a strong criminal identity in this study, they developed a more coherent pro-social identity during their employment. This can be attributed to how the employment programme reduced the social exclusion experienced by employees. This paper shall therefore explore the value of such opportunities for criminalised youths’ identity formation and desistance.
Abstract

This contribution aims to explore the narrative criminological dimensions of Agnew's (2016) four-factor theory of crime resistance and susceptibility in the context of organized crime. After conducting a series of interviews with 32 students and young adults living in Mafia-affected territories, the four factors that induce people to commit crime - negativity, pleasure and sensation seeking, conventional efficacy and perceived social support, and general sensitivity to the environment - are also found in the forms of narratives that cause an affiliation with organized crime. However, the specificity of narrative criminology and the peculiarities of organized crime have made it possible to identify other factors, which are cultural and discursive in nature, that seem to influence the committing of crime. These factors - Familism, Opportunities and careerism and Ambiguities - show that narrative criminology is able to bring out analytical and causal relationships that more established approaches have difficulty in identifying.

2. “Just all she’s been through and where she’s at right now” – A Narrative Exploration of Maternal Figure roles in the Gang Exit Process

Authors

Blair Melvin

University of the West of Scotland

Abstract

This study makes use of Dialogical Narrative Analysis (DNA) in order to examine roles played by Maternal Figures (MF) during the gang exit process from the perspective of MF and young people who have been/are involved in that process. Given the nature of DNA a significant period of time was spent with the data in order to develop a closeness between researcher and data (Caddick, 2016). This was important as during the process of DNA, the researcher becomes an active voice in the production of narrative. By approaching narrative in this way it is possible for research to display not only the ways in which stories play a relational and dynamic role in the lives of participants, but also allows us to understand what narratives do for people. By exploring these aspects of narrative it becomes possible to understand the narrative constructions of reality and understand the ways in which narratives play an active role in people’s lives. A secondary dataset was used that included 18 transcripts, consisting of 8 MF and 10 young people at different stages of gang exit. This data was first analysed using thematic and structural narrative analysis before asking dialogical questions. A number of typologies inspired by Frank (2010) were constructed: ‘Redemptive Mothers’, ‘Custodian Mothers’, and Architect Mothers’ (Beggan, 2017). Through the creation of these typologies we are provided with further insight into the process of gang exit. Additionally, by examining these roles it is possible to progress the understanding of maternal influence in criminology.
3. Universal particular: the meaning of dancefloors and drug-taking in people’s lives

Authors

Giulia Zampini

University of Greenwich

Abstract

Designed as a participatory, multimedia, wider engagement project, ‘People and Dancefloors’ explores the relationship between people, dance floors and drugs through research and film. The aim of the project is to centre peoples’ experiences and spark debate about drugs, drug policy and harm reduction in the context of dance floors. The project voices drug users’ narratives as a step towards opening the drug policy debate in the direction of a key affected community, rendering their experiences both valid and visible. Currently spanning three countries, the UK, Malta, and Brazil, fieldwork has involved the collection of narratives through on-camera interviews, audio interviews, written statements, workshops and focus groups, with N=42 participants across the three research sites. In this paper, I will compare narratives across the three sites. Specifically, I will be carrying out intersectional comparative thematic analysis of qualitative data, interrogating whether some facets of people’s experiences with dance floors and drugs are universal, while highlighting aspects that differ as tied to class, gender, ethnicity, age, and place. Findings suggest that certain experiences and qualities are universally sought by participants in their interactions with dance floors and drugs, and that often, dance floors and drug experiences are mutually forming, generating similar feelings and thoughts among participants. However, important differences are mediated by place, culture and intersectional aspects of identity. This has implications not just for people’s experiences, but for issues of justice surrounding drug policy and its reform.

21NARR3 - Narratives of and about offenders and offending

Session Chair: Jennifer Fleetwood

1. Life-stories and criminal careers in Latin America

Authors

Sveinung Sandberg

Department of Criminology and Sociology of Law

Abstract

Narrative criminology refers to any effort to the study of how stories motivate, maintain or restrain harmful action. The approach views stories as criminogenic and important for desistance because they motivate and restrain crime and harm, and it studies, in detail, how
this is done. Narrative criminology is interested in a multitude of stories such as event-stories, tropes and even silences. Life-stories play a particularly important role however, since they provide lives with purpose and unity by constructing internalized and evolving narratives of the self. Storytelling traces trajectories, transitions, and turning points through, for example, narrative turning points. An important argument in narrative criminology is that the identities that are produced through storytelling impacts future behavior. This presentation introduces some early findings from the newly started CRIMLA-project (Crime in Latin America). The role and importance of life-stories, narrative turning points, and themes such as parenthood, work, time spent in prison, criminal activity etc. are demonstrated through life-story interviews with prisoners in six Latin American countries: Mexico, Honduras, Columbia, Brazil, Argentina and Chile. It is demonstrated how storytelling – emerging from and embedded within socio-economic structural factors – influence both the onset of crime (for example, by cultural stories driving crime) the persistence of crime (through cultural stories justifying reoffending) and desistance (through cultural stories supporting desistance from crime).

2. Primordial brains and bodies: how neurobiological discourses shape policing experiences

Authors
Laura Keesman

University of Amsterdam

Abstract
This presentation shows how the broader social development to understand behaviour and personhood as shaped by neurobiology forms a predominant narrative among police officers. Drawing on an ethnography of the Dutch police force and 70 interviews with officers, I demonstrate first how they use neurobiological terms to describe and account for both their embodied sensations as well as civilian behaviour. Second, I describe the functions these narratives have, i.e. why officers employ them. Finally, I show how neurobiological discourses are learned and (re)produced during training. Results indicate that officers invoke neurobiology both as facilitator of and justification for action to shift and deny responsibility. The latter raises questions to what extent neurobiological discourse obscures police accountability. A more thorough understanding of how neurobiological discourses are used to account for actions is relevant given the growing pressures on public professionals to legitimize their work. The presentation adds to our understanding of how neurobiological narratives are used to account for actions by analyzing how such narratives aid officers in executing the challenging policing job as well as being answerable for their actions. It contributes to criminological and sociological scholarship by showing how officers articulate their bodily experiences in relation to beliefs about self-control and stress management in the course of their daily work, and how these articulations are connected to a broader tendency in society to understand behaviour and personhood through a neurobiological lens (Swaab, 2014).
3. Gangsta-Rap as Heroic Narrative. How Youths Appropriate and Stage Norm Violations

Authors

Bernd Dollinger

University of Siegen

Julia Rieger

University of Siegen

Abstract

Gangsta rap is believed to tempt youth to commit various kinds of delinquencies. There is, however, little research on its actual appropriation. We therefore present initial findings from a project in Germany in which we reconstruct youths’ engagement with gangsta rap. We assume that gangsta rap is, among other reasons, successful because it refers to one of the most prominent contemporary narratives: "from rags to riches.” Gangsta rap tells of success that one can attain, even if powerful obstacles need to be overcome. Heroic stagings of norm violations are part of this narrative. Our findings indicate that recipients relate to these motifs creatively and selectively. In doing so, youths recount particular types of delinquency, especially those associated with defiance and self-assertion (such as drug use or violence). Ultimately, however, it is not the staging of crime per se that is relevant to young people, but its significance for the portrayal of authenticity. Gangsta rap and the associated norm violations are experienced as ‘real’ if they can be integrated in narratives which shape the everyday experiences of adolescent recipients. With our findings, we illustrate how adolescents interactively negotiate narratives of delinquency and connect with them to pop-cultural narratives.

4. Lives on the Edge: a research on desistance from crime from the point of view of psychosocial and narrative criminology

Authors

Alfredo Verde

University of Genoa, Italy

Abstract

In Italy a study on desistance from criminal career lacks. The prospected research, at its beginnings, tries to fill this gap. The study, which is intended to administer at least 100 qualitative interviews to desisting subjects, focusing on psychosocial factors, such as the subjects’ familiar and social environment, parental and family relationships, personality and defense mechanisms; and tries to understand both the involvement in the criminal career, and the events leading to desistance. The methodological approach consists in the implementation of three qualitative interviews with each desisting subject, using the Free Association Narrative
Interview (FANI: Hollway and Jefferson, 2012). Sampling is being conducted asking known social workers and psychologists working in the field if they can signal subjects which have successfully desisted from crime. The interviews, conducted by the principal researcher and by graduated personnel (psychologists in postgraduate training for admission to the public roster), are transcribed, and a profile of each case is compiled. In the compilation of the profile, both the narrative strategies of the subject and the dynamics of change in each subject are described from a psychosocial point of view: narrations are considered, from this perspective, as the point of emergence of other hidden, less conscious narrations, which the researchers try to disentangle from the material. The nature of the defenses is also deciphered, both from the traditional, psychodynamic approach, and from the point of view of the subject’s use of “discourses” mutated from the psychosocial field (Gadd and Jefferson, 2007). At the moment, we have administered interviews to 15 subjects: some examples of the data analysis are given.
Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ruben Timmerman

In universities across Europe, there has been a growing proliferation of formal research ethics review procedures. While institutional ethics review boards (ERBs) have long established a prominent role within universities in North America and the United Kingdom, over the past ten years their role has also steadily grown within continental Europe. Today, nearly all European universities require some form of approval from an ERB for social science research involving human subjects. This trend has raised important questions concerning the nature and role of ethics review procedures for European criminologists: does the increasing role of formal research ethics procedures help us better protect research subjects and improve the quality of our research, or is it simply a bureaucratic and time-consuming formality that stifles methodological innovation and academic freedom? This pre-arranged panel will take place in the form of a debate addressing the challenges faced by criminologists and the competing perspectives surrounding the value of ethics review procedures in criminological research. Participating in this debate are both experienced European criminologists and young doctoral researchers drawing on their own experiences and expertise. Following the debate, criminological researchers and scholars in the audience will also be encouraged to participate in the discussion and share their perspectives. Proposition Statement: The growing proliferation of institutional research ethics procedures in European universities improves [or harms] the quality of criminological research and better protects [or fails to effectively protect] research subjects.

Discussants:

Ruben Timmerman

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Damian Zaitch

Utrecht University

Rita Faria

University of Porto

Irma Cleven
This is the first of two thematic panels that will showcase some of the authors and chapters of the upcoming book “Qualitative research in Criminology: cutting edge methods” (Springer). Qualitative methods in criminology, often discounted or misunderstood, offer significant insights that frame our understanding of the narratives, events, theoretical perspectives, and realities of the world. This book includes cutting edge methods of how qualitative research can expand beyond traditional approaches. Such endeavours make even more sense at the start of the 2020s as social groups, communities, and individuals navigate climate crisis, global pandemics, new far-right trends, polarization of political discourses, refugees’ crises, the growing relevance of social media, while structural inequalities such as racism and class and gender discrimination persist. Diversity in methodology includes gender, race, and geographic sensitivities, that also takes into account technology as a means of achieving meaning in research. Social media, participatory videos, YouTube, Zoom interviewing, and photographic visual methods, as well as sensory approaches are creating innovative research that informs all social sciences and appeals to a wider audience. In this thematic panel, authors will be presenting examples and discussing the virtues of approaches such as: virtual ethnography on Instagram; using the Internet to facilitate qualitative research on corruption and white-collar crime; and sensory methodologies as means of investigating practices of social control. Lastly, publishing qualitative research will be discussed.

1. Smart Researching in Criminology: Virtual Ethnography at the Edge

Authors

Cosimo Sidoti

Università Cattolica - Transcrime

Abstract
This presentation provides a critical perspective on the use of social media platforms as crucial epistemic resources for field researchers in Criminology. Ethnographers have often been sceptical about their immersion in online settings because of the restraints in engaging experientially and emotionally with research subjects. Virtual ethnography is underestimated as a method of engagement to achieve the immediacy of crime. The presentation aims to debunk this misconception by highlighting my experiences with virtual ethnography on Instagram researching the meanings of crime within a deviant youth subculture in Italy, known as Italian trap culture. A journey towards a criminological verstehen will be provided through my experiential and emotional online immersion in the lived reality of deviance and crime. This journey includes also new epistemological frameworks on how to practically access and engage with online users, such as Instagram suggested friends to algorithmically sample participants. By virtually interacting with deviant, criminal, and vulnerable participants on social media, field researchers are subjected to ethical reflections different from those that traditionally guide physical ethnographies in Criminology. This contributes to considerations on new types of personal and professional risks, besides exciting and pleasurable experiences, underlying the deep involvement in crime situations on social media.

2, Researching Political Corruption and White-Collar Crime on the Internet

Authors

Henry N. Pontell

University of California, Irvine; John Jay College of Criminal Justice

Adam K. Ghazi-Tehrani

Abstract

In this presentation we illustrate how the Internet can be used to facilitate qualitative research on corruption and white-collar crime. The Internet provides increasing access to data that would otherwise be hidden and perhaps unknown in geographic locations throughout the world. In the United States, research on medical fraud, political corruption, financial fraud, and white-collar delinquency are aided by information available online. Research on corruption and white-collar crime in China is relatively sparse by comparison due to several factors including the lack of reliable and systematic data sources, which makes the Internet invaluable in gathering important data. The Internet allows for an increased democratization of data access. In the 1990s, the Internet provided a wealth of knowledge for research into the Savings & Loans crisis of the 1980s through government documents, regulators’ reports, and contact information for officials at various relevant federal agencies. Two decades later, the Chinese melamine milk scandal was publicized mainly through online social media and western news agencies, both of which were able to discuss a topic censored in local state media. These cases and others are discussed regarding the use of the Internet in researching corruption and white-collar crime.
3. Sensory “Heteroglossia” and Social Control: Sensory Methodology and Method

Authors

Kate Herrity

Kings College, Cambridge University

Bethany E. Schmidt

Cambridge University

Jason Warr

De Montfort University

Abstract

Heteroglossia refers to the presence of multiple voices and views; exchanges that are central to the academic project (Bakhtin 1981, Clarke 2019). We use this concept in two ways: first, to bring Stanley Cohen’s book Visions of Social Control (1985) into conversation with more recent work in sensory criminology; and second, to demonstrate the ways in which the sensory can bring different aspects of experience into dialogue, enriching the research process. We contend that the sensory provides a means of investigating how practices of social control extend beyond our vision. Contrary to conventional understandings of how we identify, classify and process people defined as criminal – or “ways of looking” – we draw on wider academic literature and empirical examples to illustrate how our broader sensory palate is equally implicated in social ordering. We consider what this does for our assumptions about how we produce knowledge, as well as how we go about altering our research methods to make the sensory both the focus of, and the instrument of inquiry. The sensory has always formed various modes of understanding which we are unaccustomed to echoing in our research practice. Doing so has profound implications for how we ‘do’ social science.

4. Presenting Qualitative Research Data: Publishing the Journal Article

Authors

Mary Dodge

University of Colorado Denver, School of Public Affairs

Megan J. Parker

University of Colorado Denver, School of Public Affairs

Abstract

Publishing a qualitative journal article often takes a certain tenacity for a variety of reasons. First, extant research shows that top-tiered journals are less likely to accept articles that
employ qualitative methods, though interview data are accepted at a higher rate compared to other approaches. Second, as qualitative researchers we may become a bit “sloppy” or complacent in the presentations of our methods and fail to provide sufficient details about the data analysis. Third, case studies, ethnographies, interviews, archival, sensory, social media, Internet, and photography, for example, are part and parcel of our current lexicon. Under these circumstances, progress demands a certain amount of recognition that may mean using a different lens of exploration. Finally, the time has arrived to reject the dichotomy between qualitative and quantitative research, which is passé. New and standard approaches to research means accepting and integrating unique and mixed methods that provide richer data, which may be missing from current data collection. Additionally, this paper examines many of the “dos and don’ts” that should be considered when submitting a qualitative article for peer-review.

22QRMEo - PAP3 - Qualitative research in Criminology: cutting edge methods - Session 2

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Rita Faria

This is the last of two thematic panels that will showcase some of the authors and chapters of the upcoming book “Qualitative research in Criminology: cutting edge methods” (Springer). Qualitative methods in criminology, often discounted or misunderstood, offer significant insights that frame our understanding of the narratives, events, theoretical perspectives, and realities of the world. This book includes cutting edge methods of how qualitative research can expand beyond traditional approaches. Such endeavours make even more sense at the start of the 2020s as social groups, communities, and individuals navigate climate crisis, global pandemics, new far-right trends, polarization of political discourses, refugees’ crises, the growing relevance of social media, while structural inequalities such as racism and class and gender discrimination persist. Diversity in methodology includes gender, race, and geographic sensitivities, that also takes into account technology as a means of achieving meaning in research. Social media, participatory videos, YouTube, Zoom interviewing, and photographic visual methods, as well as sensory approaches are creating innovative research that informs all social sciences and appeals to a wider audience. In this thematic panel, authors will be presenting examples and discussing the virtues of approaches such as reconstructive qualitative research, by asking how social knowledge systems concerning crime and deviance are constituted and how we, as criminologists, contribute to them through our research practice. Or such as (critical) discourse analysis, providing clues on how to connect language use to its context. Finally, ethical challenges underlined in the chapters of the upcoming book will be presented and discussed, stressing continuities and changes in ethical consideration in qualitative criminological research.
1. How to Deal with “Doing Social Inequality” by “Doing Criminological (Qualitative) Research”

Authors

Katharina Leimbach

University of Tübingen; University of Cologne

Nicole Bögelein

University of Tübingen; University of Cologne

Abstract

Criminological research is a challenging field in many ways. The discipline criticizes the labeling carried out by the criminal justice system, which marks certain groups of people as “deviant”, “criminal”, or “dangerous”. Nevertheless, criminological studies more often than not fall into the same trap. By relying on labels that the criminal justice system has applied when accessing the field through prisons, probation officers, or other kinds of support systems for offenders, sampling and labeling are intertwined. This presentation scrutinizes how qualitative-reconstructive research supports and reproduces social inequality. It applies the concept of “doing social problems” and emphasizes a constructionist point of view. Furthermore, we review the sampling mechanisms of recent studies: What concepts of “social problems” do we see? What world does the criminological research at hand reconstruct? In our conclusion, we call for a sensitive approach and a broad discussion of possibilities and limitations. Reconstructive qualitative research to us – in fact – seems to offer some solutions to make the processes of labeling visible. We ask how social knowledge systems concerning crime and deviance are constituted and how we, as criminologists, contribute to them through our research practice.

2. Language matters: Doing systematic (critical) discourse analysis in Criminology

Authors

Olga Petintseva

Ghent University; Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

This presentation offers practical advice to researchers who embark on the enterprise of conducting (critical) discourse analysis. It starts with a brief outline of the main premises of discourse analysis and highlights its scarce application within the discipline of criminology in particular. Subsequently, the reader will find some ‘clues’ with regard to coding and analysis, tracing discursive strategies, and ‘zooming out’ to connect language use to its context. Finally, enhancing the quality of analysis and avoiding self-confirmation is addressed. The overall aim
is not to offer a straightforward ‘how to’-guide, but to encourage transparent and coherent (critical) discourse analysis.

3. Ethical Issues in cutting edge qualitative methods

Authors

**Rita Faria**

*School of Criminology - University of Porto; CJS - Interdisciplinary Research Center on Crime, Justice and Security*

Abstract

The presentation will identify and discuss some of the ethical challenges underlined in the chapters presented in the upcoming book “Qualitative research in Criminology: cutting edge methods”. Generated from the wide array of methodological innovations and reflections on the uses of qualitative methods for the 21st century provided in the book chapters, this presentation will highlight continuities and changes in ethics applied to qualitative criminological inquiry. It will also try to reveal how ethical considerations may help in analyzing disruption and crisis (as the ones experienced recently with worldwide social movements, climate emergency, pandemics or war) and its impact on criminological topics.

**22QRME0 - PAP4 - Transitional Justice, State Crime and Qualitative Methods II**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Valeria Vegh Weis & Stephan Parmentier**

The session is inspired by the fact that empirical work in the field of transitional justice and state crime criminology has been quite limited compared to the doctrinal legal and theoretical political science publications of the last two decades. To fill this gap, this pre-arranged panel will deal with the broad scope of methodological challenges faced by researchers in the transitional justice field. This include, among many other topics, methodological debates, use of qualitative (interpretive) methods, case study selection, coding software, coding choices, format of interviews, fieldwork, ethical issues, and interdisciplinary dialogues. The goal is to have an open forum to discuss doubts, concerns and ideas to strengthen our research.

1. Measuring impact: What does Transitional Justice achieve?

Authors

**Susanne Karstedt**

*Griffith University, Australia*
Abstract

Transitional justice is presently engulfed in a vicious cycle of pessimism and ‘nothing works’ criticism. This is exacerbated by the ostensible “exceptionalism” of Transitional Justice, which has resulted in wide-spread neglect of knowledge on the impact of legal mechanisms and criminal justice processes. Notwithstanding a substantive body of research of its own, systematic evidence on TJ mechanisms is hardly available. Task-overload, task-expansion beyond the remit of criminal justice, or over-implementation of mechanisms are all defining features of transitional justice that impede the building of a solid evidence base. When identifying causal mechanisms and differential outcomes we need a “fair causal comparison” of rival hypotheses and careful collection of evidence. As there are multiple ways to engage in fair causal comparison methodological pluralism is more credible than methodological unity. I argue that we need all available methodological tools in our toolbox, from largescale quantitative comparative research to qualitative methods using a small number of cases. I will conclude with presenting exemplary research on transitional justice mechanisms and outcomes.

2. “What you asked me, nobody had asked me before”: The epistemological, ethical and methodological relevance of first-hand qualitative research with convicted perpetrators of international crimes

Authors

Vojta Filip

Institute for Penal Law and Criminology, University of Bern

Abstract

Since the 1990s, the re-activation of international criminal justice has prompted an increase in criminological reasearch of genocide. In comparison, other topics of relevance for supranational criminology have been only peripherally addressed. This trend has simultaneously been accompanied by an extensive reliance of criminologists on the case files produced by international criminal tribunals, despite an awareness that data processed through transitional justice mechanisms might carry a potentially skewed meaning due to inevitable political influences on these institutions. Remarkably, the potential of using other primary data sources – such as interviews with convicted perpetrators – to validate and/or expand upon inferences drawn from institutional data has remained largely unexplored in criminology. This presentation will discuss the potential of first-hand qualitative research with convicted perpetrators to beneficially impact criminological research of international crimes and ICJ. It will consider the epistemological relevance of convicts’ narratives, the ethical concerns which have for long averted criminologists from seriously engaging with such narratives and methodological challenges inherent in their procurement; such as obtaining access to convicts and establishing a rapport with them. The presentation will draw on vignettes from author’s first-hand research with ICTY convicts to substantiate the discussion and offer original insights into qualitative methodology.
3. Using Qualitative Comparative Analysis (QCA) to study the implementation of symbolic reparations in Colombia

Authors

Tatiana Fernández-Mayá

University of New South Wales, Australia

Abstract

In my PhD project I am undertaking a comparative analysis of 31 empirical cases of reparation in Colombia in which the symbolic element has been implemented through artistic expressions. The aim is to understand the mechanism by which certain explanatory conditions found in the literature produce or do not produce a satisfactory reparation. Here, I want to share how I conceptually framed the issue under study in terms of set relations to apply QCA. Also, I would like to discuss the methodological advantages and limitations I have encountered so far, particularly in the process of data calibration.

Working Group Panels

22QRME1 - Theoretical reflections

Session Chair: Katharina Lembach

1. Analysing the Discourse on Symbolic Criminal Law with SKAD

Authors

Justine Dörtelmann

Chair for Criminal Law and Criminal Procedure Law (Prof Dr Ingke Goeckenjan), Ruhr University Bochum

Abstract

The sociology of knowledge approach to discourse (SKAD) is well known within German-speaking academia but also increases in international popularity. SKAD is characterised by disclosing societal constructions of knowledge in general discourses. The large “toolbox” – as Foucault named it – coming with SKAD (but also other discourse analyses) allows to analyse not only general discourses, but also specialised discourses, e.g. limited to an academic discipline. As criminology has many reference points to sociology, it has long opened up for SKAD as well as for other methods of social science. However, German jurisprudence usually relies on its own methods. Nevertheless, the analysis especially of criminal law discourse as a specialised discourse can be instructive for criminology. Criminal law discourse has impact on legislation, application of the law and trust in norms, which are genuine interests of criminology. Accordingly, it is interesting to proof in which cases using SKAD can be beneficial.
for analyses of criminal law discourse. Therefore, examples taken from the discourse analysis of the term “Symbolstrafrecht” (symbolic criminal law) within German criminal law discourse over the last 50 years are evaluated. Which problems are encountered, when reflecting upon criminal law discourse? What distinguishes criminal law discourse from general or other specialised discourses?

2. Governing ‘ordinary’ uncertainty: circulating information and everyday crime and insecurity in Karachi

Authors

Sobia Ahmad Kaker

Department of Sociology, University of Essex

Abstract

The governing of uncertainty has been extensively studied within the interdisciplinary field of security studies. However, existing scholarship on security-related uncertainty focuses on the problem of its governance from the standpoint of western-political macro-governmental regulatory regimes. In an attempt to both de-scale as well as decolonise existing scholarship on governing security-related uncertainty, this article brings security studies scholarship in conversation with ethnographic accounts of uncertainty in global south contexts. It introduces ‘ordinary’ uncertainty as a routinised experiential terrain of crime and urban violence. One that is anticipatorily navigated by social actors operating at the micro-social scale. Drawing on ethnographic fieldwork on ordinary uncertainty in Karachi, this article calls attention to the incredible time and energy spent by urban residents who try to ‘stay updated’ with the ever-shifting crime and security situation in the Pakistani megacity. They do this by gathering, exchanging, and making sense of information circulating in their social circles, on the street, the news, and/or on social media platforms. By critically analysing the politics of information production and circulation, this article reveals the ethics and politics of de-regulated governance of ordinary uncertainty.

3. Hate as Ikigai? Fun of Deviance and It’s Role in a Life of a Far-Right Activist

Authors

Yutaka Yoshida

Cardiff University

Abstract

Criminologists have pointed out seduction, especially fun aspect, of crime and deviant behaviours. While it has been discussed how such fun functions to relieve pains of living in today’s society, not much has been discussed on what role such fun plays in one’s life. The current study will argue for the importance of contextualizing the fun in the whole sequence of
a subject’s life to uncover the seduction of deviant behaviours, using ikigai, a Japanese concept which refers to the sense of life worth living. The study will conduct an in-depth psychosocial analysis (Hollway and Jefferson, 2000) on the life story of a far-right activist in Japan. Far-right movements rose to prominence in Japan toward the end of the 2000s, and he is one of the most well-known activists for his offensive behaviours. The study reveals how the act of conducting hate speech lets him discover his ‘talent’ and obtain recognition from others, in turn letting him have a positive attitude toward his life in general. Thus, the sense of ikigai arising from the far-right activities sustains his involvement in the movements. The study explores what aspects of Japanese society prevented him from obtaining the sense of ikigai from harmless activities.

22QRME2 - Techniques and experiences

Session Chair: Jan Christoffer Andersen

1. Stroking reflexivity into practice: The pros and cons of resorting to gatekeepers to conduct qualitative research

Authors

Gabriela Borges

University of Minho

Ana Guerreiro

University of Maia and School of Criminology of Faculty of Law of University of Porto

Abstract

Gatekeepers are crucial intermediaries to access the research field. The role they play in a scientific study has obtained critical consideration and discussion within social research in general, including in the criminological field. People in leadership positions or of authority inside formal institutions have the power to allow or deny access to participants or to desirable conditions during research processes. Since getting their consent is frequently mandatory to get access to key documents or individuals under their official guard, the research could be compromised, depending on their decision. Resorting to reflexivity, we expose and problematize the ethical and practical challenges of conducting interviews with participants designated by gatekeepers, like their lack of knowledge about the research topic and their subjectivity and emotional responses during the interviews. Based on the personal experiences from two different studies, we argue that reflexivity has an important role in compelling researchers to think on the fundamental guiding principles that are the base of research’s integrity. We conclude that the knowledge and positionality of the gatekeepers can have a significant impact on the data collection and on the researcher and may, ultimately, compromise the integrity of the research.
2. Interacting with online deviant subcultures: experiences of interviewing incels

Authors

Jan Christoffer Andersen

University of Oslo

Lisa Sugiura

University of Portsmouth

Abstract

This talk provides reflections from two different researchers (a man and a woman) who have conducted direct interviews with those from the incel (involuntary celibate) subculture online. We will demonstrate that the gender of the researcher significantly influenced the content and direction of interviews regarding anonymity, communication, trust, suspicion, investigation, reasoning, and ideological commitment. There were, however, commonalities relating to interviewees attempting to change the researchers (perceived) perspectives, and interviewee’s shared motivations of wanting to participate to challenge common misconceptions of incels. Both researchers also recognized the importance of their own safety and well-being in studying fringe online groups. Moreover, engaging in this research led the researchers to discover that their understanding of the community challenged media portrayals of incels as monolithic and inherently dangerous. As a relatively diverse community, participants varied in age, ethnicity, and background. None of the participants supported violence, or incel-related murders. The stigma connected to the term incel made several participants negotiate their incel-identity and instead used “involuntary celibate” as a more accurate description. For some individuals the primary concern was not necessarily (hating) women or feminism, but their own experiences and grievances of loneliness, poverty, family issues, childhood trauma, or mental illness. We argue that direct contact with online deviant subcultures is necessary to obtain first-hand insight and, in our case, a nuanced and better understanding about the identity work and motivations of what it means to be incel.

3. Interviewing through an interpreter: cross-cultural encounters and multiple mediations

Authors

Anastasia Chalkia

National and Kapodistrian University of Athens

Joanna Tsiganou

National Centre for Social Research

Martha Lempesi

Center for the Study of Crime
Abstract

Due to the wide heterogeneity of contemporary societies, people do not speak the same language even though they may share common social environments. A typical example is immigrants and refugees, a population that social research is targeting either independently (separately) or as a part of a wider community. Considering that many of them do not speak the language of the natives so well to express their feelings, attitudes, or describe specific events of their life, communication with the researchers through an interpreter is an one-way affair.

In this sense, important methodological issues are raised regarding the multiple communication mediations between the participants (researcher, interpreter, research subject) as well as the interpretation of the meanings and nuances the words convey between different cultural frames. Furthermore, the procedure through which the interpreter is selected, the code of conduct, issues of confidentiality along with the reliability of interpretation form to a large extent the context and content of the research. Our research on the refugee population from Syria which took place with semi-structured interviews via interpretation revealed certain methodological issues which bring us to the road of the potential 'translatability / ies' in conjunction with reflexivity which both operate as added values to our understanding and qualitative interpretation of social worlds and realities.

4. Audio research methods: Using audio vignettes to stimulate discussions about sex work

Authors

Sarah Kingston

The University of Central Lancashire

Abstract

Audio recording interviews, focus groups, and naturally occurring interactions have been utilised by social researchers for decades. Yet, the use of audio recordings as a tool to elicit participant responses has received less attention in social science research. This is despite heightened interest in non-traditional techniques such as the use of visual methodologies (Pauwels, 2010), and arts-based methods (O’Hara and Higgins, 2019). In this article, I describe how I advanced a known method, vignettes, into an audio narrative to explore perceptions of sex work. This article reports on the methodological rationale for the novel use of audio vignettes, and the capacity they have for memory retrieval, eliciting reflections on lived experiences, and for providing richer attitudinal data. By drawing on ‘accessibility theory’ (Ariel, 2001a), this article argues that audio vignettes are a powerful elicitor of attitudes. Furthermore, I claim that audio methods can enhance the social scientists’ toolkit and that, what I term ‘audio sociology’ needs further development.
5. Decolonization and an Ethics of Empathy in Transnational Criminology: A Case Study of the Illicit Trade in Cultural and Natural Resources

Authors

Emiline Smith

University of Glasgow

Abstract

The past five years have seen a dramatic increase of repatriation of (colonial) looted and stolen cultural and natural resources in a push for social justice. European nations, institutions and individuals are finally able to engage in conversations about the contested narratives that surround the objects in their possession, and the harms this has caused and continues to cause. These repatriation debates fit within wider efforts to ‘decolonize’, although the scope and focus of these efforts remain vague both within and outside of academia. Criminology has until recently relied much on ‘traditional’ theories and methodologies that prioritize Global North-centric knowledge generation and potentially exploitative fieldwork practices. As a result, the ethical considerations used to guide such criminological research have become a ‘tick-box’ exercise to fulfil Ethical Committee or funder requirements, divorced from sustainable, equitable and impactful efforts to uplift underrepresented perspectives. However, the recent desire to challenge the criminological status quo have pushed for new pathways that recognize and address the colonial and exploitative foundations of this discipline. This paper will explore the parallels in the decolonization debates surrounding the repatriation of foreign-held cultural and natural resources, and those surrounding (transnational) criminology. In particular, the paper will argue for an ethics of empathy as a framework for current criminological knowledge creation, use and reproduction. This includes visual imagery, both in research as well as through knowledge exchange. The paper concludes with some recommendations on responsible practices that prioritize the welfare of all stakeholders, including people, objects, animals, and their ecosystems.

22QRME3 - Techniques and experiences 2

Session Chair: Luca Giommoni

1. The “dark figure’ of video interviewing

Authors

Joanna Tsiganou

The National Centre for Social Research

Abstract
The COVID pandemic helped the establishment of a much used already practice of interviewing remotely by means of new technologies interference. Therefore the traditional research practice of “facing” the respondent has been almost abolished! The ‘face-to-face’ interview has indeed much discussed merits but also much discussed, nowadays, difficulties. My proposed paper attempts to address the advantages and/or disadvantages of remote interviewing of respondents we, criminologists or sociologists of deviance, are steadily face in order to collect information enhancing our understanding of crime, deviance and their control.

In my proposed paper I intend to question the certainties produced about the unquestioned substitution of the ‘face-to-face’ interview with other means of interviewing which mask or unquestionably discard some ‘gray’ if nor ‘dark’ elements of these alternatives. The evidence provided in support of my arguments is based on my current qualitative research experience with agents of social control. As I intend to display there is always the risk but also the challenge to avoid to amalgamate the “dark figure” of crime with an equally ‘dark figure” of remote interviewing.

2. What are clients of sex workers looking for? A text mining approach to clients’ online reviews

Authors

Luca Giommoni

Cardiff University, School of Social Sciences

Giulia Berlusconi

University of Surrey

Abstract

Sex work, and its regulation, has been widely studied in the last 30 years. While most of the studies explored sex workers and their wellbeing, few focused on clients. As a consequence, there is comparatively little research on why men buy sex. This study fills this gap by answering the following research questions: what are clients of sex workers looking for when they purchase sex services? What are the key themes that emerge from the discussion of their commercial sexual transactions? To answer these questions, we collected over 70,000 online clients’ reviews of female sex workers between 2002 and 2020 from the two largest platforms in the UK dedicated to the prevision of adult entertainment services. These data were analyzed using a mixture of natural processing language techniques, including word-frequency analysis and structural topic modelling. The results show that sex plays a relatively minor role in the clients’ reviews, while the overall booking experience and the ‘emotional connection’ appear to be more important in defining a sexual encounter as positive. We conclude by discussing the implications of these results for clients and sex workers.
3. Life histories in Criminology: views from Spain

Authors

Ignacio González-Sánchez

Universitat de Girona

Abstract

The elaboration of life histories, as well as their origin, has been linked to studies with a criminological interest. From its first uses in the 19th century, its consolidation with the Chicago School, its subsequent abandonment and a recent rediscovery, we reflect here on the contributions of this technique, as well as its unfulfilled promises. Special attention will be paid to the few life histories published in Spain where criminal and prison experiences are of importance and the existing gaps in the national scientific production that the use of this technique could help to cover will be pointed out. Finally, and as a result of a life story collected by the author of a person who committed a crime and was in prison, some results will be shown and we will reflect on what it tells us about the processes of infraction of the norms, as well as the processes of social reaction. Special attention will be paid to the intersections between the biography of the interviewee and the history of Spain.

23. Space, Place and Crime (ESC WG) (WG-PLACE)

Pre-Arranged Panels

23SPACE0 - PAP1 - Bystander intervention

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Camilla Bank Friis

Contrary to the long-standing assumption that emergency bystanders are apathetic and non-involved, accumulating evidence shows that bystander intervention is the norm in public conflicts. In this panel, we will describe research into bystander interventions in different conflict contexts. The first presentation will describe a meta-analysis of literature on bystander intervention in dangerous and non-dangerous emergencies. The second presentation will describe bystander reactions to disputes in ticket-fining events in the bus. Lastly, the third presentation will describe research into bystander actions in armed shop robberies.
1. Bystanders in the bus: Rates and types of intervention in everyday low-danger conflicts

Authors

Camilla Bank Friis
University of Copenhagen

Lasse Suonperä Liebst
University of Copenhagen

Marie Rosenkrantz Lindegaard
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

Contrary to the long-standing assumption that emergency bystanders are apathetic and non-involved, accumulating evidence shows that bystander intervention is the norm in violently dangerous public conflicts. However, it is currently uncertain to what extent this result generalizes to everyday public disputes with a low level of danger. Here, we address this gap by analyzing bystander reactions to incidents where bus passengers with invalid tickets dispute being fined by a ticket inspector. Data were videos clips of incidents recorded by the inspectors’ occupational body-worn cameras. Our preliminary results showed that in around half of the incidents, a bystander intervened in the inspector-passenger conflict. The intervention behaviors were mainly verbal in nature, with only one in five having a physical aspect. Although the current intervention rate is lower than previously reported in high-danger contexts, our results add to the understanding that bystanders often play an active role in shaping public conflicts. We discuss implications for theory of bystander behavior in rule enforcement situations and advocate that scholars use video observational methods to examine bystanders across real-life conflicts with varying danger levels.

2. Do Bystanders Help to Stop the Violence in Armed Shop Robberies? CCTV Footage Shows that Nonintervention is the Norm

Authors

Peter Ejbye-Ernst
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Marie Rosenkrantz Lindegaard
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Wim Bernasco
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)
Lasse Suonperä Liebst

University of Copenhagen

Abstract

Studies documenting high frequencies of bystander intervention in real-life violence focused on violence in night-life related contexts. This paper addresses bystander actions in a yet unexplored context of violence, namely armed shop robberies. We expect high frequencies of bystander intervention, particularly of men and of people who know the victims. We observed bystander actions drawing on surveillance camera footage of 100 armed robberies in the Netherlands, and data were analyzed using a logistic regression model. Data show that bystanders intervene in less than ten percent of the robberies. Men more often than women take an active role in trying to stop the offender. Women more often than men, and people known to the victims more often than strangers seek affiliative contact with the victims. Our results highlight the importance of understanding bystander actions within the specific context of violent situation, and of considering variation in the type of intervention actions when evaluating helping behavior.

23SPACE0 - PAP2 - Mobility, space and victimisation in the metropolitan city

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Juanjo Medina

This panel bring together a set of papers that aim to develop a better understanding of how tourism, and mobility patterns associated with it, are critical to understanding local crime problems in the global city. Although there is a growing concern in environmental criminology around the concept of ambient population and a broader victimological awareness that tourist represent a high risk group for victimisation, the four papers here presented contend that we need to develop a closer look at how tourism plays a key role in shaping the spatial distribution of opportunities for crime at the local level and may affect the social fabric of communities and processes of social control; how our standard measures to study the geography of crime (resident surveys and reported crime data) suffer from limitations due to their problems to adequately capture tourist victimisation; and how the local governance of crime and urban planning needs to take into account tourism relationship to crime. The four papers take Barcelona as the setting of the study, and two of the are part of the VIPOLIS Project (a study funded by the Spanish State Research Agency with the aim of understanding the social geography of crime in Barcelona). Barcelona represents an ideal case study for understanding these dynamics. Tourist activity has been growing exponentially ever since, reaching a record number of 11.9 million visitors in 2019, that is, an average of 32,000 people travelling to the city every day. In a city of 101.3 km², where tourist attractions and accommodation are concentrated on a smaller part of its surface area, this supposes huge pressure on resident’s daily routines.
1. Do Tourists Report Crime to the Police? An Exploratory Analysis in Barcelona

Authors

David Buil Gil

University of Manchester

Rob Mawby

Harper Adams University

Abstract

Police-recorded crime data is commonly used to assess the spatial distribution of crime risk of tourists and locals. Police records, however, are affected by different crime reporting rates across population groups. No research has yet analyzed the different crime reporting propensities of tourists and locals. To address this gap in research, we analyze two sets of surveys in Barcelona, a general population survey and a survey to tourists. While international tourists report personal crime to the police at a lower rate than locals and domestic tourists, tourists report vehicle crime to the police more often than residents. The predictors of crime reporting may also vary between locals and tourists. Understanding crime reporting patterns among tourists is key to inform crime prevention programs.

2. Mobility, Nonstationary Density, and Robbery Distribution in Barcelona

Authors

Riccardo Valente

Universitat Rovira i Virgili

Juanjo Medina

University of Seville

Abstract

This study examines the spatial distribution of robbery against residents as a function of nonstationary density and mobility patterns in Barcelona. Based on geographical coordinate points of mobile devices, we computed two measures of ambient population and tourist presence density, for working days, weekends, and holidays in 2019. Negative binomial regressions were estimated to analyse whether these measures correlate with the risk of robbery, controlling for the land use and characteristics of the social environment. The model suggest that residents’ chances of being exposed to robbery depends on the social relevance and tourism attractiveness of certain places at particular times of the year. Our results disclose two sources of social disorganization as stronger predictors of robbery occurrence in Barcelona, respectively linked to structural processes of residential instability, and daily and seasonal mobility patterns. We found that the effect of the density of international tourists on the outcome variable is mediated by residential volatility, which is assumed to be associated
with housing shortages in neighbourhood where short-term vacation rentals are widespread. The ability to exert effective social control is significantly undermined in urban areas where the ambient population and the volume of tourists outnumber the resident population, thus increasing robbery victimization.

3. Going on Vacation (at the Police Station): Thefts and Robberies Against Urban Tourists

Authors

Nerea Marteache
California State University San Bernardino

Alex Trinidad
University of Cologne

Abstract

Spain is the world's second most visited country by international tourists. Barcelona and Catalonia, the region the city is located in, attract roughly a quarter of all tourists who visit Spain. In the past few years there has been an increase of thefts and robberies in the city center, most of which are apparently targeted against tourists. This project explores the issue of property crime against tourists, a group highly exposed to the risk of crime victimization, as well as difficult to study because they are only temporarily in the location where they are victimized. Using crime report data from the Catalan regional police in Barcelona from 2016 to 2019, we analyze and present patterns of concentration of thefts and robberies in different urban environments, around different tourist attractions that act as crime generators, and by type of activity. Comparisons to resident victimization provide valuable insight on this problem. Potential avenues for crime prevention are discussed.

4. Metropolitan Journey to Victimization and Prevention and Safety Policies

Authors

Cristina Sobrino
IERMB

Marta Murria
IERMB

Abstract

The metropolitan area of Barcelona includes about half of the population of Catalonia. The public administration of the metropolitan area of Barcelona (AMB) develops public policies in
areas such as mobility, sustainability, social cohesion and urban planning, to offer solutions in a coordinated manner. Nevertheless, the AMB do not address metropolitan prevention and safety policies. This is due to the historical articulation of safety and prevention policies in Catalonia, that suffers from institutional fragmentation. Facing this political reality, the results of the successive rounds of the Victimization Survey of the Barcelona Metropolitan Area (EVAMB) shows how victimization is intensely related to the distribution in the metropolitan territory of activity and mobility nodes, and strongly determined by the daily activities of the population. Also, perceptions of insecurity are higher among population living in vulnerable areas, which exceed the municipal administrative limits. Considering and combining the EVAMB with a Metropolitan Municipalities Survey carried in 2021, results suggest that the institutional organization of safety policies are no longer framed within the administrative and territorial limits of the municipalities but have an eminently metropolitan component.

**23SPACEo - PAP3 - Urban geography of crime and victims**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Torbjorn Skardhamar**

This panel presents papers examining spatial patterns of crime in Oslo, Norway. Each paper focuses on geographical clustering, assessing stability and change over time.

1. The spatio-temporal clustering of crime in Oslo, Norway

Authors

**Annica Allvin**

*The Norwegian Police University College*

**Michael Frith**

*University of Oslo, Department of sociology and human geography*

Abstract

There is a growing body of research investigating how crime clusters and concentrates across space and time. For a large part, these studies have focused on burglary due to their being clear locations where they occur, such that there is limited information on patterns of other types of crime. As such, in this analysis we explore the spatio-temporal interactions of a variety of types of crime, including those rarely or not yet explored, including violence and drug offenses. Additionally, as most of the research in this field originates from a few countries, particularly the US, but crime occurrences are influenced by different contextual factors, we also assess near-repeat crime patterns in Oslo (Norway) where analyses of this nature have yet to be published. We do this, using a range of spatial and temporal units (critical distances) and with two different tests of space-time interaction: the Knox test and the Jacquez’s k-nearest neighbor test. Our findings are compared to those found in other contexts.
2. Crime on street segments: A latent class trajectory analysis

Authors

Michael Frith

University of Oslo, Department of sociology and human geography

Abstract

Over the past approximately 30 years, trajectory modelling has become a popular approach in criminology. Although more often applied to understand how offending patterns change over offenders’ life-course, they have also, but more recently, been applied to explore temporal crime trends of different types of places, such as street blocks. In this analysis, this avenue of research is continued through a place trajectory analysis of police-recorded crime in Oslo (Norway); a study area and setting yet to be analysed with this approach. This analysis will use latent class group-based trajectory models to sort street segments – sections of the road network between intersections and end-points – into latent classes or groups depending on their general level of crime and how it changes or varies over time. For example, if street segments can be grouped into stable low or high levels of crime and those where it fluctuates. These classes are then analysed to understand what types of street segments, such as their location, exhibit which particular longitudinal trends. The results are then contrasted against those found in similar studies from other parts of the world.


Authors

Synøve Andersen

University of Oslo, Department of sociology and human geography

Annica Allvin

The Norwegian Police University College

Abstract

In Oslo, the capital of Norway, there is a relatively large and visible drug scene, with an estimated several thousand people travelling into the city center to buy, sell and use illicit substances. This open-air drug market has been subject to multiple policy efforts aimed at both “moving” and “removing” drugs from the city landscape. These include targeted policing of the area known as “Plata” in 2004, a more unified political effort to improve public safety in the city center starting in 2011, and the opening and closing of several safe injection sites in the early-to-mid 2000’s. Anecdotal evidence suggests that these efforts have led to displacement of the city’s drug markets. The goal of this analysis is to explore the spatio-temporal distribution of drug crimes in the city center of Oslo since the turn of the millennium, distinguishing between a) drug dealing and b) the use and possession of drugs. To do this we
rely on police data on reported offences spanning the time period between 2000 and 2020. The analyses are exploratory and will be used as a stepping-stone towards methodically more sophisticated analyses of the impact of specific interventions on the broader crime scene in Oslo.

4. Neighborhood risk factors of victimization

Authors

Torbjørn Skardhamar

*University of Oslo, Department of sociology and human geography*

Abstract

The city of Oslo is known as a “divided city”, with a relatively sharp east-west divide in socio-economic conditions, which are correlated with crime. This paper explores the risks of victimization based on neighborhood characteristics, with particular focus on to what extent offenders live in the same neighborhood. The data are gathered from administrative registers at Statistics Norway where multiple registers can be linked at the individual level, including recorded crime and socio-demographic information for the total population. The paper presents victimization rates across the city, and to what extent offender density is a risk-factor, adjusted for other characteristics at both the individual and neighborhood level.

**Working Group Panels**

**23SPACE1 - Citizen safety & fear of crime**

Session Chair: Bo Tackenberg

1. Mapping crime and insecurity in the city of Athens during the economic crisis and beyond

Authors

Christina Zarafonitou

*Professor of Criminology, Department of Sociology, Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences, Head of the Laboratory of Urban Criminology of Panteion University (EAsE), Athens-Greece*

Angelos Mimis
Abstract

Measuring attitudes with vignettes is frequently based on the assumption that the presented context information facilitates a better imagination of topics under study, serving for more valid responses as compared to more usual questionnaire methods. In this study, we focus on the presentation format of vignettes and assume that in particular the presentation of photo vignettes facilitates a close context approximation, hereby taking fear of crime from the perspective of broken windows theory as an example of use. A split ballot experiment within the framework of a cross-sectional online survey introduced a variation of the presentation format of a factorial survey experiment and allowed for measuring the difference between using either written vignettes or photo vignettes. While the split ballot experiment used a between-subjects design, each factorial survey experiment used a within-subjects design. The reported level of feelings of unsafety serves as a measure of fear of crime. Results show that, first, all dimensions of the factorial surveys predicted the respective level of fear of crime in both presentation formats in the direction expected by broken windows theory. Second, presentation format-specific differences were particularly observed for dimensions representing physical features of the setting, such as darkness. We finally discuss methodological implications of these results.

2. Fear of the Dark? A Systematic Comparison of Written Vignettes and Photo Vignettes in a Factorial Survey Experiment on Fear of Crime

Authors
Stefanie Eifler
Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt, Chair for Sociology and Empirical Social Research

Knut Petzold
University of Applied Sciences Görlitz-Zittau

Abstract
Measuring attitudes with vignettes is frequently based on the assumption that the presented context information facilitates a better imagination of topics under study, serving for more valid responses as compared to more usual questionnaire methods. In this study, we focus on the presentation format of vignettes and assume that in particular the presentation of photo vignettes facilitates a close context approximation, hereby taking fear of crime from the perspective of broken windows theory as an example of use. A split ballot experiment within the framework of a cross-sectional online survey introduced a variation of the presentation format of a factorial survey experiment and allowed for measuring the difference between using either written vignettes or photo vignettes. While the split ballot experiment used a between-subjects design, each factorial survey experiment used a within-subjects design. The reported level of feelings of unsafety serves as a measure of fear of crime. Results show that, first, all dimensions of the factorial surveys predicted the respective level of fear of crime in both presentation formats in the direction expected by broken windows theory. Second, presentation format-specific differences were particularly observed for dimensions representing physical features of the setting, such as darkness. We finally discuss methodological implications of these results.

3. The power of cocreation: Improving feelings of safety through targeted technological interventions in the neighbourhood

Authors

Lien Dorme
UGent

Marlies Sas
UGent

Lieven Pauwels
UGent

Wim Hardyns
UGent

Abstract
Introduction: The SENSOC project focuses on a multi-cultural neighbourhood in Ghent (Belgium), characterized by high social apartment blocks and a concentration of diverse and often very vulnerable inhabitants. Feelings of unsafety, disorder and poor liveability have been frequently reported in the area. The SENSOC project was established to enhance the sense of safety in the neighbourhood, by means of targeted technical interventions. The aim is twofold: (1) mapping the feelings of unsafety in the area and (2) propose technological solutions to improve the safety feelings, through the method of cocreation with neighbourhood ‘users’ (i.e. persons living, working or spending other time in the neighbourhood). Methods: A crime mapping was performed via 1545 systematic social observations spread over 24 locations in the neighbourhood. Observations took place during one month, every day between 8 am and 12 pm. Additionally, 213 qualitative in depth-interviews were administered in the neighbourhood. Based on the results of the crime mapping, three locations were targeted, focusing on one type of problem each: street waste, vandalism and social disorder. The results of the crime mapping were used to inform cocreation sessions. Two rounds of cocreation sessions were held per location, in which experiences and solutions were discussed in cocreation with neighbourhood users. Results: Three technical solutions were selected and are currently in an experimental testing phase. Results from finished parts of the project, the crime mapping and the cocreation sessions, will be presented.

4. “Seeing Disorder” – Eye-Tracking the Emergence of Fear of Crime in Public Space

Authors

Tackenberg Bo

University of Wuppertal

Tim Lukas

University of Wuppertal

Stefanie Eifler

Catholic University of Eichstätt-Ingolstadt, Chair for Sociology and Empirical Social Research

Abstract

Safety and security in public space have been the subject of social scientific research for a long time. While the field was dominated by classical approaches to the explanation of crime-related feelings of (in-)security in public space, approaches that focus on the processes of the emergence of fear of crime where suggested more recently. In the context of these approaches, the development and application of suitable methods is necessary. Visual methods for analysing the socio-spatial conditions of fear of crime have been developed and tested in order to take into account how situations in public space are perceived by the people who constitute this space (Havekes et al., 2013). The factorial survey method can be used to investigate the influence of physical disorder and social incivilities on the development of fear of crime. In
factorial surveys, hypothetical situations (so-called vignettes) are systematically varied along an experimental design and presented to respondents in order to capture attitudes, intentions and judgements (Auspurg & Hinz, 2015). So far, a number of studies have identified differences between a verbal and a visual presentation of vignettes (Eifler & Petzold, 2022). Against this background, we aim at an advancement of using visual vignettes in factorial surveys to study the processes of “seeing disorder” (Sampson & Raudenbush, 2004). In the present study, we asked whether respondents direct their perception of vignettes to precisely those features of the depicted situations that are varied in the experimental design. For this purpose, the eye movements of the respondents were examined using eye-tracking methods. These methods offer the unique possibility of detecting exactly those aspects of the perception of spatial situations that are neglected in conventional, Likert-scale-based measurements and have been rarely used so far. Guedes et al. (2014) show that negative images (i.e. a narrow street with graffiti at night) capture more attention comparing to positive pictures. An eye-tracking study by Crosby and Hermens (2019) reveals that, when judging images for safety and security, participants tend to fixate for longer on areas that could reveal the presence of other people. As part of a visual factorial survey with 32 vignettes, we analysed the gaze movements of 12 participants in an eye-tracking study and compared the eye movements with their situationally expressed fear of crime. The lecture will present the central measurement values, interprets and discusses the results with regard to the emergence of fear of crime in public space.

**23SPACE**2 - Crime prevention: design and displacement

Session Chair: Sarah Bosman

1. Physical space characteristics and official statistics of crime – Comparative analysis in Historic Centre of Porto

Authors

**Daniela Paulo**  
*University Fernando Pessoa*

**Ana Sani**  
*Observatory Permanent Violence and Crime [OPVC], University Fernando Pessoa; Centro de Investigaçao em Estudos da Criança [CIEC], University of Minho*

**Laura M. Nunes**  
*Observatory Permanent Violence and Crime [OPVC], University Fernando Pessoa; Research Centre for Justice and Governance [JusGov], University of Minho*

Abstract
Urban crime influences citizens’ wellbeing, quality of life, and the feeling of (in)security. Crime prevention is essential; therefore, it is fundamental to obtain information about criminal occurrences along with the characteristics of physical spaces that could enhance crime opportunities, so that Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design strategies can be applied.

This work focuses on the analysis of the characteristics of physical spaces and the official statistics of crime in the Historic Centre of Porto (HCP). Thereby, it was required to identify characteristics of physical spaces, to recognize which of these could function as factors that could increase crime opportunities, and to consider which ones could be intervened to prevent these. It was also relevant to know the association points between these characteristics and the criminal occurrences registered in those places. To this end, a mixed methodology was adopted, and an exploratory and descriptive, cross-sectional, observational, and natural study was developed, based on document analysis and on observation. The sample consists of the record of the observation of streets belonging to the geographical area of the HCP, as well as by records of criminal occurrences participated in Public Security Police in this urban area, between 2015 and 2019. Findings demonstrated the presence of crime-enhancing characteristics in the HCP, which should be intervened to prevent crime.

2. Looking at crime – communities and physical spaces: A curated dataset

Authors

Laura M. Nunes
Observatory Permanent Violence and Crime (OPVC)-University Fernando Pessoa | Research Centre for Justice and Governance (JusGov)-University of Minho

Ana Sani
Observatory Permanent Violence and Crime (OPVC)-University Fernando Pessoa | Centro de Investigação em Estudos da Criança (CIEC)-University of Minho

Daniela Paulo
Observatory Permanent Violence and Crime (OPVC)-University Fernando Pessoa

Abstract

This work focuses on the presentation and description of a curated dataset entitled “Looking at Crime: Communities and Physical Spaces”, which gathers information about crime occurrences and related variables in the Historic Centre of Porto (HCP), an urban area located in the North of Portugal. This dataset includes data from three sources of information, specifically: i) Diagnosis of Local Security that gathered data regarding sociodemographic characteristics, perception of (in)security, victimization, social control, and community participation; ii) Diagnosis of School Environment, which collected information about sociodemographic characteristics, school climate, student’s behavioural problems, as well as parental and community involvement; and iii) observation of physical spaces characteristics of HCP that could enhance criminal events and opportunities, which was registered through
an mobile application available for Android or iOS smartphones based on Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design principles. All data was gathered in Microsoft Excel, later converged through IBM SPSS version 27, where the data analysis took place. This dataset has been the basis of multiple published articles and has shown that can be very useful for forecasting purposes, not only for policing, but also for other measures, such as implementing adequate policing measures and developing crime prevention strategies through urban planning.

3. Mythbuster: Crime prevented means crime displaced?

Authors

Sarah Bosman

European Crime Prevention Network (EUCPN)

Abstract

The European Crime Prevention Network (EUCPN) was set up by the Council of the European Union in 2001. For EU Member States, the EUCPN is a first point of contact regarding crime prevention. The network collects and shares expertise as well as best practices on both local, national and international level. A specific type of paper we regularly publish are mythbusters. These are short (+-5 pages) papers discussing a particular misconception in the world of crime prevention. Previously published examples deliberate on awareness raising, deterrence and local vs. international approaches against organised crime. The central mythbuster in this presentation discusses the concept of crime displacement. Displacement entails the relocation of crime from a certain place, time, target, method or offender to another; as a result of a crime prevention initiative. It results from the expectation that (situational) crime prevention does not address the actual foundations of crime and therefore causes perpetrators to shift their activities to nearby locations to continue offending. However, mounting evidence concludes that displacement is not as common as originally believed. Moreover, the opposite effect, the diffusion of crime prevention benefits, appears to occur much more frequently. The diffusion of benefits entails a spread of the beneficial influence of an intervention beyond the places, individuals or types of crimes that are directly targeted. This presentation will discuss the relation between both concepts, the origin of the myth and how the diffusion of benefits effect can be deliberately enhanced within a community.

4. What determines crime - prosperity or poverty?

Authors

Natalia Sypion-Dutkowska

University of Szczecin

Pawel Terefenko
University of Szczecin

Abstract

The numerous studies conducted so far indicates that both the prosperity and poverty of the inhabitants of a given area may influence the level of crime. The random forest method was used to determine the significance level of three variables for prosperity and three variables for poverty to predict the crime rate for a six crime types in particular areas of police beats in the city of Szczecin (Poland). The study was conducted for the data sets from 2017. The following crime types were analyzed: fights, drug crimes, theft of property, property damage, apartment burglary, car crimes. As a measure of prosperity the following variables were used: disposable income per person; consumption expenses per person; share of green areas. As a measure of poverty the following variables were used: number of people using the assistance of the Municipal Family Assistance Center per 1000 population; unemployed per 1000 population; population density per sq km. The results of this model allowed to determine of the crime level depending on the level of prosperity and poverty. In general, all poverty variables, and especially the unemployment rate, have a strong influence on the crime level. This applies to theft of property, property damage, apartment burglary. Car crimes are strongly conditioned by the population density. Among the prosperity variables, only the share of green areas affect all types of crime, and in the case of fights and drug crimes have the strongest impact.

Project is financed by National Science Centre, Poland, UMO-2019/35/D/HS4/02942

23SPACE3 - Localized spatial scales: examining crime at the micro-level

Session Chair: Kai Seidensticker

1. Observations on observations: Advancing the measurement of the physical environment in criminological research

Authors

Thom Snaphaan

Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Lieven Pauwels

Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Wim Hardyns

Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Abstract

Systematic Social Observation (SSO) is a well-established research method in studies concerning crime and place. Besides the conventional in-situ, paper-and-pencil mode of
observation, nowadays there are several alternatives, for example the availability of secondary geo-referenced imagery (e.g., Google Street View). Research methods in social science take advantage from broader trends such as digitalization and increasing computational power. New and emerging data sources as well as innovations in data collection, data processing and data analysis methods expand the methodological toolkit for measuring the physical environment in criminological research. In this presentation, we elaborate on the methodological findings from our study in which we conducted multi-mode measurement of neighborhood disorder and crime prevention measures. Additionally, we reflect on the evolutions in the use of geo-referenced imagery in SSO for measuring features of the physical environment. By doing this, we focus on the empirical opportunities, and the methodological challenges and prospects. We conclude by outlining the road ahead: promising avenues for future research to exploit the full potential of these 'big primary data'.

2. Public toilets, nuisances, and the contested aspect of public spaces

Authors

Lucas Melgaço
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Lien Maes
Actiris

Abstract

Accessible and welcoming public spaces require a good offer of public toilets. A good supply of clean and accessible public toilets is particularly important for women and specific vulnerable groups like the elderly, people with specific health issues, and the homeless. Despite their importance, public toilets are often associated with ideas of dirt and nuisance, including vandalism. They may also be used for purposes other than those originally intended, such as drug consumption, sexual encounters, or as shelter. Public toilets therefore are multiple spaces that reflect the complexity of public spaces. With examples from Brussels, Belgium, collected through interviews with actors involved in the management and cleaning of public toilets and on-site observations, this presentation examines the importance of public toilets for public spaces. We also address the nuisances linked to these toilets and the unintended consequences of responses to the said misuse of these public facilities.

3. Do visible burglar alarms reduce victimisation risk? An evaluation of the role of security, property and street characteristics in shaping the spatial distribution of residential burglaries

Authors

James Hunter
Nottingham Trent University

Andromachi Tseloni

Nottingham Trent University

Rachel Armitage

University of Huddersfield

Ken Pease

UCL

Abstract

Drawing upon the Crime Survey for England and Wales, previous research has identified that the presence of a burglar alarm when added to existing security combinations increases victimisation risk. This paper presents the findings of a Home Office funded project that sought to examine whether this is still the case with more recent CSEW data, and the specific role that contextual property, street and neighbourhood characteristics play in shaping burglary risk. The analysis is based upon an array of theoretically relevant spatial factors collected via Google Street View for a representative sample of 7,214 properties across two police force areas in England over a five-year time-period. The study additionally utilises police recorded residential burglary data and a wide range of official and academic data sources to construct a micro-level analysis of victimisation risk. The paper presents the independent effect of visible burglar alarms, other security devices, the built environment, the presence of crime generators, spatial movement, and levels of social cohesion on residential burglary victimisation risk. The paper then draws upon these findings to develop a series of policy recommendations that update existing crime reduction advice provided to property owners, landlords and tenants.


Authors

Isabel Krause

Criminological Research Department of the State Office of Criminal Investigation North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany

Kai Seidensticker

Criminological Research Department of the State Office of Criminal Investigation North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany

Abstract
The criminology of place addresses the question of why crime occurs in certain places and attempts to identify possible risk and protective factors. It pushes us to examine very small geographic areas within cities for their contribution to the crime problem (Weisburd 2015). Studies usually show that 50 percent of the crime occurs in about 4 to 5 percent of the street segments (Weisburd 2004). Looking at the distribution of emergency calls among micro places, the international literature shows similar distributions (e.g. Sherman et al. 1989). There have been no comparable studies for cities in North Rhine-Westphalia or Germany to date, which means that the transferability of these findings to German cities is not automatically given. Also studies are mostly concerned with the spatial distribution of crime without looking at offense-specific differences. Our study addresses this research desideratum and examines the distribution of crime in micro places in German cities. We focus on the concentration of crime in cities with different structures, such as small and large cities. Furthermore, we show differences and similarities in terms of crime-specific distribution and compare these with the distribution of police measures. The initial results show a similar concentration in micro places for residential burglaries and street crime. Thus, 50 percent of street crimes in 2019 occurred in only 1.9 to 3.8 percent of the studied cites. With our study, we show connections between socio-structural data, police measures, and offense-specific events, contributing to a better understanding regarding the occurrence of crime at place.

**23SPACE4 - Explaining the spatial and temporal patterning of crime**

**Session Chair: Dietrich Oberwittler**

1. **The impact of the COVID-19 pandemic upon inequalities in the exposure to crime at the neighbourhood level: A case study of Greater Manchester**

Authors

**Mark Ellison**

*Manchester Metropolitan University*

**Jon Bannister**

*Manchester Metropolitan University*

**Monsuru Adepeju**

*Manchester Metropolitan University*

Abstract

A long-term decline of place-based crimes has served to narrow absolute, but not necessarily relative, inequalities in the exposure to crime at the neighbourhood level. Set against this backdrop, a further marked fall in the volume of place-based crimes coincided with the national and local stay-at-home orders, enacted to restrict citizen mobility and interaction
during the early phase of the COVID-19 pandemic. However, as the stay-at-home orders have been lifted, the volume of place-based crimes has begun to rise. In this paper, we set out to explore the consequence of this short-term ‘shock’ on both absolute and relative trends in inequalities in the exposure to crime at the neighbourhood level. Further, we consider whether inequalities in the exposure to crime at the neighbourhood level, under both its long-term decline and short-term ‘shock’ are associated with the level of neighbourhood deprivation. To achieve these tasks, we utilise fine-grained crime and census data from Greater Manchester, a sub-region in the North West of England. We deploy anchored K-medoids (Adepeju et al., 2021) to identify the groups of neighbourhoods benefitting, and losing out, in both the long and short-term changes in the volume of place-based crimes.

2. The When, Where and Who of Unstructured Socialising: Associations to Crime Propensity, Collective Efficacy and Delinquency

Authors

Alberto Chrysoulakis

Department of Criminology / Malmö University

Anna-Karin Ivert

Department of Criminology / Malmö University

Marie Torstensson Levander

Department of Criminology / Malmö University

Abstract

Unsupervised and unstructured peer-oriented socialising is related to self-reported delinquency. However, prior research has, in general, not been capable of studying how this relates to the neighbourhood level and individual-level characteristics. This study sets out to explore and describe spatial and temporal patterns of unstructured socialising (divided into private, public and semi-public), taking neighbourhood level collective efficacy and individual crime propensity into account. Using path analyses, the study also assesses how these three aspects relate to delinquency. The study connects a community survey and self-reports, including space-time budget data, enabling the breakdown of who spends time where, doing what, together with whom. Results show that adolescents with higher crime propensity spend more time in unstructured socialising and that neighbourhoods with lower collective efficacy have more unstructured socialising in public. Results also show that unstructured socialising predicts delinquency, but not when crime propensity is accounted for. In all, the results favour a perspective in which places and people need to be integrated for a more thorough understanding of spatiotemporal patterns of unstructured socialising.

3. FACETS: Towards a Framework for Analysing Crime Events in Time and Space
Authors

**Andy Newton**

*Nottingham Trent University*

Abstract

This paper proposes an analytical framework for analysing crime events in time and space. It suggests a current mismatch between the theory-data-methods used in crime event analysis. It revisits the original opportunity frameworks underpinning crime events (CPT/RAT/RC) against the wider theoretical explanations of event clustering (ecology and epidemiology). The work of Hawley (rhythm, tempo and timing) in particular is re-explored. Definitions of crime events, place/space and time are fundamental to capturing real world event data for spatio-temporal analysis but are we really capturing crime events? This paper proposes a revised framework for analysing crime in place and time; based on four concepts; hot spot clustering; aoristic analysis; network or route analysis; and interstitial analysis. This is presented against the context of crime centred analysis and environment centred analysis (Hirschfield). Taking this framework forwards, this paper argues for (i) future analysis to better consider the timing of crime events (as per Hawley); and for more consistent use of terminology in the crime-place literature. After all, to what extent is our understanding a reflection of clustering of police crime records (police presence/response), and or calls for service logs (demand for police) rather than the changing dynamics of criminal opportunity structures.

4. **Mapping the relationship between elements of urban form and density of crime occurrences**

Authors

**Fabio Salvador Aparecido Santos**

*University College London*

**Spencer Chainey**

*University College London*

**Richard Wortley**

*University College London*

Abstract

Elements of urban form can be understood as the physical attributes of the built environment of cities. Crime, in turn, can be oversimplified as an action that breaks the rules established in a certain society. This study embraces these two subjects focusing on Latin-American cities. There seems to be a gap in the research on the influence of elements of urban form on the occurrence of crimes using mapping techniques in GIS with simulation techniques in ABM. This investigation consists of three main parts. The first part examines how the theoretical
principles associated with urban form can be seen in terms of their influence on the distribution of crime patterns. The second part designs tools that can be used to model elements of urban form and measure the relationship between these elements and crime patterns. The third part seeks to assess the extent of management of which elements of the urban environment can contribute to crime reduction. Understanding the relationship between urban form and crime patterns in the Latin-American context will help to highlight the influence that urban planning has on crime problems that arise in these environments and how effective urban planning can contribute to crime reduction.

5. Crime during the Pandemic: Have the lockdowns changed regional crime patterns? An analysis of South-West Germany

Authors

Dietrich Oberwittler

Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Carina Hasitzka

Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law

Abstract

Research on crime during the COVID-19 pandemic has mainly focused on the temporal dimension of crime reductions due to lockdown measures. Time series have shown strong drops especially during the first lockdown in 2020, followed by ups and downs during the pandemic. Less attention has been paid to possible shifts in the geographic distribution of crime. Yet, it can be assumed that crime did not recede equally in all geographic areas, but that urban areas e.g. of shopping and entertainment have seen more pronounced drops than residential areas or areas of social disadvantage. Thus, lockdown measures may have led not just to reductions in crime but also to changes in spatial patterns, or even to a displacement of crime, depending on crime types. We combine police data of registered crime during 2018 to 2020 with geographic and socio-economic data on the municipality level of South-West Germany (11 million inhabitants, 1100 municipalities) in order to investigate the changes in geographic crime patterns during the first year of the COVID-19 pandemic. In addition, spatially fine-grained mobility data based on mobile phone networks are employed to directly measure changes in people’s daily mobility patterns which may help to explain spatiotemporal crime changes.

23SPACE5 - Safer cities and everyday security

Session Chair: Iris Steenhout
1. Playing the Prevention Game: An Investigation of the role of sport in tackling London’s knife crime epidemic

Authors

Jack Pippard

Loughborough University London

Holly Collison-Randall

Loughborough University London

Abstract

Since 2014, knife carrying in London has contributed to the sharp rise in the number of murders and violent crimes witnessed within the capital. At the forefront of policing and crime agency response strategies is the necessity to tackle the influence of youth street gangs, labelled the greatest threat to London after terrorism. Despite gangs providing a means for adolescents growing up in areas of poverty to experience excitement, belonging and means to construct a social identity, as place attachment prevails, territorial endeavours, the unpredictability of violence and risk of victimisation result in a normalisation of knife carrying for gang and non-gang members alike. With greater awareness that confronting knife crime requires not just a law enforcement strategy alone but deeper, hyper-local sociological and criminological understandings of the context and cultures at play, a public health approach has been adopted. Sport has been key to this approach, by providing safe spaces to block pathways into gang membership and using sport to confront the drivers of knife crime in the place they live. Importantly, sport has facilitated the sharing of information vital for community and individual safety, and established links with hyper-local actors in neutral environments. A social scientific investigation examining sport intervention impacts, in partnership with London’s Violence Reduction Unit, produced findings highlighting sport’s role in creating networks, disrupting gang recruitment, and empowering youths to pursue alternative futures. Such findings can lead to development of transnational frameworks for European collaboration to enhance sport’s use in crime prevention efforts.

2. From participation to actual co-creation of safer cities: using needs-targeted dashboards to bridge the gap between citizens and public servants.

Authors

Iris Steenhout

Vrije Universiteit Brussels, Department of Criminology

Abstract

Cities are increasingly turning to citizens to tackle urban nuisances. To achieve this, ICTs are used to engage more citizens in public service delivery. Currently, this is mostly limited to serving information or using citizens as sensory nodes to signal nuisances in the streets. The
resulting platforms tend to ignore the differentiation in users’ social context, knowledge and resources. However, citizens can be voiced and actively co-create the future delivery of public services and as such, strengthen social cohesion within Western individualized societies. In this presentation the current Brussels’ eParticipation platforms were scrutinized and this analysis was used to construct a prototype platform for active co-creation of a safer urban environment. The persona typology from Young et al. (2021) was adopted to evaluate the current platforms. These personae (novices, end-users and advanced users) only cover the citizen’s perspective. Therefore, these were extended by three additional digital personae derived from semi-structured interviews with public servants from Schaarbeek (Belgium): analysts, operators, and field workers. A prototype platform, tailored to the needs of each persona, was constructed that allows direct participation of both citizens and public servants in handling nuisances in the streets. The resulting dashboard addresses the major current issues of current platforms: (1) ignoring a significant number of citizens and public servants by (2) providing information that is hard to retrieve or aggregate for a non-specialized audience. Therefore, they do not offer the desired (3) transparency, (4) inclusion, and (5) accountability, and (6) lack real co-creation options.

3. Crime within a bandwidth: Testing the law of crime concentration at places in Brussels, Belgium

Authors

Thom Snaphaan
Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Robin Khalfa
Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Lieven Pauwels
Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Wim Hardyns
Institute of International Research on Criminal Policy, Ghent University

Abstract

Spatiotemporal distributions of crime are frequently studied in criminological inquiry, more specifically within the criminology of place. In that regard, more recently, a social law of crime concentrations has been proposed by David Weisburd (2015), stating that “for a defined measure of crime at a specific microgeographic unit, the concentration of crime will fall within a narrow bandwidth of percentages for a defined cumulative proportion of crime” (p. 138). This study examines whether this rather descriptive social law can be applied to the crime concentrations at micro places (grid cells of 200 by 200 meters) in Brussels, Belgium. This replication study aims to corroborate or falsify the law of crime concentration at places. In doing so, we adopt the methodology as proposed by Bernasco and Steenbeek (2017) and
Employ both the Lorenz curve and the Gini coefficient to describe concentrations of crime. Furthermore, this study tests specific hypotheses regarding the determinants of crime concentrations by considering the effects of both factors of social disorganization and opportunity characteristics on crime concentration.

4. Inescapable objects?: Everyday security in a car-centric town

Authors

Ian Loader
Centre for Criminology, University of Oxford

Ben Bradford
University College London

Ryan Casey
University of Oxford

Evi Girling
Keele University

Gosia Polanska
Keele University

Richard Sparks
University of Edinburgh

Abstract

In our present study of security and everyday life in an English town (Macclesfield in Cheshire), numerous sources of data suggest that concerns about cars – their volume, speed, (bad) parking, presence at school ‘drop-off’, and overall effect on the ecology of the town – loom large in the preoccupations of local people. It has been common in work on public insecurities – including, we should add, our own previous study of the same town (Girling et al., Crime and Social Change in Middle England, 2000) – to skip over these stated concerns in favour of more ‘serious’ (or obviously criminological) threats to people’s feelings of safety. But what happens if we don’t do that and, instead, treat automobility as a ubiquitous and consequential impediment to people’s sense of their town as a liveable place? In this paper, we document and make sense of the range of concerns, and forms of regulatory contestation, that arise with respect to the car’s prominent place in the local harmscape. We then reflect, more widely, on what might follow from folding systems of automobility into how we investigate and theorize the sources and meanings of everyday security today.
1. Spatial Scale in Research on Crime Location Choice: A Multi-Scale Analysis of Snatching Offences in Chennai City

Authors

Kumar Kuralarasan
Post-Doctoral Fellow in Quantitative Criminology, Faculty of Law and Criminology, University of Ghent

Wim Bernasco
Senior Researcher, Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Abstract

Aim: In research on crime location choice, spatial scale (size of the unit of analysis) varies widely. However, a discussion lacks of how spatial scale affects the comparability of findings across studies. We review variation in spatial scale in the literature, explain its theoretical foundation, and whether variability in spatial scale affects empirical findings. Methods: First, we provide a structured review on spatial scale in all previously published in crime location choice studies. Second, we summarize the theory of spatial aggregation in discrete location choice. Third, using three different scales we assess the choice criteria of 1152 snatching offenders across Chennai City, and explore differences in the findings across three spatial scales. Findings: Larger units like neighborhoods and census tracts have been common in literature. Recent work has utilized smaller units, including street segments and census blocks. A theoretical analysis points out that to compare findings from varying spatial scales, the models must contain a term that reflects spatial scale. Based on the empirical analysis, we present and interpret similarities and differences between findings using multiple spatial scales. Conclusions: Based on the literature review and empirical findings, we provide suggestions for deciding spatial scale in future crime location choice research.

2. How to characterize near-repeat phenomena

Authors

Henk Elffers
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement NSCR

Wouter Steenbeek
NSCR
Abstract

The criminological literature unequivocally tells that criminal incidents located in space and time often display a “near-repeat structure”. I.e., in a time window after and a space window around a previous victimization, the risk for a new victimization will be increased, while on greater distances both in time and space, victimization risk returns to normal values. The standard approach to establish the existence of a near repeat structure is by studying a so-called Knox table, in which all pairs of victimizations are cross-tabulated, with their distance in space binned in a number of spatial bands, and their distance in time binned in a number of time bands. In the cells of the Knox table, odds ratios compared to marginal expectations are depicted. We argue that this “loose” definition and the not fully specified use of Knox tables is lacking precision. The choice of the number of spatial and of time bands as well as their width leaves to much degrees of freedom. Moreover, the interpretation of the resulting Knox tables is not standardized either, and often rather impressionistic. We propose an index for characterizing the near repeat phenomenon and its strength, which we baptize as the Knox Sloping-down Index $\xi$. We then systematically investigate the dependency of it from the number of time and spatial bands and their width. We propose a recommendation on how to standardize the analysis of Knox tables.

3. Individual and neighborhood factors predicting journey-to-crime differences between Black and White drug suspects

Authors

Lyndsay Boggess  
University of South Florida  

Alyssa Chamberlain  
Arizona State University  

Tony Grubesic  
University of Texas at Austin

Abstract

Although much research has examined the roles of individual racial characteristics or neighborhood racial composition to understand drug crimes, few studies have examined how these factors interact in tandem to condition how far and where offenders travel for drug activities. We combine insights from journey-to-crime (JTC) literature and race and rationality theory, which posits that rationally chosen crime locations are contextualized by geography and race, to (1) investigate JTC distances for drug activity, (2) whether distance varies between suspects identified as White or Black, and (3) whether the racial composition of the targeted community relative to the suspect’s race affects target selection. JTC literature consistently finds that offenders target locations near and similar to their
home, though the distance traveled may vary based on crime type, age, gender, and race. Previous work finds that Whites tend to travel further to offend than Blacks, but most of the race-specific literature fails to account for the racial composition of the target location. We examine these relationships in a mid-sized city in Southern United States (population approximately 300,000) using nearly 6,000 drug-related arrests between 2010 and 2013. Using data which captures suspect characteristics, and both home and offense addresses, we examine White and Black suspect differences in the distance traveled and types of neighborhoods targeted.

4. Individual Variation in Inner-City Graffiti Writers’ Target Choices and Specialization

Authors

Christophe Vandeviver

Ghent University

Elias Neirynck

Universiteit Gent

Abstract

Objectives: Drawing upon optimal foraging theory, we examine graffiti writers’ individual target preferences to establish the diversity in their target choices (henceforth called “target specialization”). Ecological research implies that the total population of writers can consist of target specialists, generalists, or both. Target preferences are either similar or dissimilar among individuals. Methods: One year of graffiti removal data relating to 1,904 incidents committed by 263 individuals were extracted for a medium-sized city in Belgium. Individual target specialization and preferences were analyzed using ecological network methods. Results: The total diversity in target choices at the aggregate level is primarily the result of substantial between-individual variation. The results indicate that the total population of graffiti writers largely consists of target specialists, and can be divided into subgroups that share similar target preferences. Aggregate patterns of target selection do not accurately reflect individual variation in target choice specialization, at least for graffiti writing. Conclusions: We recommend future research to account for individual differences in target specialization. The patterns observed here are similar to those observed in animal ecology studies supporting the idea that crime patterns might correspond to common behavioral ecological patterns.
1. Is the Policing Prioritisation of and Response to Crime Equitable? An examination of frontline policing deployment to incidents of violence-against-the-person

Authors

Monsuru Adepeju
Manchester Metropolitan University, Manchester M15 6BH, UK

Jon Bannister
Manchester Metropolitan University, Manchester M15 6BH, UK

Mark Ellison
Manchester Metropolitan University, Manchester M15 6BH, UK

Karolina Krzemieniewska-Nandwani
Manchester Metropolitan University, Manchester M15 6BH, UK

Abstract

Violent crime concentrates in particular neighbourhoods of cities, at certain times of the day. In the context of constrained resource, the deployment of police officers to crimes requires being prioritised based on the threat, harm and risk that they pose to the public. Prioritising and responding to crime in a proportionate and consistent manner (i.e., equitably), is vital to the public’s confidence in and the effectiveness of policing. This study contrasts the policing prioritisation of and response to incidents of violence-with-injury and violence-without-injury. Specifically, it considers whether the policing prioritisation of and response to both types of incidents are conditioned by the interplay of dynamic (i.e., other policing demands and policing resource) and static (i.e., the socio-economic and physical characteristics of the city) factors. It achieves this by integrating calls-for-service (incident) and deployment data from a large metropolitan police force with a range of place-based variables, and through the application of a Bayesian multilevel model with spatial interaction effects. The research finds significant inequity in the prioritisation and response to violent crimes, conditioned by both dynamic and static factors. In overview, inequalities in the exposure to crime are overlain by inequalities in the policing prioritisation of and response to crime.

2. Data-Informed Community Engagement: The Newark Public Safety Collaborative

Authors

Alejandro Gimenez Santana
Rutgers University
Abstract

Our paper addresses the nature of hyperlocal collaboration that we have developed between academic researchers, community stakeholders, and police analysts in developing an evidence-based approach to crime reduction and prevention. The concepts of evidence-based practice and co-production have emerged as influential paradigms driving advances and/or reforms in public policymaking and practice. Both concepts have roots and applications in law enforcement contexts, yet police strategies employing either have largely evolved on separate tracks. Data-informed community engagement (DICE) as an approach encompasses both. It involves regularly sharing spatial analytics amongst government and community (e.g., business, civic) stakeholder agencies to create agreed-upon narratives of priority issues, likely causes, and desired outcomes. These narratives are then used to guide interventions as coordinated community-based responses to designated crime problems. Notably, academic researchers have been influential in DICE initiatives to date. We present two examples representing DICE applications in the city of Newark to reduce violent crime through enhanced street lighting and to prevent auto theft through a community-led public safety awareness campaign launched at micro-level priority places.

3. The spatial interaction of violence and alcohol outlets in Scotland

Authors

Ana Morales

University of Edinburgh

Susan McVie

University of Edinburgh

Frank Popham

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Violence in Scotland has decreased in recent years, but evidence suggests that this is far from homogeneous across different places. Research has shown the importance of analysing the spatial and social contexts in which violence occurs. In Scotland, the link between alcohol consumption and violent crime remains a major concern. This research seeks to explore the association between assault-related incidents and the availability and density of alcohol premises, using linked administrative data from ambulance services and a geographical aggregated dataset of the location of licensed outlets selling alcohol. We found that violent
incidents are concentrated in deprived areas and in places with higher availability of alcohol premises. However, the incidence of violence was higher in locations with more off-sale than on-sale premises. The frequency of violent incidents tends to be higher during weekends, evenings and early mornings, suggesting a link to the night-time economy. We draw from environmental criminology and public health theories to examine how violence is associated with space and population characteristics of the areas, and the potential impact of the availability of alcohol outlets on an increasing level of violent incidents. We discuss the implications for crime prevention and public policies.

4. Intimate partner violence in the neighborhood: The influence of attitudes on the spatial risk of protection orders

Authors

Miriam Marco
University of Valencia

Enrique Gracia
University of Valencia

Antonio López-Quílez
University of Valencia

Marisol Lila
University of Valencia

Abstract

Previous studies have analyzed the spatial distribution of intimate partner violence against women (IPVAW) in the city. Results showed that the structural characteristics of neighborhoods, related to social disorganization theories, explain the spatial patterns of IPVAW. However, no studies have assessed the contribution of attitudes towards IPVAW to explaining IPVAW risk. The aim of this study is to show the spatial distribution of attitudes toward IPVAW and analyze the influence of these attitudes on the IPVAW neighborhood-level risk. To conduct analyses, street surveys were collected from the 552 census block groups of the city of Valencia, Spain, as proxy for neighborhoods (N = 8,026). Different attitudes towards IPVAW were assessed: sexism, willingness to intervene, acceptability, and victim blaming. The spatial autocorrelation (Moran’s I) was assessed for each of them, and maps were performed. These maps were compared with the risk of IPVAW in the same area, showing similar spatial patterns, and a Bayesian regression modeling was performed to show the influence of attitudes on the spatial risk of IPVAW. The use of spatial techniques can be useful to detect areas with negative attitudes towards IPVAW and develop local prevention and re-education strategies to minimize their effects on IPVAW.
24CYBERo - PAP1 - Authors meets critics: Measuring cybercrime in Europe

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Marcelo F. Aebi

In this session we discuss a book published in 2022 by Eleven International Publishers and available in Open Access: Measuring cybercrime in Europe - The role of crime statistics and victimisation surveys. The book is edited by Marcelo Aebi, Stefano Caneppele and Lorena Molnar. It collects the Proceedings of a conference organized by the Council of Europe (CoE) on 29 and 30 October 2020 in the framework of a project co-financed by the CoE and the European Union, and implemented by the University of Lausanne. The conference gathered experts from all over the continent to discuss what we know, what we do not know, and what we could do to improve our knowledge of crime in our contemporary hybrid societies, develop evidence-based criminal policies, provide assistance to crime victims, and implement realistic programs in the field of crime prevention and cyber-offenders' deterrence, treatment and desistance. The book includes contributions by Andri Ahven, Annie Devos, Billy Gazard, Marianne Junger, Pieter Hartel, Michael Levi, Fernando Miró-Llinares, Matti Näsi, Lieven Pauwels, Francisco Sánchez-Jiménez, Alexander Seger, Nicole Samantha Van Der Meulen, Mari-Liis Sööt, and Johan van Wilsem.

Discussants:

Stefano Caneppele

University of Lausanne

Lorena Molnar

University of Lausanne

Andri Ahven

Ministry of Justice, Criminal Policy Department, Estonia

Matti Näsi

University of Helsinki

Michael Levi

University of Cardiff

Fernando Miró-Llinares
Sexting among youngster has become a common behaviour in sexual development and interaction among youngsters. Abuse of these images is, however, increasingly problematized in society and academic literature due to its increasing prevalence and particular serious impact on emotional and psychological well-being. This prominence among new forms of sexual abuse is exemplified by the European Commission’s initiative of 8 March 2022 to launch a new proposal for directive on fighting gendered violence, which included the sanctioning of non-consensual sharing of intimate or manipulated material (NCII). This panel intends to deepen the understanding of online sexual image abuse, in particular NCII. Whereas most research has focused on the behavior of perpetrators and their incentives, this panel switches the focus on the victim, bystanders and support network (parents, police, psychological support) to discern coping strategies and remedies for image-based abuse. This panel is supported by the @ntidoteproject of the University of Antwerp, Liège and Saint-Louis Bruxelles that researches the sociological, criminological and legal understanding of cyberviolence, in particular non-consensual distribution of intimate images and hate speech.

1. Non-consensual dissemination of sexual images: the victim-offender overlap

Authors

Silke Van den Eynde

*Leuven Intitute of Criminology, KULeuven*

Stefaan Pleysier

*Faculty of Law and Criminology at KU Leuven*

Abstract

Digital media has become increasingly important in young people’s lives. It provides additional venues for communication and interaction with peers and intimate partners. One well-discussed downside of this evolution is the abuse of these intimate images, in particular nonconsensual dissemination of intimate images (NCII). This behaviour is especially common among youngsters. It is even estimated that one in ten young persons has ever engaged in this
behaviour. Using data from the latest Youth Monitor, a questionnaire study conducted by the Youth Research Platform in Flanders, this contribution focuses on victims and offenders of NCII. In particular, the focus is on the victim-offender overlap within this crime and the overlap with victimisation and perpetration of other crimes. Different criminological theories regarding the similarities between these populations, such as the routine activity and lifestyle theory, are discussed. In addition, new theories on this overlap are presented, which are based on the nature of the behaviour of nonconsensual sharing itself. Special attention here is given to the case of revenge. The contribution ends with a discussion on the concepts ‘victim’ and ‘offender’ as the overlap within NCCII questions their suitability. Further thought is also given to other, more suitable labels.

2. Coping with victimization of nonconsensual dissemination of sexual images: victims’ responses and support needs

Authors

Aurélie Gilen

University of Antwerp, Department of Communication Studies

Catherine Van de Heyning

University of Antwerp

Océane Gangi

University of Liège, Department of criminology

Cécile Mathys

University of Liège, Department of Criminology

Abstract

Previous research showed the serious psychological and emotional impact on victims of non-consensual dissemination of intimate images (NCII) and coping strategies they apply. Victims of sexual abuse apply several coping strategies, defined as a person’s cognitive (e.g. analyse the problem) and behavioural (e.g. reaching out for help) effort to manage this stressful situation. Both coping strategies can be grouped as either approach or avoidant coping strategies. Approach coping refers to the capacity to understand the situation and gather information required to take suitable action. Avoidant coping entails minimizing the emotional impact to maintain (emotionally) control. This might prevent the victim from taking the right steps. Until now, little is known about which coping strategies victims of NCII apply. Based on 10 in-depth interviews with Belgian NCII victims (15 to 25 years old), the present study investigates how victims of NCII coped (e.g. reach for professional help, peer group support, self-medicating) and which reactions (from e.g. their environment) would be helpful within the context of NCII. Results show that victims of NCII often self-medicate and rely on peer support, but do not mention seeking professional help or contact police.
3. #oversharing. Bystander interventions in digital sexual abuse

Authors

Sidsel Harder

Department of Sociology, University of Copenhagen and Department of Law, Ghent University

Abstract

Research on non-consensual sharing of intimate images (NCII) is developing rapidly to explain the consequences for victims as well as offender's behaviors and motivations. A research gap remains regarding the role of third parties, namely those who receive or witness nonconsensual image-sharing on/offline. Rather than conceptualizing bystanders as passive onlookers and toxic co-offenders, criminology can work to understand the conduct of bystanders with the aim of designing knowledge-based interventions. This exploration into digital bystanders takes inspiration from symbolic interactionism especially the “naturally occurring” data from police and NGO’s because they provide fine-grained insight into the interactions between sharers and bystanders. This paper argues for the relevance of cyber-bullying theories on participant role-approaches and scholarship that argues that digital interactions facilitate how strangers react in either friendly and aggressive manners towards each other. This paper combines these sociological theories with resent research within porn studies, which situates feelings of desire and fantasy in relation to empathy, recognition and distinctions based on class, race and sexuality. Findings suggest that online interactions are deeply situational and that disinhibition provides benign (as well as toxic) responses to situations, where users are confronted with abusive sexual images.

4. Image-based sexual abuse among early adolescents. Can parental involvement mitigate the negative effects of sexting?

Authors

Joris Van Ouytsel

Hugh Downs School of Human Communication, Arizona State University

Michel Walrave

University of Antwerp, Department of Communication Studies

Koen Ponnet

Department of Communication Sciences, imec-mict, Ghent University

Abstract

Pressure to engage in sexting from peers and dating partners is a form of image-based sexual abuse that has received little research attention, especially among early adolescents – a particularly vulnerable group. As one of the main socialization agents during adolescence,
parents can play an important role protecting their adolescent children from image-based sexual abuse. This study investigates the extent to which parental involvement may be associated with early adolescents’ engagement in sexting and their experiences of sexting pressure. The data were collected in spring 2019 through a paper-and-pencil survey among 2644 adolescents (n = 1466 girls; 55.6% girls) between 12 and 15 years old in 12 secondary schools in the Dutch-speaking part of Belgium. 9.5% of respondents in our sample had engaged in sexting, and 10.7% had experienced sexting pressure. Having parents that are aware of time spent online and online activities and sharing the pin code with parents was associated with a lower chance of having engaged in sexting. The findings underscore the importance for parents to be aware of their early adolescent children’s’ internet use and to be available for questions, in order to protect them from harm.

24CYBER0 - PAP3 - Cyber offending: crime scripts

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Asier Moneva

Access to reliable data on cyber offending is one of the challenges that criminologists face. Yet, the collection and analysis of this data is of paramount importance to understand the decision making processes of cyber offenders before, during, and after they commit the crime. Crime scripts provide a systematic framework for analyzing these processes. This technique helps to better understand how cybercrime is committed and to identify suitable points at which interventions can be implemented. This panel brings together four studies that use crime scripts to gain insights into how cybercrime occurs and provide recommendations for its prevention and mitigation.

1. A crime script analysis of sextortion against minors

Authors

Roberta O’Malley

Department of Criminology, University of South Florida Sarasota-Manatee

Karen M. Holt

School of Criminal Justice, Michigan State University

Thomas J. Holt

School of Criminal Justice, Michigan State University

J. Rodriguez

Department of Criminology, University of South Florida Sarasota-Manatee

Abstract
Sextortion, a combination of the terms “sexual” and “extortion” occurs when an offender threatens to publicly distribute a victim’s intimate images or videos unless the victim complies with the offender's demands. Although many types of offenders use sextortion to achieve their goals, a primary concern lies with sextortionists who target minor children for the purpose of creating child sexual abuse material (CSAM). Little research has explored the strategies and offender decisions that underly the commission of minor-focused sextortion. Using open source news and court documents collected on 125 minor-focused sextortion offenders, this study employs crime-script analysis to unravel the steps and decisions made by offenders. The findings illustrate that offenders engage in several crime set-up behaviors before initiating contact with minor children online. Offenders then engage in a variety of coercive and grooming behaviors to procure CSAM from their victims. After the actual sextortion, offenders engage in several post-offense behaviors targeted at coercing more CSAM, collecting images, and at times distributing images across the Internet. The crime script analysis also points to several areas in which outreach and intervention can help stop sextortion against minors.

2. Telegram stolen data markets: crime script and interventions

Authors

Taisiia Garkava

Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Asier Moneva

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

E. Rutger Leukfeldt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Abstract

Alternative dark web data markets emerged on Telegram that can be accessed by anyone who has an app installed on their phone or laptop and has access to the internet. Since these markets are flooded with databases containing millions of personal data records, thousands of users who join these Telegram channels or groups get access to it and subsequently can decide to exploit them for their personal benefits. This study offers one of the first insights into how Telegram data markets operate and what interventions could be used to disrupt them. Using a crime script analysis, we observed thirteen Telegram channels/groups and studied the main processes involved in running them. We obtained information about the difference between the Telegram channels and groups, inside rules, how the data is advertised, and how it can be acquired and later received. Then, based on the crime script analysis, we suggested four situational crime prevention interventions that could be used to disrupt these data markets.
3. Unraveling the crime scripts of phishing networks: an analysis of 45 court cases in the Netherlands

Authors

Joeri Loggen

Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

E. Rutger Leukfeldt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Abstract

This article examines the modus operandi of phishing for information related to bank accounts in The Netherlands, by composing crime scripts based on 93 Dutch court transcripts. The analysis resulted in two overarching crime scripts of phishing. In the first crime script, criminals aim to steal victims’ ATM cards and pin numbers. In crime script two, criminals aim to steal victims’ personal data and verification codes—codes needed to confirm transfers—in order to deposit money from the bank accounts of victims to third parties’ bank accounts, or to persuade victims to do this themselves. Interventions based on situational crime prevention aimed at the two most crucial steps within the crime scripts are discussed. In conclusion, the modus operandi of phishing has not changed much in recent years, meaning that interventions targeting bottlenecks in the crime script can still very well be implemented. Furthermore, the results indicate that the modus operandi seems to become less technical, contradicting the idea that digitalization leads to more technically sophisticated phishing methods.

4. Assessing the practices of online counterfeit currency vendors

Authors

Thomas J. Holt

School of Criminal Justice, Michigan State University

Jin R. Lee

Department of Criminology, Law, and Society, George Mason University

Elizabeth O'Dell

School of Criminal Justice, Michigan State University

Abstract

The development of the Internet and e-commerce tools have simplified the process of commercial exchange for both legal and illicit goods. The rise of online markets for illicit goods enable access to facilitatory resources for crime, such as firearms and counterfeit identity...
documents. In the past, criminals could only access such resources through social connections, and were produced by those with specialized skill. The development of various technological innovations in printing, digital image manipulation, and the Internet, may have simplified the production process and enabled global access to various facilitatory tools. Few have considered how technological innovation and e-commerce facilitate the sale of counterfeit currencies for use in offline environments. The current study attempted to address this gap in the literature through a qualitative crime script analysis of counterfeit currency vendors operating on both the Open and Dark Web to understand the ways vendors advertise, actualize, and exit these transactions. The implications of this analysis for our understanding of the acquisition processes of facilitatory products are explored in detail.

24CYBER0 - PAP4 - Cyber offending: pathways into cybercrime

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Asier Moneva

The pathways to cybercrime are varied. Understanding them is a critical task in preventing people from starting a criminal career. By learning how people first come into contact with deviant peers, with recruiters, or with information and tools to commit cybercrime, it is possible to design preventive strategies based on deterrence and diversion towards prosocial activities. This panel brings together four empirical studies that help to understand how cyber offender groups originate and grow, how they begin to come into contact with cybercrime, and how we can try to cut their pathways into cybercrime.

1. Origins and growth of hacktivists groups and the importance of hacking

Authors

Marco Romagna

Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

E. Rutger Leukfeldt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Abstract

Hacktivism is the activity of promoting ideologically-motivated agendas, using hacking techniques aimed at disrupting, altering or hindering the Internet infrastructure. This presentation first discusses how hacktivist groups are created, focusing on the first steps into the groups' formation. Then it addresses the growth and the modalities to look for and accept new members in the teams. The study uses the social opportunity structures discussing on the one hand, the importance of the social capital and the personal background of the groups’ members. On the other, illustrating the role of the offender convergence settings. In line with
previous work, we will explore differences and similarities particularly when considering the offline and online convergence settings. The work is based on 20 semi-structured interviews done online with self-proclaimed or so identified hacktivists. We found that there are relevant differences among the groups, with some of them having a territorial and offline point of contact, while others relying on an international online approach. Moreover, the process to acquire new members seem to vary depending on the original structure of the groups and on the hacking skills, providing interesting differences that deserve further research.

2. Pathways into cybercrime: gaming, Google and YouTube

Authors

E. Rutger Leukfeldt

*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences*

Jim Schiks

*Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)*

Abstract

What are pathways into cybercrime and how does someone become involved in a cybercriminal network? Traditionally, social ties provide access to criminal networks. These involvement mechanisms rely heavily on building trust and are limited to existing ‘real-world’ social contacts such as family, friends and co-workers. ‘Offender convergence settings’ are used to forge contacts outside an individual's initial social cluster. Studies into involvement mechanisms of cybercriminal networks are scarce. However, case studies show that the internet provides specific convergence settings, such as forums, where cybercriminals can meet to exchange information or make plans to commit crimes. In our daily lives, the offline and online worlds are intertwined. The same applies to the lives of cybercriminals. Even hackers are sitting behind their computers in a room somewhere physically. They also have a social network (family, friends, colleagues) and spend the money they earn through cybercriminal activities in the real world. Surprisingly, the merging of offline and online situations is not reflected in cybercrime studies. Here I present the findings of interviews with 20 Dutch hackers about their online and offline pathways into cybercrime, co-offending and desistence. Preliminary results show that the first steps in pathways into cybercrime include gaming, Google and YouTube.

3. Recruiting money mules on Instagram: a qualitative examination of the online involvement mechanisms of cybercrime

Authors

Luuk Bekkers
E. Rutger Leukfeldt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Abstract

There are reports that criminal networks advertise on social media to recruit new members. In this paper, we will focus on money mules and examine how they become involved in cybercrime on Instagram. Money mules are used to hide the financial trail of a crime and are thus indispensable for cybercriminal networks. Yet, there is a dearth of research on this group. Based on keywords derived from the literature, 43 Dutch Instagram accounts were identified that are most likely used to recruit money mules. We analyzed the content of said accounts in order to map the recruitment techniques used by criminals online. Insights from previous literature on offline recruitment were used to provide an initial framework for the analysis. Thereafter, results were considered in the light of situational crime prevention. In this article, we will argue that while Instagram indeed offers possibilities for criminals to recruit money mules, different situational strategies can be applied to prevent this. This study underlines the relevance of social media in criminological research and encourages future studies to explore this innovative method further.

4. Does one ad a day keep cybercrime at bay?

Authors

Asier Moneva

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

E. Rutger Leukfeldt

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Center of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Wouter Klijnsoon

Team High Tech Crime, Dutch National Police

Abstract

Distributed denial of service (DDoS) attacks are a type of cybercrime that renders systems and services unusable. In the thriving cybercrime market, these attacks are being offered as an affordable service. Some providers even advertise DDoS services on search engines such as Google, reaching millions of users who are not even aware that launching DDoS attacks carries a criminal penalty and that targeted organizations can face high financial losses and lasting reputational damage. For individuals with little experience or resources, DDoS providers can
be an ideal means of, for example, saturating school servers at exam time or booting players in esports competitions. These attacks, usually small in scale, can become a pathway into cybercrime if they are not contained in time. In collaboration with the Dutch National Police, we developed a prevention project that aims to cut pathways into cybercrime of potential offenders interested in DDoS attacks by using online ads as warning banners. After determining which communication strategy was the most appropriate to engage this audience through online ads, we now examine the effect of these communication campaigns on the volume of DDoS attacks using time-series analyses. Here we present the initial findings of the research.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Lena Connolly**

Cybercrime remains a growing problem despite the ample efforts to address it by government bodies, professionals and scholars. In part, the problem could lie with how we frame cybersecurity issues, which are commonly over-dramatised or over-simplified. We argue that the biased attitude towards cybercrime and cybersecurity is influenced by several factors. First, we demonstrate how public perceptions of cybercrime and cybersecurity have historical roots. Second, we accept that misinterpretation of cybercrime is a natural occurrence, considering that data on cybercrime are fragmented even within government institutions that are supposed to establish facts. Finally, we show how misrepresentation of cybercrime is fed, at least in part, by inaccurate media reporting. Therefore, this panel discusses three barriers to the investigation and understanding of cybercrime and cybersecurity: i) the historical roots that impact public perceptions of cybersecurity/cybercrime; ii) the (mis)reporting of cybercrime court cases and its impact on cybercrime research; iii) the underreporting of cybercrime by businesses due to negative publicity and how to address it.

### 1. Media framing of cybercrime: improving victims’ reporting rates.

**Authors**

**Lena Connolly**

_Zayed University_

**Abstract**

Cybercrime is on the rise. Research on cybercrime, on the other hand, is still in a developing phase. In order to enhance our knowledge and develop countermeasures, it is important to understand cybercrime victimisation. Although new security breaches are reported daily and the excess of victims is overwhelming, research on cybercrime victimisation is scarce. This is in part due to a long-standing issue of cybercrime underreporting. Victim organizations tend
to conceal security incidents; even if the breach becomes public knowledge, important details are not revealed. The fear of negative publicity and subsequent adverse consequences for businesses (e.g., financial and reputational losses) remains a major barrier to information sharing. Scholars highlighted the importance of platforms for cybersecurity information sharing to reduce cybercrime. News media can be viewed as one such information sharing platform as well as an important ambassador of messages about cybercrime. The messages though must be properly framed to achieve the desired outcome. However, media commonly portray victims of cybercrime (organisations, in particular) in a negative light. This, in turn, discourages victims to be forthcoming with information about attacks, weakening our defences against cybercrime. This paper aims to explore this subject as well as potential solutions to the problem.

2. Who wore it better? Public perceptions of the security and cybersecurity industry.

Authors

**Yanna Papadodimitraki**

*University of Cambridge*

Abstract

Despite being new, the cybersecurity industry has taken centre stage in our way of life due to technology adoption in our daily lives. Although sometimes thought as a different beast to the security industry, our perceptions on cybersecurity stem from engrained views of the security industry overall. This paper is based on an ongoing research project exploring how we have come to view the cybersecurity industry through an exploration of the historical evolution of security. It discusses the history of the security industry, drawing links between security, lockpicking and cybersecurity. The paper will briefly cover the emergence of the security industry in the UK and how security companies and media influenced popular understandings of crime. It will explore the role of lockpicking, the Victorian lockpicking competitions and their impact on lock-making companies which influenced public perceptions of security and technology. Finally, it will draw some parallels between the security industry of the past and cybersecurity in an attempt to understand modern day attitudes towards cybersecurity and cybercrime.

3. A tale of media reports, courts records and the hacked off cybercrime researcher.

Authors

**Maria Grazia Porcedda**

*Trinity College Dublin*

Abstract
This paper examines how cybercrime reporting and recording practices in the UK hinder cybercrime research. It illustrates the unexpected findings of an empirical study of court materials relating to cybercrime cases decided in England & Wales and connects them to literature on cybercrime and criminal justice research methods. For the purposes of this paper, fewer than half of the court reports initially identified for analysis could be studied in-depth due to the impossibility to source the related court records. The paper questions why this was the case and explores the compounded detrimental effects of misreporting, the presence of private sector intermediaries tasked with the remote sourcing of court records and Court recording practices. The paper then discusses the impact of the lack of primary sources for conducting cybercrime research, which adds to outstanding methodological problems considered in the cybercrime literature. Such an impact could be generalised for offences typically decided at Magistrates’ or Crown Court levels as discussed by criminal justice scholars. The paper concludes with considerations on accessibility of records and competing requirements of open justice, personal data protection and freedom to impart and seek information.

24CYBER0 - PAP6 - Cybercrime: victimization and resilience

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Susanne van 't Hoff-de Goede

This panel is part of a series of thematic panels on cybercrime. In this panel, we dive into the topics of cybercrime victimization and resilience. In the first presentation, Raoul Notté applies a narrative approach to dive into the understudied topic of male victimization of financial sextortion. Second, Sifra Matthijsse focusses on the human factor in malware victimization by outlining a crime script based on international court proceedings and expert interviews, in order to help identify potential situational crime prevention measures. Third, Michelle Ancher will present findings on the resilience of organizations against social engineering attacks and outline human and environmental factors that made organizations successful in withstanding the “attacks” that were carried out for this study. Finally, Susanne van 't Hoff-de Goede will examine cybercrime victimization risk profiles and outline what combinations of gender, age, self-control and behaviour are linked to higher and lower cybercrime victimization risk, and more specifically hacking, malware and fraud.

1. 'I am just weird, I am stupid and naïve, I am a pervert, I know I am'; Exploring the narrative impact of financial sextortion victimisation on adult males.

Authors

Raoul Notté

THUAS / Tilburg University

A. Pemberton
NSCR / KU Leuven

E.R. Leukfeldt

NSCR / THUAS

Abstract

This research explores the impact of financial sextortion on adult males in the Netherlands. Sextortion (and Image Based Sexual Abuse) is a relatively new phenomena, which impact is understudied. Furthermore online sexual abuse is often seen as a gendered form of crime in which male victimisation is overlooked. This is a first study into the impact of online sexual abuse on adult males in which six in depth interviews with victims were carried out to gain insight into this. By applying a narrative approach insight into the full depth of the impact is given, an impact that transcends the time and space in which victimisation occurred. Victimisation forms a cue for renewed sensemaking and (re)construction of narratives about not only the victimisation process but also life and self. Influencing other domains of one’s life creating a cumulative impact of ‘poly-victimisation’. Poly-victimisation is illustrated in the narrative of victimisation by stress, panic and fear. It appears in the narrative of outsiders by victim-blaming and the application of guilt and shame to victims. In the narrative of the aftermath victims experience sadness, guilt, shame, self-blaming and they reconstruct their own identity by marginalizing their personalities and constructing sob stories about their lives.

2. Your files have been encrypted: a crime script analysis of ransomware attacks

Authors

Sifra Matthijsse
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Susanne van ‘t Hoff-de Goede
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Rutger Leukfeldt
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences/NSCR

Abstract

Ransomware attacks have increased in recent years and the impact on victims and society can be considerable. In order to develop effective measures against ransomware, it is important to understand how attacks are committed. However, most ransomware research focuses on technical aspects such as the features of the malware or on specific stages in the process. Less research has been done on the entire process or the human factor in attacks. Moreover, while crime scripts exist for other forms of cybercrime, a crime script for ransomware attacks is missing in the literature. The current ongoing study seeks to address this gap through a crime script analysis of ransomware attacks. Court documents (N=46) from Dutch and English-
speaking countries were analyzed using qualitative content analysis. In addition, semi-structured interviews were held with Dutch experts that have knowledge about ransomware. The crime script analysis helps understand the actions taken in each stage of a ransomware attack and the behavior of and interaction between victims and offenders. Furthermore, it gives insight into facilitators, including the security risks that enable the distribution of the malware and cryptocurrency mixers or exchange services that facilitate money laundering. The findings will help identify potential situational crime prevention measures.

3. Exploring Human and Environmental Factors That Make Organisations Resilient to Social Engineering Attacks

Authors

Michelle Ancher
*The Hague University of Applied Sciences (THUAS)*

Erbilcan Aslan
*The Hague University of Applied Sciences (THUAS)*

Rick van der Kleij
*The Hague University of Applied Sciences (THUAS)/TNO*

Abstract

Which human and environmental factors play a role in unsuccessful social engineering attacks? Physical, phone and digital attacks were carried out following the ‘social engineering cycle’. Targeted organisations were interviewed afterwards. We used the COM-B model of behaviour change, to examine how Capability, Motivational and foremost Opportunity factors help to increase resilience of organisations against social engineering attacks. It was found that Opportunity, especially social influence, is an important factor in keeping organisations safe. Employees who work in small sized enterprises (<50 employees) were more successful in withstanding digital social engineering attacks than employees who work in larger organisations. An explanation for this could be a greater amount of social control; these employees work in close proximity to one another, so they are able to check irregularities or warn each other. Also, having a conversation protocol installed on how to interact with outsiders, was a measure taken by all organisations where attacks by telephone failed. Therefore, it is more difficult for an outsider to get access to the organisation by means of social engineering. Also the design of the work environment, can help to increase the resilience against social engineering attacks.
4. Examining risk profiles for cybercrime victimization

Authors

Susanne van 't Hoff-de Goede
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences

Asier Moneva
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences/NSCR

Rutger Leukfeldt
Centre of Expertise Cyber Security, The Hague University of Applied Sciences/NSCR

Abstract

Interventions that aim to decrease the prevalence of cybercrime victimization need to be aimed at specific risk groups in order to be effective. Previous studies, however, have struggled to determine what constitutes risk groups for cybercrime victimization. In the Online Behaviour and Victimization Study (OBVS), a population based survey experiment was used, that combines the strengths of questionnaire research with the advantages of lab-experiments. In a sample of 2,426 Dutch citizens, self-control and actual online behaviour was measured. One year later, cybervictimization was measured again among the same respondents (N= 1886, 77.7%). We use Conjunctive Analysis of Case Configurations (CACC), a technique for multivariate analysis of categorical data, to examine how individual profiles of participants are related to a cybervictimization outcome, and which variables are most influential on such outcome. CACC results show the profiles of participants with a higher risk of cybervictimization as a function of their age, gender, self-control and actual online behaviour. Observations cluster significantly across 89 dominant profiles related to cybercrime victimization. For these profiles, the probability of cybercrime victimization ranges from 0 to 0.6. We will describe further analyses to identify which specific case configurations and variables are linked to higher and lower victimization risk.

24CYBER0 - PAP7 - Exploring Youth Pathways into Cybercrime and Victimisation

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Julia Davidson

There is widespread acknowledgement that digital technologies and the internet feature prominently in the lives of adolescents. However, little is known about the technological and social characteristics that shape differential adolescent pathways into cybercrime. Moreover, to date, empirical assessments of adolescent engagement in cyber-deviance have been limited, both in terms of their scope and size (i.e., cross sectional, small samples of young adults, limited to specific forms of cyber-deviance). This Panel presents data from two key studies undertaken with adolescents in Australia and the EU exploring engagement in various forms
of cyber-deviance (including hacking, cyber-hate, digital piracy, cyber-violence, cyber-fraud, cyber-harassment, and sexual deviance). The Panel will present data from a four-year longitudinal cohort study (N = 1914) of cyber-deviance amongst Australian adolescents which employed multinomial regression analyses to examine the technological (e.g., device access, online exposure, technical competencies) and social factors (e.g., peer engagement, interactional opportunities, personal characteristics) differentiating these trajectories, independent of key demographic factors. Data will be presented from the EU survey (conducted online across nine European countries in 2021, N=7,874 participants, aged 16-19) in relation to cybercrime perpetration and the utility of criminological theoretical concepts such as ‘digital drift’ in explaining cyberdeviance and cybercriminal adolescent behaviour. The Panel will also focus on online misogyny reflecting upon the EU survey data and other literature, explanations for misogyny in digital environments will be explored along with features of digital technology that perpetuate harmful behaviours and criminality online, highlighting the need to address gendered violence online to develop gender-based approaches and interventions.

1. Identifying Adolescent Pathways into Cybercrime: Results from an Australian Longitudinal Study

Authors

Katie Logos
University of Adelaide
Russell Brewer
University of Adelaide
Tyson Whitten
University of Adelaide
Jesse Cale
Griffith University
Tom Holt
Michigan State University
Andrew Goldsmith
Flinders University

Abstract

There is widespread acknowledgement that digital technologies and the internet feature prominently in the lives of adolescents. However, little is known about the technological and social characteristics that shape differential adolescent pathways into cybercrime. Moreover,
to date, empirical assessments of adolescent engagement in cyber-deviance have been limited, both in terms of their scope and size (i.e., cross-sectional, small samples of young adults, limited to specific forms of cyber-deviance). This paper addresses these gaps by examining data from a four-year longitudinal cohort study (N = 1914) of cyber-deviance amongst Australian adolescents. Trajectories of engagement in various forms of cyber-deviance (including hacking, cyber-hate, digital piracy, cyber-violence, cyber-fraud, cyber-harassment, and sexual deviance) were identified using joint group-based modelling, a specialized application of finite mixture modelling that identifies clusters of individuals following similar progressions of different behaviour over time. Multinomial regression analyses were conducted to examine the technological (e.g., device access, online exposure, technical competencies) and social factors (e.g., peer engagement, interactional opportunities, personal characteristics) differentiating these trajectories, independent of key demographic factors.

2. Exploring Youth Pathways into Cybercrime – Results from a European Study

Authors

Julia Davidson

University of East London

Kirsty Phillips

University of East London

Ruby Farr

University of East London

Abstract

There is a lack of empirical research regarding adolescents’ illegal use of the Internet, with the exception of research conducted with Australian youth by Goldsmith and Brewer (2014) and Brewer et al (2018). This paper presents survey findings exploring a range of potential factors that may lead young people to engage in illegal online behaviours building upon earlier research conducted by Aiken, Davidson & Amann (2016) that explored youth pathways into cybercrime. The survey was conducted online across nine European countries in 2021 (N=7,874 participants, aged 16-19). Key findings from the survey will be presented in relation to cybercrime perpetration and criminological concepts such as ‘digital drift’ in explaining cyberdeviance and cybercriminal adolescent behaviour. This research survey was led by Profs Davidson and Aiken. This is the first time a survey investigating juvenile cybercrime in the EU has been carried out at such scale. Empirical findings will be presented alongside wider literature, debates and perspectives. The research is part of the wider CC-Driver (“Combating Cyber Criminality by Understanding Human and Technical Drivers”) research programme, funded by the European Union’s Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement No 883543).
3. Exploring the Wide-Spread Manifestation and Impacts of Online Misogyny

Authors

Kirsty Phillips  
*University of East London*

Julia Davidson  
*University of East London*

Ruby Farr  
*University of East London*

Abstract

Misogyny is a pervasive feature of online environments. Females are much less likely to be cybercrime perpetrators, this is true across the cybercriminal spectrum. Males are far more likely to be perpetrators of cyberattacks (e.g., hacking, malware), financial cybercrimes (e.g., fraud, sexual violence online (e.g., stalking, sextortion). Women and girls are disproportionately the victims of cybercrimes, in particular of sexual violence online, i.e. romance fraud, cyberflashing, harassment, image-based abuse, sextortion, stalking, pornographic morphing, doxing. Being a victim of such crimes impacts mental and physical wellbeing, social relationships, job performance, financial stability, reputational damage, increased likelihood of further victimisation both online and offline, abuse, even suicide and murder. With evidence that ‘rape culture’ is predictive of real-world sexual violence, it is vital to address damaging attitudes and behaviours online. Explanations for misogyny in digital environments are explored along with features of digital technology that perpetuate harmful behaviours and criminality online, highlighting the need to address gendered violence online to develop gender-based approaches and interventions. The research is part of the wider CC-Driver (“Combating Cyber Criminality by Understanding Human and Technical Drivers”) research programme, funded by the European Union’s Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement No 883543).

4. Interventions and Prevention of Youth Cybercrime

Authors

Ruby Farr  
*University of East London*

Julia Davidson  
*University of East London*

Kirsty Phillips
This paper draws upon research exploring youth pathways into cybercrime and presents data from a series of interviews conducted with stakeholders working with youth in the context of an EC H2020 project. Key stakeholders in juvenile cybercrime participated in the interviews including experts, academics and Law Enforcement Agencies (LEAs). The research is part of the wider CC-Driver (“Combating Cyber Criminality by Understanding Human and Technical Drivers”) research programme, funded by the European Union’s Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement No 883543). The primary aim of this aspect of the research was to investigate key stakeholder views in relation to juvenile cybercriminality and delinquency, with a focus on the motivations, human factors and key drivers to inform the development of youth intervention and prevention approaches. Data from the interviews will be presented which explored: the main pathways and drivers of juvenile cybercriminality and delinquency, ways in which prevention and intervention programmes can effectively deter or divert young people from committing cybercriminality and delinquency and current trends and new emerging behaviours of juvenile cybercriminality and delinquency.

24CYBER0 - PAP8 - Individual and corporate victim and offender characteristics in cybercrime

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Katalin Parti

Cybercrime has risen during the Covid-19 pandemic, but the risk of attack has not been equally spread across society. Research reveals that relatively old and young age groups are disproportionally affected by cybercrimes. The divergence holds between smaller and larger businesses too. From a corporate perspective, larger organizations are more at risk than smaller firms, as the gains from successful attacks are so much greater. This panel showcases research in cybercrime from the aspects of offenders and victims, individuals and businesses, covering different age groups offending and victimization experiences. Although the papers present the characteristics of cyber offending and victimization on the level of different states and countries in Europe and the US, they offer interesting results and comparative perspectives. Researchers seeking international collaboration are warmly welcome.


Authors

Jay Albanese

Virginia Commonwealth University/Professor

Thomas Dearden
Abstract

A survey of Virginian businesses and residents on their experiences with cybercrime is presented here. Coastal Virginia Center for Cyber Innovation (COVACCI-21-02) has sponsored the cybercrime victimization surveys designed to document precautionary behaviors, protective measures, and victims' responses to being victimized. A study and analysis of Virginian residents and businesses enable us to identify the highest priority threats, cybercrime methods used, and variation in victimization across the state based on geography, demographic characteristics of victims, and industry of victimized businesses. In this paper, we present the results of the surveys and our initial investigation into the correlates of victimization, protective behaviors, and responses to victimization. The project provides baseline knowledge and data for future policy, research, and interventions to reduce exposure to cyber victimization in the Commonwealth of Virginia.

2. Hackers in Hungary: Preliminary results and pitfalls of a cybercrime research

Abstract

The presentation is about the experiences of collecting data for a doctoral dissertation project in the field of malicious hacking. The focus of this report includes the general conclusions of police and prosecution file research and the hardships of ongoing interview-based research with Hungarian hackers. In the first case, the diversity of the criminal offenses, the absence of the potential offender, and the low number of registered hacking incidents result in a low number of examinable cases. In the second case, distrust, the lack of true connections with hacker groups, secrecy, and the highly required anonymity leads to low access to potential interview subjects. These two major pitfalls increase the need for secondary data and
literature, while the true dynamics of malicious hacking and the personality traits of hackers remain hidden from the criminological eye. According to the conclusions of these two research, the exploration of cyber-dependent offenses and the criminological inspection of the learning processes and life course tendencies of hackers, pose a major problem for young researchers. Issues of hacking-focused research will be also highlighted.

3. Older victim characteristics of online and telephone scams. Reasons for underreporting and revictimization prevention.

Authors

Katalin Parti

Virginia Tech/Assistant Professor

Abstract

Adults 60 and older are heavily and disproportionately affected by cyber scams. Cyber scams are specific types of fraud committed online, designed to exploit age-associated vulnerabilities, by offenders unknown to the victims, inciting fear, shame, and mental health problems, on top of the financial loss suffered. Little research exists on how online scammers target older individuals. Using a mixed research design, we collected data from Virginian residents 60 years of age and above who experienced victimization by online and telephone scams on a purposive sample. Data reveals how the victimization occurred, what manipulation schemes were used, what coping strategies older individuals utilized, and the responses provided by caretakers and (federal, state, and local) agencies. According to the findings, underreporting is related to feelings of embarrassment, and negative family and community responses. Future, age-specific prevention programs must incorporate education of family and community to be able to provide adequate responses. The project was sponsored by ICAT, CPSVP, and the Center for Gerontology at Virginia Tech.

24CYBERPAP9 - International collaboration in cybercrime and cybersecurity research

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Katalin Parti

The goal of the panel is to develop international and domestic collaboration in cybercrime and cybersecurity research. Despite a dramatic rise in both internet-connected devices and computers and cybercrime, researchers have little understanding of the nature of cybercrime. There are several interrelated reasons for this. First, national and international measures of cybercrime are seldom collected or plagued with methodological problems. While measures of most crimes exist, methodological issues have largely thwarted efforts to collect cybercrime data. Most cybercrimes are not reported or included. Instead, researchers rely on self-reports from citizens or businesses. Second, the traditional focus in cybersecurity is almost exclusively
on target hardening, attempting to make computers and networks more secure through increased technological interventions (US-CERT, 2019). This focus excludes major parts of the criminal event, including understanding the offender, victim, and their interaction. While these data are useful for understanding cybercrime locally and nationally, cybercrime offending and victimization are global phenomena. Indeed, many cybercrimes are committed across national boundaries. As such, panel participants seek to expand their research to other countries to understand broader cross-cultural, economic, and societal factors of cyberoffending and victimization.

1. International and domestic collaborative efforts in cybersecurity and cybercrime research

Authors

David A. Makin

Washington State University/Associate Professor

Abstract

The goal of the presentation is to develop a foundation for expanded collaborations both international and domestic, concerning cybersecurity, cybercrime, and parallel research. Decades of research document the issues and challenges in developing and sustaining partnerships between higher education and industry. A critical point of observation emerging from this body of research is tailoring those efforts towards pluralistic goals that allow for disciplinary, interdisciplinary, and transdisciplinary research and teaching opportunities. In this thematic panel, we will discuss a partnership between Washington State University and IBM in the areas of cybersecurity and cloud computing examining the developmental process and importance of developing and sustaining external research collaborations to maximize the benefits to both industry and higher education.

2. Trust factors in drug purchase on darknet markets: A survey study among university students in Hungary

Authors

Tibor Kiss

National University of Public Service/Assistant Lecturer

Akos Szigeti

National University of Public Service/PhD Student

Abstract

Trust plays a significant role in the process of drug trafficking on darknet markets (DNMs), it provides a safe environment both for customers and vendors. Measuring how it affects
customer behavior can help law enforcement agencies and other professionals in designing effective prevention methods. Instead of asking DNM users directly, we created a situational survey where respondents find themselves in fictional situations about drug purchases. The survey was conducted among university students in Hungary (n=5481) to reach those who have knowledge about the harmful effects of illicit drugs, a better understanding of the legal consequences of the use and trafficking of illicit drugs, or a higher level of expertise in computer and info-communication. The results confirmed the significance of the 21 trust factors identified in online drug purchases and demonstrated how expertise affects the importance of the specific trust factors. The reliable delivery of products was the most important trust factor for all respondents, calling for a direct examination of the potentially affected delivery services. Research among deliverers can contribute to the development of targeted crime prevention strategies.

3. Crypttrust: The role of trust between buyer and vendor on dark web firearms and drug markets in Canada

Authors

Richard Frank  
Simon Frazer University/Associate Professor

Noelle Warkentin  
Simon Frazer University/MA Student

Yuxuan (Cicilia) Zhang  
Simon Frazer University/MA Student

Shu Qi Liu  
Simon Frazer University/MA Student

Abstract

Cyber-enabled crime has become more prevalent and is quickly evolving the threat landscape of illicit firearms and drug trafficking in Canada. It is crucial to determine the characteristics of the most successful offenders that have shifted their activity to dark web illicit firearms and drug markets as a means to assist law enforcement to identify and prioritize these types of targets. Whereas the vast majority of previous research on illicit cryptomarkets has focussed on the products or the marketplaces on the dark web, research on the people – their social interactions and demographic behavior – is still in its infancy. The current study aimed to extend the methodological framework of measuring consumer trust in the online illicit drug trade developed by Kiss, Parti, and Prazsák (2019) for the illicit firearms cryptomarkets and within the context of Canada. Using a set of surveys, one aimed toward darknet market users, and one aimed toward university students, we assessed which trust factors based on specific scenario questions were most important in purchasing illicit goods online. Results indicate that while certain trust factors are always of high importance, individuals with certain areas of
expertise may consider specific trust factors as having a greater degree of importance. While only a couple of our hypotheses were supported, results from this study have aided in our understanding of trust mechanisms at play within these darknet markets.

4. Cross-country comparison of cyber victimization and offending in three cultures

Authors

Katalin Parti
Virginia Tech/Assistant Professor

Thomas Dearden
Virginia Tech/Assistant Professor

James Hawdon
Virginia Tech/Professor

Tibor Kiss
National University of Public Service/Assistant Lecturer

Akos Szigeti
National University of Public Service/PhD Student

Andrea Tunde Barabas
National University of Public Service/Professor

Abstract

In this descriptive paper, we compare basic cybercrime offending and victimization characteristics in the United States and two European countries: Finland, and Hungary; countries with different societal, economic, and political compositions. The three nations are all economically developed, yet they have different socioeconomic conditions (e.g., average income per capita, internet penetration rates, mobile telephone, and social media use), which can influence both their vulnerabilities to cybercrime and level of preparedness to avoid cyber incidents (e.g., level of knowledge about computers and internet-related threats, type and number of technical and personal safeguards applied online, etc.). The three countries also have different levels of trust (World Value Survey 2020), which can influence both victim vulnerabilities and the willingness to report cyber incidents to the police or internet providers. Furthermore, socialization can be very different in the three countries due to the different political and educational histories. The US is a traditional democracy with a capitalist economy, that promotes personal independence where norm-conforming behavior can be undermined by individualism and personal goals. Patterns and prevalence of cybercrimes and cyber victimizations such as cyber harassment, phishing, credit card fraud, hacking, illegal
downloading, identity theft, illegal drug purchase, and sexting will be compared. The survey was taken on national samples of 1,300 residents, representative by age, sex (Hungary, Finland), and race (US) in Spring, 2022. After comparing country characteristics in cybercrime, we offer feasible explanations of the outcomes, emphasizing that criminal policy must take into consideration societal, economic, and political characteristics. Sponsor: CEUTTSS, Virginia Tech.

**24CYBER0 - PAP10 - Remote risks’? The scope of online harms and abuse in a digital age**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Paul Bleakley**

Recent figures estimate that there are now around 4.95 billion people around the world actively using the internet, accounting for roughly 62.5 percent of the global population. Our lives have become increasingly immersed in cyberspace — the internet is now the foremost space in which everyday tasks from banking and business to food delivery and dating take place. In addition, the ubiquity of social media platforms is such that a considerable proportion of our interpersonal interactions are now taking place via an online medium. This panel will explore the potential risks that come with this cyberfication of our lives and, particularly, the new harms that technology can potentially present to users. First, Elena Martellozzo and Julia Davidson discuss the impact that accessing pornography online has on young people, including the role it plays in shaping their own sexual practices in ‘the real world.’ Then, Paula Bradbury and Paul Bleakley will examine risk-taking sexual behaviour engaged in by young people online: both the self-generation of explicit material (‘sending nudes’) and the problematic sexual encounters that occur between youths and adults on loosely-regulated ‘webcam’ chat sites such as ChatRoulette and Omegle. Finally, Emma Short and Stewart Frost will explore tech-enabled cyberstalking, and how the internet has created new barriers in the policing of this offence type. Drawing on research completed as part of a British pilot study, they will report the first-hand experiences of police responding to stalking from the frontlines during the COVID-19 pandemic, and assess whether or not existing procedures are sufficient when dealing with the specific challenges of online offending.

**1. A step forward? Children’s exposure to online pornography and its impact on them**

Authors

**Elena Martellozzo**

*Middlesex University*

**Julia Davidson**

*University of East London*
Abstract

Online spaces have become, and will continue to be, sites for deviant and risk-taking behaviour, especially among youth (Brenick et al., 2020). Coupled with the rise of sexual imagery on social media platforms, the viewing and exposure to online pornography, the creation, dissemination, and non-consensual sharing of intimate images by youth is increasingly common and has become a significant area of concern for many youth, parents, policy makers, and law enforcement (Dodge, 2021). Research found that children are stumbling on pornography online from as young as seven (Martellozzo et al, 2020). This paper draws on two separate projects and examine how children access pornography, and its impact on them. It focuses particularly on recent data collected in the context of an H2020 research project (CCDriver) that includes a survey of 8,000 young people in 8 EU countries, the research explored experience of a range of cybercrime and online harms including exposure to adult online pornography (Davidson et al, 2022 forthcoming). We will conclude with the Online Safety Bill, newly enacted in the UK, and its objectives to protect children from harmful content such as pornography and limit people's exposure to illegal content, while protecting freedom of speech.

2. In the camera's crosshairs: risk, sexual exploration and exploitation in Cyberworld

Authors

Paula Bradbury
Middlesex University

Paul Bleakley
University of New Haven

Abstract

We are living in an age where there is very little that technology does not permeate. Children are growing up online, developing a sense of sexual identity and self in a virtual space. Whilst the internet offers a wealth of opportunities for positive sexual development (Buren et al, 2021), there are many individuals that take advantage of young people's curiosity, and cognitive immaturity, to exploit them sexually. This paper draws on two separate research projects to examine several risk-taking behaviours undertaken by young people using technology, such as the generating and distribution of intimate images (or, sharing “nudes”), and the use of webcam-based chat apps where they are exposed to (and actively participate and/or incite) sexual acts with strangers. We discuss the inherent challenges in responding to the sexual behaviours of young people online, and safeguarding them from the risk of child sexual abuse, exploitation, and even criminalisation. By doing this we can continue to develop a greater insight into adolescent sexual behaviour in a digital age, and identify ways in which we might disrupt sexual abuse being perpetrated against young people online.
3. The impact of cyberstalking, the extent of impact, and the experience of victims through the criminal justice journey

Authors

Emma Short  
*De Montfort University*

Stewart Frost  
*Middlesex University*

Abstract

Cyberstalking is the use of the internet (or other electronic means) to stalk or harass an individual, in a course of conduct that creates fear or fear of violence. Victims of cyberstalking have reported the serious consequences of victimization such as increased suicidal ideation, fear, anger, depression, and long-lasting effects broadly comparable to the symptoms seen in PTSD (Short et al 2015, Sptizberg, 2002). Research has identified similarities and differences to between cyberstalking and traditional stalking, along with the necessity of support for victims and the need for increased recognition of the negative impacts this form of harassment produces. In recent work our research team has investigated the impact of the lockdown on cyber-communications in the context of stalking behaviour, and the challenges experienced by both those who are victimised, as well as those who are supporting them. Analyses show that stalking behaviour increased during this time and adapted to use accessible channels within COVID restrictions. In conclusion, considerable pressure was experienced by victims of stalking and their supporters or advocates to adapt and respond not only to increased incidents but also the changes in the nature of stalking behaviour.

*Working Group Panels*

**24CYBER2 - Cybercrime & cryptocurrencies**

Session Chair: Aline Renda

1. Caritas vs OneCoin: Lessons from history about scams of the future

Authors

Jack Cunliffe  
*University of Kent*

James Martin
Deakin University

Abstract

This paper presents a comparative analysis focusing, predominantly, on two major Ponzi schemes – one in early 1990s Romania and the second a recent cryptocurrency scam. Although separated by almost 30 years and sitting within very different contexts, there are some striking similarities between them, and parallels can be drawn that can be used to understand a broad variety of frauds that involve the multiple investors. By comparing these two specifically and with reference to a number of other similar such frauds, under a theoretical framework centred around what allowed these schemes to be successful, this paper sheds light on the mechanisms for a under-researched and under theorised aspect of criminology, namely the attraction to what can be called ‘mass investor frauds’ – including Ponzi schemes, pyramids, and to a slightly lesser extent, the processes of investment in certain particularly shaky financial bubbles. This framework is applied in particular to understand the recent changes towards a digitise economy.

2. Cryptocurrencies and Global Governance: the Evolving International Regulatory System

Authors

John Collins

The Global Initiative against Transnational Organized Crime

Abstract

The purpose of this paper is to analyse the role and place of cryptocurrencies, blockchain technologies and DeFi within contemporary organized crime and multilateral policy trends. Global finance is undergoing a period of great technological disruption. This is driven by decentralization, changes in payment processing and a potential radically new role for central banks. Perhaps the most visible disruption is the emergence of blockchain technologies, which have facilitated the promise of decentralized finance (DeFi) and the proliferation of legion cryptocurrencies and virtual asset classes. To indicate the potential scale of impact of these changes, the payments processing industry currently generates $1.5tn USD in annual revenue, with projections it could rise to $3tn by 2030. Moreover, with roughly two billion people worldwide unbanked, including half of sub-Saharan Africa, financial innovations bring the tantalizing prospect of enabling more people to gain access to mainstream finance. With innovation and change in the financial sector, however, comes risk, particularly for enabling crime, money laundering, terrorist financing and the emergence of financial market systemic risk. The paper examines the emerging international regimes to govern this policy space, utilising a mixture of regime theory and policy analysis.

3. What do you think about cryptocurrencies? Analysis of Bitcoin discussion forums on the Darknet
Authors

**Patricia Saldaña Taboada**

*University of Granada*

**Abstract**

Bitcoin is a pseudo-anonymous virtual currency with a transnational reach that offers the possibility of exchange in a large number of currencies. All this has pointed to this technology as the most favourable tool for criminal activity, assuming the benefits that its use could have in any case. The aim is to find out how Bitcoin is used for crime and whether there are characteristics that are more attractive for its use in a decisive way. To this end, a qualitative analysis of the content of a Darknet forum on cryptocurrencies will be carried out. The keyword "Bitcoin" has been used and the discussions have been selected according to a previously carried out coding. Subsequently, topics of interest were added. As a result, the discussions can be grouped into the following topics: avoiding detection by law enforcement, cybersecurity lessons, avoiding becoming a victim, using cryptocurrencies to commit crimes and other queries and recommendations. It is not so much the choice of a particular cryptocurrency that is decisive, but the creation of appropriate conversion paths to avoid traceability. The use of mixers, which are poorly regarded in the community, is also not recommended. Finally, although it is assumed to be technically complex, sufficient information is available to use this technology safely and profitably in an autodidactic way. In conclusion, although it is assumed to be a beneficial tool for crime in any case, the use of other tools and even traditional cash is sometimes preferred.

4. **How the Swiss financial service industry is finding solutions to comply with current Anti-Money Laundering regulations with focus on crypto assets**

Authors

**Aline Renda**

*University of Lausanne*

**Abstract**

Blockchain technology has been praised as a revolutionary invention with a tamperproof database with potential to disrupt the financial system. It came as no surprise that the initial enthusiasm changed when blockchains and crypto assets had slowly become a regulatory hot topic, as new cases of fraud and money laundering incidents arose (Fazekas, 2019). Especially cryptocurrencies have coined a fascinating paradox by offering criminals to hide in plain sight and cover-up their tracks, but also giving more power to forensic investigators through open data, making them suitable for Anti-Money Laundering schemes (Weber et al., 2020). This study aims to give insights into contemporary research on money laundering on blockchains. It analyses how Swiss financial services are responding to the threat of money laundering through crypto assets. The data was collected through semi-structured interviews with industry experts. The key areas explored in this study include the limited applicability of
traditional Swiss anti-money laundering frameworks to blockchain technology, which leads to a lack of proper client identification requirements of exchange services. The dependency of Swiss (crypto) banks on blockchain forensic tool providers and their risk score calculation is a further risk driver. With Switzerland being the Silicon Valley for crypto companies, this research is vital to highlight future challenges of blockchains, whilst keeping in mind the tremendous potential and opportunities the technology will bring.

24CYBER3 - Cybercrime: image based sexual abuse

Session Chair: Asher Flynn

1. Deepfakes, AI and Digitally Altered Image-Based Sexual Abuse

Authors
Asher Flynn
Monash University
Anastasia Powell
RMIT University
Adrian Scott
Goldsmiths, University of London

Abstract

Artificial Intelligence (AI) is transforming the landscape of technology-facilitated abuse. In late 2017, a Reddit user uploaded a series of fake pornographic videos transposing female celebrities' faces onto the bodies of pornography actors. This was the first documented example of amateur deepfakes appearing in the mainstream. Since then, the commercialisation of AI and digital manipulation technologies has meant anyone with a social media or online profile – or indeed, who has had an image or video taken of them – is at potential risk of being 'deepfaked'. This presentation reports on a multi-methods and cross-country study of deepfake and digitally altered imagery across the United Kingdom, New Zealand and Australia. Our findings suggest this abuse involves poly-victimization and poly-perpetration, and is disproportionately experienced and engaged in by those with mobility and/or communication assistance needs, members of the LGB+ community, males, young people and racial minorities (perpetration only). In this presentation, we discuss the harms of this form of abuse, and consider whether legal responses are keeping pace.
2. Technology facilitated sexual violence

Authors

Kalliopi Ioannou

Managing Director of Cyber Security International Institute (CSI Institute) / Clinical Criminologist

Abstract

Technology has radically affected people's communication, including their sexual interactions. This paper researches the link between sexual violence and technology as well as how the police respond to these situations. This qualitative study includes interviews and online questionnaires from Greek survivors (N=26), Greek police officers (N=TBC) and professional counselors and supporters (N=TBC) and explores the consequences on the victims, particularly those whose photographs have been posted online without their consent. Additionally, it researches which aspects of the victims' lives have been affected, the social impact of this problem and it suggests that sexual violence is facilitated by technology. According to research, half of the victims have shared an intimate photograph, while 1 in 10 has been threatened that this photograph will be posted online. Although, non consensual pornography doesn't include physical assault, it is considered as a form of sexual violence due to the challenges and stigmatization it causes to the victims. The survivors face several mental health issues, problems in their interpersonal relationships and their careers. The key findings of the research were that the majority of the victims were females and only two males, victimization happened during their adolescence and the offender was very well known to the victim. The psychological effects included suicidal thoughts, anxiety, depression, and PTSD. The survivors felt overwhelmed with trust issues and fear, due to the betrayal they had experienced, as well as body shaming. Finally, the police responses were considered inadequate from the survivors, leading to a poor victimization experience.

3. Cyber Sextortion: the female offender and the Sexual Double Standard

Authors

Edel Margherita Beckman

PermessoNegato APS

Abstract

Sextortion is the portmanteau of the words sex and extortion and it occurs when someone threatens to distribute private and intimate material of the victims in case they don't provide them sexual favors or money.. Sextortion, part of the biggest phenomenon of non-consensual dissemination of intimate material, has been identified as an emerging online threat but research and empirical knowledge are limited.. PermessoNegato is a non-profit advocacy organization based in Milan that provides technological support to the victims of Non-
Consensual Pornography (NCP), using an approach of stay down instead of take down. The present study employed both quantitative and qualitative content analysis of the victims of Sextortion that contacted PermessoNegato during 2020 and 2021. Moreover, it was analyzed who the perpetrators are (in more than 80% of the cases a woman) and how the double standard is applied in sextortion incidents. The sexual double standard can be defined as a standard that judges sexual behavior of heterosexual men and women in a different way, with men being more positively evaluated than women for showing the same behaviors. Consequently, when the sextortion victim is a male (in more than 85% of the cases), social consequences e.g. victim blaming is less frequent, unlike when the victim is a woman. Finally, studying a sample of over 1,000 victims and perpetrators, a recurring pattern in the main phases has been identified: how the victim is chosen, the grooming, the creation of a bond, the acquisition of the material and the sharing threat.

4. Image-Based Sexual Abuse: The nature of online platforms and communities

Authors

Antoinette Huber

Liverpool Hope University

Abstract

Research was conducted to explore online platforms dedicated to the sharing of image-based sexual abuse (IBSA) material. The aims were to examine the nature of the websites, user interactions, potential motivations, and community cultures. Findings suggest that these factors differ across different websites indicating that IBSA platforms are not homogenous. In doing so, this paper challenges stereotypical perceptions that motivations are commonly underpinned by shaming and revenge. Findings also uncover the increasing pornification of IBSA images as they are marketed, traded, and used as commodities. This not only legitimises image-based forms of violence but encourages use of these images for sexual gratification and status building within online communities.

24CYBER4 - Cybercrime: theories, conceptualizations and more - session I

Session Chair: David Wall

1. Enter the Captaverse: Re-Examining the Harm and Abuse of Data Collection

Authors

Janos Mark Szakolczai

University of Glasgow
Abstract

With the corporate conceptualization of ‘metaverse’ (Beer, D. 2022), the progress of human data based AI technology (Lanier, 2018), and the exponential ‘onlife’ digital existence promoted by the pandemic (Floridi, 2021), a whole new frontier of ‘metacrime’ (Loyd, 2021) is unfolding for the profiling and the profitable exploitation of information gained from European and Global users (Wood, M.A, 2022). This work attempts to re-examine the connection between data and harm (Redden et al 2017) by addressing an epistemological problem: semantically the word data (Latin, datum) translates into something 'given'; however, a much more suited word is something taken, a captum (see Lanigan, 1994; Chippidale, 2000). By addressing and problematising the data vs capta dynamics, the mining and luring of information from ‘onlife’ users turns from a tolerated currency of the digital world into an abusive and controversial tool of harm and deviance (Copson, 2021). This article will look at the precedents and implications of this suggested terminology, considering the modes in which capta analysis may be considered and addressed within the information & high technological age. Such approach not only allows a specific and novel interpretation of metacrime within a captaverse, but potentially a new frontier for criminological studies.

2. Moving AFK: Exploring the applicability of contemporary desistance theorising for cyber-dependent offending

Authors

Sarah Anderson
Edinburgh Napier University

Ben Collier
University of Edinburgh

Shane Horgan
Edinburgh Napier University

Abstract

The presentation will explore the analytical utility of contemporary theories of desistance for making sense of narratives of cyber-dependent offending careers. Until recently, cybercrime research has been preoccupied with situational theorisations of cyber-dependent crimes, while desistance research has eschewed focus on this type of offending. A more substantial bridge is needed between both areas of criminology. While research into desistance from traditional forms of offending suggests an interaction between subjective changes in the person and changes in their social context, mediated by processes of meaning making and identity formation (Anderson and McNeill, 2019), only very limited attention has been paid to understanding the process of ‘desistance’ from cyber-dependent crime beyond ‘rational choice’ perspectives (See Hutchings, 2011). Here we will consider the ambiguities and interesting questions that emerge when we draw together key concepts and ideas from the desistance
literature on the one hand, and conceptualisations of hacking and hacker culture(s) on the other. These questions will then be considered in the light of emerging findings from a project to gather the autobiographical narratives of hackers, which seeks to understand how engagement in practices understood as hacking changes over the life course.

3. Cybercrime as warfare

Authors

Andrew Goldsmith

Flinders University

Abstract

Cybercrime is often viewed as crime motivated by economic gain, facilitated through various forms of information and computing technologies. The groups behind activities such as ransomware attacks while remaining largely shadowy in nature are alleged to profit handsomely by extracting large sums of money from their victims. The victims have included health systems, universities, energy suppliers, large corporations and governmental agencies. The profit derivation from these forms of extortion has often relied upon access to and use of crypto currencies such as Bitcoin. In recent years in the transnational domain there has been a blurring of apparent motivations for cybercrime activity. Political motivations have become more apparent in the actions of cybercriminals. Some states such as Russia appear to have turned a blind eye to cybercrime activities directed against external targets. Cyber attacks can occur for reasons of revenge and retaliation as well as profit and prestige. This paper examines the deployment of cybercrimes for ideological and political purposes. It considers the involvement of groups engaged in this kind of grey area activity, the nature of these groups and the contexts within which they operate. More broadly in theoretical terms the paper locates this phenomenon within the disciplinary intersection of strategic studies and (cyber) criminology.

4. Ransomware goes to war: the perfect storm of cybercrime, politics, extortion, theft and disruption.

Authors

David Wall

Centre for Criminal Justice, School of Law, University of Leeds

Abstract
Cybercrime is clearly playing a central role behind the scenes of the, so called, ‘Ukrainian Operation’. Drawing upon an analysis of 7000 ransomware attacks over 10 years, this paper will explore the recent evolution of ransomware to show how it has become a sophisticated cybercrime that is enabled by a sophisticated cybercrime ecosystem, but also how new variants are increasingly becoming used as tools of warfare. Not only are different groups of attackers entering the field with different motivations, but it is also being used for strategic purposes. Furthermore, the increasingly visibility of a wider range of criminal actors in the field of cybercrime suggests that we are reaching a point where cybercrime, and more specifically ransomware, may have to be remapped.

24CYBER5 - Tackling cybercrime - session I

Session Chair: Russell Brewer

1. Modern cybersecurity threats - criminological and forensic aspects

Authors

Denis Solodov

University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn

Abstract

Modern cybersecurity threats posed by private and state actors vary greatly in their forms and techniques, as well as from sector to sector. In the last years, we saw numerous ransomware accidents, DOS and DDOS attacks, identity thefts, and data bridges. Among the victims were also law firms and law enforcement agencies. There has been an evolution in the terms of cybercriminals’ behaviour and modus operandi. Double extortion, advanced intelligence activities, and wildly excessive use of social engineering and psychology have enhanced the effectiveness of cyberattacks driving the profitability of cybercrimes. To fight these threats more effectively, cybersecurity hygiene and cyber awareness among users are of paramount significance. This is not only about preventing cyberattacks from happening in the first place. We need an expeditious response to cyber accidents based on the best practices. Over the years, criminology has proved its relevance in the design of policies and solutions against different threats. Criminological analysis and relevant theories could be used to employ an evidence-based approach to national cyber security. The author draws attention to the need to introduce a multidisciplinary approach that encompasses researchers from various fields including criminology, forensic psychology, and digital forensics.

2. Developing automated methods to investigate child sexual abuse using face and voice biometrics

Authors
Abstract

The proliferation of child sexual abuse material (CSAM) is outpacing law enforcement’s ability to address the problem. In response, investigators are increasingly integrating automated software tools into their investigations. These tools can detect or locate files containing CSAM, and extract information contained within these files to identify both victims and offenders. Software tools using biometric systems have shown promise in this area but are limited in their utility due to a reliance on a single biometric cue (namely, the face). This research seeks to improve current investigative practices by developing a software prototype that uses both faces and voices to match victims and offenders across CSAM videos. This paper describes the development of this prototype and the results of a performance test conducted on a database of CSAM. We also demonstrate how data extracted from the tool can be analysed by law enforcement to enhance investigatory workflows. We conclude by discussing the future directions for this research.

3. Cybercrimes: the role of international collaboration on police interventions

Authors
Abstract

In the United States, in 2020, the complaints for cybercrimes almost doubled compared to the previous year. While the increase is, in and of itself, problematic, it is even more so given the international nature of many cybercrimes. Cyberoffenders are indeed known to abuse computing resources in one country to target victims in yet another while sometimes hiding their profits in a third one. This forces cyberinvestigators to chase leads across many jurisdictions and face delays and roadblocks. One solution to the problems that plague cybercrime investigation is the promotion of international collaborations that transcend jurisdictions. Although several countries have demonstrated an interest in improving collaborations, international collaborations’ role is still not defined. This presentation is based on a Master’s thesis and aims to understand the role of international collaborations in the outcome of police interventions online. More specifically, this project aims to: 1) describe international collaborations in police interventions online; 2) evaluate the outcome of police interventions online and; 3) describe the role of international collaborations in the outcome of police interventions online. To achieve these goals, we analyzed qualitatively 51 interviews conducted with police officers, investigators, and special technical agents from 8 countries in North America, Europe, and Oceania in 2020 and 2021. This research has important practical and theoretical implications as it defines a less known research area of police investigations and informs on what works in the context of online police investigations.

24CYBER6 - Tackling cybercrime - session II

Session Chair: Steven Kemp

1. Building a Responsive Cybersecurity Workforce: Devising and Implementing an Asset-Based Approach to Tackle Cyber-Crimes

Authors

Jeffrey Sun

University of Louisville

Michael Losavio
Cybercrimes are expected to cost the world $10.5 trillion (U.S. dollars) by 2025. We will need to protect at least 200 zetabytes of data worldwide by 2025. Preliminary evidence suggests that we will have 3.5 million vacancies for cybersecurity jobs by 2025, but of course, it may be higher as another estimated guessed that India alone would have 1.5 million job vacancies in cybersecurity at that same time. Drawing on Asset-Based Approach (as an asset-building technique) to workforce development, this project prioritized the human capital strengths of people seeking information technology workforce credentials and recognize these people as the primary asset to preventing and combatting cybersecurity hacks and cybercrimes as a solution to societal challenges with developing a cyber workforce. Specifically, this paper draws on an interdisciplinary lens to address cybersecurity, including criminal justice and workforce development integration and employing asset-based approach to determine contributions, capacity, and community needs. Through the lens of an asset-based approach, this paper demonstrates the effects from integrating cybersecurity and forensic practices into traditional law enforcement. The effects are positive as public safety will be needed to provide public safety and security in our hybrid technical world. Thus, this paper illustrates how we must, in essence, “democratize” cybersecurity through its distributed availability when examining the asset-based approach of its workforce development practices. We present means to achieve this effect and results from efforts to promote this integration through several coordinated, yet differently targeted programs at one research university.

2. Exploring public cybercrime prevention campaigns and victimisation of businesses: A Bayesian model averaging approach

Authors
Steven Kemp
Pompeu Fabra University

Abstract
Cybercrime is a pressing concern for governments and businesses around the globe, but very little is known about what works to prevent and mitigate threats. This is a pressing research gap as empirical studies on cybercrime prevention tools and policies are essential to understanding their effectiveness and to improving implementation and evaluation. We analyse whether UK government schemes aimed at encouraging and helping businesses to adopt cybersecurity controls and policies are associated with safer organizational behaviour.
In addition, we examine whether adopting these measures recommended by the National Cyber Security Centre are related to lower levels of cybercrime victimization and its impacts. Bayesian model averaging is employed on a representative sample of 5,872 businesses from four rounds (2018-2021) of the UK Government’s Cyber Security Breaches Survey. The results show that awareness of Government schemes is associated with more cyber secure practices, but we do not find evidence of lower likelihood of victimization or of negative consequences for companies that implement the recommended measures. The results are discussed in relation to evidence-based cybercrime policy and practice.

3. Designing out cybercrime: An interdisciplinary systematic review and conceptual framework on Security by Design

Authors

Cristina Del-Real

Institute of Security and Global Affairs, Leiden University

Els De Busser

Institute of Security and Global Affairs, Leiden University

Bibi van den Berg

Institute of Security and Global Affairs, Leiden University

Abstract

Criminologists have been worried about designing out crime for years. While criminological interventions have been focused on designing inherently secure urban environments and products, secure software systems design has been developed mainly from computer sciences, and under the ‘Security by Design’ approach. However, software systems are first of all designed and built by people, and when operational, they interact with human, social, and organizational factors. And yet, the security of software systems continues to be engineered exclusively with technical mechanisms. In this regard, it remains unclear how the concept of ‘Security by Design’ relates to other criminological concepts, or the concept may or may not have travelled through different disciplines. This paper aims to bring criminological knowledge into the design of secure software systems by systematically reviewing the literature. We have conducted a systematic, interdisciplinary review to get a comprehensive and integrative examination of the concept of ’Security by Design’. The results of this research allowed us to (1) synthesize current definitions of ‘Security by Design’, (2) elaborate a conceptual map of related concepts, and (3) identify the key principles of the ‘Security by Design’ approach that can be related to criminological concepts. As a result, we describe how software systems can feature as objects, subjects, tools, or settings for particular kinds of cyber-criminal behaviour. The results of this paper will serve to develop a methodology that includes criminological insights into the design of software systems.
4. Meet like with like. Creating AI to detect AI-based image and video manipulation/deepfakes.

Authors

Anna Louban

Berlin School of Economics and Law

Abstract

Deepfakes – image and video manipulations created by Artificial Intelligence (AI) – are a relatively new phenomenon within cyberspace, reaching different societal spaces such as art, politics, and activism. Like any technical developments, deepfakes can play a critical role within the sphere of security and crime, challenging the existing police approaches to the investigation and detection of fake and/or manipulated digital content involved in criminal activities in particular, as well as the evidence-based work of law enforcement in general. Against this background, the FAKE-ID research project is working on the development of an AI-based deepfake detection tool within an interdisciplinary consortium including legal, sociological and IT researchers. Framed by the draft of The European Artificial Intelligence Act (EU AI act), drawing from qualitative data gathered within the context of State Criminal Police Office (Landeskriminalamt, LKA) and the technological perspective on deepfakes and the detection thereof, this paper reflects on the interdisciplinary process of creating AI useful within the context of law enforcement.

24CYBER7 - Cybercrime: sexual abuse

Session Chair: Stefano Caneppele

1. Understanding the offline criminal behavior of individuals that live stream child sexual abuse

Authors

Timothy Cubitt

Australian Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Live streaming of child sexual abuse (CSA) involves the procurement and viewing of sexual abuse of children across the internet in real time, in exchange for money, leaving little tangible evidence of the offence beyond a financial transaction, and metadata relating to the live streaming session. This research analyzed the demographic, offence history, and financial transaction characteristics of 209 individuals that live streamed CSA. An unsupervised machine learning analysis was implemented to identify latent clusters among live streaming...
CSA offenders. Findings revealed offenders tend to onset live streaming around the same age, before making regular transactions with facilitators at brief intervals, with the majority of offenders featuring limited criminal history. However, this analysis identified a notable subgroup of live streaming offenders that also engaged in contact sexual offending, this subgroup appeared to behave notably differently to remaining live streaming offenders. This study represents the first time an intersection between live streaming CSA offenders, and contact sexual offenders, could be empirically demonstrated. The implications of financial monitoring regulations for detection of live streaming offences will be explored, alongside possible emerging detection methodologies. This research features significant implications for disruption of live streaming CSA offences, including the importance of including financial transaction data when analyzing this crime type.

2. Cybercatch me if you can: Exploring online sex offenders’ strategies to avoid detection

Authors
Sarah Paquette
Université Laval
Francis Fortin
Université de Montréal
Julien Chopin
Université de Montréal

Abstract

Some men use the internet, digital technologies, and social networks to sexually exploit children and adolescents. With the police presence on the internet, it is assumed that these men will develop expertise and adopt various strategies to hide their digital traces with the hope of preserving anonymity and therefore, avoid police detection. This study aims to examine online behaviors of 199 Canadian online sex offenders by modeling factors associated with their use of data protection and anonymity strategies. The use of an artificial neural network, a machine-learning technique, helped identify two trends in offenders’ online behaviors. Results show that offenders with substance use problems, preoccupying sexual thoughts, fantasies and behaviors were less likely to use strategies to avoid police detection. Also, those with specific knowledge and those with previous judicial experience were more likely to adopt strategies to avoid police detection. Findings also helped highlight combinations of factors influencing offenders’ expertise and strategies to preserve anonymity. Implications for research and for law enforcement agencies will be discussed.

3. What about the prevention of cyber sexual crime against minors? Findings from a Swiss study

Authors
The advent of the Internet facilitated licit and illicit sexual behaviors online. Minors have been particularly at risk, for different sexual crimes (e.g. cyber grooming, live streaming of sexual acts, sextortion, child sexual abuse material). This study interviewed 18 experts from Switzerland and abroad about the state of the art of preventive measures in place, the current challenges, and future perspectives to enhance the prevention, detection, and prosecution of child sexual abuse online. This study has been funded by the Swiss Federal Social Insurance Office.

4. Analyzing Criminological Differences and Online Grooming Strategies of Child Sex Offenders in Spain

Authors

Virginia Soldino

Universitat de València

Kathryn Seigfried-Spellar

Purdue University

Abstract

Spain was cited as the 2nd most affected EU Member State by the COVID-19 pandemic with significant increases in child sexual exploitation online. Our primary goal is to analyze the
criminological differences and online grooming strategies between contact and non-contact driven offenders by analyzing chats from Spanish criminal cases of online enticement. First, we examined the case reports and conducted statistical analyses to determine if there were criminological differences between offender groups. A number of variables were examined, such as offender and victim characteristics, chatlog data (e.g., # of messages), victim risky behavior (e.g., sending sexts), and offender known/unknown to victim. For grooming, we examined the offenders’ use of self-disclosures. Overall, we expect to find criminological differences, and differences in grooming strategies, between contact and non-contact driven offenders. This project will address the lack of literature on non-English speaking child sex offenders, and set the foundation for assisting law enforcement in Spain by identifying high-priority child sex offenders.

24CYBER8 - Cybercrime victimization II

Session Chair: Amandine Da Silva

1. Cybercrime victimization in Germany: psychological consequences and reactions

Authors

Philipp Müller

Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN), Germany

Anna Isenhardt

University of Bern, Switzerland

Abstract

The Internet has become an integral part of everyday life. We use it to communicate with each other, search for information, play video games, watch tv shows or movies, listen to music, or make purchases. However, with the rise of technological advances there are also many new opportunities to commit a crime. The Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN) has conducted a research project dedicated to the topic of cybercrime against private users. Based on a representative sample of inhabitants (16 years and older) in one German federal state (Lower-Saxony), this paper focusses on the dissemination of cybercrime victimization. 4,102 People, 3,623 of whom use the Internet privately, participated in the survey. This paper presents findings on the prevalence of various cybercrime offenses with a special focus on the victimization consequences and the victims’ reactions. In addition to cyber-dependent crimes like malware infections or phishing so called cyber-enabled crimes, offences analogous to traditional crimes like cyberbullying and -stalking are of interest. About one in four respondents was a victim of cyber-enabled crimes, almost one in seven a victim of cyber-dependent crime. Victimization is associated with different psychological and financial consequences. It also differs in terms of reporting behavior and social support. Significant
factors influencing psychological stress after cybercrime victimization are female gender, economic situation and social support.

2. Which Factors Predict Susceptibility to Phishing? An Empirical Study

Authors

Liliana Ribeiro  
Faculdade de Direito da Universidade do Porto

Inês Guedes  
Faculdade de Direito da Universidade do Porto

Carla Cardoso  
Faculdade de Direito da Universidade do Porto

Abstract

Phishing is a cyber-attack with many consequences such as identity theft. Several factors are referred as predictors of susceptibility to Phishing namely gender and age, but we verified mixed results in previous systematic review about these variables. The present study aims to understand which factors are the predictors susceptibility to Phishing. In a sample of 449 individuals (69.7% female, mean age 29 years), invited to participate among university members and social media. In addition to sociodemographic variables, the questionnaire was constituted by four groups of variables addressing technological competencies and Internet use, Phishing knowledge, gravity perception of Phishing and fear of identity theft. To operationalize our dependent variable, ‘Phishing Susceptibility’, four emails (two legitimate and two Phishing emails) were presented, asking participants if they intend to open the email. Considering Phishing emails, 12.9% participants indicate they would open first Phishing email and 6.2% would open second Phishing email. For these, we found that individuals with a lower perception of self-efficacy in detecting Phishing are more susceptible to Phishing. Also, we found that individuals with higher technology competencies are less susceptible to Phishing. These Phishing susceptibility predictors are not found for opening links in legitimate emails. The implications of findings are discussed in the light of the literature.

3. How cybercrime relates to other crimes in The Netherlands

Authors

Rianne Kloosterman  
Statistics Netherlands

Elke Moons
Statistics Netherlands

Abstract

The internet, computers, social media and other forms of technology have created numerous opportunities for offenders to commit various forms of online crimes. In order to expand our insight into this relatively new and rapidly evolving form of crime, it is important to understand how cybercrime is related to other crimes. Determining how the victimization impact of cybercrimes compares to that of traditional crimes is an essential part of this. The Dutch Safety Monitor contained in 2021 several questions on the victimization of different types of online crime (such as hacking, online fraud and phishing) and traditional crime (such as burglary, violent crimes and vandalism). For each type of crime, its emotional and financial impact was measured, and for traditional crimes the physical impact as well. In our presentation we will give a clear image of the nature and the scale of cybercrime in relation to traditional forms of crime in the Netherlands. Above that we provide insight in the (different) victimization impact of cybercrimes and traditional crimes.

4. Awareness of phishing attacks in an academic environment. Experimental study at the University of Lausanne.

Authors

Amandine Da Silva

University of Lausanne

Abstract

Phishing attacks are predominant and can lead to serious damage. These attacks, particularly transmitted by email, are the primary cause of data leakage. Universities are also affected, because of the amount of personal, salary and intellectual data they hold. Many studies have shown that external conditions such as noise, lack of concentration and smartphone use, among other factors, can alter the susceptibility to phishing attacks. These factors would explain why surveys do not give the same results as simulation studies; the former help people to concentrate knowing that they are going to carry out an exercise consisting of analyzing phishing e-mails and thus provide more positive results than in a real situation. Many studies have also shown that awareness followed by the moment when the person makes the "mistake" of not detecting a phishing attack, showing the flaws in the detection, is a good way to promote learning. One of the means considered to be effective in terms of awareness-raising consists of an awareness video explaining how to detect a phishing attack. Thus, at the University of Lausanne, through a simulation of phishing attacks, it would be possible to test whether the video awareness method is an effective means of educating the university population in the recognition of these attacks.
Session Chair: Maryja Šupa

1. Hacks, leaks, markets, pirates, gamers, loungers: a structural analysis of online hacking forums

Authors

Maryja Šupa
Vilnius University

Vytautas Kaktinas
Vilnius University

Justina Mandravickaitė
Vilnius University

Abstract

Many quantitative studies exist about the general themes and social networks of online hacking communities, as well as qualitative netnographies of the community relations in specific forums. Our paper contributes to this body of research by applying a cultural criminological perspective and analysing online hacking forums as a specific case of online communities with distinct cultural characteristics. We focused our research on 20 predominantly English- and Russian-language forums, located on the surface web and on the Onion network, dedicated to a range of computer-related activities, and related to a varying level to computer-dependent offending and online deviance. We applied a qualitative analysis to determine how elements of the forum structure defined the range of activities and encouraged specific directions of participation in the community. The results focus on cultural clusters indicated by the structural similarities and differences between the forums and their relative position between the arcane and the mundane, technical and non-technical interests of forum members.

2. The influence of the egocentric network on the choice of conflict management method on a hacking forum

Authors

Melina Girard
University of Montreal

Marie-Pier Villeneuve Dubuc
University of Montreal

David Décary Hétu
University of Montreal

Abstract

Hacking forums are commonly used to buy and sell malware, stolen account credentials and fraud services. Given the anonymous nature of hacking forums, and the natural traits of their participants, it is not uncommon for forum participants to be cheated by their transaction partners. On such occasions, forum participants are unable to enlist the help of law enforcement and the judicial system to resolve their conflict. Instead, forum participants are believed to use alternative conflict management methods such as tolerance, avoidance, ostracization, intervention by a third party, monetary sanctions, negotiations and threats. The aim of this paper is to better situate when and how two of these techniques—ostracization and intervention by a third party—are used to managed conflicts between DemonForums participants. More specifically, this paper will study the use of warnings and bans by forum administrators to control their participants. Considering the notion of differential association with offending and the principle of transitivity, it would be possible to suggest that administrators are more tolerant of misbehavior by members with whom they have a direct or indirect relationship. Through a series of network analyses measures, this paper will explain when and how participants are banned rather than warned, controlling for the type of offense punished: spamming. This study innovates by using the DemonForums’ leaked data containing several pieces of information such as private messages, bans, warnings, promotions, reputation points and more.

3. Crime Script Analysis of Drug Importation Facilitated by the Dark Net

Authors

Elena Morgenthaler

Griffith University

Benoit Leclerc

Griffith University

Abstract

A growing facilitator of drug trafficking are darknet markets, or cryptomarkets, which enable transactions between sellers and buyers of illicit drugs around the world. Despite this expansion little is known about how offenders purchase drugs through these markets. Some have attempted to map the general crime commission process of buyers through crime script analysis, but none have examined drug importation specifically. Therefore, the aims of this study were to develop a crime script of drug importation into Australia facilitated by the dark net and identify potential crime prevention points within the crime script. To achieve this, a qualitative content analysis of 18 Australian court cases was conducted. The final crime script consisted of five general steps taken by offenders (preparation, access, purchasing, receiving and storage) followed by three script tracks based on the purpose of importation (selling on the dark net domestically, selling offline and personal use). This study provide insights in the
ways offending behaviours move between the virtual and physical world, and proposes possible prevention measures to disrupt offending at each stage of the crime script.

24CYBER10 - Cybercrime victimization III

Session Chair: Lisa Sugiura

1. A meta-analysis of Cyberstalking and Cyberbullying victimization in Higher Education

Authors

Anna Bussu

Edge Hill University

Nicholas Longpré

Edge Hill University

Abstract

Background: Cyberbullying and cyberstalking can lead to social, physical, and psychological health problems and have long-term negative impacts on victims. Students and academic staff present an increased risk regarding cyber-victimisation, both in and outside of university campus; therefore, understanding more about this phenomenon will enhance identification and support of victimisation. There is a gap in the literature relating to cyberstalking and cyberbullying behaviour among students and staff on university campuses. Recent studies have highlighted the importance of implementing research projects, and have stressed the need to develop new protocols and best practices to prevent cyberbullying and cyberstalking in an academic context. Aims: The paper explores the risk factors and impact of cyberstalking and cyberbullying on the everyday lives of students and staff and the potential strategies to counteract cybervictimisation. Methodology: Full searches were conducted in February 2021 on PsycINFO, PubMed and Scopus, in accordance with the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses (PRISMA) guidelines. Sixty-one articles were deemed eligible for inclusion in the systematic review: 48 examined cyberbullying, 10 examined cyberstalking and 3 articles examined both crimes. A meta-analysis was conducted on the articles providing empirical data. Data analysis: A meta-analysis of studies overall and summary current evidence for each of our research aims was conducted using SPSS version 28. Main results: Our analysis contributes additional evidence concerning the prevalence of cyberbullying and cyberbullying in higher education. Results are contributing to towards the development of effective prevention strategies and inform best-practices and policy for victims of cyberbullying/cyberstalking.
2. Online Fraud Victims: impacts and challenges of reporting to financial institutions and local police services

Authors

Fyscillia Ream  
*University of Montreal*

Morgane Coat  
*University of Montreal*

Benoît Dupont  
*University of Montreal*

Abstract

Several studies have highlighted the diversity and severity of the impacts of frauds on victims and the many issues victims may face when reporting these crimes to various institutions. However, little attention has been paid to victims of online fraud. This study aims to understand the experience of victims when they report online fraud to various organizations and the impacts those crimes had on them. Interviews with online fraud victims in Quebec, Canada, were conducted. Results show that victims must be separated into one-time victims and repeated victims. For both types of victims, the impacts of the crime varied greatly and could have repercussions on several areas of their lives. Regarding their experience with reporting to their financial institution, one-time victims were satisfied, unlike with the police. For almost half of them, their reporting experience to the police led to a second victimization. Repeated victims were strongly dissatisfied with their experience reporting online fraud to financial institutions and law enforcement. Their reporting experience was more traumatic and destabilizing than the online fraud itself. The study highlights the need to provide better responses to the needs and expectations of online fraud victims to avoid causing any additional trauma during their reporting process.

3. Online hate and harassment among Finnish journalists: reactions to own and others’ victimization

Authors

Magdalena Celuch  
*Tampere University*

Rita Latikka  
*Tampere University*

Reetta Oksa  
*Tampere University*
Tampere University

Atte Oksanen

Tampere University

Abstract

Online hate and harassment are among the greatest concerns arising from the increasingly important role of the Internet in nowadays society. Journalists and other experts working in media are a professional group vulnerable to online attacks, due to the public nature of their work and the essential part that the Internet plays in news dissemination. This study investigated the experiences of Finnish media professionals with online harassment. Survey participants (N = 695) represented a diverse range of news broadcasters in Finland including TV, radio, print and online media. The survey assessed victimization to online hate and harassment with a 20-item inventory and included detailed questions concerning victims’ responses to the experience, as well as a broad range of background and individual factors. Participants also took part in a survey experiment, involving a death threat received by someone else. We analyzed the data using Kruskal-Wallis test and regression analyses. Results showed that over 58% of participants experienced online harassment in the preceding three months. We found that victims’ reactions to the experience mainly depended on their visibility in the public sphere as well as frequency and severity of the harassment. Results of the experiment showed that closeness to the victim was associated with increased anxiety levels, but it did not impact countermeasures recommendations for the victim. These results show that online hate and harassment are a serious problem for media professionals and that there is an urgent need for development of both preventive measures and support systems for the victims.

4. Young people, self-harm and risk online: an integrated analysis of two criminological studies on social networking platforms.

Authors

Jorge Ramiro Pérez Suárez

Universidad Europea de Madrid

Raquel Rebeca Cordero Verdugo

Universidad Europea de Madrid

Antonio Silva Esquinas

Universidad Europea de Madrid/ Universidad Nacional de Educación a Distancia

Julio Díaz Galán

Universidad Europea de Madrid

Stefanía Donnet Hermida
Abstract

The ongoing projects “CONFIDOMINA2.NET” and “A.I.DRIANA” are funded by Universidad Europea de Madrid. Both studies are profoundly interwoven and longitudinal, the former's general objective was to identify new forms of domination and social relationships between users aged 13-18 on social networks. It consisted of overt multisite Digital Ethnography (Pink et al., 2015) on Tik Tok, Instagram and Twitch (n=10,000 videos) focus groups with families and educators and an online questionnaire for schools. The latter's general objective was to demonstrate the benefits of storytelling in the construction of effective communication channels between parents and children, in order to prevent the risks associated to the use of digital environments. Besides a creative storytelling workshop with children aged 13-15 (n=9 participants) on private Instagram and Tik Tok accounts, the project comprised several rounds of interviews with parents. Although the results from project “A.I.DRIANA” are still preliminary, the themes emerging from “CONFIDOMINA2.NET” are expected to be validated: a) a ravenous consumption of the digital self, b) the pornographic exposure of young people’s suffering, b) the fetishization of adulthood, and c) addiction, depression and suicidal tendencies. All of them place young people at risk of emotional harm, sexual health risks and widen the intergenerational divide.

24CYBER11 - Cybercrime: theories, conceptualizations and more - session II

Session Chair: Anita Lavorgna

1. Technical and virtual child pornography: Is there empirical evidence supporting their criminalization?

Authors

Virginia Soldino

Universitat de València

Abstract

Technological innovations have resulted in the possibility of creating pornographic materials through the use of computer-generated (i.e., virtual child pornography) or pretended minors
These are pornographic materials that have not been created with real minors; however, according to the Spanish Criminal Code, knowingly access, acquisition, possession, production and dissemination of virtual and technical child pornography are punished behaviors. Empirical evidence refutes one of the most used arguments to justify such criminalization: criminal escalation from child pornography use to contact sexual offending. In this sense, neither population studies have demonstrated a causal relationship between the availability of child pornography and contact sexual offending, nor has a direct link between the use of child pornography and the commission of contact sexual offenses been found in recent literature (a risk moderated by individual factors, independent of pornography exposure). Considering a sample of 347 child pornography offenders arrested in Spain, results pointed toward an offline beginning for the development of sexual interest in children. In this sense, child pornography use would more likely operate as a compensatory method or a behavioral extension of contact sexual offending, than as its precursor. Such findings would raise the possibility of decriminalizing the use of this type of materials in Spain (as is done with child pornography narratives), as provided by article 5 of Directive 2011/93/UE for those cases in which virtual child pornography is produced and possessed by the producer solely for their private use.

2. How do Civil Society Organisations perceive cybercrime? Findings from H2020 CC-Driver project

Authors

Christine Burkhardt
University of Lausanne

Amandine Da Silva
University of Lausanne

Stefano Caneppele
University of Lausanne

Abstract

This presentation addresses the perception of civil society organisations around cybercrime and its manifestation. Through 33 interviews conducted at European level, the study presents the view of CSOs on the evolution of different forms of cybercrime, their role in preventing victimisation, and their collaboration with national authorities to tackle it. This research activity has been conducted under the H2020 CC-Driver project “Researching cybercriminality to design new methods to prevent, investigate, and mitigate cybercriminal behaviour.”

3. Hacker mobility in cyberspace and the least effort principle
Crime journeys refer to the sequence of trips before, during, and after committing the crime. This paper examines the least effort principle in cybercrime journeys with a pre-selected target. We adapt this principle to cyberspace under the assumption that hackers act rationally trying to maximize rewards with minimum effort. As hackers journey to cybercrime, they would then try to follow the most efficient online routes: those that lead to trespass a target with the least effort. We assume that hackers who follow the sequence of steps described in the cyber kill chain use the most efficient method of hacking a target website, as long as the sequence is followed in a linear fashion, without recourse in its steps. To test this premise, we recruited 70 IT security and software engineering students to participate in a capture-the-flag exercise that consisted in hacking a target website. The exercise was held in a computer lab that incorporated monitoring software to collect objective measures of the participants as they attempted the hack. We hypothesize that the ability to commit cybercrime more efficiently is linked with expertise, as it grows with prior cybercrime experience and will also be higher for hackers with more IT skills.

4. Harmful sharenting and its ecosystem: identifying existing vulnerabilities and criminogenic features of social media platforms

Authors

Anita Lavorgna

University of Bologna

Pamela Ugwudike

The University of Southampton

Morena Tartari

The University of Southampton
Abstract

Stemming from the UK-ESRC project ‘ProTechThem: Building Awareness for Safer and Technology-Savvy Sharenting’, this presentation focuses on so-called sharenting practices – that is, the digital sharing of identifying and sensitive information of minors, who are often overexposed online in good faith by parents or guardians. Through the analysis of open-sources media and platforms’ self-regulations, analysed through an adapted crime script and crime proofing of legislation approach, this study offers (1) an exploratory analysis of cases were sharenting practices led to the victimization of minors, evidencing the gap between media reported risks and harms, and demonstrating that sharenting is a more complex phenomenon than generally recognised and can display very different criminogenic and harming features; and (2) an analysis of the features and self-regulatory practices of a selection of five mainstream social media platforms to examine whether and to what extent they display criminogenic features and are addressing their criminogenic potential. In doing so, the study demonstrates how criminological imagination can effectively contribute to the multidisciplinary debates on digital ecosystems and their regulation, paving the way for a reduction of criminogenic and harming opportunities online.

25. European Violence Monitor (ESC WG)

Pre-Arranged Panels

25EVIMo - PAP1 - Violence Research Lab 1

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Reana Bezić

Domestic violence will be the main topic of the first Violence Research Lab panel. The first presentation will deal with fines as a sanction for domestic violence, and will impose an interesting question: who do we punish? By punishing domestic violence perpetrators with a fine, usually we punish the whole family, including the victim. Why is a fine bad solution in these cases and what is the best alternative are questions to be answered? The second and the third presentation will deal with challenges within criminal proceedings of domestic violence cases. The second presentation will deal with the institute of spousal immunity which is frequently used in domestic violence cases. The presentation will provide an insight into the frequency of referring to this institute in Croatia, the ratio behind it from a criminological perspective, and the pros and cons of such an institute? The third presentation will expose the normative knot for domestic violence incrimination provided in Croatian legislation where domestic violence can be a criminal offense and a misdemeanor. What are the criteria for the classification of domestic violence, in other words, whether final qualification relies on the potential superficial assessment of police officers or strict legal provisions? The final presentation will analyze pertinent scientific findings on the role of media in the development of physically aggressive behavior among children. The main aim of the final presentation in this panel is to provide an interpretation of scientific evidence that could relate media violence
to real-life physical aggression from the perspective of prominent theories, such as Social Learning Theory, Desensitization Theory, and Third-Person Effect Theory.

1. Fine as a sanction in domestic violence - who do we punish?

Authors

Reana Bezić

University in Zagreb, Faculty of Law

Abstract

The question of the meaningfulness and efficiency of a fine in violent crime cases is one of the topics that often comes to focus among legal experts, criminologists, sociologists, but also among the general public. This issue is particularly important in cases of domestic violence in which the whole family is often ‘punished’ by imposing a fine, therefore the preventive effect of punishment is clearly lacking. The presentation will deal with this topic from a normative and practical perspective. Normative refers to the prevention success of fines in cases of domestic violence, and practice provides an insight into the practical challenges of imposing fines in the Croatian criminal justice system, as well as statistical characteristics of the imposed fines in the Republic of Croatia.

2. Spousal immunity in cases of domestic violence – criminal law perspective

Authors

Petra Šprem

University in Zagreb, Faculty of Law

Abstract

Although criminal law is often expected to be highly punitive in cases of domestic violence, a major challenge in criminal proceedings is spousal immunity which often prevents the judicial system to be effective. This presentation aims to answer the following: what is the ratio behind spousal immunity, why is it possible in cases of domestic violence, how often do victims ask for the spousal immunity, and what are the pros and cons of such an institute? The presentation will provide ideas for alternatives and solutions within criminal procedure law which can carefully balance the advantages and disadvantages of the mentioned institute.

3. Criminal liability For domestic violence – matter of bad luck or?

Authors

Lucija Sokanović
Abstract

Domestic violence in Croatia can be qualified as a criminal offense (Art. 179.a of the Criminal Code) or misdemeanor (Art. 10 of the Law on Protection from Family Violence). The first encompasses seriously violating the regulations on protection against domestic violence and thus causing fear for the safety of his or her family member or a close person or putting him or her in a degrading position, thus not committing other serious criminal offenses. The second includes any act of physical violence without inflicting injury, corporal punishment, or other humiliating treatment of children, mental abuse, sexual harassment, economic violence, and negligence toward the elderly or disabled. The aim of this research is to determine whether final qualification relies on the potential superficial assessment of police officers or strict legal provisions. The research answers the questions of whether current legal provisions are consistent with “nullum crimen sine lege certa” and what is the role of case law in determining liability for domestic violence.

4. The role of media in the development of physically aggressive behaviour among children

Authors

Karlo Bojčić

University of J. J. Strossmayer in Osijek, Faculty of humanities and social sciences

Abstract

This presentation analyses pertinent scientific findings on the role of media in the development of physically aggressive behaviour among children. There is an ongoing scholarly debate that exposure to violent media could lead to physically aggressive behaviour, which stems from contradictory research studies on the impact of media on the aggressive behaviour of children. We aim to provide an interpretation of scientific evidence that could relate media violence to real-life physical aggression from the perspective of prominent theories, such as Social Learning Theory, Desensitization Theory and Third-Person Effect Theory. Given the negative consequences of children’s physically aggressive behaviour and proneness to future problem behaviours like alcohol or drug abuse, violent crimes, suicide attempts and family abuse, it is important to address every relevant developmental risk factor, including the media. One of the preventive educational potentials should be promoting media literacy as a protective factor against the negative or harmful effects of media messages on children.
This year, the second panel of Violence Research Lab will introduce 4 interesting presentations. The research focus of all four presentations is physical assault and homicide. All topics will provide both criminological and forensic perspectives of the most common form of violence – physical violence. The first presentation will provide an insight into establishing 'psychical trauma' as the unnatural/violent cause of death in situations of a stress death. These cases are challenging for creating medicolegal expert opinion since the causal relationship in these cases is usually blurry, so the question of criminal liability is not as clear as in other cases of violence. Another presentation from forensic medicine perspective will introduce key issues in cases where motor vehicles served as a tool of physical assault. Although these cases occur in various criminal proceedings (from terrorist attacks to domestic violence) and are relatively frequent, there are still facing challenges to cope with when these cases come to court. Homicides, as the most severe form of violence, are a mainstream topic in criminological research. The third presentation will offer a new perspective on violence research and key methodological tools for capturing true violence rather than its normative conceptualization. The latter will also present the first findings of the Balkan Homicide Study. The final presentation will deal with the well-known criminological phenomenon - the 'dark figure' of violence. Why physical violence often remains unreported? The presentation focus will be on presenting interviews conducted with social welfare officers, health professionals, and representatives of the education and security sectors with the main goal of detecting: how can these sectors help in revealing violence?

1. Establishing 'psychical trauma' (stress death) as the unnatural/violent cause of death

Authors

Marija Baković

Institute of Forensic Medicine and Criminalistics School of Medicine, University of Zagreb

Davor Mayer

Institute of Forensic Medicine and Criminalistics School of Medicine, University of Zagreb

Abstract

The interplay of physical and mental conditions is something we have all experienced at least once in our lives but is the connection strong enough to declare it the cause of death – in other words, can we connect stress and emotion with a fatal outcome? Research to date has shown that emotions can very well affect premature cardiac death and the three strongest emotions associated with sudden cardiac death are anger, fear, and anxiety. It is therefore not surprising that disasters such as earthquakes, hurricanes, and missile and terror attacks are associated with an increase in cardiovascular events and death. However, what about criminal acts that were not directly aimed to cause injury and death to victims but in the end, result in death due to the preexisting condition of the victim during or soon after the violent criminal act? In such cases, establishing the strong connection between the criminal act and the death of the victim that has no/very few injuries is vital for the potential criminal prosecution of the case. Here we
will present to you the process of determining 'psychical trauma' (stress death) as the unnatural/violent cause of death in such circumstances and present several cases.

2. Motor vehicle as a tool of physical assault

Authors

Davor Mayer

Institute of Forensic Medicine and Criminalistics School of Medicine, University of Zagreb

Marija Baković

Institute of Forensic Medicine and Criminalistics School of Medicine, University of Zagreb

Abstract

In the contemporary world, the use of a motor vehicle as a tool for assault became a widely recognized mode of terrorist attacks - the act also known as vehicle ramming. However, motor vehicles can also be used to intentionally injure human targets in various incidents, with domestic disputes, intimate partner violence, and attacks on law enforcement officers being some of them. It is very likely that each of those cases will become the subject of criminal investigation often encompassing medicolegal expert opinion-making. Such expert opinions, aimed to evaluate victims’ injuries but also to assess the hypothetic outcomes for the victims, are preferably made by forensic medicine specialists. Herein we present the series of expert opinions dealing with such cases from the authors’ archives, demonstrating the range of circumstances under which such events arise (excluding the terrorist attacks), as well as the medicolegal analysis of their consequences.

3. First findings from the Balkan Homicide Study

Authors

Anna-Maria Getoš Kalac

University of Zagreb, Faculty of Law

Petra Šprem

University of Zagreb, Faculty of Law

Abstract

Balkan Homicide Study is an empirical research study of homicides conducted from 2016 to 2019 across the Balkan region. The study analyses around 3,000 (attempted & completed) homicide cases from Croatia, Hungary, Kosovo, Macedonia, Romania, and Slovenia. The main aim of this empirical research is to analyze the most severe violent crimes and, among others, to test (un)founded stereotypes about Balkan as a particularly violent and 'wild' European
region. The first part of this presentation will tackle terminological challenges regarding the use of the term ‘violence’ in empirical research. It will also strive to detangle a conceptual knot of violence by looking at it as an empirical reality rather than merely a normative category. The second part of this presentation will provide an insight into key findings on homicides across the region usually perceived as brutally violent.

4. The insight into the dark figure of physical violence through interviews with representatives of relevant professions

Authors

Ruža Karlović

Police College in Zagreb, Police Academy of the Ministry of the Interior

Abstract

This research aims to analyze the dark number of physical violence by examining the phenomenology of unreported physical violence to understand its reality and the context of this phenomenon. The study involved 21 respondents divided into 4 groups. Interviews were conducted with social welfare officers, health professionals, and representatives of the education and security sectors. These occupations were chosen because they are very often in contact with victims of physical violence whom the victims do not necessarily report. Employees of this type have insight into the above. After each interview, the recordings are accessible only to the research team and transcribed. Transcript analysis will be organized and performed in Atlas.ti qualitative data analysis software. Respondents were asked the following questions: Do they have any experience with violence and/or the process of reporting violence? Is it always evident in their profession what the situations are when violence needs to be reported? Is there a straightforward procedure for reporting violence in their institution? Are there protocols for reporting violence? How challenging is the process of reporting violence in their sector, and why? How can protocols and procedures for reporting violence to be improved? Based on their professional experience, do they consider unreported violence a severe problem? The results are being processed at the time of writing an abstract.
26. **Collateral Consequences of Criminal Records (ESC WG)**

*Pre-Arranged Panels*

**26COLLA0 - PAP1 - At the boundaries of punishment: Criminal justice involvement and its consequences, between inclusion and exclusion**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Alessandro Corda**

The ramifications of criminal justice involvement go well beyond traditional forms of punishment such as imprisonment, community supervision and fines. Even comparatively tenuous criminal justice contacts can lead to far-reaching and long-lasting repercussions on a vast array of aspects of an individual’s life. This thematic panel explores critical issues situated at the boundaries of traditional criminal punishment flowing from having a criminal record or being otherwise involved with the criminal legal system. Papers will focus on: de jure and de facto denationalization arising in the context of actual or alleged criminal conduct and their penal outcomes; the driving forces and values behind the ongoing spate of criminal record and occupational licensing reforms at the state level in the United States; the legitimacy of invasive and discriminatory regulations imposed on individuals with a criminal record with regard to labour-market participation and privacy rights; and the broadening of the type of sanctions reported in criminal background checks within the Dutch system. The presentations will address, from different angles and meanings, the inclusive and exclusionary effects triggered by criminal justice involvement.

1. **No country for ‘bad’ men: Volatile citizenship and the emerging architecture of global penology**

Authors

**Milena Tripkovic**

*University of Edinburgh, UK*

Abstract

The paper analyzes instances of de jure and de facto denationalization that arise in the context of (suspected) criminal conduct by focusing on penal outcomes for affected citizens. The paper shows that responsibility over denationalized individuals is frequently not successfully transferred to another state as it should instead happen, therefore putting affected individuals in a legal limbo and consequently turning them into global ‘non-citizens’. This leaves them similarly situated to individuals whose citizenship is not formally revoked, but who cannot gain access to their state territory (de facto denationalization). The paper argues that both forms of denationalization pursue the same aim which denies such persons the ‘benefits’ of
punitive inclusion, subsequently leading to the emergence of a volatile global penology that – unlike ‘conventional’ penology which is concerned with control and repression – aims to avoid responsibility and redistribute risks globally. To demonstrate the pertinence of the global penological perspective, I assess denationalization from the standpoint of three fundamental penological issues: who punishes, who is punished and what the purpose of punishment is. Identifying significant gaps between denationalization and conventional penological principles, I conclude by tracing the emerging architecture of what I term ‘global penology’.

2. Reshaping goals and values in times of penal transition: The case of collateral consequences reforms in the United States

Authors

Alessandro Corda
Queen’s University Belfast, UK

Abstract

By adopting the conceptual framework of penal change, this paper explores the singular interplay of goals and values that led to the recent spate of collateral consequences reforms at the state level in the United States. It identifies and discusses three forces of change which had a significant impact on the passing of new record clearance legislation and the softening of occupational licensing restrictions for individuals with a criminal record, namely: (1) the economic libertarian agenda joining forces with the civil libertarian one; (2) a spreading attitude favoring redemption and second chances vocally supported, among others, by the Christian right, which, conversely, crucially helped fuel punitive policies during the “tough-on-crime” era; and (3) practical economic concerns by those seeking to employ or otherwise deal with people with a record in a tight labor market (in the pre- and post-Covid-19 period). The paper concludes observing that, while the ongoing reform wave represents an important and not ephemeral re-ordering of the collateral consequences landscape, the ‘logic of unworthiness’ applied to people with a criminal record remains hard to eradicate and easy to resurface in the U.S. context in the current phase of penal transition.

3. Criminal records, penal power, and the regulation of life chances

Authors

Andrew Henley
University of Nottingham, UK

Abstract

Growing scholarly attention has been given to the so-called ‘collateral consequences’ of a criminal conviction. This literature has largely focused on describing the extent of post-sentence restrictions on former lawbreakers or questioning their legitimacy based on legal
norms of proportionality or their tendency to interfere with labour-market participation or privacy rights. This paper seeks to expand this analysis by theorising the operation of criminal records regimes as an extension of more formalised modes of penal power. Drawing on Foucault’s work on governmentality it argues that widespread retention and disclosure of criminal records gives rise to a discriminatory biopolitics which effectively regulates the post-sentence life chances of people with an offending history by exposing them to less favourable treatment in myriad social spheres.

4. The net-widening of (criminal) background checks through the reporting of regulatory sanctions: An examination of its desirability and feasibility from within the Dutch screening landscape

Authors

Elina van 't Zand-Kurtovic

Leiden University, the Netherlands

Abstract

Criminal background screening is strongly rising worldwide, despite tight labour markets. The surge of public-private partnerships combined with increasing digital technologies for retaining, sharing and analysing (criminal) record data has boosted new penal entrepreneurialism. Innovative preventive strategies have emerged, for example to combat undermining, organised crime and money laundering. These provoke the question whether ‘criminal’ record screening should be expanded beyond criminal punishment, to include also regulatory sanctions, in particular administrative fines, to preserve integrity in the financial sector. Reflecting on how multiple agencies supervise and regulate the behaviour of businesses and professionals in the financial sector, both the desirability and feasibility of including administrative sanctions in background screening are extensively examined. In-depth interviews with 28 experts from regulatory and screening agencies and professional associations reveal that issues regarding the interpretation of records, procedural safeguards, stigmatisation and ambiguous effectiveness, generate the risk of creating ‘disordered punishment’. This risk needs to be thoroughly addressed before removing practical barriers, such as centralising and disclosing record databases, that allow for the net-widening of background screening.
emerge in the European scholarship, either focusing on specific jurisdictions or approaching the topic from different comparative perspectives. The papers in this thematic panel will explore findings and trends emerging from non-U.S. centred inquiries which aim to shed light on previously under-researched aspects of the ramifications and management of criminal records. In particular, presentations will address: the degree to which criminal record checks in the Netherlands challenge common assumptions about the rehabilitative process of criminally convicted individuals; the justification of criminal histories disclosure schemes aimed at preventing domestic abuse through an international comparison; and the alleged exceptional nature of the collateral consequences regime in the United States analyzed from the European side of the Atlantic.

1. Criminal records, risk and desistance: Balancing risk and protective factors and evidence of rehabilitation in criminal background check cases

Authors

Chantal van den Berg
VU Amsterdam, the Netherlands

Elina van 't Zand-Kurtovic
Leiden University, the Netherlands

Abstract

Criminal record checks are strongly on the rise, yet little is known about the decision-making processes by which job applicants with a criminal history are either cleared or denied for a job. E.g. how criminal histories are weighed and how the risk to particular jobs is assessed, as well as the role of positive developments that signal desistance. For both people with a criminal record and professionals in the criminal justice system it is important to be able to anticipate possible collateral consequences attached to a criminal record. Our analyses of published case law on criminal record checks in the Netherlands (n=404) and an additional case study (n=24) shows that decision-makers primarily rely on static risk factors, i.e., the nature of the crime and sentence imposed, without making explicit how these are weighed exactly. Protective factors and evidence of rehabilitation play only a marginal role, implying that background checks focus predominantly on past behaviour, taking little account of current behaviour and other 'reassuring' factors or circumstances. This scenario necessitates reconsideration not only of rehabilitation policy, but also sentencing policy, since the sentence imposed seems, by and large, to determine the collateral consequences resulting from criminal record checks.

2. The criminal histories of those who abuse: A normative analysis of criminal record disclosure in the field of domestic abuse

Authors
Katerina Hadjimatheou

*University of Essex, UK*

**Abstract**

Currently operating in the UK, Canada, New Zealand and Australia, domestic abuse disclosure schemes allow members of the public to request and receive information from police about the criminal histories of their partners where they are at risk of abuse. In this way, they open new pathways for disclosure of criminal records in jurisdictions where this was previously limited to employment and volunteering. To what extent do domestic abuse disclosure schemes succumb to the same moral and legal criticisms that have been levelled successfully at criminal record checks by key voices in the literature on criminal records? This paper undertakes the first systematic normative analysis of domestic violence disclosure schemes. It argues that their narrow scope and focus make such schemes far less susceptible to criticisms of irrelevance, ineffectiveness, unfair disadvantage or disproportionate punishment than routine employer checks. Yet they sit uneasily with respect for norms of reform and rehabilitation, reflecting deep and persistent tensions in the conceptualisation of domestic abuse and domestic abuse ‘perpetrators’ in particular. These insights reveal the limits of a one-size-fits-all approach to analysis of criminal record disclosures, and the paper closes by arguing for the value of more granular, crime-specific research.

3. **Collateral consequences of criminal convictions from the other side of the pond: How exceptional is American penal exceptionalism?**

**Authors**

**Alessandro Corda**

*Queen's University Belfast, UK*

**Marti Rovira**

*University of Oxford, UK*

**Andrew Henley**

*University of Nottingham, UK*

**Abstract**

In this paper, we highlight the existence and expansion of so-called ‘collateral consequences’ (CCs) of criminal convictions in Europe to challenge the prevalent view that these are features of the claimed ‘American exceptionalism’ within criminal justice. Firstly, we consider how CCs have been presented as a quintessential example of American penal exceptionalism within extant scholarship before problematizing the adoption of such a framework from a European perspective. Secondly, we demystify the issue of CCs within Europe by distinguishing between broad ‘models’ of their application, exploring the normative questions of fairness and proportionality which CCs raise, and highlighting the deleterious effects which CCs have on
the lives of European people with a criminal record. Thirdly, we consider precisely what can, and what cannot, be regarded as ‘exceptional’ about CCs in the US as compared to Europe by identifying key areas of differentiation. We conclude by cautioning against the view that European penalty is necessarily—and always homogeneously and consistently—‘progressive’ in relation to its treatment of criminal records and criminal record subjects. We also suggest that far greater scholarly attention and vigilance is required from criminologists and criminal justice scholars regarding the expansion and operation of CCs in the Old Continent.

26COLLA0 - PAP3 - European ‘barriers to reentry’? Casting light on the exclusion of people with criminal records from the labor market in the European context

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Marti Rovira

People with convictions show, on average, a high level of unemployment. The lack of job prospects after serving a sentence is concerning since stable employment represents a critical factor in the reentry process. The presentations in this thematic panel broaden the research on the exclusion that people with criminal records face in the labour market in Europe. The papers use different methodologies, such as sequence analyses on the trajectories of former prisoners, in-depth interviews with people with criminal records, audit experiments on employer’s discriminatory practices and in-depth interviews with employers recruiting criminalized individuals, to reflect on the structural barriers that limit the employability of individuals with a previous conviction. They also provide evidence of the heterogeneity of these barriers between different types of individuals with criminal records. In doing so, these studies point out the need for reimagining current policies that support people with criminal records in the labour market, such as the need to introduce ‘Ban the Box’ policies directed at prohibiting the request for information on previous convictions in the early stages of the recruitment process.

1. Why are most formerly incarcerated individuals jobless? A sequence analysis of labour market paths in the four years after imprisonment

Authors

Anke Ramakers

Leiden University, the Netherlands

Mikko Aaltonen

University of Eastern Finland, Finland

Paul Nieuwbeerta

Leiden University, the Netherlands
Anja Dirkzwager

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement, the Netherlands

Abstract

Findings across contexts show that most recently released individuals are jobless. Little is known about this presumably heterogenous group; are they unable to hold down jobs, unable to find work, unable to work or not searching for work? And to what extent do they switch between labour market statuses over time? We analyze four years of monthly income- and crime data on formerly incarcerated Dutch men (Prison Project) to address these questions. Sequence analyses enable a distinction between several active (in school, employee) and passive labour market statuses (regular benefits, disability benefits, without registered income, detained). Cluster analyses of these sequences detect distinct labour market paths, which are further characterized by rich pre-prison information on sociodemographics, work history and criminal involvement. The descriptive findings contribute to the reentry literature by revealing the level of heterogeneity and transitions in post-release labour market paths and can help to better target reintegration efforts.

2. Citizenship on probation: Understanding the labour market exclusion of criminalised people in Scotland

Authors

Beth Weaver

University of Strathclyde, UK

Cara Jardine

University of Strathclyde, UK

Abstract

The significance of employment to desistance and social integration is well established, yet 62% of those subject to a Community Payback Order in Scotland are unemployed. Based on the findings from a small-scale survey conducted with 29 people subject to community supervision in Scotland, we shed light on the various enablers and barriers they encounter in seeking, starting and sustaining employment, their experiences of employment support initiatives and of employers’ attitudes towards them. In so doing, this paper sheds light on two key tensions. Firstly, there is a disjuncture between participants’ attitudes and aspirations, and their perceptions of the kinds of work available to criminalised people. Secondly, a further disjuncture resides in the kinds of soft-skill based employability support available to them and the socio-structural and systemic challenges they encountered. We conclude by advocating for a wider policy commitment to statutorily embed Ban the Box practices, and by proposing that we need to move beyond our dominant reliance on building employability skills to investing in the kinds of structures of employment that can support both work generation and work integration for those distanced from the labour market.
3. Invisible stripes? A field experiment on the mark of a criminal record in the British labour market

Authors

Marti Rovira

University of Oxford, UK

Abstract

One-third of all sentenced criminal offenders in the UK are re-convicted of a new crime within just one year, including over 50% of short-term prisoners. In response to these alarming statistics, the UK government issued a call for evidence on the barriers to employment for ex-offenders, as employment is believed to be a prime contributor to desistance from crime. In this context, this research grapples with three questions: Is the stigma of a criminal record an obstacle to finding employment in the UK? For whom? And under what circumstances? I use an experimental methodology, known as audit study, thus far unused in the UK on this topic — in which fictitious matched applications are sent to entry-level jobs. The results deepen our knowledge of the consequences of having a criminal record, including whether the consequences of a record vary by visibility of the mark of the criminal record, type of conviction, gender and ethnicity.

4. Why employers should consider recruiting people with lived experience of the criminal justice system

Authors

Justin Williams

University of Brighton, UK

Angie Hart

University of Brighton, UK

Francisca Farache Aureliano da Silva

University of Brighton, UK

Abstract

There are currently nearly 12 million people in the UK with a conviction more serious than a driving offence. Previous research emphasised that half of employers are unwilling to employ people with lived experience of the criminal justice system (PWLE) due to concerns over the reputational risk to their business and the assumed lack of social and capability skills. In this study I change the focus of previous research by studying motivations and recruitment practices of employers who employ PWLE. I conducted 22 in-depth interviews with employers of PWLE analysing their responses through a thematic analysis process which was co-produced with a team of PWLE. Results show that employers find higher levels of
commitment, loyalty, and ambition in their employees. However, a lack of trauma informed practices and individual risk assessments still act as barriers to employment. This research will contribute to an understanding of employers who recruit PWLE, showing pockets of excellence in truly inclusive hiring practices. I conclude by stressing the need to both challenge and educate employers who are reluctant to hiring PWLE starting by removing from applications the need to disclose previous convictions until a firm job offer exists.

26COLLA0 - PAP4 - The pains of criminal record disclosure

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Alessandro Corda

This thematic panels highlights the pains of retaining and disclosing criminal record information, existing in hidden punishments, incidental harms, exclusion from education and employment and stigmatising experiences. The first presentation draws on narrative research to illustrate the highly subjective nature of criminal record experience. It presents the utility of narrative for traversing ‘disclosure landscapes’, i.e. the fluid and dynamic environments in which criminal record information can be disseminated. The second presentation explores the incidental harms experienced by those in the criminal justice system, which – unlike prototypical collateral consequences – are not prescribed by laws associated with criminal arrest or conviction. Based on three empirical studies potential psychological mechanisms underlying acceptance of such suffering, in particular the role of character-based causal attributions for crime and justice reasoning are tested. The third presentation investigates university admissions practices for people with a criminal record, using an email correspondence method. By exploring why institutions collect information pertaining to applicants’ criminal records and what factors are considered in assessing their suitability for admission, everyday stigmatisation is illuminated. The fourth presentation explores higher education admission processes attracting enhanced criminal records checks. Drawing from policy analysis and survey findings, the potential for a moral grey area is highlighted.

1. The utility of narrative for traversing disclosure landscapes: Reflections from narrative PhD research

Authors

Nicola Collett

DeMontfort University, UK

Abstract

Criminal record research is a diverse and growing interdisciplinary field attracting attention from scholars and social justice charities around the globe. This critical research has prompted important debate regarding the legal and philosophical justifications for retaining criminal record information, and established an evidence base highlighting the long-term implications
retaining such information has for individuals. Adding to this, this paper will introduce the notion of ‘disclosure landscapes’ which seeks to capture the fluid and dynamic environments in which criminal record information can be disseminated. It will then draw on participant narratives from the author’s PhD research to illustrate the highly subjective nature of criminal record experience and the utility of narrative for traversing such landscapes. Finally, reflecting on the effectiveness of adopting a narrative approach for this research, the paper will call for more empirical research to further develop a nuanced understanding of collateral consequences.

2. Hidden Punishments for the Essential Criminal: Incidental Harms in the Criminal Justice System

Authors

Melissa de Vel-Palumbo

Flinders University, Australia

Colleen M. Berryessa

Rutgers University, USA

Anna Barron

Flinders University, Australia

Abstract

Sometimes people fail to sympathise with—and may even take pleasure in—incidental harms experienced by those in the criminal justice system, such as police brutality and inadequate standards of care towards those in custody. These are harms that occur incidentally to offenders’ criminal justice system involvement, but, unlike prototypical collateral consequences, are not prescribed by laws associated with criminal arrest or conviction. Such harms are thus hidden, yet arguably foreseeable in a system that is tasked with imposing deprivation and suffering. We explore the nature of incidental harms suffered by those in the criminal justice system and identify potential psychological mechanisms underlying acceptance of such suffering, in particular the role of character-based causal attributions for crime and justice reasoning. We present the results of three empirical studies (N = 937) testing our model and predictions. Specifically, we find that people view incidental harms as a form of deserved punishment for what they perceive as others’ essentially immoral or “criminal” character. Legal and social implications of this pernicious form of social exclusion are discussed.
3. Guarding the gates to higher education: Using an email correspondence method to investigate university admissions practices for people with a criminal record in the United Kingdom

Authors

Charlotte Brooks

University of Nottingham, UK

Abstract

Applicants to non-regulated UK degrees are no longer required to disclose criminal records that are unspent under the Rehabilitation of Offenders Act (1974), on their university application form. Yet most universities continue to ask for information about criminal records at a later stage in the admissions process. This paper draws upon the use of an email correspondence method, as a tool to explore how universities describe their admissions process for applicants applying to non-regulated degrees, with a criminal record. This paper will outline the benefits of using an email correspondence study, which involved fictitious ‘applicants’ and ‘mentors’ liaising with university admissions staff, to explore why institutions collect information pertaining to applicants’ criminal records and what factors are considered in assessing their suitability for admission. The findings indicate that university processes for applicants with a criminal record lack transparency and are often guided by unfounded assumptions around risk and safeguarding. Furthermore, the email correspondence between fictitious ‘applicants’, ‘mentors’ and university staff, illuminates the everyday stigmatisation people are subjected to when they ask questions and challenge institutional policies regarding people with criminal records. The paper concludes by outlining how these findings will be developed in the subsequent stages of this PhD research.

4. Constructed suitability: The ‘good egg’ test as it applies to decision-making in public sector professional higher education course, with social work as case study

Authors

Caroline Bald

University of Essex, UK

Abstract

General higher education admissions processes are a growing area of research in educational practice. Due to limited subject-level granularity, decision-making processes associated with those 1% of courses attracting enhanced criminal records checks continues to be an under-researched area. These courses are collectively considered professional gatekeeping courses to wider public sector education, including teaching, nursing and recently policing. Each course guidance contains reference to ‘suitability’ to study without definition though most often situated in policy next to consideration of criminal records or ill-health. This paper applies
doctoral findings to the role criminal records checks play in the assessment of suitability to study social work, a public sector professional education. Guided by regulatory authority, suitability has grown in prevalence across these courses, without challenge or examination. Drawing from policy analysis and survey findings, this paper highlights the potential for a moral grey area where undefined suitability is presented as common-sense risking excluding those with criminal records. Finally, this paper calls regulators to apply commitment to restorative justice to those applying to enter education and ultimately the professional.

**Working Group Panels**

*26COLLA1 - Collateral consequences of criminal records*

**Session Chair: John Chamberlain**

**1. Criminal Records and Elite Occupations: A Case Study**

**Authors**

*Marty Chamberlain*

*Teesside University*

**Abstract**

There is an important gap in our understanding of the complex public interest concerns at play when a trusted professional commits a crime: how would you feel if your family doctor had committed fraud, if your child's speech therapist had a conviction for domestic violence, or if your dentist had been convicted of driving under the influence of drink and illegal drugs? How does this compare to other occupational groups? Does their specialist skill-set and occupational role somehow mitigate the 'social stigma' attached to their criminal history? Why may this be the case? Or are these professionals seen as 'doubly deviant', that is guilty not just of a crime but also of reneging on a solemn promise made by these elite groups to serve society before themselves? This paper discusses research undertaken in the United Kingdom which sought to answer these questions in relation to four occupations: teaching, nursing, doctors and the police. The research identified how many of these key workers held criminal convictions and how each occupation internally regulates members when they obtain a criminal conviction: do they keep their job, under what conditions, and how does this compare with other occupational groupings? It highlights how the skill-set of elite occupations can mitigate public interest concerns surrounding criminality, even allowing practitioners with serious offending histories (such as for sex offences) to maintain their employment. In doing so, it engages with broader post-covid 19 debates within criminology concerning the key role played by employment in desistence from offending behaviour.
2. The Influence of Criminal History on Attitudes Toward Dating

Authors

Popy Begum
Rutgers University-Newark

Douglas Evans
Fairleigh Dickinson University

Abstract

Understanding the impact of a criminal record is of perennial interest across the United States (US) and beyond as scholars have documented its effect on reintegration and access to employment, housing, education, and public resources. However, research has just begun to explore the influence of a criminal record on dating. Experimental audits of dating apps demonstrate the effect of parole disclosure on other users’ willingness to “match” with them, but little is known about public attitudes toward dating people with various conviction histories. Using survey data from a street-intercept sample in the northeastern U.S. (n=611), we consider the impact of demographics and legal system experience on attitudes toward dating others with a variety of different offense conviction types. Findings reveal that people who have been arrested are significantly more likely to consider dating people regardless of their prior offense convictions, across nearly all offense types except sexual assault. The results are discussed in the contexts of the broader literature on desistance, public attitudes and punishment.

3. Dating prospects of self-identified lesbian women who disclose a parole status, across race and dating application

Authors

Kwan-Lamar Blount-Hill
Arizona State University

Douglas Evans
Fairleigh Dickinson University

Abstract

Criminological research has shown that stable, supportive, prosocial long-term relationships are important factors for successful reentry after incarceration and against recidivism and re-incarceration. Traditionally, long-term relationships have been conflated with marriage, but recent studies suggest non-marriage romantic relationships are similarly protective against criminal outcomes. Still, far too little research contemplates the barriers to attaining long-term relationships for those who bear the stigma of a criminal record. The ability to find a suitable mate is a critical first step to the socializing benefits of intimacy. Recent studies using United
States samples are equivocal on the precise impact of disclosing one's parole status -- a source of criminal stigma -- during courtship. Women making such disclosures often receive less interest from men, possibly due to cultural norms associating femininity with expectations of purity. Among men, recent studies have shown that the impact of disclosing a parole status varies by race (white, Black, Latinx, Asian) and sexuality (seeking women partners or other men partners). What would researchers find the impact of criminal stigma to be for women parolees who seek other women partners? And how might this vary across race? We present the findings of an audit study in which we created matched pairs of user profiles on several cellular phone-based dating applications ("dating apps"), all women claiming lesbian sexuality and seeking women partners, altered across race and parole status (yes/no) to measure the impact of criminal stigma on dating prospects for those of a stigmatized sex, sexuality, and, in some instances, race.


Authors

Alejandro Rubio Arnal

Universitat Pompeu Fabra

Fergus McNeill

University of Glasgow

Abstract

Driven in part by the advent of 'mass incarceration' and 'mass supervision' in some late-modern societies, there has been growing interest about life after punishment in academic, policy and research circles all around the globe. In spite of that, after punishment people face significant adversities. This situation may be at least partly due to our limited knowledge about life after punishment and to the lack of a thorough conceptualisation of it to guide policy and practice. Bearing this in mind, the aim of this paper is to present the six-forms model of post-punishment re/integration and to explore its origins, development, and dimensions. We will end up discussing the main implications and uses of this model.

5. Measuring the deprivation of political, civil and social rights as collateral sanctions in six western countries with the RIMES instrument.

Authors

María Contreras Román

University of Málaga

Abstract
The imposition of collateral sanctions on convicted and ex-convicted persons that affect political, civil and social rights unrelated to the committed crime, can have a significant negative impact on their reintegration processes. This paper studies, from a comparative perspective, the regulation of these additional sanctions in six occidental countries: Spain, Germany, England, Italy, Poland, and the American states of California and New York.

To do the analysis we use the RIMES instrument, specifically designed to measure social exclusion generated by criminal policy in relation to nine pools of indicators and internationally validated. Specifically, the pool about the deprivation of rights includes five indicators rigorously operationalized. Some indicators arise from criminal provisions, others from administrative ones; because of this, a wide range of regulations has been analyzed. Some indicators are regulated by national authorities, other by regional or local ones; because of this, regulations have been analyzed at different geographical levels to guarantee its representativeness. The results show that the exclusion of convicts and ex-convicts is especially marked in Anglo-Saxon countries and in Poland, while Spain and Italy are the least exclusionary. By indicators, the expulsion of foreigners, the labor exclusion and the exclusion from the right to vote are the most repeated.

27. **Intergenerational Criminology (ESC WG)**

**Working Group Panels**

**27INTER1 - Intergenerational Criminology Panel 1**

**Session Chair: Veroni Eichelsheim**

**1. Problematic behaviour among toddlers in Tirana: Links to maternal childhood adversity, maternal aggression, and punitive parenting**

**Authors**

**Klea Ramaj**

*University of Cambridge*

**Abstract**

There have recently been increasing calls to better understand the development of problematic behaviour in toddlerhood, a period which largely constitutes mother-child interactions. In particular, little is known about the intergenerational link between early problematic behaviour and maternal well-being in low-and-middle-income countries in South-East Europe. This paper aims to present data on the prevalence of problematic behaviour among toddlers in the capital of Albania, Tirana. It also aims to advance our understanding of the influence of maternal ACEs and maternal aggressive personality traits on child behavioural problems, as mediated by punitive parenting practices. Data was collected from a representative sample of 328 mothers and 60 nursery teachers of 2–3-year-olds, recruited through public nurseries located in 8 diverse socio-economic geographical areas in Tirana,
Albania. The instruments employed include the ACEs International Questionnaire, the Brief Aggression Questionnaire, the Alabama Questionnaire, the ISPCAN Child Abuse Screening Tool, and the Strengths and Difficulties Questionnaire for 2-4-year-olds (both the parent and teacher versions). Based on the findings, the presentation will also discuss the importance of establishing policy which encourages maternal support, positive parenting, and family wellbeing in order to help break the cycle of intergenerational violence.

2. A case study of violence against parents by adult children in Slovenia

Authors

Monika Klun
Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, University of Maribor

Aleš Bučar Ručman
Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, University of Maribor

Danijela Frangež
Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, University of Maribor

Abstract

Based on the analysis of police and prosecutor's files, the paper presents a case study of physical and psychological violence against parents by their son in Slovenia from 2007 to 2013. The mother revealed the act to a neighbour and was reported to the police twice. Police detected physical and psychological signs in the victims and began gathering information from the victims and the suspect immediately after the reports. The investigation was initiated based on the suspicion suspect had committed the criminal offence of domestic violence under Article 191 (1) of the Slovenian Criminal Code (KZ-1B). Due to the lack of evidence that the accused committed the crime, the public prosecutor later withdrew from the prosecution. The police officer who dealt with the crime confirmed the presence of physical signs, but other witnesses said they did not detect the violence. The victims refused to testify, so there was no evidence suggesting that they had been in a subordinate position for an extended period. This paper discusses the factors that might contribute to violence and the possibilities of investigating and proving such cases. The article provides an insight into the issue and enables discussions on detecting, investigating, proving, preventing and further research.

3. Adverse childhood experiences and perpetration of intimate partner violence: The mediating role of psychopathic traits

Authors

Olga Cunha
Lusófona University
Adverse childhood experiences (ACEs) have numerous consequences on adulthood, including internalizing disorders such as depression and anxiety and externalizing behaviors such as substance abuse and antisocial behavior. ACEs are also a risk factor for later perpetration of intimate partner violence (IPV). However, research regarding the link between ACEs and later IPV perpetration is inconsistent. While some studies supported the intergenerational transmission of violence, others found that the majority of individuals who experience adversity in childhood do not perpetrate IPV in adulthood. These findings suggest that other factors might play a mediating role in linking ACEs and later IPV perpetration. A possible mediator is psychopathic traits, as literature has reported associations between ACEs and psychopathic traits and between psychopathic traits and IPV perpetration. In this study, we aim to clarify the role of psychopathic traits and their facets (interpersonal, affective, lifestyle, and antisocial) in the relationship between ACEs and IPV perpetration in adulthood in a sample of male and female individuals from the community. Exploratory analysis revealed statistically significant correlations between ACEs and IPV perpetration and between ACEs and psychopathic traits. Besides, psychopathic traits are linked to IPV perpetration. The mediating role of psychopathic traits and their facets will also be tested. Findings will have several theoretical and practical implications for the propensity toward IPV perpetration among individuals who experienced ACEs.

1. Institutional care placement in Sweden and its association with crime and victimization

Authors

Amber Beckley

Stockholm University Department of Criminology

Abstract

Swedish institutional care homes house children who have behavioral or substance use problems. Research from Finland has compared siblings placed in out-of-home care and found increased risks for adverse outcomes such as experiencing violence, arrest for violent crime,
and substance use among the sibling who was in out-of-home care. In this study we analyzed two separate groups of sibling pairs to determine outcomes associated with placement in institutional care homes. The first group comprised 257 males and females, born 1969-1974, who were placed in institutional care homes in Stockholm between 1990 and 1994 due to antisocial behavior as well as their unplaced siblings. The second group comprised 163 males and females, born 1969-1974, who were considered for placement in institutional care homes due to antisocial behavior, but were unable to be placed in a home due to lack of space. We analyzed outcomes of criminal records and violent victimization among siblings discordant for out-of-home care/eligibility for out-of-home care. In addition, we analyzed individuals who were eligible for out-of-home care but were not placed in homes due to lack of space. The analysis of siblings discordant for out-of-home controls for shared genetic and environmental risks without the need to explicitly measure such risks. We report results and conclusions of our analysis.

2. Consequences of victimization in the Dutch childcare benefits scandal

Authors

Veroni Eichelsheim
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Steve van de Weijer
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Sjoukje van Deuren
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)/ VU Faculty of Law and Criminology

Abstract

In the period between 2014 and 2019 about 47,000 Dutch parents were accused of fraud with received childcare benefits. As a consequence of the allegations, these families were shut off from receiving benefits, and the sometimes enormous amounts of received benefits were reclaimed. In their attempts of restitution, many of these families faced enduring financial problems and debts. As it turned out, the accusations were mostly unjust. The fraud detection system was criticized because of having used profiling methods based on ethnic background, criminal past, and financial position of the families. In the current study we use data made available by the organization that is charged with the recuperation of the scandal on the (pseudonymized) identity of victimized families (i.e. parents and their children) to examine the consequences of victimization. The data are made available in the secured environment of Statistics Netherlands, in which they can be linked to demographic information (income, health, childcare, relationships and divorce) and in which a comparison group can be formed of individuals who share certain (risk) factors, but did not become a victim in the scandal. We use a comparison group and take into account risk factors that may be related to victimization (such as ethnicity). Potential consequences seem to be: financial and relational in nature, but
also affect (mental) health and (criminal) behavior. We specifically focus on the proportionality of youth care involvement and out-of-home placements within this group and the potential consequences for children.

3. Turning points in criminal careers or spurious associations? A discordant twin study on life events and criminal behavior

Authors

Steve van de Weijer

NSCR

Abstract

Life-course criminological studies have shown that life events, such as getting employed and having a romantic partner or children, are associated with a reduced chance on criminal behavior. Whether these associations reflect causal effects or spurious relationships remains largely unknown. This study uses genetically informed research designs in which comparisons are made within family members, in order to control for everything that is shared between relatives (i.e. shared environmental and genetic factors). All persons born in the Netherlands between 1983 and 1989 are included in the total sample. Logistic regression analyses are used to examine the associations between criminal behavior and employment, romantic relationships, and parenthood. Next, pairs of discordant siblings and twins (i.e., one committed a crime and the other did not) were selected. Conditional logistic regression analyses were used to compare within these pairs in order to control for unmeasured familial confounders. Results show a negative relationship of having a romantic partner and employment with criminal behavior, while parenthood is positively related to crime. However, these associations are attenuated in the discordant sibling and twin models. These results suggest that previous study likely overestimated the strength of the relationship between criminal behavior and life events, when they did not control for unmeasured familial confounders.

4. The intergenerational transmission of violence: Introduction of a combined prospective criminological and neurobiological study

Authors

Christina Beckord

Bielefeld University/ Faculty of Sociology

Abstract

The German Research Foundation approved this intergenerational research project in spring 2022. The project is currently in the conceptual phase, with the first survey planned for early 2023. Although the intergenerational transmission of violence is a well-known phenomenon,
the mechanisms underlying the different transmission pathways are still largely unknown. Therefore, the present integrative sociological and neurobiological intergenerational German research project aims to investigate the development of children (Generation 3, G3) of parents (Generation 2, G2) whose parenting behaviors and experiences (through Generation 1, G1) have already been surveyed in the study "Crime in the Modern City" (CrimoC). In particular, the significance of the four forms of violent experience and practice in Generation G2 (Non-Violents, Maintainer, Cycle Breaker, and Initiator) for the development of Generation G3 will be examined. Based on the integrative structural dynamic model of delinquent behavior extended to include the next generation and the differential susceptibility hypothesis, we hypothesize that positive and negative social factors have a differential impact depending on the individual's biological susceptibility and influence whether violence is transmitted (Maintainer) or transmission is interrupted (Cycle Breaker). Furthermore, it is hypothesized that G3’s current action decisions for or against rule-breaking behavior are modulated by neurobiobehavioral synchronicity in daily parent-child interactions. Comprehensive questionnaire surveys, diagnostic interviews, imaging and genetic studies of the parent-child dyad will be combined with neuropsychological studies and interaction observation procedures. Potential challenges and pitfalls will be discussed with the audience.

28. Restorative Justice (ESC WG)

Working Group Panels

28RESTO1 - Experiences of RJ

Session Chair: Pablo Romero-Seseña


Authors

Alexandre Béland Ouellette

Université Laval

Abstract

Since 2017, the adult criminal alternative measures program in Quebec has allowed for the referral of adult accused persons to restorative justice measures in lieu of criminal prosecution. Who are these people who have accessed a program other than the criminal justice system? What brought them to court? More importantly, what effect did the opportunity to have their charges resolved outside of court have on them? Does this alternative form of justice more adequately address the conflict? In order to support the implementation of this pilot program in Quebec, a team of researchers, including the presenter, conducted a three-part mixed
analysis of this program: legal, quantitative and qualitative. This presentation will detail some of the results of the qualitative component, i.e. the content of the interviews with accused persons who participated in the program. Under the aegis of the Storytelling approach of the New Zealand anthropologist Michael Jackson, the results first show the devastating effect that the objectification of a behavior through the formalization of a criminal accusation. Then, we will explore the desire for reparation towards the victim, but also for oneself, which the accused persons were able to find in the program. This communication will have the goal to report the words of the accused persons who have lived the experience to pinpoint how they would define the restorative justice and what are the effects of this possibility to present the lived event without the legal traps of the penal system.

2. Applicability and uses of ICTs in restorative practices: e-mediation experiences in Spain

Authors

Pablo Romero-Seseña

Universitat Oberta de Catalunya (UOC)

Abstract

The use of ICTs in the field of restorative justice has been historically residual, acknowledging the relevance of the face-to-face encounters in this model of justice. However, since 2020 and as a consequence of the pandemic, several experiences of the use of such technologies have been gradually introduced to different restorative practices. Specifically, those have been widely used in the most difficult moments of the health crisis by several victim-offender mediation (VOM) programs across Spain (Catalonia, Basque Country and Navarra). Currently, and once the hardest times of the pandemic seem to be over, some of those VOM services maintain the use of several ICT tools in restorative practices. Considering the lack of academic literature on this field, this research aims to delve in the experience of using those technologies in the context of restorative justice and VOM in order to show light about how it works, how can it be viable and what are the main potential applications of it. To do so, a mainly qualitative research has been conducted, based in semi structured interviews to mediation professionals (N=27) from the three VOM programs included in the study. Results have been analysed through discursive analysis techniques. The results shown in this contribution are partial.
1. Mitigation and risk in restorative justice

Authors

Joanna Shapland

University of Sheffield, UK

Jamie Buchan

Edinburgh Napier University

Steve Kirkwood

University of Edinburgh

Estelle Zinsstag

Edinburgh Napier University

Abstract

Those wishing to participate in restorative justice should have an individualised risk assessment done by the facilitator or mediator prior to the decision on whether to go ahead and what forms of restorative justice to use. If risks are identified, then the facilitator will need to consider whether there are mitigation strategies which can be put in place. Strangely, despite the considerable literature on both the theoretical basis of restorative justice and its practice, there is very little known about risk mitigation strategies. The authors have been interviewing experienced facilitators from a number of European countries to find out what they have used in relation to different types of risk, and the extent to which it has been successful, both in relation to young and older offenders, and in relation to more complex and difficult cases, as well as more apparently straightforward ones. We link our findings both to the prevalence of a risk culture today and to the aims, values and theoretical bases of restorative justice.

2. When the police and prosecutors consider victim-offender mediation— A qualitative study from Finland

Authors

Aino Jauhiainen

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy

Abstract

Selecting criminal cases for victim-offender mediation is challenging for the police and prosecutors as it involves great use of discretion in time-constrained circumstances. The current practice reflects a shift from the encountering of clients on the front lines to a mostly digitalized screening process. This contemporary form of street bureaucracy raises new
concerns regarding the every-day implementation of criminal policy. While many studies have analyzed the use of discretion by the police and prosecutors, there is less knowledge on the dilemmas they face when considering restorative justice principles in practice. Combining a framework of street bureaucracy and restorative justice, this study explores the discretion of the police and prosecutors regarding referral of criminal cases to victim-offender mediation and their diversion from the criminal procedures. The study utilizes semi-structured interviews (N=17) with police officers and prosecutors. Thematic analysis is applied to the data. The rigor of the data is tested through measurement of inter-rater agreement and participant validation. Based on the interviews, the criminal justice system’s objectives of procedural efficiency construct a core dilemma for decision-making on victim-offender mediation. Challenges grounded in this dilemma regard a lack of knowledge transfer between officials, limited resources, as well as digitalized client contact. The objectives of procedural efficiency appear to either encourage or serve as a barrier to the consideration of victim-offender mediation. The study’s implications for the interrelation of the criminal justice and restorative justice system in Finland is discussed.

3. The offer of judicial training on Restorative Justice in the EU and in Brazil: A comparative exercise

Authors

Cristina Rego de Oliveira  
*University of São Paulo*

Ana Pereira  
*Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven*

Fernanda Fonseca Rosenblatt  
*International Institute for Restorative Practices (USA) and the Catholic University of Pernambuco (Brazil).*

Raffaella Pallamolla  
*La Salle University*

Daniel Achutti  
*Pontifical Catholic University of Rio Grande do Sul*

Abstract

The training of judges and public prosecutors regarding what restorative justice is and what it can offer to victims, offenders and the community is often identified as a crucial step towards the development of a restorative criminal justice system. Across the European Union (EU), judges and public prosecutors continue to have a crucial gatekeeper role in the referral of cases to restorative justice (RJ) services. Overall, the number of referrals to RJ within the EU
remains low, and clearly below what research suggests being possible. In an opposite trend, in Brazil, the protagonism of the RJ movement has always belonged to the judicial power (to judges, thus), amounting to what has been termed ‘judicial RJ’. What role does judicial training on RJ play in these two different contexts? Building on the previous research conducted in the EU, for this study, we carried out an online survey on judicial training on RJ in Brazil. Based on the findings of this later study, we aim at presenting a mapping of the offer of judicial trainings on RJ across Brazil and, then, pinpointing their defining elements (e.g. what are the objectives of these trainings; what are the models or RJ processes explored; what training methodologies are used; are these trainings evaluated and, if yes, how are they evaluated) or the reasons for the in-existence of such training in the country. Finally, we aim at presenting a comparative analysis of the EU landscape regarding judicial training on RJ and the situation observed in Brazil.

28RESTO3 - Implementing RJ

Session Chair: Jonathan Hobson

1. The invitation to restorative justice processes: the importance of replication in the construction of predictive models

Authors

Ana Catarina Pereira

Leuven Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Pereira (2017) tested the predictive role of the individuals’ a priori level of reliance on the different moral foundations (Moral Foundations Theory, Haidt, 2013) and the individuals’ retributive and restorative orientations for the decision to participate in a restorative justice process following the reception of an introductory invitation letter. However, the initial explaining model has been constructed uniquely based on the exposure to the hypothetical victimisation scenario of burglary. In this presentation we aim to reflect on the value of replication to further test and strengthen the initial model for the decision to participate in a restorative justice process. In this sense, while the first explorative study used a convenience sample of Portuguese college students, the present study uses a convenience sample of Belgian college students. The application of the same basic experimental task in these two different jurisdictions allows to test the initial model, where mediation is offered as diversion to the conventional criminal justice system (Portugal), in a context where mediation is offered in addition and complement to the conventional criminal procedure (Belgium). Moreover, the initial explaining model is enriched by the manipulation to two additional independent variables: type of crime (a. a case of burglary, b. a case of theft of bag with a laptop and personal belongings and c. a case of assault after leaving a party late at night) and previous type of relationship between victim and offender (no previous relationship vs. existence of a previous relationship).
2. Designing Restorative Justice for policing: lessons from professionals

Authors

Jonathan Hobson

University of Gloucestershire

Anamika Twyman-Ghoshal

University of Gloucestershire

Daniel Ash

University of Gloucestershire

Rebecca Banwell-Moore

University of Nottingham

Abstract

Although the use of restorative justice to help overcome the harm of crime and conflict is by no means a recent development, the past decade has seen increasing emphasis on the integration of restorative justice into organizational policy, particularly in criminal justice settings. For example, the EU’s 2012 Victims’ Rights Directive, the Council of Europe’s 2018 recommendation to ‘develop and use restorative justice with respect to their criminal justice systems’, the European Commission’s 2020-25 EU wide Restorative Justice Strategy, and the 2021 Venice Declaration on the Role of Restorative Justice in Criminal Matters. At the same time, there has been a growing number of practice applications in prisons, youth justice settings, and police forces. This paper examines one such development, presenting work from a series of focus group events with experienced restorative practitioners, service delivery leads, commissioning providers, regulatory body leads, and expert academics. The events were held to support the Metropolitan Police Service (UK) in redeveloping their restorative justice policy for use across London. The evaluation identified key areas for consideration when developing restorative provision within a police service, including: the importance of workable definitions and applications of RJ; the benefits of different funding models; approaches for effectively integrating restorative justice into policy and practice across policing organizations; developing organizational ‘restorative culture’; dealing with serious and complex cases; and measuring and evaluating successes. The findings have wide relevance, offering a guide for police services considering the development of a restorative justice programme.

3. Expanding the use of Restorative Practices in Schools in Northern Ireland: Lessons from the Integrated Education Sector

Authors

Brian Payne

Ulster University
Paula Surgenor

Ulster University

Abstract

The use of restorative practises in Northern Ireland’s schools has increased over the past decade, with growing calls for practices to be included in all new teacher training and embedded throughout schools’ behaviour management processes. Whilst restorative practises are recognised as a proven structured approach to conflict resolution and the management of problematic behaviours in children and young people, its use remains intermittent with a limited evidence base on outcomes or success stories within schools. This paper explores the current use of restorative practises across the education system in Northern Ireland with a particular focus on its use within the integrated education sector which seeks to bring together children and adults from Catholic, Protestant and other backgrounds. A key argument put forward here is that an underlying compatibility between the transformative values and goals of integrated education and restorative practices has helped to bring about a much greater embracing of restorative approaches and associated cultural change in the school setting. Future paths for the expansion of the use of restorative practices in schools are considered set against important developments including the passing of legislation designed to support the expansion of integrated education in the jurisdiction, new legislation for addressing bullying in schools, and the publication of the ground-breaking Adult Restorative Justice Strategy for Northern Ireland. We argue that these developments provide an exciting opportunity for mainstreaming restorative practises not only in integrated schools, but across the wider education system.
29. Historical Criminology (ESC WG) (EHC)

Pre-Arranged Panels

29HIST0 - PAP1 - Historical criminology: data, methodologies, and theory testing

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Catrien Bijleveld

With the advent of digital technologies, historical criminology is flourishing in many European countries. This panel firstly explores the richness of data that can be harvested by archival groundwork, by detailing a digitized archive that will be made available for general use. Secondly, it illustrates how theory testing can be done using archival data from the Netherlands, both from 'classical' sources such as prison archives, as well as from less well-used sources, such as newspaper articles, psychiatric hospital files, and private civic society archives. The panel ends with a theoretical and methodological discussion on the position of historical criminology as a subdiscipline of both history as well as criminology.

1. Criminal Court decisions in Leiden, the Netherlands; 1533-1838

Authors

Paul Smit

independent

Abstract

Good, easily accessible historical criminological data are sparse, but very much needed for historical research. In the second half of the 20th century some primary sources, in the form of handwritten court verdicts, were used to make both paper transcriptions and digital files containing information on about 10,000 decisions from the criminal courts in the city of Leiden in the Netherlands over the period 1533-1838. However, these transcriptions and digital data were of limited use for (statistical) research, mainly because most information was kept in free text fields only or classified in a non-standard way. In this study a comprehensive dataset with all offenders and crimes committed is created out of the existing transcriptions and digital files and structured into a relational database. Missing values were added where possible and mistakes corrected; most variables were coded and classified, preferably using (inter)national standards. The information available for each court decision is: date of the verdict; name, place of birth, sex, age and occupation of the offender; type(s) of offence(s); request(s) and verdict(s). Occupations were classified according to the HISCO standard, crime types classified both according to Dutch national (SCM) and international (ICCS) standards. In this study we give a detailed description of the dataset, which will be made available in a repository. Next we present some results on trends in offender characteristics and crime types.
2. Using criminological classifications to understand historical filicides

Authors

Clare Wilkinson
Leiden University

Abstract

In contrast to infanticide, there are few historical studies of parental killings of older children. The studies that have been conducted have mainly focused on fathers and the influence of gender norms. Criminologists, however, have shown an interest since the 1970s in understanding filicide and have developed various classification systems. These classifications commonly distinguish between fatal abuse, mental illness and altruistic killings, among other categories, and show systematic differences between male and female perpetrators. This paper looks at whether modern criminological classifications can help understand historical filicides of non-infants and the influence of gender. The study is based on Dutch press reports between 1880 and 1930 of killings of children aged over 12 months by the father or mother. Unlike trial records, press reports include suicide-murders and other types of incident that did not go to trial. Moreover, newspaper accounts give an impression of the public response. Four newspapers were examined in their entirety for five sample years. This produced reports on about 160 filicide cases. Cases were coded according to characteristics relevant for the criminological classifications. A linguistic analysis was carried out to determine journalistic attitudes to the perpetrator. The study shows that the cases reported in the Dutch newspapers fit with the categories defined by criminologists, with similar characteristics and gender patterns. Interestingly, the criminological classification is also associated with the degree of sympathy shown by the journalists for the perpetrator. Thus perpetrators in altruistic killings were described as ‘unfortunate’ while perpetrators of fatal abuse were termed ‘inhuman’.

3. The economy of makeshift: Women and State Labour Institutions 1886-1934

Authors

Marian Weevers
Leiden University

Abstract

About 1050 women ended up in a State Labour Institution (SLI) in the Netherlands between 1886 and 1934. They were convicted for begging, vagrancy or drinking in public and locked up for a long period. They were in general not only extremely poor, but also quite old (the average age was 48 year) and often single. Several (about one in three/ four) were convicted for additional offences, mostly for theft, public drunkenness, indecent behaviour or violation of police ordinances. Disease was prevalent and mortality high. Many had physical or psychological handicaps. This is quite surprising because placement in a SLI was an additional punishment: it could only be imposed on people who were able to work. This raises the
question whether, for some of these women, the SLI served as a kind of (temporary) source of shelter and care. As such it might have formed part of the ‘economy of makeshift’ by which the poor tried to make ends meet. To answer this question, I not only used the data of the SLI-register but also those found in several additional sources like the files of the women who were sent to a State Psychiatric Institution, the files of those who asked reprieve and the notes of the Leiden Ladies Committee who visited the female prisoners in the SLI to help them better their lives after release.

4. Setting an agenda for the development of historical approaches to criminology: A review of recent theoretical-methodological work on doing historical criminology

Authors

Margo De Koster

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

In the past decades, historical criminology has grown considerably as a field of research and established itself as a subdiscipline of both history and criminology. Despite a fair measure of historical research, however, there appears to remain an unease, a hesitancy among many criminologists concerning the historical. This is probably because until recently, historical-criminological work lacked theoretical and methodological reflection on how to develop and use historical approaches to criminology. In the past few years, mostly British crime historians and criminologists have begun to address this lack by publishing important new studies that examine what thinking historically about crime and justice entails exactly, and how criminologists can engage in this in a more regular and sustained way. This paper reviews this recent work, summarizing its main suggestions for the further development of historical approaches to criminology, and providing examples of their application that move beyond the British case to include broader European experiences.

20HISTo - PAP2 - Recovering marginalised voices: historical criminology in imperial contexts

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Katherine Roscoe

This panel explores the opportunities and limitations of uncovering the voices and perspectives of the marginalised people caught up in the criminal justice system historically, when relying on records created by that bureaucracy. Records of trial, conviction and punishment offer some of the greatest detail on working-class people in the metropole, and colonial and immigrant people in the colonies. Yet, the technologies of power that shaped the creation of these records resulted in gendered, racialised and classed ‘gaps’ or ‘silences’ in the
archival record, to be interpreted by historians. These papers apply criminological theory to historical data, employing life-course analysis and applying policing and labour theory to unpack historic processes of criminalisation, institutionalisation and imperialism. Using the long historical lens, the papers also offer reflections on the legacies of these historic processes in the criminal justice system as it operates today.

1. Convicted Labour’s Role in Global Supply Chains

Authors

Katherine Roscoe

University of Liverpool

Abstract

This paper traces how convict labour was requisitioned and deployed on dockyards in need of modernisation in the nineteenth-century British empire, as a historic example of unfree labour's in global supply chains. Tens of thousands of British and Irish men were coerced into constructing maritime infrastructures that enabled global trade during the steam revolution. Convicted felons worked on dockyards in Britain, Ireland and across its empire in Australia, Bermuda and Gibraltar. This paper explores the lives of convicts who were transported across empire as workers from 1824-75. It analyses the varied types of work they performed on Royal Naval and colonial dockyards, from stonemasonry to diving, and how skills learnt in employment shaped their post-release outcomes. It also centres the agency of the inmate population, who collectively resisted changes to working and sentencing conditions via work stoppage, petitioning and disruption. Overall, it offers a longitudinal understanding of global supply chains’ reliance on unfree, inmate labour, as well as strategies for disrupting this system from the grassroots.

2. Agents of Colonial Rule: Western Australian colonial policing and its contemporary legacies

Authors

Eleanor Bland

Oxford Brookes University

Abstract

This paper illuminates aspects of my research project on the policing of marginalised groups in colonial Australia, and the legacies of these practices. While scholars have recognised that police officers were at the forefront of the creation of a new social order in the Australian colonies, there have been no substantive comparative analyses of how officers negotiated their roles and operated in practice within the communities that they policed. Focusing on Western Australia in the first instance, the project examines ‘suspect communities’ who were targeted,
monitored and criminalised: convicts, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Peoples, and non-European immigrant groups from China and Melanesia. The official parliamentary and police sources used, however, do not reveal the experience of those who were targeted and policed. To attempt to draw marginalised voices into the research, I reflect on how the legacies and memories of the targeted policing practices have been transmitted in colonial and postcolonial contexts. This includes plans for innovative co-production methods with Aboriginal communities.

3. Pauper-Emancipists in Van Diemen’s Land: A Life-Course Approach

Authors

Emma Watkins

University of Birmingham

Abstract

The current historiographical focus of Australian convict history has been one of endurance, economic contribution and the general ‘success’ of transported convicts. While remaining important, this has led to a perspective in which pauper-emancipists have been marginalised. Consequently, the long term effect of the convict system on this group, and therefore, the wider social and economic impact this group had on Van Diemen’s Land (now known as Tasmania), have remained under-explored. Using life-course analysis, through nominally linking convict and civil records, it is possible to uncover the detailed lives of emancipists entering and dying within pauper and invalid institutions. This paper seeks to further understand the policy development surrounding poor relief within the context of the post-penal identity of Van Diemen’s Land. The criminalisation of poverty, still a salient global issue today, will be explored alongside the manipulation of charitable institutions by this population.

Working Group Panels

29HIST1 - Historical Criminology

Session Chair: Jayne Mooney

1. The Private Matter: Domestic Violence Against Women in Interwar Lithuania (1918–1940)

Authors

Sigita Cerneviciute

Criminological Research Department, The Law Institute of the Lithuanian Centre for Social Sciences
Abstract

The paper will explore domestic violence against women in Interwar Lithuania (1918-1940). Archival criminal cases of violence at home from Lithuanian court practice (1918-1940), periodicals, and other historical sources will be critically analyzed, revealing the historical content of violence against women in the private sphere. In the patriarchal society, the private home sphere was associated with women, and the marketplace was considered a men's sphere. It impacted the level of domestic violence. In the Interwar Lithuanian family, violence was a common feature of women's lives. Victims of violence were women in the city and the province: wives, mistresses, lovers and ex-lovers, sisters, mothers, or mothers-in-law. In society, domestic violence was considered a private family matter, and women rarely sought to contact law enforcement about the abuse they experienced, especially if the physical injuries were minor. Those who dared to complain to the police often did not go to court and pardoned their abusers in pre-trial proceedings. The women of the First Republic of Lithuania, although on the path of advanced emancipation, positioned themselves in the context of patriarchal society and attributed to themselves the stereotypical role of family caregiver subordinated to husband and children. As a result, the domestic violence experienced by women was also considered their own fault.

2. Adventures in Criminology. Discourse About Causes, Correction, and Prevention of Crime and Deviant Behaviour in Interwar Poland

Authors

Szymon Buczyński

University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn, Poland

Abstract

Sir Leon Radzinowicz (1906–99) was one of the most significant criminologists in 20th century Europe. This polish emigrant to the United Kingdom, from 1949 to 1959, served as Director of the Department of Criminal Sciences at the University of Cambridge. In 1959 he founded the Cambridge Institute of Criminology. In 1973, Radzinowicz was elected a Fellow of the British Academy (FBA). His most influential publications include In Search of Criminology and Ideology and Crime. In his captivating scientific autobiography, Adventures in Criminology, Radzinowicz indicated that between the two world wars, there was no recognized criminological university center in Poland. Furthermore, no Polish university housed a chair of criminology, there were no lectures on the subject at the universities, and only a handful of academics dealt with it. However, it was then that the new discipline of criminology, distinct from criminal law, was being born. Thus, In 1933 the first issue of the journal entitled Criminological Archives was published (its spiritual successor is still published today). The research aimed to present various views on the development of criminology in Poland after the country regained independence in 1918 and to show the consequences of these changes on contemporary Polish criminology. The unique database of digitized Polish criminological texts from the nineteenth and first half of the twentieth century was built during the project. The
Ministry of Education and Science of Poland financed the analysis as part of the DIALOG program (grant number 0071/2019).

3. Social Change and Transgressive Studies: The Role of Carceral History

Authors

Jayne Mooney

City University of New York

Abstract

This paper discusses the work of the Critical Social History Project, City University of New York. The project’s objective is to build on the discussion introduced by E.H. Carr (1961) and developed by Bosworth (2001), Mooney (2014, 2019) and Godfrey (2021) about the importance of learning from the past and the need to keep an “eye” on what lessons social science disciplines can learn from history, as well as, the input into history that can be gleaned from social science. By exploring the histories of New York City’s first penitentiaries, it shows how history can help shed light on the origins and functions of inequality and exclusion and the latter’s role in nation-building, the shoring up of the neoliberal state, and the level that this persists in the present period. It argues that the telling of this history has the potential to inform current debate in relation to penal reform and abolitionism, and, crucially, helps to preserve the memory of those who have suffered from and resisted the practices of the state. The research is based largely on archival data.

4. United States History Viewed the Lens of High-Profile Assassinations and Crimes

Authors

Mark Jones

East Carolina University

Abstract

The history of the United States is often connected through wars or socioeconomic and political phenomena. In this presentation, I demonstrate that the history of the United States can be connected through the study of high profile assassination attempts and other high profile crimes involving government leaders or advocates for social change. Each assassination event, no matter how delusional or amateurish the assassin may have been, provides an opportunity to examine not only the crime itself, but the larger issues surrounding that era. Be it the attempt against President Andrew Jackson by a deranged assailant who opposed his dismantling of the Second Bank of the United States, or the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln by an assassin who saw himself as a soldier, or the killing of James Garfield by a deranged assassin who opposed the President’s civil service reform efforts, assassination
attempts offer an alternative way of examining and connecting history. From the high profile duels of American founding fathers Burr and Hamilton to the attempted mass killing/assassinations in 2017 of Republican Congressmen in Alexandria, Virginia, I offer a history of the United States through the eyes of criminal justice.
Pre-Arranged Panels

30HATE0 - PAP1 - Hate crimes in the Basque Country: an empirical approach and pending challenges

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Enara Garro Carrera

Hate crimes are indeed a phenomenon at odds with any democratic society devoted to human rights. Combatting them is indispensable for a public, social environment of justice, equity, and peaceful coexistence. However, preventing hate crimes demands more than merely prosecuting and punishing the perpetrators ex post facto after the crimes have occurred. The fight against hate crimes requires a detailed and accurate empirical overview. In that sense, a report is always and everywhere a valuable tool to provide any community with critical information. And that was precisely the motivation of the UNESCO Chair for Human Rights to engage in a project with the Department of Security of the Basque Government to draw up an annual report on hate crimes in the Basque Country. As well as providing an empirical overview of hate incidents, this panel will provide an account of the issues concerning the traceability of police incidents throughout the Spanish judicial system. A reference will also be made to the comparative data in England and Wales as a reference point that might serve as an inspiring model.

1. Reporting hate incidents in the Basque Country: conceptual and methodological challenges

Authors

Enara Garro Carrera

University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)

Abstract

The appropriateness and the benefits of a report on hate crimes are almost self-explanatory. A report as accurate as possible is essential for a better insight into this reality, which would be a necessary previous step for the public authorities to tackle the problem in an effective way. That being stated, the difficulties arise when trying to define the information that has to be gathered or the reality that has to be recorded. In fact, setting up an operational definition of hate crimes, that is to say, defining the phenomenon and its limits was an extremely challenging previous step when drawing up the first annual report on Hate Crimes in the Basque Country. This presentation deals with the conceptual and methodological choices the UNESCO Chair for Human Rights and Public Authorities of the University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU) had to make in order to avoid the risk of losing validity and reliability of the results
2. The map of hate in the Basque Country (2020-2021)

Authors

Uxue Martín Silva

University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)

Abstract

This section of the panel will analyse and present the hate crimes detected by the Ertzaintza (the Basque Autonomous Police) and included in the last two “Reports on hate incidents in the Basque Country”, relating to the years 2020 and 2021. The choice of these years is not a trivial one, given that in these years the number of hate crimes recorded by the police has risen exponentially, doubling the figures obtained in previous years and reaching figures that exceed two hundred hate crimes per year. Based on this situation, this contribution aims to analyse the map of hate in the Basque Country in 2020 and 2021, examining the most victimised or targeted groups, the most prevalent types of crime (while differentiating between hate crimes "with deeds" and hate crimes "with words" or hate speech in the broad sense), the spatial distribution of hate crimes, and the profile of the victims and the aggressors of these crimes.

3. Tracing hate crimes through the judicial system: an overview of the current issues

Authors

Mikel Anderez Belategi

University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)

Abstract

In contrast with other criminological phenomena, obtaining reliable data on the processing of hate crimes in the Spanish judicial system is complicated. The statistical information provided by judicial authorities about convictions and sentences does not include offences aggravated by discrimination or different forms of hate speech. Therefore, the Prosecution Service provides the only publicly available official data. However, the lack of standard procedures for accounting and following up on hate crime cases question the reliability of the information offered by the Prosecution in its annual reports. Another related issue is the individual traceability of hate police incidents through the judicial system. As a recent study has shown, several factors make it challenging to relate hate incidents reported by the police to their judicial outcome. Tackling these problems is fundamental to having a clear picture of the judicial application of hate crimes in Spain and making better-informed decisions on criminal policy.
4. The English experience on hate crimes as a blueprint for other national efforts

Authors

Iñigo Gordon Benito

*University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)*

Abstract

While it is necessary to adopt the perspective of a national reality and look at the dynamics of oppression through it, hate crimes are not confined to those borders. That is, hate crimes occur globally. A comparative approach will allow the state of play to be properly contextualised and measured at any national level. Although there is still room for improvement in every country, some noteworthy progress has clearly been made to provide more detailed and updated official data. In England and Wales, such significant developments are easily perceivable, possibly setting the trend for the future. A look at a legal culture so different from that of continental Europe and, at the same time, with a long tradition in this subject, should provide feedback on areas of weakness. Perhaps it might be desirable to import a different approach from the English-speaking world regarding speech crimes committed by hatred, for example. In this sense, we could see the English model as an inspiration.

**30HATE0 - PAP2 - Misogyny as Hate Crime**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Jo Smith**

Dr Irene Zempi and Dr Jo Smith have put together one panel exploring different facets of misogyny as hate crime. Misogyny is a form of gender-based hatred, directed at women because they are women. In 2016 Nottinghamshire Police (in partnership with Nottingham Women’s Centre) became the first force in England and Wales to record misogyny as a hate crime. Several other constabularies have since included misogyny in their hate crime policy, including Avon and Somerset, and North Yorkshire Police. This panel brings together some of the authors who contributed chapters to Misogyny as Hate Crime (Routledge 2021), allowing the authors to present their research in relation to specific areas of misogynistic hate crime, and creating a space for discussion about this contemporary and contested subject. This panel is created to include a range of topics within the broad area and to have space for discussion at the end of it, in the hopes that the audience will be able to bring their experiences, knowledges, and practice to the table.

1. Misogyny: a new hate crime in England and Wales?

Authors
Jo Smith

University of Brighton

Irene Zempi

Nottingham Trent University

Abstract

This paper examines the potential introduction of misogyny as hate crime policy in England and Wales. As part of their recent review of the legislation on hate crime, the Law Commission considered, and initially recommended, ‘adding sex or gender to the protected characteristics’ to hate crime laws. However, in their final report they reversed this initial position and recommended that the characteristics of gender or sex be excluded from the list of protected characteristics. In this paper we will explore the reasons behind the reluctance to recognise misogyny as hate crime, despite growing public calls for this. We will provide an evaluation of the rationale behind the Law Commission’s final position on this, and argue that there are feasible routes to introducing recognition of misogyny hate crime. It will be concluded that decisions in favour of this proposal sends out a clear message that prejudice directed towards women is not taken seriously. It is also a missed opportunity to make women feel safer, prevent serious crimes from happening and introduce preventative measures. Exclusion additionally means that the lack of national data on misogyny-based hate crime will persist.

2. Stirring Up Hatred: Myth, Identity and Order in the Regulation of Hate Speech

Authors

Jen Neller

Manchester Metropolitan University

Abstract

This paper shares its title with my forthcoming book. Two years of ruminating on my research into the ‘stirring up hatred’ offences of England and Wales, and the publication of the UK Law Commission’s review of hate crime law, have deepened my sense that such rarely used law is more about symbolism than substance and ultimately serves to entrench the status quo rather than advance equality. Moreover, some of the symbolism is particularly troubling. For one thing, such law individualises hatreds and prejudices, and thereby deflects from structural complicities; also, such complicities are evident even in the ways these hate speech laws are justified. This can be seen in the following examples: the privileged treatment of Christianity in debates on homophobia, compared with the suspicious treatment of other religions in debates on religious hatred; references to Caribbean culture in debates on homophobia; the conditionality attached to minorities’ belonging; and the insistence that race is an immutable characteristic. The stirring up hatred offences have been justified in ways that echo rather than challenge some of the fundamental premises of prejudice, leaving me to wonder whether we need better law, better lawmakers or better ways of challenging hatred.
3. A Feminist Theoretical Exploration of Misogyny and Hate Crime

Authors

**Hannah Mason-Bish**
*University of Sussex*

**Marian Duggan**
*University of Kent*

Abstract

Misogyny is often evident in women’s experiences of (hate) victimisation. Debates are ongoing about whether to extend legal protections to recognise this in hate crime legislation. If successful, this would emulate feminist efforts to criminalise violence in which men disproportionately target women, such as sexual assault, domestic violence and female genital mutilation. However, as with these laws, prevention or prosecution of gendered violence may be impeded by cultural and structural patriarchy. Including misogyny in hate crime policy and legislation may help evidence the myriad ways in which men harm women, but it would be disingenuous to extol it as a preventative or prosecutory measure within this pre-existing patriarchal framework. We revisit core feminist theorising on men’s violence towards women which highlighted the importance of a gendered analysis which demarcated the agentic male in women’s victimisation. Using this analytical framework, we explore a crucial victimisation paradox: misogyny both manifests in and is often integral to women’s experiences of hate crime, yet gender remains overlooked in hate crime analyses. Offering new insight, we suggest that while male violence towards women is the original and most long-standing ‘hate crime’, the masculinisation of hate crime ideology foregrounds male experiences to render (women’s) gender insignificant.

4. Extending the concept, or extending the characteristics? Misogyny or gender?

Authors

**Kim McGuire**
*University of Central Lancashire*

Abstract

This panel contribution will engage with several crucial issues regarding hate crime: its misconception, the arguments for potential extension to include misogyny, or alternatively gender, and the difficulty of proving bias. ‘Hate Crime’ is a term overused by many groups, not least politicians, the public, the police, victims and victim advocates. Indeed, perceptions from not just the lay public, but also politicians, reveal misunderstanding regarding the ‘hate element, what constitutes a ‘hate crime,’ and the criteria for successful prosecution. The term
hate crime does not exist in the legislation. ‘Hate’ itself is not a factor in law. The various ‘hate crime’ provisions, specifically including: The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 and the Sentencing Act 2020 do not require proof that the accused ‘hates’ the recipient: rather that they are motivated by hostility or demonstrate hostility towards certain protected characteristics. Currently the UK identifies the following as such characteristics: race, religion, sexual orientation or transgender identity. This contribution will consider the above.

30HATE0 - PAP3 - Studies of the Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes: Analysing criminal data to guide country policies

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: María del Pilar Amado Hernández

The evolution and increase in hate crimes have boosted institutions and organizations to develop projects and research that analyze in detail the different factors that converge in this criminal typology, with the aim of preventing, protecting and guaranteeing assistance to the victims of these crimes. In Spain, the Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes (Oficina Nacional de Lucha Contra los Delitos de Odio), aims at training, supporting law enforcement and investigation. The Ministry of the Interior publishes annually the Report on the Evolution of Hate Crimes in Spain, which shows the statistical data of the evolution of hate crimes, obtaining information about the characteristics of the victims and aggressors. On the other hand, the ONDOD published in 2021 a victimization survey that study into the problems encountered by the victims of these crimes, which pushes most of them not to report the facts, finding very high rates of underreporting in Spain. This panel will analyze the most important data obtained from the survey and the report, in order to draw conclusions that will help in the fight against hate crimes.

1. Hate crimes in Spain report 2021

Authors

Alberto Matilla

Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Carlos J. Máñez

Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Mª Yamir San Abelardo

Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)
Rosario Prieto
Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Jesús Gómez
Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Javier López
Area of the statistical system and attention to victims, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Abstract
The Ministry of the Interior publishes the "Report on the Evolution of Hate Crimes in Spain", continuing with the general dynamics of previous reports, through a breakdown of the available information, including aspects such as the overall evolution of the known facts, the age group and the scope and type of crime, the profile of the victim and perpetrator, or the territorial distribution, among others. The statistical data computed throughout 2021 reflect the total number of hate crimes and incidents recorded by the Security Forces and Corps in Spain. This study aims to show a comparison with the previous year to indicate the evolution and trends of criminal acts related to hate crimes in Spain in different areas. Thanks to the descriptive statistics, the bases are laid for research and thus be able to help in decision making in national policies. It is the most reliable x-ray of the reality of hate crimes and incidents.

2. Why are hate crime underreporting rates so high? An analysis of the Spanish victimization survey and the criminal database

Authors
Jesus Gómez
Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Carlos J. Máñez
Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Mª Yamir San Abelardo
Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Gema Méndez
Abstract

Hate crimes are, except in 2020, the year of the pandemic, unfortunately increasing in Spain. However, there are still not enough studies that have analyzed this type of crime, its characteristics and how to combat it effectively. In Spain, a report has recently been published with data from a victimization survey ($n = 437$) conducted by the Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes (Oficina Nacional de Lucha Contra los Delitos de Odio, ONDOD), of the State Secretariat for Security of the Ministry of the Interior, which found that only 1 in 10 participants reported a hate crime to the police or a judicial authority when they were the victim of a criminal act. We have further analyzed the victimization survey data, along with police records ($n > 9000$), to try to better understand why underreporting rates are so high. Some preliminary results point to the fact that, on the one hand, age, educational level, and employment status affect reporting rates. In addition, the relationship with the aggressor or the intensity of the aggression also affect reporting rates. In this study we will explain all these significant results together with a possible explanation for them.

3. Approach to the sociodemographic profile of victims of hate crimes in Spain

Authors

Mª del Pilar Amado

Tomás Fernández

Rosario Prieto

Jesús Gómez
Abstract

In the last time, hate crimes have increased exponentially, proving the need for research in this area. The Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes (Oficina Nacional de Lucha Contra los Delitos de Odio, ONDOD), of the State Secretariat for Security of the Ministry of the Interior, is responsible, among other functions, for the study of this cases for the prevention and effective response to these crimes. In 2021, a report was published with the data obtained from a victimization survey (n=437), in order to compile relevant information that contributes to improve the intervention and attention to the victims of these crimes. This study extracts the results of the survey, analyzing in detail the main impediments they face taking into account the sociodemographic variables, observing the existing relationships between them and comparing them with the statistical data of the "Report on the Evolution of Hate Crimes in Spain" for obtain an approximate profile of the victims, explain the problem and draw conclusions that serve to support the institutions and services responsible for victim assistance.

4. Sex-gender differences in the results of a victimization survey carried out by the Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes.

Authors

Daniel Suárez-Alonso

PhD. candidate in the Social, Criminological and Behavior Sciences Program at the University of Cadiz

Jesús Gómez

Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes, General Directorate for Coordination and Studies, State Secretariat for Security (Ministry of the Interior, Spain)

Lara Quijano-Sánchez

Escuela Politécnica Superior, Universidad Autónoma de Madrid, Spain

Rosa M. Trenado
Abstract

Recently, the Spanish National Office Against Hate Crimes (ONDOD, Ministry of the Interior), between December 18, 2020 and March 31, 2021, conducted a victimization survey aimed at collecting the knowledge, opinion and feeling of victims of hate crimes in Spain. The present work, carried out after the collection and study of the data provided in the aforementioned survey, aims to analyze hate crimes according to the sex/gender that the victim manifested. Until now, to our knowledge, there have been no studies in Spain on this subject. To this end, we have analyzed the relationship between the sociodemographic variable sex/gender with more than twenty specific questions on hate crimes from a representative sample of 419 people who defined themselves as women and men. Finally, among some of the results obtained, it is shown that, in the last five years, women have perceived that hate crimes have increased more compared to men. In addition, women suffer more hate crimes through social networks or internet than men and, in the absence of a larger sample size, it seems that their reporting rates are lower than those of men.

Working Group Panels

30HATE1 - Hate crime in the digital space

Session Chair: Daniel Church

1. The Conjuncture of the Narrative, the Emotional and the Digital in Contemporary Forms of Hate Crime and Ideologically Motivated Violence

Authors

Bastien Dratwa

Hamburg Institute for Social Research

Abstract

There are three insights recently made by social movement and affect theory scholars that can inspire contemporary criminological research on hate crime and ideologically motivated
violence: Firstly, the analytical emphasis on affect, emotion, narrative, conspiracy, and the imaginary when it comes to understanding the driving forces behind contemporary right-wing political mobilization and ideologically related hate crimes. Secondly, the significant role digital media technologies play in arousing and amplifying right-wing emotional dynamics, such as feelings of pride, hate, anger, nostalgia, fear, or love. And thirdly, the acknowledgment of a steady osmosis between online and offline realms of political mobilization and right-wing practices of world-making, including violent hate crimes. Drawing on the cases of two South African xenophobic (online-)movements, called "Put South Africans First" and "Operation Dudula", which both emerged shortly after the arrival of the COVID-19 pandemic in South Africa in early 2020, this paper explores the distinct shape of xenophobic hate crimes in post-apartheid South Africa. In its comparative design, this paper contributes to the literature on hate crimes and ideologically motivated violence by pointing out what is specific/common about the South African case in relation to hate crimes and ideologically motivated violence in other parts of the world.

2. Consensus on social networks community standards: An experimental study on the perceived seriousness of violent and hateful communication on the Internet.

Authors

Jesús Aguerri

Crímina Research Center / UMH

Fernando Miró-Llinares

Crímina Research Center / UMH

Ana Belén Gómez Belvís

Crímina Research Center / UMH

Abstract

In recent years, concern about the circulation of certain discourses on social networks, especially those related to violence or hate, has gained considerable prominence. The different states have taken steps to extend or adapt their regulations to the new communicative context. However, currently the leading role in the regulation of speech on the Internet is played by the social media platforms themselves, which have created their own rules regarding violent and hateful communication. Following the criminological tradition of studies on community views and justice systems, this research analyzes the perceived seriousness of various expressive behaviors prohibited on three of the main social networks (Facebook, Instagram and Twitter) and the elements that determine it. For this purpose, an experimental design was used with a sample of 900 subjects divided into three groups to which the prohibited expressive behaviors were presented in three different ways (description of the behavior, description of the behavior and example, and only the example). Thus, it was observed that regardless of how the rules are presented, they are perceived as very serious, especially due to the harmfulness attributed to
them by the subjects. These results have implications of considerable importance for the debate on freedom of expression on the Internet and its regulation by private actors.

3. (Cyber)Bullying as a Phenomenon in the Criminology

Authors

Jovita Zekaite

Vilnius university

Abstract

Bullying and cyberbullying as the phenomenon is not new, but nowadays, we can see different variations of it, for example, “trolling”, “flaming”, “flooding”, “stalking”, “denigration”, etc. Of course, the social environment is changing. That’s why sometimes there is a need to create new concepts of violence definition. This presentation is based on a Ph.D. thesis. When a systematic literature review was conducted, ten criminology journals with the highest IF were selected according to the used keywords. Two hundred fifty-four scientific articles were found to analyze. We have found that there are three main theories that are most used to analyze bullying and cyberbullying as a phenomenon: Routine activities theory (Cohen and Felson 1979), Low self-control theory (Gottfredson and Hirschi 1990), and General strain theory (Agnew 1992). This presentation aims to draw the picture of bullying as a phenomenon in the criminology science field based on Bourdieu’s field theory (Bourdieu and Wacquant 1992). During this presentation, I will try to show what kind of methodology is used in the articles and what variables are measured to explore bullying as a phenomenon. I will explain who is working on this topic, their research, their understanding of bullying and cyberbullying in the science field, and what main question they are trying to answer?

4. How and why does social media increase hate in people? A review of research on hate crimes on social media.

Authors

Krzysztof Worek

University of Warsaw

Abstract

Social media is a space that has grown extensively in recent years. Contributing to the creation of the world's global village, removing communication from the temporal and spatial constraints, make it possible to contact people from all over the world. People who are often different in many aspects. This diversity can often be the basis for religious, racial, world-view and many other conflicts. The opportunity to get in touch with other people, often so different from ourselves, makes it possible and easy for one to express their dislike or hostility towards this otherness. From this point, it is only a step away from an individual using hate speech and
another from committing a hate crime. However, who falls victim to them? Where do they come from? The study would provide a comprehensive overview of research on hate crimes that social media has been implicated in committing. An attempt would be made to determine the genesis and mechanism that determines the commitment of hate crimes on social media. Both the image of the victims of such acts and their perpetrators would be presented. It would also take into account the aspect of activity in social media of entities that may contribute to the commitment of such crimes by individuals. The presented results would allow to present an important role that social media play in contemporary conflicts and how they contribute to the generation and growth of social tensions, often based precisely on a certain trait differentiating members of society.

30HATE2 - Regulating and policing hate crime

Session Chair: Petra Bard

1. Potentials of and the road to an EU-wide hate crime law

Authors

**Petra Bard**

*ELTE Faculty of Law*

Abstract

Hate crimes have been steadily on the rise during the past decade. No society is immune from the signs of hatred, but whether they get tamed or deepened, depends on the social measures that are applied vis-à-vis the phenomenon. Whether by speech, action or omission, the state’s reaction creates norms, and informs society about the current acceptable standards. EU Member States have diverging rules, and apply different standards to counter hate crimes. In order to ensure that the representation of EU values enshrined in the Lisbon Treaty and the Charter of Fundamental Rights are mainstreamed, supranational regulation is needed to reinforce the existing standards and to encourage measures to counter-speech and counter-act against hate crime. The presentation will give an overview of the elements of criminology research domestic laws build upon and offer a summary of all EU Member States’ laws in a comparative perspective. The red thread of the presentation will be the emerging European consensus which the supranational entity could build upon when designing an EU-wide piece of legislation tackling hate crimes.

2. Operationalizing race and ethnicity in hate crime legislation: A case for identity politics and penal populism

Authors
András Pap

_Eötvös Loránd Research Network Centre for Social Sciences Institute for Legal Studies_

Abstract

Using Hungary as a case study, and focusing on legislative policies and the practical application of hate crimes, this article shows the various ways legal policy can be misguided in the labyrinth of identity politics, minority protection, and penal populism. The first mistake states can make, the author argues, is not to adopt hate crime legislation. The second error arguably pertains to conceptualizing hate crimes as an identity-protection and not a minority protection mechanism and instrument. The third fallacy the author identifies concerns legislative and practical policies that conceptualize victims based on self-identification and not on the perpetrator’s (or the wider community’s) potential perception and classification. The fourth flaw concerns the abuse of the concept of hate crime when it is applied in interethnic conflicts when members of minority communities are perpetrators and the victims are members of the majority; and the fifth: institutional discrimination through the systematic underpolicing of hate crimes.

3. Hate Crimes And Gender Violence: Reflections On Their Intersectionality From The Analysis Of Police Data And Supreme Court Key Considerations

Authors

_Lore Mendizabal Zubiaurre_

_University del País Vasco, Euskal Herriko Unibertsitatea_

Abstract

Within the framework of Spanish legislation, there has been an intersection between hate crimes and gender violence crimes since the discriminatory reason “for gender reasons” has been introduced in the generic aggravating circumstance that integrates the so-called hate crimes, being this aggravating circumstance applicable to conducts of gender violence that do not have a specific aggravation foreseen under this gender-discriminatory foundation. Both criminal phenomena have traditionally been conceived and analysed separately; therefore, this new intersection has generated significant confusion in the matter, in a theoretical sense, when determining the scope of gender-based hate crimes and their link to gender violence, as well as in the practical sense, when establishing what should be the specific scope of application of this new aggravating circumstance. This paper aims to shed light on the aforementioned confusion based on the analysis of police data collected in the Autonomous Community of the Basque Country and the Supreme Court’s key considerations in the field.
30HATE3 - Variations of hate crime: types of hate crimes, offenders, victims

Session Chair: Juliana Witkowski

1. Violent hate crimes in the 2010s in Germany: Type of offences, offenders, victims and bystanders

Authors

Cornelia Weins

Ruhr-University Bochum

Sebastian Gerhartz

Ruhr-University Bochum

Juliana Witkowski

Ruhr-University Bochum

Abstract

Time and again, increases in numbers of hate crimes have been recorded in official statistics after political incidents, like 9/11 and the brexit campaign. However, official statistics draw a rather general picture with their focus on the number of hate crimes, while the type of hate crime offences might as well be subject to (unmonitored) changes. Using data from an ongoing research project, we take a closer look at the changes that occurred parallel to the large influx of refugees (and the associated far-right mobilization) in Germany in 2015/16. The data were gained from a police reporting system on politically motivated crimes and from criminal investigation files. The research project covers all cases officially classified as racist violent hate crimes in the German federal state of North Rhine-Westphalia between 2012 and 2019. The presentation will focus on the type and severity of hate crime offences as well as on the characteristics and actions of offenders, victims and bystanders and their interaction in the course of the criminal events. Thus, we provide a deeper insight into hate crime offences and into changes that occurred between 2012 and 2019, i.e. before, during and after the peak of the refugee influx in 2015/16.

2. Hate Town. Spotlights on Discriminatory Victimization Experiences and their Consequences in Urban Spaces

Authors

Eva Gross

Hochschule in der Akademie der Polizei Hamburg
Joachim Häfele

Akademie der Polizei Niedersachsen

Abstract

Hate crimes or discriminatory actions are motivated by the perception that a victim is different from the perpetrator. Victims of such crimes and actions suffer especially because they feel a lack of control over the characteristics that motivated their victimization and thus feel particularly vulnerable to future bias-motivated attacks. Since the relatively large influx of refugees from African and Middle Eastern areas in 2015 and the parallel rise in anti-immigrant attitudes, hate crime victimization is increasingly becoming an issue for Germany. Unfortunately, there was no representative data on hate crime victimizations available prior to 2017 and until today representative data on such discriminatory experiences are rare. To fill this gap, Hate Town aims to record how different minority groups are affected in urban spaces. Due to the high level of presumed victimization, certain groups are focused on, including the Jewish community, political office holders, the Muslim community, the Black community and the LGBTI community. Perceptions and trust in the police in connection with such incidents are in focus, as well as contextual effects on fear of crime within different minority groups. This presentation will introduce the methodology and first results based on the quantitative city-specific population-representative survey in Hamburg and Hannover.


Authors

Daniel Church

Federal Criminal Police Office

Abstract

Despite a general and steady decline in crime rates in Germany, hate crimes seem to have risen over the last few years. Due to the lack of a periodic and comprehensive crime survey on the national level, profound knowledge regarding the extent of hate crime is mainly based on Police Crime Statistics, which, however, does not cover unreported crime. The recently established victimisation survey “Safety and Crime in Germany” offers the opportunity to fill this gap. After its first wave in 2020 with more than 45,000 participants, the PAPI- and CAWI-mode-conducted study is about to be repeated periodically. Findings regarding bias-related assault in Germany in terms of extent, reporting rates, and victims’ motivations to report the incidence to the police, will be presented as well as findings regarding the victims’ physical and psychological burden. Additionally, the different underlying motivations of hate crime are analysed with respect to the victims’ sex, age, and country of origin, in order to identify people with a particularly high risk of victimisation. By comparing bias-related assault versus assault without an underlying bias-motivation, the need to distinguish between these two types of offences will be discussed.
Pre-Arranged Panels

31BALKo - PAP - Perceptions of (In)Justice due to Sentencing and Pardoning Practices in the Balkans

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Anna-Maria Getoš Kalac

The panel discusses conceptual and empirical aspects of potential linkages between the perception of (in)justice due to general sentencing and pardoning practices in the Balkans. The panel also discusses relevant case studies and ECHR case law with a particular focus on pardoning practices and decisions of interest to the Balkans. The core questions to be discussed by the panel deals with conceptual, criminological, victimological, penological, but also normative aspects of the purpose of punishment and whether perceived mismatches in sentencing and pardoning practices/decisions might be linked to more general feelings of (in)justice in general, and specifically in the Balkans.

1. (Perceptions of) Justice in Light of Sentencing and Pardoning

Authors

Hans-Jörg Albrecht

Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime

Abstract

The presentation provides a general conceptual and criminological as well as criminal law introduction to the topics of (regular) sentencing and (extraordinary) pardoning practices. It sheds light on the current criminological research that looks at linkages between sentencing/pardoning practices on the one side and the perception of (in)justice on the other side. How are sentencing frameworks determined? What is penal populism? How are abstract sentencing policies implemented in practice and which factors determine them? Are pardons in modern democratic societies that build upon the rule of law nowadays still justified? Does the perception of (in)justice of the criminal justice system in a society even matter and what factors impact public perceptions? These are only some of the core issues the presentation will explore.
2. Imprisonment on corruption cases, society v. judges. Measuring efficiency through perception?

Authors

Lavinia Valeria Lefterache

*Faculty of Law, University of Bucharest*

Dorel Herinean

*Faculty of Law, University of Bucharest*

George-Alexandru Lazăr

*Faculty of Law, University of Bucharest*

Abstract

After three years of measuring students’ perceptions of the usefulness of sanctions in corruption cases, we intend to compare these results with how the length of the imprisonment applied by the courts of law has fluctuated over the same period. The study is to compare how the imprisonment has been individualized in the case of corruption offenses as they result from official statistics, how students in law perceive the individualization of sanctions (as result from a survey conducted over the last three years) and if the main economic indicators and the sanitary situation influence them both. The choice of the severity of the sanction affects not only the convicted person, but also the whole society. The way in which the society relays to the sanctions and the way in which they are understood by the court, the links between the economic fluctuations and the gravity of the punishments, and the state of emergency, the sanitary situation shall be examined in order to determine if there is a gap between the expectation of the society and the reasoning of the judges. The conclusion of the study aims to contribute to a better understanding of the role of imprisonment in designing public policies in this field.

3. Presidential Pardons in Croatia - Criminological, Victimological and Human Rights Perspectives

Authors

Anna-Maria Getoš Kalac

*University of Zagreb, Faculty of Law, Balkan Criminology Croatia*

Abstract

The presentation provides for a criminological, victimological and human rights analysis (case study) of the normative and practical aspects of presidential pardons in Croatia. This will be done based on a criminal case (study) that has recently received huge media and public attention in Croatia and in Germany. The analysis thus discusses the case (study) in light of relevant ECHR case law while aiming at conceptually discussing the institute of presidential
pardon in social settings that are perceived to be highly corrupt. What impacts on (media and public) perceptions of (in)justice might such presidential pardoning’s have? How do pardons, and amnesties in more general, fit within a social and normative context of growing concern for victims and victims’ rights? How can one achieve the right balance between (perceived) justice, mercy, forgiveness, victims’ needs, retribution and special as well as general prevention?

4. Amnesty and Presidential Pardoning in Romania - Criminological and Criminal Law Perspective

Authors

Andra-Roxana Trandafir

Faculty of Law, University of Bucharest

Dorel Herinean

Faculty of Law, University of Bucharest

Abstract

The presentation aims to analyze two very important legal concepts, that of amnesty and presidential pardoning, from both a criminological and criminal law perspective. Such topic cannot ignore the historical aspects, such as the amnesty given for all the political criminal offences immediately after the 1989 Revolution in Romania or individual pardoning given by some former Romanian Presidents after this moment. More recently, a law project was meant to prevent the President to pardon criminal offences in the field of corruption, which was however stopped by the Constitutional Court for breaching the non-discrimination principle. The presentation will also address the way in which both amnesty and presidential pardoning are perceived by the Romania population as well as by the legal professionals in this field.
1. Criminological Theory and Farm Victimisation

Authors

Joseph Donnermeyer

The Ohio State University

Abstract

One of the most prominent areas of research in the growing field of rural criminology is research on farm victimisation. There is now a substantial volume of research on farm crime, the preponderance of which in this century is coming from various African countries, Australia, Great Britain, and certain countries in continental Europe. Previously, farm victimisation scholarship used CPTED and routine activities theories as conceptualising frameworks, but in fact, crime against agricultural operations illustrate larger, society-wide conditions that call for more critical criminological perspectives. Regardless of which theor(ies) are utilised by rural criminological scholars, future research will continue to benefit from the application of various criminological theories, and these applications may suggest ways that the theories themselves can be revised to account for crime beyond the shadows of city skyscrapers. Hence, a consideration of theory and its application to agricultural victimisation is important for two reasons. The first is to guide future research. The second is help decolonise theories that are mostly North American and meant to consider only urban crime.

2. A State-of-the-Art Review on Deliberate Firesetting: Taxonomy, Rural and Urban Context, and Intervention Programs

Authors

Rita Ribeiro

CINEICC – Center for Research in Neuropsychology and Cognitive Behavioral Intervention, the Faculty of Psychology and Education Sciences at the University of Coimbra

Cristina Soeiro
**Abstract**

Fires cause negative impacts resulting in psychological, emotional, financial, and environmental implications. A great prevalence of fires is set by the human hand, often in a deliberate way. Arson is a crime that results in setting a fire intentionally, for an unlawful purpose, that resulted in the damage of property or personal belongings. There are two types of arsonists: rural and urban arsonists. Rural arsonists deliberately set a fire on a rural field, while urban arsonists differ by the attempt of setting a fire in dwellings, public buildings, and other properties. Despite being a prevalent crime with several negative consequences, research on this subject is often insufficiently grounded and complex. Furthermore, centralizing on the taxonomy of arson and rehabilitation programs is scarce. Thus, this state-of-the-art review aims to provide a contribution to the limitation of this knowledge by 1) defining the concepts associated with the fire behavior, 2) clarifying the classification of deliberate firesetters, 3) comparing the deliberate firesetters in the rural context with the urban one and 4) addressing the existing rehabilitation programs targeted to intervene with those responsible for setting a fire intentionally. An integrative overview of the phenomenon will be presented.

**3. Rural Farm Victimisation Surveys in Slovenia**

**Authors**

Katja Eman  
*University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice*

Gorazd Meško  
*University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice*

**Abstract**

Analyses of crime statistics revealed that generally, crime occurs more often and is more problematic in urban areas, but rural areas are facing the grey field of crime because in these communities the tolerance among residents is rather high and some incidents are not taken seriously or are never reported. Previous studies of rural criminologists showed that smaller concentration of residents, specific (more personal) social relations with a higher level of social cohesion, organised (clean) environment, a higher level of assistance among neighbours, and enhanced informal social control influence the low rates of crime in rural areas. Rural criminology focuses on the study of crime in rural settings. This paper provides an assessment of the challenges in measuring and evaluating crime victimisation in rural communities (such as family violence; farm crime); the use of police discretion; and issues of familiarity. Based on
the National Rural Crime Victimisation Survey in Slovenia, this paper considers rates of crime in the rural and isolated settings adopting an international approach. Rural criminology is facing a recognition that interpersonal disputes, drug and alcohol abuse, and domestic violence are among the most common forms of crime in rural settings. Furthermore, it is well known from previous studies that precisely these crimes most often stay unreported. In conclusion, the authors discuss the reason for such phenomena and suggest specific solutions related to victimisation caused by rural crime.

32RUR2 - Crime and Security in the Countryside

Session Chair: Matt Bowden


Authors

Artur Pytlarz

TU Dublin

Abstract

A recent study of strategies of resilience in the Irish countryside suggests relying on the informational networks either of the official Text Alert Networks, overseen by Garda (Irish Police force) or privately run Facebook or WhatsApp groups. In the general sense, this might suggest a shift in rural security from what can be called rural security 1.0 to rural security 2.0 which is based on the exchange of information and that allows members of the involved communities to be both the consumers and the producers of the crime prevention information. This might signal the emergence of what can be called liquid security forms based on access and participation in the information flow. The security moves from its hard or solid form towards a soft or liquid configuration as a means of constructing an Umwelt. This can be viewed as evidence of deeper rural transformation which means that many communities, especially in commuter belts of the near urban hub, start to organize themselves around the flows of resources, transportation, work or power. Such shift into a space of flows together with informational governance of security suggests the deeper transformation of the Irish countryside into a new form of liquid rural. This paper presents the findings of the recent study focused on strategies of resilience implemented in rural Ireland. During this project, qualitative data was collected from two rural communities and during meetings of Text Alert Groups and the finding suggest the shift towards informational crime prevention.
2. Farm Crime in Germany – surveying farmers about victimization

Authors

Kirstin Drenkhahn

Freie Universitaet Berlin

Abstract

Rurality and agriculture have been topics of the political undercurrent in Germany for some years now for different reasons. The social and material infrastructure in rural areas and smaller town has been declining because of the rural exodus which is a huge concern for local politics and administration, and as part of urban lifestyle and the debate about climate change the production of food has been identified as an important topic. Meanwhile, new social movements have emerged in the farming community who feel that their problems are minimized or not seen at all by politics and the general public. These problems include victimization by property crime like stock theft and the theft of expensive parts of the equipment like GPS trackers for tractors and harvesters. These problems are largely unknown to the general public and not recorded as such in crime statistics. This means that farmers are not heard. As part of a global project on rural and farm crime, we are surveying farmers in Germany about their experiences of victimization, feelings of (un-)safety, experiences with and trust in the police as well as crime prevention strategies. This presentation will situate the survey in the discussion about rurality in Germany, discuss methodological issues including access to potential respondents and first findings of the research.

3. Plant and Agricultural Machinery Theft: The limits of Corporate Social Responsibility in addressing the crime-industrial complex

Authors

Kate Tudor

Northumbria University

Abstract

The theft of plant and agricultural machinery and vehicles represents a significant revenue stream for a wide range of criminals, including those drawn from organised and travelling criminal networks, which are often international in scope. Drawing on data collected in interviews with offenders, victims, police officers and those working in industry, the presentation explores some of the current barriers to effectively tackling plant and agricultural thefts. The paper outlines the ways in which offenders are adept at systematically exploiting weaknesses in victim behaviours, current policing models and machinery security in order to establish extensive theft and distribution networks which are neither constrained nor deterred by current responses to theft. Discussions with offenders indicate the need for the adoption of more universal and joined-up approaches to machine security from both consumers and industry, as the inconsistency of current measures leave significant opportunity for theft.
However, complex commercial dynamics serve to create a crime-industrial complex in which machinery thefts constitute a lucrative enterprise not only for thieves, but also for those companies who subsequently generate sales through the replacement of stolen vehicles and this serves as a strong disincentive for companies to adopt more stringent security measures. The paper therefore calls for the adoption of co-ordinated and universal approaches to designing out crime across the plant and agricultural vehicle market in order to reduce the profitability of crime for both thieves and industry.

4. Connected Society, Disconnected Rural: The Impact of Cybercrime on Rural Communities in the UK

Authors

Kreseda Smith

Harper Adams University

Abstract

While the internet brings countless benefits of having a world of information at your fingertips, it has also allowed criminals easy access into the homes and businesses of innocent, unsuspecting people, few more so than those living and working in rural communities. With much of rural life being undertaken online, from social media to high value machinery sales, organised criminal groups are increasingly able to conduct their own business from the comfort of their homes. With an 89% increase in ‘computer misuse’ crime between September 2019 and September 2021, somewhat driven by the Covid-19 pandemic, you are now more likely to be a victim of cybercrime than any other type of crime in the UK. This research explores the levels of cybersecurity understanding and adoption among rural communities in the UK to try and understand the behavioural drivers and barriers towards protecting one’s online presence. Key findings will be presented and discussed in relation to future policy and practice implications for UK police forces, how they think about rural cybercrime, and how they engage with rural communities on this pervasive issue.

32RUR3 - Rural policing

Session Chair: Artur Pytlarz

1. Police Relationships With Rural Citizens

Authors

Christian Mouhanna

CNRS CESDIP-Université Paris Saclay

Karen Bullock
Abstract

This paper presents initial findings and analysis from an ongoing venture aimed at assessing the experiences and attitudes of police personnel who work in rural areas and their relationships with the communities they serve. An international collaborative and comparative project, interviews have been conducted with rural police in France, the United Kingdom and in Australia. Specifically, this research project examines the experiences and attitudes of police personnel who work in rural areas: exploring police experiences and attitudes to rural crime; perceived impacts of crime on rural communities; and of rural policing and crime prevention initiatives. The project team is interested in how police organisations adapt to the challenges of policing rural contexts; how community policing and crime prevention work operates within rural areas; the nature of reassurance and community engagement in rural areas; the operation of intelligence and law enforcement in rural areas; and perceptions of the impacts of policing in rural areas. Data are qualitative, drawing on semi-structured interviews with more than 50 police officers across the three countries. A significant issue which has emerged from these interviews is that, whilst face-to-face engagement is seen as very important, participants drew attention to a central and growing role for technologically enabled communications.

2. Self-Legitimacy of Police Officers in Urban and Rural Environments

Authors

Rok Hacin

University of Maribor

Gorazd Meško

University of Maribor

Abstract

Self-legitimacy of police officers can be crudely explained as the confidence they have in their authority as law enforcement officers. In the study, we focused on police officers’ perception of their own legitimacy in urban and rural environments in Slovenia. Police officers from 24 police stations in Slovenia participated in the surveying in 2013 (469) and 2016 (441). The results of regression analyses showed differences in police officers’ perception of
their own legitimacy in urban and rural environments. Organizational commitment, relations with colleagues, and audience legitimacy were predictors of the self-legitimacy of police officers in both environments. Police officers’ perception of their own legitimacy in urban settings was also influenced by supervisors’ procedural justice, dissatisfaction with pay, and years of service. Findings indicate that the ecological factor should be considered in studying the self-legitimacy of police officers and contradict the argument that the social-psychological benefits of police legitimacy are equivalent across ecological factors.

3. Community Policing in Rural Parts of Slovenia in the time of COVID-19

Authors

Katja Eman

University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice

Abstract

Community policing focuses directly on the local community and encompasses repressive and preventive activities. The history of the development of community policing in Slovenia has shown that for a thriving community policing, police officers had to work actively and hard for many years and cooperate with the rural and urban local communities in various ways to show positive results. In the last two years, the situation associated with the appearance of COVID-19 has significantly changed the police activity and interfered with community policing all over the state, especially in rural parts. This paper aims to review the organization of community policing in rural environments in the areas of eight Slovene police directorates. For this purpose, we conducted interviews with community policing authorities at regional and local levels in all eight police directorates. We found that community policing changed significantly during the epidemic (e.g., use of Facebook, Zoom) or decreased, as police officers were occupied with performing other tasks (security measures related to the epidemiological situation). The most disadvantaged were rural areas, where contacts with citizens were almost completely cut off. Unfortunately, the biggest problem for thriving community policing is the long-term staff undernourishment of the Slovenian police.

32RUR4 - Rural gendered criminology

Session Chair: Kreseda Smith

1. Rural Women Returning Home From Prisons and Jails

Authors

Dawn Beichner

Illinois State University
Abstract

Although there is a growing body of literature examining the challenges that people returning home from prison and their loved ones face, prisoner reentry (or aftercare) has been constructed as an urban, inner-city, male problem. Rural communities, characterized by limited socioeconomic opportunities, stigma, spatial isolation, the absence of public transportation, and a lack of health and human services, present a unique set of obstacles to those returning home after incarceration. Both place and gender produce inequalities and vulnerabilities that shape women's reentry (or aftercare) experiences in rural communities. This paper examines some of the challenges posed in women's pathways home from prisons and jails to rural communities. The data for the paper are transcribed interviews with rural women detained or incarcerated in the United States.

2. Ghost marriage and crime in rural China

Authors

Wing Lo

City University of Hong Kong

Abstract

The custom of posthumous marriage in China has spawned a market for the trading of corpses. This market has driven criminals to murder, raid tombs and morgues and traffic and trade corpses. In China, the eighth and ninth articles of a regulation on the transportation and disposal of dead bodies state that the buying and selling of corpses are prohibited. Dead bodies can only be used for medical research, not for commercial activities. No units or individuals can receive donations for corpses. The prohibition on trading corpses is intended to prevent murder, the theft of corpses and other criminal activities. The changing economic environment and affluence in rural areas has reshaped criminal activities. However, no academic criminological research has been conducted on this specific topic. To fill this research gap, the study goes beyond folklore to investigate the operation of organised crime linked with posthumous marriage. The findings will contribute to the literature and strengthen theoretical understanding of how organised crime has developed and continues to operate in the emerging rural market economy of China.

3. Characterization and Development of a Preliminary Typology for Female Arsonists in the Rural Context

Authors

Cristina Soeiro

Multidisciplinary Research Center, Egas Moniz (CiiEM) – Egas Moniz Psychology Lab (LabPSI). Institute of Judicial Police and Criminal Sciences
Tânia Querido

Multidisciplinary Research Center, Egas Moniz (CiiEM) – Egas Moniz Psychology Lab (LabPSI)

Rita Ribeiro

Multidisciplinary Research Center, Egas Moniz (CiiEM) – Egas Moniz Psychology Lab (LabPSI) Center for Research in Neuropsychology and Cognitive Behavioral Intervention, the Faculty of Psychology and Education Sciences at the University of Coimbra

Duarte Teles

Instituto Superior Técnico

Abstract

The increasing number of arson offenses committed throughout the years presents a concern to the economy, environment and society. Despite being a crime mostly perpetrated by male offenders, female arsonists have been contributed for the increase of this crime. The information regarding these female offenders is scarce and even contradictory. Thus, the present exploratory study aims to analyze the general, psychosocial and criminal behavior characteristics and of female rural arsonists, as well as to develop a typology for this type of female offenders resorting a machine learning algorithm. The analysis of 88 Portuguese criminal processes from 1995 to 2020 indicate that female rural arsonists, overall, present a difficulty in integrating their community (due to low qualifications and unemployment), report the existence of mental illness, have no previous criminal conviction before arrest and are expressively motivated for the crime. Furthermore, three groups from the preliminary typology characterize the different types of female rural arsonists: Socially Adjusted, Mental Illness and Socially Maladjusted. Limitations and suggestions for the future are further debated.

4. Researching gender-based violence within rural/remote areas in Scotland

Authors

Ulku Baturoglu Balci

University of Glasgow

Abstract

International scholarly literature on gender-based violence in rural areas has been gradually increasing since the early 1990s. Within the extensive literature on gender-based violence research in Scotland, however, gender-based violence in rural/remote areas has almost remained out of research interest showing a similar trend in the larger context of the UK. Little is known about how gender-based violence is experienced by those subjected to it and the levels of available support and service provision in rural/remote areas of Scotland. In order to contribute to filling the gap in the literature as one of the first attempts to explore gender-
based violence experiences of women in rural communities, this study draws upon feminist critical perspectives. It adopts a qualitative research strategy by employing in-depth interviews with women who have experienced gender-based violence and service providers providing support to those subjected to it in rural/remote areas. This study will present the preliminary findings from the first stage of the qualitative research, which is based on in-depth interviews with service providers providing support to women who have experienced gender-based violence living in rural communities. It will also share some reflections from the ongoing fieldwork by addressing the challenges and opportunities posed by the global pandemic when researching with hard-to-reach communities.
Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ineke Marshall

This is an informational meeting organized by the Steering Committee of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD). ISRD4 is the fourth sweep of a large international collaborative survey study of 13-17-year-olds, focusing on online and offline victimization and offending. The ISRD4 study tests several criminological theories and collects data in over 40 countries across the globe. Everybody interested is welcome. The panel will present the opportunity for those unfamiliar with the ISRD project to familiarize themselves with the project and explore joining the ISRD international research team. In addition, this panel also provides the opportunity for participants in the fourth sweep of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4) to discuss methodological and practical issues encountered during the fieldwork, as well as plans for data analysis. The panel does not present individual papers.

1. ISRD Panel 1: International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4): Update and Reflections (1)

Authors

Ineke Haen Marshall
Northeastern University

Christopher Birkbeck
University of Salford

Abstract

This panel does not present individual papers. This is an informational meeting organized by the Steering Committee of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD). ISRD4 is the fourth sweep of a large international collaborative survey study of 13-17-year-olds, focusing on online and offline victimization and offending. The ISRD4 study tests several criminological theories and collects data in over 40 countries across the globe. Everybody interested is welcome. The panel will present the opportunity for those unfamiliar with the ISRD project to familiarize themselves with the project and explore joining the ISRD international research
team. In addition, this panel also provides the opportunity for participants in the fourth sweep of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4) to discuss methodological and practical issues encountered during the fieldwork, as well as plans for data analysis.

2. ISRD Panel 1: International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4): Update and Reflections (2)

Authors

Dirk Enzmann

University of Hamburg, Germany

Janne Kivivuori

University of Helsinki, Finland

Abstract

This panel does not present individual papers. This is an informational meeting organized by the Steering Committee of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD). ISRD4 is the fourth sweep of a large international collaborative survey study of 13-17-year-olds, focusing on online and offline victimization and offending. The ISRD4 study tests several criminological theories and collects data in over 40 countries across the globe. Everybody interested is welcome. The panel will present the opportunity for those unfamiliar with the ISRD project to familiarize themselves with the project and explore joining the ISRD international research team. In addition, this panel also provides the opportunity for participants in the fourth sweep of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4) to discuss methodological and practical issues encountered during the fieldwork, as well as plans for data analysis.

3. ISRD Panel 1: International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4): Update and Reflections (3)

Authors

Anna Markina

University of Tartu, Estonia

Majone Steketee

Verwey-Jonker Institute and Rotterdam University

Abstract

This panel does not present individual papers. This is an informational meeting organized by the Steering Committee of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD). ISRD4 is the fourth sweep of a large international collaborative survey study of 13-17-year-olds, focusing
on online and offline victimization and offending. The ISRD4 study tests several criminological theories and collects data in over 40 countries across the globe. Everybody interested is welcome. The panel will present the opportunity for those unfamiliar with the ISRD project to familiarize themselves with the project and explore joining the ISRD international research team. In addition, this panel also provides the opportunity for participants in the fourth sweep of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD4) to discuss methodological and practical issues encountered during the fieldwork, as well as plans for data analysis.

**33ISRD0 - PAP2 - ISRD Panel 2: Testing Predictors of Youth Offending and Victimization with ISRD’s Multinational Data**

**Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel**

**Session Chair: Anna Markina**

This panel is aimed to present research results on the predictors of youth offending and victimization. All papers in this panel analyze data collected as part of international ISRD project. Two papers in this panel are based on the analysis of ISRD3 multi-national data, while two others present the results of the fourth sweep of the ISRD research. The corelates of victimization discussed in the papers include gender, subjective happiness, external visibility of religion and gang involvement. The papers presented in the panel demonstrate the richness of ISRD data and the importance of international comparative research.

**1. Gender Differences in Youth Delinquency: A Test of the Emancipation Theory using International Data**

**Authors**

**Zuzana Podana**  
*Charles University*

**Ineke Haen Marshall**  
*Northeastern University*

**Abstract**

This study analyzes the gender gap in delinquency using data from the third sweep of the International Self-Report Delinquency study. Besides a description of differences in gender gaps across 33 countries, a series of hypotheses derived from the emancipation theory is tested. The results reveal that the gender gap in delinquency is present in most countries. In general, findings are fairly supportive of the emancipation theory when countries are analyzed separately; nevertheless, a comparative analysis employing the Gender Inequality Index shows that the relationship between the level of inequality and the gender gap across countries is a complicated matter. Implications for theory and suggestions for future research are presented.
2. Happiness, Victimization, and Delinquency in Cross-National Perspective: An Analysis of Youth Using the ISRD3 Survey Data

Authors

Ineke Haen Marshall
Northeastern University

Karen Heimer
University of Iowa

Kelly Guin
ICF International

Abstract

Happiness or subjective well-being is an important focus of research on youth. While subjective well-being is a common variable in research on economic, mental, and physical health, it has been largely ignored in research on juvenile offending and victimization. In this paper, we draw from other social scientific research on happiness to develop and test theoretical arguments about the impact of happiness on youth's self-reported delinquency and victimization. We also assess the potential for youth's subjective well-being or happiness to illuminate the underpinnings of victim-offender overlap. We use ISRD3 survey data from 55,440 12-16 year-olds from 24 European countries and the US in our analysis.

3. External Visibility of Religion and Risk of Victimization: Preliminary results from ISRD4

Authors

Sophie Litvak
Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki

Janne Kivivuori
Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki

Markus Kaakinen
University of Helsinki

Kim Moeller

Margrét Valdimarsdóttir

Abstract
Prior research has examined whether religious affiliation and the importance of religion are linked to the elevated risk of hate crime. These issues have been incorporated into the ISRD questionnaire in previous sweeps as well. However, previous research using ISRD data has suggested that future measurements should include items on the visibility of religious affiliation, because potential offenders likely target specific religions based on visual cues (e.g., clothes, jewellery, etc). To that effect, a question on carrying external symbols of religion was included to the 4th ISRD wave. Using the Finnish and other available Nordic ISRD4 data, we tentatively explore the links between visible religious symbols and victimization, and whether this could explain differences in victimization patterns.

4. Street Gang Involvement Among Nordic Youth: A Comparative Study Based on the Nordic ISRD4 Eurogang Module

Authors

Markus Kaakinen
University of Helsinki

Kim Moeller

Margrét Valdimarsdóttir

Heidi Lomell

Abstract

Gangs and gang-related crime have been discussed in the Nordic countries since the late 20th century. Recently, concerns about the phenomenon have risen again. Concerns have mainly related to Sweden, but there have also been signs of gang-related crime in other Nordic countries. In this study, we compare youth street gang involvement and associated risk factors between Nordic countries using cross-national data collected in the fourth wave of the International Self-Report Delinquency study (ISRD4). In addition, we examine how gang involvement and attitudes toward crime relate to residential segregation and social marginalization at the individual and community levels. The research results provide up-to-date and robust comparative knowledge on youth gang involvement and pro-criminal attitudes in the Nordic countries to inform policy making.
States), the geographical spread of participating countries has expanded significantly since then, with more than 40 countries hoping to carry out the ISRD4 survey. Data will be collected in most of the major regions of the world, including Africa, Asia, Europe, Latin America and North America. The papers in this panel review some issues that arise when implementing the survey in political, social, cultural and economic contexts that differ from the traditionally research-intensive environments where the ISRD project originated. Researchers from Latin America, Kenya and Turkey will present the experiences gained in their local contexts, identifying particular challenges and the ways in which they can be met.

1. The International Self Report Delinquency Study 4 in Latin America

Authors

Rafaelle Costa  
*Universidade de São Paulo*

Karín Arbach  
*Universidad Nacional de Córdoba*

Paula Alarcón  
*Universidad de la Frontera*

Áurea Grijalva  
*Universidad de Guadalajara*

Juan Rodríguez  
*Universidad de Los Andes*

Abstract

In the ISRD study series, the Hispanic speakers’ countries Spain, Venezuela, Brazil, Mexico, Argentina, and Chile have formed the ISRD4 Latin Team, intending to discuss the specifics or common challenges in implementing the ISRD4 research protocol. The themes approached so far were the linguistic adaptation of the survey in Spanish-speaking countries, the ethical aspects of criminological research with adolescents, the technical challenges in studies with large school samples, and the transfer of knowledge to those responsible for public policies. As Latin America is the region with the highest rates of violent crime, which mainly affects the youth population, the goal is to generate feasible scientific evidence to impact public policies on the prevention of these phenomena, possibly materialized in a book on Crime and Victimization in Latin America, based on the ISRD4 results.
2. ISRD4 in Brazil: Specificities and Issues

Authors

Rafaelle Costa

Universidade de São Paulo

Marina Rezende

Universidade de São Paulo

André Vilela

Universidade de São Paulo

Abstract

The data for ISRD4 in Brazil will be collected in two cities in São Paulo province, each one with approximately 700,000 and 250,000 inhabitants. As ISRD is an international cooperation project, the Brazilian National Health Council interprets it as a “high complexity” protocol, requiring analysis also in a higher-level committee, which implies a longer wait for ethical approval. For data collection, opt-in consent from parents for all adolescents under 18 years old is mandatory. The optional module will focus on mental health indicators. Surveys show that demand for mental health has increased among young people, perhaps driven by the COVID-19 pandemic. The recent return to face-to-face classes has been followed by reports of increasing severity of violence among students. There may be a relationship between internalizing and externalizing problems. We aim to test the model hypothesis between victimization, mental health indicators, and delinquency.

3. Conducting Criminological Research in Turkey

Authors

Ayhan Erbay

İstanbul Kültür University

Abstract

Access to data for criminological research is possible in Western countries within established procedures and rules. In Eastern countries, however, some unwritten requirements must be met before any information can be accessed. In Western countries, the process of producing knowledge and measuring its effects on society is controlled and monitored with strict rules, moral and ethical codes. Despite similar research frameworks being used, it is not as easy in Eastern countries for a researcher to access data, persuade policy-makers and practitioners, or use research results to recalibrate existing practice. Both researchers and policy-makers are suspicious of one another in criminological research. Affiliation of researchers, institutions they work for, their gender, their views on the government party, their religious beliefs, and their ethnicity are observed as the main determinants in the evaluation of research
applications by decision-makers. This study aims to convey the observations of an academic who works in the field of criminology, as well as a former fieldworker, in Turkey, which is considered one of the Eastern countries.

33ISRD0 - PAP4 - ISRD Panel 4: New Avenues for Projects on Youth Offending and Victimization: Experiences from ISRD

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Janne Kivivuori

The International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD), now in its fourth sweep, has become one of the best known criminological research collaborations. Its development has been characterized by sustained attention to methodological concerns by the Steering Committee and the country teams collecting data in different contexts across the globe. Over the years, many ISRD teams have conducted methodological studies in preparation for the actual data collection, or otherwise engaged in in-depth methods reflections. Thus, the ISRD project has substantially contributed to the development of crime and victimization survey methodologies. Recently addressed methodological concerns include questions such as the limitations of school-based data collection, challenges in communication between researchers and local stakeholders, the move towards online data collection methodologies, and the causal direction of observed cross-sectional associations. The ISRD thematic panel 4 presents papers addressing key methodological questions from a wide variety of perspectives.

1. Findings of a German Pilot Study of the ISRD4 Internet Sample Survey

Authors

Dirk Enzmann

University of Hamburg

Larissa Hallstein

University of Hamburg, MA in International Criminology

Julia Muehler

University of Hamburg, MA in International Criminology

Zeineb Sassi

University of Hamburg, MA in International Criminology

Maria Seeligmüller

University of Hamburg, MA in International Criminology
Emily Stangl

*University of Hamburg, MA in International Criminology*

**Abstract***

The fourth survey of the International Self-Report Delinquency study (ISRD4) attempts to supplement the standard school-based survey with a non-probability sample of internet users using a substantially shortened version of the questionnaire. We report on the findings of a German pilot study that used different approaches to recruit respondents: A community for mutual support of researchers using online surveys (Survey Circle; n=99), a survey company offering access to online panels (Respondi; n=1,080), and a river sample trying to recruit respondents via personal contacts and social media platforms (n=242). The online questionnaire was implemented using Tivian’s (Unipark’s) EFS Survey and LimeSurvey and experimentally explored three crossed design variants (with/without progress bar, automatic forwarding, no-answer option). The quality of the three sampling strategies and the effects of the different design variants on data quality and the time to respond will be presented and implications for the ISRD4 Internet Sample survey will be discussed.

2. Reflections on the ISRD4 internet survey in the United States

**Authors***

*Mikaela Nielsen*

*Criminology, Law and Society, University of California, Irvine*

*Michael Gottfredson*

*Criminology, Law and Society, University of California, Irvine*

**Abstract***

The program of research under ISRD4 involves both in-school samples and, for the first time, internet samples of respondents. This paper reports initial impressions from and the rationale for, the U.S. administration of the internet study. The core ISRD internet questionnaires supplemented with several topical issues are described and experience with the identification of a sampling method and internet administration in the U.S. setting are described. Researchers collaborated with a national marketing firm for sampling and administration of the instruments. General advantages and limitations of this method are described as are issues involving confidentiality, consent, and sampling. Attention is given to issues associated with school samples (especially in the COVID period), with the target ages for the study, with cost, and with market research samples. Reasons for favoring a marketing firm for the study are explored and preliminary data are discussed.
3. Experiences with Crime as Determinants of the Moral Stance Towards It: Findings from a Multinational Sample of Young People

Authors

Christopher Birkbeck

University of Salford

Anna Markina

University of Tartu

Majone Steketee

Verwey-Jonker

Institute and Rotterdam University

ISRD Research Network

Abstract

Criminology typically treats morality as a determinant of offending behaviour. In this study, we turn the causal chain around to look at victimization and offending during the previous 12 months as potential determinants of the moral stance towards crime (expressed in beliefs and emotions) as measured on the day of the survey. A review of previous studies from criminology, sociology and psychology which are relevant to this framework, and relatively few in number, suggests that prior experiences with victimization and offending have some influence on moral stance, although each in a different way. We present data from the ISRD3 survey conducted in 34 countries to explore this topic in more detail, using multivariate analysis which includes controls such as gender, age, and country. We discuss the results in terms of their implications for the understanding of morality and identify some lines of research which could be undertaken in future studies.

4. Criminological Research and Policy: Challenges in Communicating Research Findings to Practitioners

Authors

Ilka Kammigan

Helmut Schmidt University Hamburg, Germany

Dirk Enzmann

University of Hamburg

Abstract
Even if criminological research is done within universities and addresses theoretical issues, its ultimate goal should be to produce knowledge that is relevant to policy makers and practice. However, criminological research that goes beyond the mere description of the volume of crime or related issues and tries to apply theoretical models to explain criminal behavior is difficult to translate into practice. Using the example of our cooperation with the school authority of the city of Hamburg in the context of the ISRD3 study in Germany, this presentation will demonstrate our difficulties in the attempt to produce and to communicate a research report that tried to go beyond descriptives and to integrate a theoretical model of offending behavior. It shows how structural constraints, and a lack of resources and experience on our part became an obstacle to effectively communicating our findings and to translate them into policy recommendations.

33ISRD0 - PAP5 - ISRD Panel 5: Results of the ISRD4 in Switzerland

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Patrik Manzoni

In this panel we present four contributions resulting from the 4th sweep of the ISRD in Switzerland. The presentations are based on data of a national sample of around 10,000 juveniles aged 14 to 15 from compulsory schools collected in 2021.

1. Cyber aggression in context – Results of the ISRD4 Survey in Switzerland

Authors

Patrik Manzoni

Zurich University of Applied Sciences ZHAW, Switzerland

Maria Kamenowski

Zurich University of Applied Sciences ZHAW, Switzerland

Abstract

Juveniles may be involved in various forms of online aggression such as cyberbullying, intimate embarrassment or prejudiced-based hate crime. This paper presents a detailed analysis of the wider social context in which offending and victimisation of cyber aggression occurs among juveniles. First, the specific profiles of online offenders and victims are presented by means of a rich set of predictors derived from various theoretical concepts including self-control, social control, lifestyle, (online) routine activities and social deprivation. Further, we examine the overlap between online aggression and offline forms of violence and delinquency. Lastly, conclusions and suggestions for further research are given.
2. Gang members in Switzerland - Results from the fourth wave of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study (ISRD) in Switzerland

Authors

Sandrine Haymoz
University of Applied Sciences Fribourg, Switzerland

Riccardo Milani
University of Applied Sciences Fribourg, Switzerland

Abstract

Based on the ISRD-4 study, the characteristics and prevalence of gang groups in Switzerland are assessed, as well as their members’ experiences with delinquency and victimization. Special attention is given to girls’ involvement in gangs. Further, these findings are compared to those of the last sweep of the ISRD from 2013. To identify gang members the Eurogang’s definition is used. Findings suggest that, compared to the ISRD3, the prevalence of gang members increased, as well as the proportion of girls in gangs.

3. Screening at-risk youth. An assessment of repeat offenders in Switzerland

Authors

Riccardo Milani
University of Applied Sciences Fribourg, Switzerland

Sandrine Haymoz
University of Applied Sciences Fribourg, Switzerland

Abstract

Only a small percentage of adolescents repeatedly commit crimes, including the vast majority of serious acts. Using data from the fourth wave of the ISRD4 survey conducted in Switzerland in 2021 on a national sample of approximately 10,000 young people aged 14 to 15 years, this paper profiles juvenile delinquents and analyses the individual, social, and relational risk factors associated with early repeated offending. Finally, this study discusses tailored intervention strategies and programs to prevent frequent juvenile delinquency.

4. Experiences of discrimination, victimisation, and delinquency of juveniles in Switzerland

Authors
Maria Kamenowski

Zurich University of Applied Sciences ZHAW, Switzerland

Abstract

Possible factors that may be related to the development of problematic attitudes and behaviours are experiences of discrimination and victimisation, based on race or ethnicity, nationality, religion, gender identity, sexual orientation, physical appearance, political or social opinions, being poor. Using data from the ISRD4 study in Switzerland, an explorative analysis is presented on young people's perceptions of themselves as belonging to one or more of these specific groups, as well as their experiences of discrimination and victimisation and self-reported delinquency.

Working Group Panels

33ISRD1 - ISRD Panel 6: Methodological and Theoretical Developments in Delinquency Research

Session Chair: Ineke Haen Marshall

1. Delinquency and Cultural Consensus: Cross-Cultural Examinations of Delinquency Measurement and Theoretical Implications

Authors

Nadine Connell

Griffith University

Jon Maskaly

University of North Dakota

Abstract

Within criminology, a de-facto set of “delinquent” behaviors has become dominant across the literature base, regardless of social or cultural contexts. Typically, scholars create indices based on a relatively standard set of self-reported behaviors; these lists often include petty crime and substance use, with the occasional foray into more serious delinquency. Such scales may exhibit a high degree of reliability, but there has been insufficient discussion of what such behaviors symbolize, especially as social mores exhibit variability across cultures. Further complicating the issue is that reliability coefficients used to justify these scales are both inappropriately employed and flawed. Alternative methodological and statistical advances offer a more valid means of developing and assessing the measurement of delinquency. Notably, item-response theory enhances our ability to more accurately develop
delinquency scales while simultaneously taking into account the characteristics of both the respondent and the item. The consequences of an inappropriate measure of delinquency have serious implications for both criminological theory and practice. Within this framework we argue that a re-examination of our delinquency measures is due – both in terms of those items most theoretically relevant to constructs of interest and those with the best measurement properties. Using a comparative dataset that measures delinquency in several countries, we employ advanced measurement techniques to develop a robust unidimensional measure of delinquency and explore the theoretical implications of enhanced measurement of delinquency.

2. The Overlap Between Offending and Victimisation Among Children: A Rapid Evidence Assessment

Authors

Christopher Birkbeck

University of Salford

Neal Hazel

University of Salford

Louis Bailey

University of Salford

Abstract

Over the last 20 years, interest in the overlap between offending and victimisation, particularly among children, has grown considerably and there are now dozens of empirical studies which explore this topic using different methodologies and analytical frameworks. This paper presents the results of a rapid evidence assessment based on a comprehensive search for relevant publications. Findings are presented and evaluated in relation to methodological approaches, causal modelling, theoretical frameworks and recommendations for practitioners and policymakers. We conclude that there is still much methodological, theoretical and practical work to be done in understanding and addressing the overlap between victimisation and offending among children.


Authors

Mehmet Day

Erasmus University Rotterdam
Majone Steketee  
*Erasmus University Rotterdam*

Roos Prinsen  
*Verwey-Jonker Institute*

Abstract

Perceived discrimination is a predictor for adolescent delinquency (Unnever et al., 2017). This relationship can be explained by General Strain Theory, that argues social forces can hinder one’s ability to achieve their aspirations, which can eventually lead to antisocial behaviour (Agnew, 1992). Furthermore, cultural minority youth are more likely to have difficulty coping with multiple (cultural) identities when facing high levels of discrimination (Day, et al., 2020). However, a strong commitment to ones’ personal and ethnic identity may moderate the adverse effects of discrimination on psychological wellbeing (Yip, 2018). Studies found a direct negative relationship between ethnic identity and delinquency among adolescents, suggesting that a strong ethnic identity may prevent tendencies towards delinquent behaviour (Walsh et al., 2015). The current study aims to explore the relationship between experience of group deprivation, sense of personal and ethnic identity and delinquent behaviour among Dutch adolescents. A sample of 2500 Dutch high school students with mixed cultural and educational backgrounds completed electronic self-report questionnaires. The International Self-Report Delinquency Study 4 (ISRD-4) was used to measure offending, victimization and perceived group deprivation. The Ethnic Identity Scale Brief (Douglass et al., 2015) and APSI Sense of Identity Scale (Jaffe, 1998; ) were used to assess students’ sense of (ethnic) identity.

4. Rural and Urban Juvenile Delinquency: Why is it important to study both?

Authors

Iza Kokoravec  
*University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, Slovenia*

Gorazd Meško  
*University of Maribor, Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, Slovenia*

Ineke Haen Marshall  
*Northeastern University*

Abstract

The purpose of the paper is to present the criminological phenomenon of juvenile delinquency through its geographical context. Crime and delinquency vary across the rural-urban spectrum, and even though early studies found delinquency rates were higher in densely populated urban areas, later studies indicated that delinquency on the outskirts of the cities or in rural areas is not negligible and could be a growing concern. Few studies have focused on
studying geographic variables and the influences of different environments on juvenile delinquency, which is why this paper attempts to: show the importance of studying delinquency in rural areas as well as in urban areas, show the difference between the environments and their influence on crime and delinquency, and to suggest that separate approaches and preventative measures should be applied in different environments. In the conclusion, we describe our intention of studying and comparing the phenomenon in different environments in the ISRD4 study.

33ISRD2 - ISRD Panel 7: Substance Use, Trauma and Online Risk Behavior: Insights from ISRD

Session Chair: Barbara Gualco

1. Traumatic intrafamily experiences and Cyberbullying victimization in adolescence in Europe: the results of the International Self-report Delinquency Study 3 (ISRD3)

Authors

Regina Rensi

Department of Health Sciences, University of Florence (Italy)

Barbara Gualco

Department of Health Sciences, University of Florence (Italy)

Abstract

The study is based on a wide international research study, the International Self-Report Delinquency Study 3 (ISRD3), to understand if there is an association between having lived traumatic intrafamily experiences and potentially being a victim of cyberbullying in adolescence.

The data have been collected by a questionnaire administered to 21 European countries (Armenia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Austria, Belgium, Croatia, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Italy, Kosovo, Lithuania, Macedonia, Netherlands, Serbia, Slovakia, Switzerland, Ukraine, and United Kingdom (England, Scotland) sample of 56079 students from 7th to 9th grade. Results show a significant association between traumatic intrafamily experiences such as a serious illness of one of the parents, episodes of physical or psychological violence suffered or witnessed, separation or divorce of the parents, and being victimized in the adolescence of cyberbullying.

Authors

Uberto Gatti

University of Genoa (Italy)

Gabriele Rocca

University of Genoa (Italy)

Alfredo Verde

University of Genoa (Italy)

Abstract

Object of this study is the evolution of alcohol (beer, wine, spirits) and drug (hashish, other drugs) consumption among adolescents living in 18 European and extra-European countries. The analysis has been conducted on two big samples of adolescents studied by the second and third sweeps of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study, a large, international, collaborative study on victimization and deviant behavior, realised respectively in 2006-2008 and in 2012-2019. The results of the comparison show that in the considered period alcohol and drug consumption as a whole has grown, both for boys and girls, except for few countries in which it has decreased, in some cases substantially. In detail, consumption has grown mainly among girls, particularly for cannabis and spirits, in some countries outdoing males: the ratio boys/girls of the use of alcohol and drug has been calculated in order to better evaluate the gender effect differences among the 18 countries.

3. Predictors of juvenile online risk behaviors in ISRD3

Authors

Marta Dąbrowska

University of Białystok

Ewa Guzik-Makaruk

University of Białystok

Abstract

This paper examines selected categories of juvenile risk behaviors on the internet and their predictors. The study sought to investigate the effects of selected sociodemographic factors, parental control factors, as well as self-perceived internet risk on undertaking behaviors described in the literature as putting children at risk of sexual online victimization. We analyze
the results of the Polish edition of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study 3 (ISRD3 Poland) research project on victimization and delinquency in the cyber context. The questionnaire, completed by over 2000 children aged 12-16 in two Polish cities, Rzeszow and Bialystok, besides the standard content prepared by the ISRD-3 Central Coordinating Team, also contained a national module on child grooming and sexting online experiences, prepared and implemented in 2017 by the ISRD3 Poland research team. The paper is based on a statistical analysis of data obtained in the ISRD-3 Poland survey, which is part of the international ISRD-3 research project.

4. Parenting Styles and Substance Use among Adolescents and Young Adults in Ten Countries of Southeastern Europe

Authors

Rudi Klanjšek
University of Maribor

Alexander T. Vazsonyi
University of Kentucky

Abstract

Due to some inconsistent evidence in the literature, the current study tested the links between three parenting styles and four measures of substance use in samples of adolescents and young adults from ten, socio-economically diverse countries in Southeastern Europe; it also tested whether these links were moderated by an index of social progress, a proxy for a wider socio-cultural background. Participants. A total of 10,909 adolescents and young adults (50.3% males, 15-29 year-olds, M = 21.90, SD=4.5) were recruited from ten countries: Albania, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Bulgaria, Croatia, Kosovo, Macedonia, Montenegro, Romania, Serbia, and Slovenia. Measures. Measurement included background variables, parenting styles (authoritarian, authoritative, permissive), substance use (tobacco, alcohol, soft drugs, hard drugs), a composite measure of country’s social progress (Human Development Index, Freedom House Index, Post-materialism Index). Authoritative parenting style was negatively associated with substance use, while authoritarian and permissive parenting styles were positively associated. Country-level social progress had a modest, yet significant positive effect on all four substance use measures; it explained between 1% (tobacco, hard drugs use) to 4% of the total variance (soft drug use). Study results provided some evidence of a modest moderation effect by the measure of social progress on the parenting styles-substance use links. The current study provides evidence, contrary to some previous research, that only authoritative parenting style was negatively associated with substance use; it also shows that a measure of social progress conditions the links between parenting style and substance use, albeit only a very modest effect.
5. An exploratory study of the relationship between socioeconomic status and adolescents’ substance uses in Toronto

Authors

Ping Lam Ip

University of Alberta

Abstract

Existing studies of the relationship between socioeconomic status (SES) and adolescents’ substance use have yielded largely inconsistent results, as positive relationships, negative relationships, and the non-existence of a relationship were all found in the literature. Moreover, there are still insufficient empirical studies of this relationship in the Canadian context. Therefore, drawing on the cross-sectional dataset of the 2006 International Youth Survey, this study explored the relationship and examined its potential explanations with a representative sample (n = 2,859) of school adolescents studying in grades 7, 8, and 9 in Toronto, Canada. It found a significant and positive correlation between SES and alcohol consumption, meaning that students with higher SES were more likely to have consumed alcohol in their lifetime. However, SES did not significantly correlate with smoking a cigarette, and its correlation with drug use became insignificant and hence redundant after controlling for peer influence on drug use. Moreover, although in theory parental control would mediate a positive correlation between SES and substance use, this study did not find a significant mediating effect of parental control, mainly because it did not significantly correlate with SES.
Anti-government extremism refers to groups and actors rejecting the legitimacy of state power, and sometimes threatening or using violence to make their case. Some of these movements are issue-driven (like opposition to pandemic restrictions) whereas others reject the legitimacy of state power as a matter of ideological principle. These movements bring together participants from very diverse ideological camps: from the far right, libertarians, conspiracy theorists, anarchists, anti-vax... Most are peaceful but some are violent, some are well-known extremists, others have never before been politically engaged. However, the far right take advantage of these issues. They often take the lead, promoting narratives and conspiracy theories that bring new people into their fold, and try to escalate demonstrations into violence. This panel will present four papers that address different aspects of anti-government extremism: the QAnon conspiracy theory and its impact on violence; the Reichsbürger movement in Germany; the impact of Anti-Measures and Anti-Vaxx movements on anti-state extremism in German-speaking countries; and Patterns and Consequences of Threats against Politicians in Norway.

1. Assessing the QAnon threat: Does language use among extremists predict violent behaviour?

Authors

Julia Ebner
Oxford University

Harvey Whitehouse
Oxford University

Christopher Kavanagh
Oxford University

Abstract

QAnon has made headlines for its links to the storming of both the US Capitol and the German Reichstag, as well as a series of violent plots and threats against political representatives in North America, Europe and Australia. Our article explores the proneness to violence of the QAnon community by assessing the narratives and language used by QAnon groups on Telegram and comparing them to the patterns identified in terrorist manifestos. Based on
200,000 messages collected from QAnon Telegram groups, we quantitatively and qualitatively examine to what degree they carry the trademarks of violent terrorist manifestos that are not found in non-violent texts. Past research has found that identity fusion in combination with a range of mediator variables is a strong predictor of violence in groups. Compared to content in non-violent online groups, our study of QAnon messages found a high prevalence of identity fusion indicators along with external threat narratives, violence-condoning group norms and demonising, dehumanising and derogatory vocabulary applied to the outgroup. The aim of this piece of research is to inspect the national security threat posed by the QAnon movement, and to advance the question of how to identify predictors of violence in online communication channels.

2. Patterns and Consequences of Threats towards Politicians

Authors

Tore Bjørgo

_Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), University of Oslo_

Gunnar Thomassen

_Norwegian Police University College_

Jon Strype

_Oslo New University College_

Anders Ravik Jupskås

_Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), University of Oslo_

Abstract

Elected politicians are particularly exposed to hateful harassment, verbal threats, and in some relatively rare cases, actual violent attacks. Few of threatening statements lead to actual attacks. Harassment and threats against politicians may nevertheless have significant negative impacts on the private and political lives of their victims, as well as on democratic processes and political participation in general. This paper is based on a series of surveys with national and local politicians in Norway, exploring the extent to which they have been exposed to various forms of harassment, threats, and violent attacks, and the consequences on their private and political lives. The surveys provide comparable data between different categories of politicians as well as longitudinal data on the experiences of members of parliament and cabinet ministers. Threats towards elected politicians represents a considerable challenge to democratic processes and institutions. The Norwegian case presented here is from a country characterised by a well-functioning liberal democracy, a low level of political polarisation, and a generally high level of trust in authorities among the population. How will the levels of threats, harassment and negative consequences thereof be in countries where these contextual conditions are different? More comparative research on these issues is needed.
3. Anti-Measures, Anti-Vaxx, Anti State? - The (possible) Rise of Anti-State Extremism in German Speaking Europe (Germany, Austria, Switzerland)

Authors

Florian Hartleb

Catholic University Eichstätt

Paul Schliefestine

Austrian Center for Intelligence, Propaganda and Security Studies (ACIPSS)

Abstract

When the COVID-19 pandemic reached the German speaking parts of Europe, the conditions were the following: The countries with traditionally very peaceful and stable societies, different models of consensual democracies and a strong desire for political harmony had been in and out of crisis-mode since 2008 when the World Financial Crisis started. This picture has dramatically changed. Our article is going to describe and analyze the development of the “anti-state” sentiment and activities during the course of the pandemic, focusing especially on the acts of political violence and murders that occurred. The development will also be contextualized as a typology within the three political systems. The analysis will include a look at links with other anti-state groups of the recent past such as the Reichsbürger and Selbstverwalter-Movement. Last but not least, a short discussion of the narrow path between countering (violent) extremism and criminalization of anti-government protests, especially given the historic experiences of German speaking Europe, will be included.

4. Driven by Conspiracies. The justification of violence among “Reichsbürger” and other conspiracy ideological sovereignists in Germany

Authors

Jan Rathje

Center for Monitoring, Analysis, and Strategy (CeMAS)

Abstract 

 Violence is an integral part of the sovereignist milieu involving “Reichsbürger” and other groups. Shootouts between sovereignists and police officers in 2016 left several people injured and one police officer dead. Since then, this violence has been a subject of nationwide investigation and public reporting in Germany. The visibility of the sovereignist milieu increased significantly due to recent anti-government protests against the COVID-19 pandemic measures and a subsequent centralization of protest communications on Telegram. Sovereignists played a central role in inciting violence on various instances: against police officers outside the Russian and U.S. embassies and in the occupation of the stairs of the Reichstag building. This article examines how the use of violence is justified within the German sovereignist milieu. Drawing on primary sources of the milieu’s central planned and executed
acts of violence in recent years, this article reveals a conspiracy-ideological Manichaeism that serves both as driving force and justification. Evidence indicates that violence is not solely directed against government and state officials, but against groups perceived as part of an alleged conspiracy against their in-group, especially Jews and migrants. At its core, the sovereignist milieu spreads a thin ideology that is particularly amenable to right-wing extremism and antisemitism.

34EXTRo - PAP2 - Local multi-agency working in the field of preventing and countering violent extremism

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Wim Hardyns

This panel will present the final results of the EU-funded project EMMA – Evaluation, and Mentoring of the Multi-Agency approach to violent radicalisation. A specific focus will be put on the development of a self-evaluation tool for local Multi-Agency Working (MAW) practitioners that has been developed with and for practitioners. The results and the tool are based on data from three EU countries, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Germany. In this panel, these EU-based results will be reflected on from a US perspective.

1. The evaluation of multi-agency working to prevent and counter violent extremism (P/CVE)

Authors

Wim Hardyns

Ghent University

Abstract

More than a decade after the conclusion that evaluation in the field of prevention and countering violent extremism (P/CVE) is still in its infancy, the field of P/CVE evaluations remains underdeveloped and evaluations remain scarce. Evaluations of Multi-Agency Working (MAW) approaches in the context of P/CVE are even scarcer. The 'Evaluation and Mentoring of the Multi-Agency approach to violent radicalisation' (EMMA) project was established to tackle this lack of evaluations and aims at developing a self-evaluation tool for local MAW officials that will be widely applicable across different MAW approaches in Europe. Through the EMMA project, the question 'What works under what conditions?' is assessed in three countries by means of a realist process evaluation. The data for the realist process evaluation were collected via participatory observations of eighteen MAW meetings in nine cities. In addition, 45 qualitative semi-structured interviews were carried out with different participants from the included cities.
2. Transferring research evidence into societal value for stakeholders: EMMASCAN

Authors

Noel Klima

Ghent University

Abstract

Knowledge transfer and knowledge translation with the goal to create societal relevance of research and societal impact recently became more important among European universities and in public research funding. In this presentation, we will demonstrate how the evidence from empirical knowledge has been translated and transferred into a self-evaluation tool for practitioners working in Multi-Agency Working (MAW) structures in the prevention and countering violent extremism (P/CVE) context. Based on data gathered throughout the research process in the European-funded EMMA project (Evaluation and Mentoring of the Multi-Agency approach to violent radicalisation) this tool has been developed on data from three countries (Belgium, the Netherlands and Germany). The self-evaluation tool called EMMASCAN has been developed based on a systematic review, the results of a realistic process evaluation, and three focus groups. EMMASCAN has been created to support local practitioners involved in MAW to assess their role, and service delivery and indicate the shortcomings. The composition of MAW structures is diverse and often has characteristic properties specific to the local context. EMMASCAN takes this into account.

3. Reflecting on the relevance of a self-evaluation tool such as EMMASCAN in the US context of P/CVE

Authors

Hedi Nasheri

Kent State University

Abstract

Multi-Agency Working (MAW) or multi-actor working is of high relevance to addressing complex crime and terrorism phenomena. The European EMMA project has brought forward the relevance of self-evaluation tools to improve the existing MAW structures in several European countries. Is this need also applicable to the US context? And what specifics need to be taken into account? In this reflection session, the different contexts will be discussed with the presenters from the EMMA project team.
Radicalisation may be understood as an inclusive concept referring to a process whereby “normal practices of dialogue, compromise and tolerance between political actors and groups with diverging interests are abandoned by one or both sides in a conflict dyad in favour of a growing commitment to engage in confrontational tactics of conflict-waging” (Schmid 2013). Defined this way, the concept does not necessarily imply violence nor crime. If related to criminology, however, it may help to explain very different phenomena of politically motivated crime.

One relevant aspect of radicalisation can be identified in terms of extremist political attitudes, i.e. those characterised by negation of fundamental democratic values and human rights and legitimised by totalitarian ideologies, concepts of ethnic or national supremacy, or religious fundamentalism (Brettfeld et al. 2021). Some extremist political attitudes might be effects of collective marginalisation experience. These attitudes will not always be pertinent for action but at least in some cases they will. This can be illustrated by examples from the field of bias crime. Mayors, town council members, and others active in local politics tend to report many cases of hate speech or even threatening behaviour directed against them. Qualitative analyses will show several aspects in more detail. They can shed light on the relevance of biographical experience for radicalisation dynamics, including contact with police or similar agencies of the State.

1. Motivations for terrorist offences

Authors

Axel Dessecker

Centre for Criminology (KrimZ) | University of Göttingen

Lena Fecher

Centre for Criminology (KrimZ)

Maria-Anna Hoffmann

Centre for Criminology (KrimZ)

Jonas Knäble

Centre for Criminology (KrimZ)
Motivations of terrorist offenders are diverse and determined by a puzzle of multiple factors. Resolving this puzzle is a task for criminology and legal systems alike. Based on case analyses of offenders convicted for specific terrorism-related offences in Germany our presentation focuses on motivations emphasised by judges and a scientific analysis of different motives and associated factors of Jihadist court cases. Using qualitative content analysis, we analyse written judgments and discuss similarities and divergences between cases. In this approach we compare categories of motives for terrorist offences such as ideological commitment, moral obligation, peer pressure, and sensation seeking currently discussed in the scientific literature with the motives referred to by the courts. The reconstruction of the offenders’ motives is an integral part of the judgments, thus allowing for comparison.

2. Dynamics of exclusion: on the interplay of biographical experiences in a decision to join the "Islamic State" (Daesh)

Authors

Michaela Glaser

Berghof Foundation

Abstract

What makes young people who have grown up in European democracies receptive to the messages of Islamist extremism? What makes some of them even leave for a remote warplace in the name of this ideology? Among other reasons, social exclusion and discrimination are discussed as relevant factors in current research. However, the relevance of discriminating experiences for radicalisation processes has been proofed mainly indirectly so far – e.g. through increased approval ratings in attitude surveys. Reconstructions of its significance for actual radicalisation trajectories are still rare in number. Here, biographically oriented approaches can be a fruitful approach, as they consider individual radicalisation processes in the context of the entire life history, taking into account the perspectives of the actors themselves. The paper will present a biographical case reconstruction based on narrative interviews with a former traveler to Syria. The analysis shows how biographical experiences of lacking integration and "deviant" attempts to overcome them initiate a dynamic of exclusion – and how this dynamic eventually leads to a radical departure from previous social affiliations and to a confrontational social-territorial re-location. Attention will also be paid to how security-oriented state responses contributed to this dynamic.

3. Study on hate and violence towards local politicians in Germany

Authors

Kirsten Eberspach

Federal Criminal Police Office (BKA)

Sarah Bitschnau
Federal Criminal Police Office (BKA)

Abstract

Hostility and violence against politicians, scientists, journalists, etc. have increased strongly in recent years – especially during the pandemic. In Germany, reports are accumulating that politicians at the local level are also particularly affected – local politicians, who are considered especially vulnerable. For this reason, the Federal Criminal Police Office, in cooperation with the leading municipal associations, is conducting a nationwide survey of municipal politicians on their experiences with hate, incitement and violence. This is a longitudinal study that will be conducted at six-month intervals until 2024 in order to track current trends and developments in this area. In the long term, the results of the study will serve as a basis for developing evidence-based, targeted preventive measures for municipalities. Initial findings from the first wave of the survey show that almost every second mayor had experience of hostility, hate messages or violence in the last six months, which has implications for politicians' perceptions of threat and security on the one hand and for the stability of democratic processes on the other. The presentation will address the methodological approach, the current findings from the first two waves of results, and more in-depth analyses with demographic data of the surveyed group.

4. Effects of collective marginalisation experiences on right-wing political extremist attitudes: on the important role of negative emotions

Authors

Peter Wetzels
University of Hamburg

Katrin Brettfeld
University of Hamburg

Jannik Fischer
University of Hamburg

Rebecca Endtricht
University of Hamburg

Diego Farren
University of Hamburg

Abstract

Effects of collective social strains on the development of right-wing political extremist attitudes will be focused upon. Results presented are based on survey data of a representative sample of the German adult population (n = 4,483) conducted in 2021. Based on the theoretical
framework of General Strain Theory (Agnew, 2001, 2010) it was analyzed (1) if exposure to collective strains (perception of the social marginalisation of members of one's own social group) increases the support for political extremist right-wing attitudes; (2) whether such effects of collective strains are mediated via negative emotions as predicted by General Strain Theory. Negative emotions were measured using a scale of feeling of anomic insecurity and a measure of fear of loss of one's cultural traditions. Results of structural equation models show that subjective experiences of collective marginalisation significantly increase the support of right-wing political extremist attitudes, controlling for relevant socio-demographic variables. These effects of collective strains were completely mediated by feelings of anomic insecurity and fear of loss of cultural traditions: Experiencing collective strains increases support for political extremist attitudes only if it coincides with negative social emotions. Results will be discussed with respect to the role of emotions for designing prevention policies.

34EXTR0 - PAP4 - Tuning into Bordering Geographies: Reviewing Approaches to Radicalisation and Violent Extremism (VE) in the EU, Western Balkans and The Mena Region

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lurdes Vidal Bertran

The study of radicalisation and VE in recent years has been mainly focused on understanding the nature, structure, operation mode and funding of violent extremism, where religion is the framework and communication and recruitment strategies its most outstanding challenge. This has led research and policymaking to neglect or diminish the relevance of socioeconomic, cultural and political drivers. Moreover, research indicates that radicalisation cannot be explained outside a given social context where push and pull factors move individuals to strengthen their ideological beliefs, develop a polarised positioning and reinterpret the interactions with those considered as antagonistic. Group dynamics favour these reshaped interactions between collective and individual root-causes. Finally, most standardised interpretations and strategies have proved insufficient to grasp regional particularities; cultural, historical, socioeconomic, and political circumstances of each country – or community - determine the level of success of prevention and countering measures (P/CVE) and help explain different radicalising processes by combining different levels of analysis (macro, meso and micro). Drawing from the study of seven previously identified drivers of radicalisation (religion, economic deprivation, territorial inequalities, transnational dynamics, social digitalisation, political issues, and educational, leisure and cultural opportunities) the panel features one case study from the European Union, one from the Western Balkans and one from the MENA region, by presenting primary data and results obtained in field research from the macro and meso-level analyses as well as a reflection of recent trends in radicalisation, particularly targeting far right radicalisation in Southeast Europe.
1. Institutional perceptions and communities in Bulgaria: Are there risks of Islamist and far-right radicalisation?

Authors

Stefan Ralchev

Center for the Study of Democracy (CSD)

Abstract

The macro-level analysis showed that Bulgaria's Muslims have been largely resilient to the entry of more conservative representations of Islam, with only isolated instances of Islamist radicalisation emerging in the most marginalised Muslim Roma communities. On the other hand, the far right has been more dynamic, including a variety of actors espousing far-right rhetoric online and offline. The general tendency of institutions is to consider it a less pressing threat, having limited potential to trigger violence. In contrast, civil society has warned that the mainstreaming and normalisation of far-right narratives need urgent attention. At the meso-level, the research confirmed that the Roma communities initially observed in the context of institutional and civil society perceptions have shown resilience to religious radicalisation/polarisation due to: fundamental change in their structure, with large numbers of people emigrating to Western Europe; lack of leadership; and gradual rise in the level of education and decrease of poverty levels. The meso analysis also looked at the far right and signs of radicalisation among ultra-conservative online communities and online communities of football supporters, showing the risks of turning violent, with examples of anti-government protests and some football supporters accepting violence as legitimate means to achieve an end.

2. Contextualisation of institutional and community-level drivers of radicalisation in Bosnia and Herzegovina and the Balkans

Authors

Damir Kapidžić

University of Sarajevo

Muamer Hirkić

University of Sarajevo

Abstract

Radicalisation in BiH and much of the Balkans has long considered in the light of religious extremism, mainly radical Islam. This study confronts this common understanding and identifies several drivers of radicalization at the institutional and community levels that display greater relevance. It presents primary data and results obtained in field research in BiH through the CONNEKT project, while providing a comparative overview. The underlying idea is that the seven identified drivers are relevant in different contexts which require a more
bottom-up understanding of radicalisation processes among youth. Macro-level drivers are identified through institutional understandings of radicalisation, patterns of collaboration, and institutional norms and practices of state institutions, religious institutions, CSOs, international organisations, and media. These are complemented by a meso-level understanding within three case studies of youth groups. The country and region contextualisation shows that the relevance of drivers differs between countries, institutions and cases. What is significant is that religion is not the only and not the most relevant driver and can also display an inoculating effect. Drivers related to political ideas and nationalism are a much more potent. While some drivers are individually significant factors, others play an important role as underlying drivers that work cumulatively.

3. Beyond religion: towards a new approach to radicalisation and CVE strategies in Jordan

Authors

Jadranka Stikovac Clark

Generations for Peace

Barik Mhadeen

Generations for Peace

Abstract

The recent macro-level research in Jordan revealed an increased acknowledgment of ineffectiveness of purely security approach as a response to VE. While on the macro level the state conceptualised the VE threat and its dynamics through an ideological lens, the non-state and community, meso-level actors cited contextual grievances as more pressing factors that needed to be addressed. The stark absence of an effective coordination mechanism that should tie different state and non-state efforts within a common vision was additionally noted on the macro level, and has since been confirmed by the meso-level study. Furthermore, the focus on religion in the state’s response to violent extremism was not always favourably received by stakeholders on both macro and meso levels. The in-depth study of interactions between and among the drivers of radicalisation and different contexts of social interaction confirmed that religion is not only the structural component of Jordan’s VE-related response but is also one driver among many. Other drivers became prominent through the interactions with social contexts. The mix of these factors seemed to produce greater frustration, lack of hope, and a strong sense of social injustice, amongst youth in particular.
4. Pan-European Dynamics of the Far Right in Southeastern Europe

Authors

Florian Bieber

University of Graz

Abstract

The paper will explore the emergence of a pan-European far-right that does not just cooperate on a pan-European level, but also shares discursive frames and promotes an emerging notion of “Europeaness”. Central to the presentation will be a discussion on how these notions play out in Southeastern Europe, especially how nationalist discourses about “Defending Europe” fit into these larger debates of inclusion and exclusion. Positioning national discourses as defending Europe thus allows them to position and validate them in larger pan-European nationalist discourses. The paper will offer a preliminary mapping of these ideas and networks in Southeastern Europe and how different nationalist movements position themselves in the larger European debates. The two thematic frames discussed are migration and the war in Ukraine, namely how migration from outside Europe has been unifying the far-right in creating a shared image of Europe “under threat”, whereas the Russian aggression has been divisive with some groups seeing Ukraine as defending Europe against Russia, in line with broader more mainstream narratives and a second that supports the Russian position, drawing on long-standing allegiance of far-right groups with Russia and convergence on the notion of radical nationalism.

34EXTR0 - PAP5 - Working the disengagement and reintegration of terrorist and extremist offenders

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ioan Durnescu

Thousands of terrorist and extremist offenders currently populate European prisons. While a number of programmes and methods have been initiated in various European countries, we are still confronted with recidivism cases, while the effectiveness of most of these initiatives has not been definitively established. Beyond this, there are practical aspects to consider, such as the adequacy of certain approaches in other national contexts, training needs and the ever-changing landscape of extremism in the face of new societal challenges. Conceptual and theoretical issues also arise, not least with regard to the definition and measurement of recidivism, the operationalization of disengagement and the adequacy of tools. This panel looks at these aspects in depth, with the aim of providing some clarity as to the status quo, gaps and needs and ways forward, from a multi-disciplinary perspective and building on experience and research from several European countries.
1. Terrorism and extremist recidivism in Europe: an evidence-based appraisal

Authors
Daniela Pisoiu
*OIIP*

Erik Hacker
*SCENOR*

Abstract
12% of the jihadi attacks in Europe since 2014 involved terrorism recidivists, with an even higher proportion of individuals with criminal backgrounds. This paper takes a closer look at the profiles and radicalization processes of these individuals, while at the same time contextualizing this data within the broader recidivism literature. Secondly, the rehabilitation and reintegration measures in these cases are examined more in detail to understand vulnerabilities and turning points, as well as where programmes and measures failed.

2. The challenge of reintegration of terrorist and extremist offenders

Authors
Ivo Lisitzki
*Ministry of Justice Bremen*

Eduard Matt
*Ministry of Justice Bremen*

Abstract
Reintegration of terrorist and extremist offenders has to deal with different challenges: the balance between the goal of reintegration and the strategies to enforce security, the willingness of communities to reintegrate the ex-radicals, the role of disengagement and deradicalisation to foster processes of reintegration. Examples will be presented how projects deal with these challenges.

3. VETOs' rehabilitation efforts in the EU prison and probation settings: Type of participation, use of risk assessment, evaluation procedures, and other dilemmas

Authors
Pedro Liberado
IPS

Sara Afonso

IPS

Abstract

Over the past 15 years, individuals, groups, and/or organisations have carried out several terror-related acts worldwide. In Europe, despite the recent trend in decreasing their frequency, they have invariably been prevalent in the last five years, emphasizing that radicalisation and violent extremism remain a threat to the security and fundamental values at the heart of the European Union (EU). Unsurprisingly, responding to radicalisation was a cornerstone of the European Agenda for Security 2015–2020, prompting the development of various rehabilitation strategies (i.e., the so-called exit programmes), either aiming at disengaging (i.e., promoting behavioural change) and/or deradicalising individuals (i.e., stimulating cognitive change). The new EU Strategy for the Security Union 2020–2025 not only points to combating terrorism and radicalisation as one of its top three priorities but also highlights the need to rehabilitate and reintegrate violent extremist and terrorist offenders (VETOs). Although the aforementioned concerns are also explored in greater detail within the new Counter-Terrorism Agenda for the EU, research shows that, besides some successful practices, current rehabilitation strategies tend to lack a coherent structure, inconsistently use risk assessment procedures, be inadequately evaluated, besides having no clear agreement (both on the academic and practitioners’ spheres) regarding the ideal type of VETOs’ participation.

4. Community-identified approaches towards reintegration of violent extremist offenders

Authors

Romario Shehu

IDM

Abstract

In order to contribute to the reintegration process of the violent extremist offenders, it is imperative to design reintegration programs that address community-identified gaps, tailored to the needs and contexts of local communities. It is also important to delve deeper into the underlying factors that have prompted the occurrence of violent extremism in the first place. Although a small percentage of people radicalize, most of the research on violent extremism has focused on the drivers of radicalization, rather than on resilience factors that prevent most people from turning to radicalization. This paper tries to partially turn this around by exploring why people living in enabling environments often choose not to get involved in violent extremism. Moreover, the paper takes a closer look at the reintegration initiatives that have been carried out in enabling environments, and what reintegration practices are better embraced by the local communities. The analysis shed light on a variety of existing preventive and reintegration measures that have contributed to deradicalisation and shrinking the
enabling environment for violent extremism, such as i) adopting a multi-agency and whole-of-society approach; ii) empowering local religious leaders; iii) fostering youth resilience; and iv) aligning prevention and reintegration programmes with community needs and national action-based strategies.

Working Group Panels

34EXTR1 - Deradicalization and the Management of Terror Offenders
Session Chair: Elanie Rodermond

1. Multi-agency work to prevent repeat offending: a theory of change

Authors

Kristof Verfaillie
Vrije Universiteit Brussel
Randy Haers
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Multi-agency approaches to crime are gaining momentum in Belgium. With the establishment of Family Justice Centers, multi-agency work has been introduced to deal with domestic violence, and in its counterterrorism policy, Belgium recognized the importance of integrated approaches to terrorism in the immediate aftermath of the 9/11 terrorist attacks in the United States. Central to that approach is the creation of so-called local integrated security cells. These are structures that facilitate multi-agency work focused on the early detection of violent extremism and a more individualised approach and follow-up of violent extremists. In this contribution, we examine if multi-agency work can be useful for repeat offenders of specific high impact crimes in Belgium. We argue that multi-agency work for this group of offenders is useful only when based on a clear theory of change, i.e. when multi-agency work is based on explicit assumptions that effectively lead to a reduction or prevention of recidivism.

2. The impact of terrorist attacks on trust in institutions: a multi-site natural experiment

Authors

Christof Nägel
Abstract

Results from previous research show that terrorist attacks lead to relatively short-term increases in trust in institutions. The explanation for this increase is known as the “rally effect”, whereby individuals respond to crises and threats with more positive support for political leaders and institutions. Even though the number of related natural experiments with survey data is increasing, these studies merely represent case studies of single incidents with limited external validity. In order to advance quasi-experimental research on the effects of terrorist attacks on institutional trust, we assess all jihadist terrorist attacks resulting in at least one civilian death in a European country that take place during the fieldwork of the European Social Survey and combine the results of nine unique natural experiments in six different countries using meta-regression techniques. Our results indicate that support for the rally-hypothesis is mixed at best. While some attacks appear to significantly increase measures of institutional trust (France 2015, Israel 2012), others seem to have no effect at all (e.g., Germany 2015, The Netherlands 2002), or even substantially decrease trust in domestic political institutions (Russia 2012). These results cast doubt on the unrestricted generalizability of the rally effect to different geographic, cultural, and historical contexts.

3. Criminal careers and post-release outcomes of terrorist prisoners in the Netherlands

Authors

Elanie Rodermond

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Romi Zalmé

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Abstract

Recently, increased attention has been paid to the criminal careers and post-release outcomes of (Islamic) terrorists. While several studies have provided insights into the criminal background of individuals who have been convicted for terrorist offenses, a more detailed picture of their criminal careers, recidivism and other post-release outcomes is lacking. Using population and criminal career data on all individuals who have been detained at one of the terrorist wings in the Netherlands, we describe the criminal onset and the number and types
of crimes committed both before and after their stay at the terrorist wing. Moreover, we shed light on a broader array of post-release outcomes. Findings show that a large part of the sample has an extensive criminal record. Whereas recidivism to a terrorist offense is relatively rare, recidivism to regular offenses is more common. Lastly, the post-release period is marked by a variety of problems related to employment and housing. We end with a discussion of the findings and their relevance for existing intervention and reintegration programs.

4. From extreme ideas to violent and non-violent outcomes: a life-course perspective on terrorist suspects

Authors

Fabienne Thijs

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam (VU) & Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Elanie Rodermond

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam (VU) & Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Edward Kleemans

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam (VU)

Abstract

Due to the structural threat of far-right and jihadi inspired violence worldwide, more attention is being paid to the radicalization process of extremists and terrorists. However, research into this process is primarily focused on pathways to violent outcomes, while neglecting extremists’ and terrorists’ pathways to other, non-violent outcomes. In the absence of comparison groups, distinguishing factors for violent as opposed to non-violent outcomes remain largely unknown. Using rich probation files on individuals suspected or convicted of a terrorist offence in the Netherlands, we provide insight into the life-course of both violent and non-violent individuals. The results shed light on their criminal careers, mental health situation, online activities, socio-economic status, social networks, and potential trigger events leading up to their suspicion, enabling us to pinpoint which factors and processes play a role in becoming violent (or not). Finally, we discuss our findings in light of theoretical frameworks and existing knowledge on extremists’ and terrorists’ pathways to violent and non-violent outcomes.

34EXTR2 - Islam, Terrorism, and Extremism in Context

Session Chair: Fernando Reinares
1. Influence of Religiousness and Discrimination on Islamist Attitudes

Authors

Laura-Romina Goede
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony

Diego Farren
University of Hamburg

Abstract

There is an ongoing debate about whether strictly religious Muslims are especially susceptible to Islamist radicalization. This article analyses the connection between different dimensions of religiosity (e.g. importance of religion in everyday life, attendance at mosques, frequency of prayers) and Islamist attitudes. Following Agnew's General Strain Theory of Terrorism (2010) we examine whether individual and/or collective strains mediate the relation between religiosity and Islamist attitudes. Our hypothesis is that strictly religious Muslims are more likely to develop Islamist attitudes and that this relation is mediated by individual experiences of discrimination (individual strains) and perceptions of group discrimination (collective strains).

For the analysis, we used data from a survey of Muslim school-students (n=975) in Germany conducted by the Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN). We found that, controlling for demographics, religiosity positively correlates with Islamist attitudes and that this relation is partly mediated through perceptions of collective discrimination but not through personal experiences of discrimination.

2. Antisemitism among university students in Germany

Authors

Carl Philipp Schröder
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony

Abstract

Since the renewed escalation of the Middle East conflict in 2021, there has also been an increase in antisemitic incidents in Europe. The recurring questions on these kinds of occasions are: Where does antisemitism come from? At what point does legitimate criticism of Israel's policies turn into antisemitism? Particularly in left-wing extremist, anti-imperialist circles, criticism of Israel seems to be a pretext for spreading antisemitic narratives. However, according to police statistics, the majority of antisemitic hate crimes can be attributed to the far-right spectrum. In addition, the so-called "imported antisemitism" of Muslim immigrants has also been a topic of discussion for several years. In order to analyze the correlations of right-wing, left-wing and Islamist attitudes with antisemitism, data from a survey of 4,835 German students are used. The survey was part of the project “Radicalization in the Digital
Age (RadigZ)”, funded by the German Federal Ministry of Education and Research and conducted by the Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony. The results indicate a strong correlation of antisemitic attitudes with right-wing, but also with left-wing and Islamist attitudes. The most important predictor of antisemitic attitudes is by far right-wing extremist attitudes.


Authors

Fernando Reinares

Universidad Rey Juan Carlos

Abstract

Little is known on what happens before an individual enters into a process of violent radicalisation leading to terrorism. In contrast, our understanding of how the radicalisation process evolves and the eventual outcomes of this process are far better understood. As a contribution to the limited knowledge existing on the preconditions for subsequent radicalisation, this paper offers and analyses qualitative evidence extracted from long semi-structured interviews with fifteen second-generation young Muslims convicted for jihadist terrorism offences in Spain. During the recent unprecedented cycle of jihadist mobilisation experienced in Western Europe from 2021 to 2019, individuals belonging to the social segment of the second-generation, descendants of Muslim immigrants, were observed as particularly affected by radicalisation prompted by the activities and the propaganda of jihadist organisations active in Syria and Iraq during that period. These fifteen interviews were conducted in over a dozen prisons through the country between January 2020 and July 2021, recorded with consent and transcribed for codification and analysis. The paper distinguishes four separate set of factors which led to cognitive opening and the related religious seeking which in the case of the individuals interviewed preceded online or off-line exposure to ideas justifying violence and terrorism as legitimate means to defend or advance Islam. These four separate sets of factors are: perceived grievances, identity crisis, cultural dissonances and personal circumstances. A differential analysis is then introduced depending on the diaspora situation the individuals were living in before the radicalisation process initiated. Conclusions are relevant in terms of criminological theorising.
1. A Comparison of Project Servator and Routine Stop and Search Outcomes in the City of London

Authors

Zoe Marchment
University College London

Paul Gill
University College London

Abstract

Project Servator is a strategic method of policing designed to deter, detect and disrupt criminal activity including terrorism. Servator deployments increase security presence visibility with the intent of impacting upon criminal decision-making. One of the main tactics used is stop and search. Servator officers are trained to identify subtle behaviours of an individual that are indicative of stress and anxiety. Individuals displaying these signs are stopped and questioned. If the officers decide that the subject’s subsequent actions or responses warrant a search, they can then use their stop and search powers. This paper is the first empirical study to evaluate Servator deployments. We compare the outcomes of 3488 routine stop and searches and 510 Servator stop and searches that occurred in the City of London between 2015 and 2017. Collectively, the results indicate that Servator deployments are more efficient than routine stop and search, and suggest that further implementation of Servator deployments should be considered. A higher proportion of Servator stop and searches resulted in positive disposal. A positive disposal was even more likely in cases that were based on suspicious behaviour alone. Future use of this tactic could play a key role in disrupting individuals with criminal intent.

2. Asset freezing as an administrative measure: a stumbling block to the reintegration of people convicted of terrorist offences

Authors

Coline Remacle
NICC (National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology)

Abstract

In recent years, the context of counterterrorism and prevention of radicalization has provided fertile ground for the introduction of administrative measures. Many people in Belgium have raised concerns about this development and emphasised the potential abuses, particularly
about the infringement of fundamental rights and individual freedoms that it entails. The administrative measure of freezing the financial assets of people suspected of terrorist offences was activated by the Belgian federal government in 2016, and several hundred people were placed on a list given to financial institutions. Several people convicted of terrorist offences - including those who have returned from conflict zones - are starting their process of reintegration today, often after having served a prison sentence. An analysis of the files of the judicial assistants in charge of their supervision reveals that one of the difficulties they confront is the prohibition on opening a bank account. This situation leads to a whole series of obstacles in their daily lives. While the end of the judicial process is increasingly approaching, the administrative measures seem to be extended over time. At the crossroads of two research projects (AFFECT and REGUIDE), this paper proposes a critical analysis of the regulatory contours of this administrative measure, which already raised concerns at the time of its implementation, and an empirical approach to the concrete difficulties encountered today in the context of the reintegration of individuals on file.

3. The complex adaptive system of violent armed groups in Colombia: understanding post-Havana Agreement crime and terror

Authors

Oscar Palma

Universidad del Rosario

Abstract

Despite the demobilization of the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia (FARC), armed groups continue to exist, many of them motivated by the profits of illicit economies, including narco-trafficking. These include the National Liberation Army (ELN), Clan del Golfo or Urabeños, Pelusos, Puntilleros, and several dissident FARC groups which refused to follow the path of the Agreements. They have made of peace in Colombia and illusion yet to be achieved, perpetuating the dynamics of violent internal conflict. To understand these dynamics in a post-FARC scenario, it is necessary to observe armed groups as part of a complex adaptive system, more than as single organizations. Characteristics of this type of system, especially adaptability, self-organization, emergence, co-evolution and opened system, explain the persistence of armed actors, their fragmentation, weakening or strengthening, and the appearance of new groups. This type of system also sheds a light on the interactions between organizations, including minor criminal groups, criminal service companies and drug-dealers. It is this complex web of interactions among different actors which keeps the system alive.

Authors

Kerstin Carlson
Roskilde University

Abstract

Habeas Corpus is a central rights provision that requires states to “bring the body” before a court, i.e. to allow an individual to protest their detention and/or the charges against them. This paper examines two ways in which this central rights provision is being challenged in European terror prosecutions. In France, special procedures associated with terror prosecutions have rewritten habeas corpus principles regarding permissible pretrial detention and standards of proof. The most egregious of these effectively criminalizes acts that are not illegal themselves but which can precede crimes; critics refer to this practice as criminalizing ‘pre-crime,’ in a reference to the dystopian storyline of Minority Report. In Denmark, citizenship itself is being reconfigured under terror law, as Danish courts increasingly apply banishment as a punishment of offenses labeled as terrorism, and administrative agencies remove citizenship even without trial. Based on trial ethnography and case review, the paper examines and contrasts recent terrorism trials in France and Denmark to examine how their practices implicate a foundational rule of law constraint in liberal democracies, the requirement that the state permit an individual to defend against the charges levied at them. The paper forms part of a larger project examining how terror law is impacting criminal law in Denmark and France.

34EXTR4 - Radicalization Panel 1

Session Chair: Freidrich Lösel

1. Law enforcement and correctional staff perspectives on countering radicalisation: A quick overview the needs and challenges within the Portuguese context

Authors

Sara Afonso
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Vânia Sampaio
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems

Pedro Liberado
IPS_Innovative Prison Systems
Abstract

Law enforcement agents (LEAs) and correctional staff (i.e., prison and probation) are paramount in preventing and countering violent extremism (P/CVE) and radicalisation in different settings. Nonetheless, these practitioners’ needs and underlying challenges and difficulties in this field are still not adequately understood, and few tailor-made mitigative initiatives exist and are currently in place. In this sense, the HOPE ‘Holistic Radicalisation Prevention Initiative’ project aimed to broadly understand such challenges and needs through comprehensive interviews with over 35 LEAs, prison and probation professionals from 7 European countries in order to then adequately fill these gaps and contribute to their capacitation and work in the field. Among these, the results from the semi-structured interviews conducted with Portuguese LEAs, prison and probation practitioners were, firstly, innovative, as no such initiative had been carried out in this field in Portugal and secondly, showed their active engagement and interest in the P/CVE and radicalisation area (despite it not being considered and addressed as a priority in the country). Hence, the data collected showcases the disparities between the professionals’ perspective and the overall country’s position regarding the violent extremism and radicalisation problematic, as well the recognised need and desire of LEAs and correctional practitioners towards increasing their skills, knowledge and awareness in this field. Furthermore, this study also outlines important issues regarding multi-agency cooperation and resources availability, besides identifying common particular aspects in P/CVE and radicalisation that still require work and improvement across the different professional settings.

2. Exploring UK early intervention counter-terrorism programmes. A focus on the differences between the pre-offending population and the offending one within terror and terror-related offences.

Authors

Elisa Orofino

Anglia Ruskin University

Abstract

Radicalisation, extremism and terrorism all stand as problematic terms where universal definitions are lacking. Although very different, these concepts are deeply intertwined and sometimes even confused. This study aims to shed light on the demographics of individuals referred to the UK main Prevent support programme, i.e. Channel. As an early intervention initiative, Channel stands as a voluntary and tailored support programme for people who are “at risk” of radicalisation but not (yet) perpetrators of any acts of violence. Channel – and more broadly the whole Prevent area within the UK Counter-Terrorism Strategy – has long been debated as a not effective means to de-radicalise individual. Based on the results of a recent research of the author within Channel panels across the UK, this study sheds light on some important aspects of the programme, e.g. demographics of people referred, their ideology and any previous link with extremist groups. This study concludes that people referred to Channel are very different from terror perpetrators and people convicted with terror related offences.
In fact, this study highlights a massive gap in the literature where the connection between the terror pre-offending population is extremely weak and not necessarily related with the offending one.

3. Which contextual effects influence the societal justifiability of extreme political behavior? Applying a factorial survey design for assessing shifts in social attitudes.

Authors

Armin Küchler

Universität Bielefeld/ FH Münster

Abstract

Various forms of extremism are of great security concern for democratic societies. However, it remains unclear under which contextual effects normal people can develop justifying sentiments for extremist behavior. Based on the General Strain Theory (GST) it is argued that certain perceived economic and personal strains can work as mechanisms for a general acceptance of extreme actions. These people are no extremists neither are they radicalized but understanding how the perception of contextual effects shapes societal sentiments can play a decisive part in preventing a person’s susceptibility towards the diverse process of radicalization. In addition to the aforementioned forms of GST perceived discrimination, a perceived sense of belonging and a perceived territorial reputation are part of the analysis. Apart from the general understanding of contextual effects, it is the objective to highlight vulnerable population groups. Methodologically, I will rely on a factorial survey design. In this quasi-experimental setting participants are asked how arguable it would be for them if a described person would resort to drastic means – means that go beyond civil disobedience – to achieve political change of their life situation. The fictitious person in the experiment is – or is not – affected by the aforementioned defined influences. This procedure is embedded in representative questionnaires of three German metropolises in the research project Radicalization And Space by the University of Bielefeld and the FH Münster (https://radikalisierende-raeume.de/en/home/).

4. Prevention of extremism and violent radicalisation: An international survey and meta-analysis

Authors

Friedrich Lösel

Institute of Criminology, Cambridge University (UK) & Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg (GER)

Irina Jugl
Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg

Sonja King

Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg

Doris Bender

Institute of Psychology, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg

Abstract

Politically, religiously and otherwise motivated forms of extremism, radicalization and terrorism are high priority topics in many countries that led to numerous prevention programs. However, there is not yet sound knowledge on their effectiveness. Therefore, we carried out two studies: an international survey of prevention programs and a systematic review and meta-analysis of outcome evaluations. In our survey, we interviewed experts from 32 countries. Most programs had a universal or universal-selective approach. We got detailed information on these programs, but only few had controlled outcome evaluations. Therefore, we carried out a systemic review and screened about 15,000 reports. Only 26 (quasi-)experimental outcome evaluations met our lenient eligibility criteria. We analyzed design characteristics, program contents, samples, and effect sizes. Most programs targeted religiously motivated or right wing extremism and had a quasi-experimental design. Compared to our previous review (Jugl et al., 2021) there was a recent increase of sound studies (including some RCTs). Overall, programs had a mean positive effect on behavioral and attitudinal outcomes related to violent extremism. We also found various moderator effects. Despite promising results, the low internal validity of most evaluations and small number of eligible studies limit generalization. More high-quality evaluations are necessar.

34EXTR5 - Terrorism, Extremism, and Radicalization Online

Session Chair: Kevin McDonald

1. Conspiracy beliefs and intentions to engage in anti-government violence

Authors

Bettina Rottweiler

UCL

Milan Obaidi

University of Oslo

Caitlin Clemmow

UCL
Paul Gill

UCL

Abstract

Increasingly, we are witnessing a seeming convergence between belief in conspiracy narratives and ideological extremes. This is evidenced by recent right-wing terrorist attacks across Europe, the U.S. and Canada. This is further highlighted by the U.S. capitol attack on January 6, 2021, which demonstrated an increasing synergy between extremist groups and conspiracy believers engaging side-by-side in anti-government violence. Additionally, recent (violent) protests against COVID-19 public health measures and threatening behaviour towards politicians, health professionals and the media demonstrate the radicalising effects of COVID-19 conspiracy beliefs. Using U.K. nationally representative survey data, the present analysis examines the effects of different types of conspiracy beliefs (i.e., conspiracy mentality, COVID-19 conspiracy theories, anti-government conspiracy narratives) on individuals’ willingness to engage in anti-government violence as well as their intentions to engage in threatening and aggressive behaviour towards politicians, scientists, health professionals, and the media. We further test whether individual differences moderate this relationship. More specifically, we analyse whether certain factors may increase the risk effects of belief in conspiracy theories on violent extremist behavioural intentions or whether some factors may dampen the risk effects and thus, emerge as interactive protective factors.

2. Violent Extremism, Terrorism and "Informational Radicalization". The threat of socio-cognitive weaponization of people through the (cyber-)social ecosystem

Authors

Arije Antinori

Sapienza University of Rome

Abstract

The global spread of Covid-19 pandemic was followed by infodemic and the dissemination of mis-/disinformation which fosters the increase of anxiety and uncertainty, both individually and collectively. The governments are still fighting the spread of false beliefs, as well as the distrust of institutions, the stigmatization and targeting of groups, communities and minorities. The (cyber-)social ecosystem is characterized by a substantial cognitive, socio-relational and experiential change which provides violent extremism and terrorism groups with new resources in terms of re-shaping reality and target-engagement capabilities. New (cyber-)social threats and cognitive vulnerabilities are emerging in the post-Covid-19 crisis scenario intoxicated by the "disinformation noise" produced as a result of the Russian invasion of Ukraine. The new challenges to regional as well as national security are becoming increasingly dependent on the multi-dimensional capacity to prevent, counter and anticipate such kind of threat, both symmetric and asymmetric, in the (cyber-)social ecosystem. The intent of such adversaries is to weaponize people with the aim of contaminating the geopolitical confrontation and exploit social inequalities with the ultimate goal to ignite violent
internal/external conflicts to shatter the EU Member State's societies. Therefore, (cyber-)
(social) security has to be considered the new paradigm to grasp the threats given by the
convergence of new types of propaganda strategies in violent extremism and terrorism, new
forms of conspiracy thinking as well as multi-dimensional information warfare tactics fostered
by the rise of the "informational radicalization".

3. From Blackout Precautions to Right-Wing Extremist Plans for Overthrow: Investigating Prepping-Related Groups and Channels on Telegram

Authors

Stefan Harrendorf

University of Greifswald

Pia Müller

University of Greifswald

Abstract

In 2018, the far-right “Hannibal network” was uncovered in Germany - among its members:
police officers and soldiers, who joined forces in anticipation of an so-called “Day X”. On this
day, the networks’ sub-group “Nordkreuz“ planned to eliminate political opponents.
Trivializing the situation, those involved, who organized offline and via Telegram, labeled
themselves as preppers. Primarily, prepping is a practice to serve as precaution for a specific
event. Preppers are as heterogenous as the range of the perceived events themselves. But while
some prepare for power outages or natural disasters, others have societal collapse in mind.
Undeniably, some attitudes and assumptions of right-wing extremist ideology can also be
identified in prepper groups, e.g. social Darwinist attitudes, mistrust or hostility toward state
or democratic structures, and a pronounced gloom and doom thinking. In order to explore
such potential overlaps, we examined prepping-related groups and channels on Telegram
focusing on their broader network and the topics they address. Our network analysis illustrates
that except only a few, a majority of the observation units is integrated into an ecosystem of
alt-right actors. This is also reflected at the content level. Relying on topic modeling, we found
that those units that are strongly integrated into the network serve alt-right and conspiracy
narratives, whereas groups and channels on the fringes of the network are more likely to
merely deal with practical crisis prevention.

4. The Gamification of Extremism: digital culture, conspiracies and world
building

Authors

Kevin McDonald

Middlesex University London
Abstract

Influential approaches in the social sciences have framed extremism in terms of theories of frustration, political dysfunction or domination. Increasingly however this paradigm fails to address key dimensions of contemporary extremism evident in the importance of digital culture to extremist movements, from the increasing fluidity and hybridisation evident in contemporary extremism to conspiracy theories, meme communities and modern expressions of hate. Digital culture and the gamification of extremism is particularly evident in the current development of QAnon in Europe, signalled by the generalisation of themes such as ‘pedocriminals’ in a range of movements, by the role of antisemitism on the principal QAnon Telegram channels, and in the continued existence across European social media of the Adrenochrome conspiracy that was developed on 4chan in 2016. The extension of this conspiracy, #SaveOurChildren, has been the source of a significant growth in vigilante movements and amplifies the decline in trust in criminal justice systems that is central to QAnon.

This conspiracy ecology played an important role in the terrorist attack in Hanau in February 2019. But more broadly it points to a reconfiguration of ‘far-right’ extremism that extends beyond violent actors. In complex societies, communication is organisation, and increasingly extremism is framed in terms of a gamified logic of quest, challenge, discovery, awe, fascination and fear. Gamified extremism is an example of embodied world building, and has important implications for the relationship between radicalisation, extremism and terrorism.

34EXTR6 - Understanding Incel Extremism

Session Chair: Gavin Hart

1. Taking Stock: A Systematic Review of the Current Directions in Incel-Focused Research

Authors

Allysa Czerwinsky

University of Manchester

Abstract

Incel, short for involuntary celibate, describes a person who struggles to find a romantic or sexual partner despite desiring one. In recent years, the term has become synonymous with a vocal misogynistic subset of men who view themselves as physically undesirable and blame women for their lack of romantic and sexual success. In response to increasing media attention, the scholarly literature that focuses on misogynistic incels has blossomed, cutting across disciplines and methodological approaches. Despite this, there has been little effort to critically assess the academic literature that focuses on the community and its members. This systematic review is the first empirical assessment of the current wealth of incel-focused research and provides a critical analysis of existing research and the gaps in our
knowledgebase. Guided by the PRISMA approach, 38 studies were identified through literature searches conducted between October 2021 and April 2022. Results point to a lack of consensus on a working definition of the term “incel”, a concerning trend of pathologizing ‘incel traits’ and retroactively categorising perpetrators of misogynistic violence as incels, and a lack of intersectional approaches to assessing hateful speech by community members. Results also identify several themes that have yet to be fully explored in the literature, including issues related to race and racism; incels’ self-reported depression, suicidal ideation, and neurodiversity; and research involving communities that exist on non-English-speaking incel forums. Conclusions from this review will help inform future academic work on misogynistic incel communities and potential policy responses to instances of misogynistic violence.

2. An unhealthy alliance? Exploring the relationship between misogyny and racism in Incel ideology

Authors

Gavin Hart

Liverpool Hope University

Abstract

The small but rapidly expanding pool of research into the Incel community is revealing not only deeply disturbing varieties of extreme misogyny but also evidence of an overlap with discussions of racial hierarchy. This paper presents the findings of a piece of research that investigates the complex and toxic relationship between these intersecting ideas. The investigation has proceeded in two stages: firstly, carrying out a content analysis on a selection of forum threads from the Incels.net discussion boards in order to get a sense of how commonly racist narratives appear in these online exchanges. Secondly, the research uses individual posts marked by discussions of race, ethnicity and religious observance to carry out an in-depth thematic analysis of these data fragments. The analysis reveals two core themes that emerge across the data corpus. Firstly, the data highlights a small pool of explicitly racist narratives that endorse ideas such as white supremacy or directly disparage minority groups based on racial, ethnic or religious traits. Secondly, the data suggest a more complex variety of racial profiling in which members of certain minority groups gain status within the Incel community due to the perceived additional barriers that they face in securing relationships with women. The paper will highlight these primary themes and a selection of associated sub-themes using illustrative samples from the data corpus.

3. Understanding incels: challenging the weirdo vs extremists dichotomy

Authors
Abstract

Incels have been increasingly described as extremists, which has far-reaching connotations in how they are responded to. In this paper, analyses of research data (online ethnography and interviews with self-identified current and former incels) are underpinned by subcultural and feminist theory, to explore the lure of inceldom and the appeal of rejecting progressive social values. Rudimentary incel beliefs are enactments of male supremacy, which some but not all individuals in incel communities, can and indeed do internalise and become fanatical about. Pathologising groups such as incels as ‘deviant others,’ distinct from ‘ordinary men,’ is problematic as it suggests that explicit sexism is confined to these small groups rather than being symbolic of wider societal perspectives and behaviours. Although the hatred of women espoused by incels is acute, their attitudes are symptomatic of structural misogyny, further emboldened by the precarious and increasingly right-wing western political climate. Despite current increasing academic and media attention, incels and groups in the wider manosphere flew under the radar for so long, avoiding exposure in the mainstream discourse, supported by the affordances of digital technologies combined with previous reluctance to tackle misogyny and recognise its severity.

34EXTR7 - Researching Contemporary Extremism

Session Chair: Mark Littler

1. Researching Extremism: Six proposals for improving practice

Authors

Mark Littler

Liverpool Hope University

Abstract

Academic interest in the study of extremism has grown substantially in recent years, with the establishment of the ESC working group in 2019 accompanied by the emergence of independent conferences, journals, and institutional research centres. This is suggestive of a sub-discipline reaching maturity, with 'extremism studies' no longer seen as the exclusive preserve of terrorism studies scholars. Indeed, contributions from criminology, sociology, politics, and economics have birthed a distinctive disciplinary 'blend', the results of which have yielded important insights. Despite this, the practical challenges facing the discipline are often poorly understood, and academic researchers working on extremism are often stymied by challenges around communicating findings and the difficulties of working within practical structures that are poorly adapted to the unique challenges of their work. Drawing on outcomes from several recent round-table events (including the WG-EXTREME
colloquium), this paper resents an attempt to identify and contextualise the key issues impacting academic 'extremism studies'. Addressing six discrete areas of focus (research ethics, scope and differentiation, data and access, dissemination and community, institutions, and policy and practice) it will provide an overview of the state of the discipline and the challenges scholars face, alongside suggestions as to how they may best be addressed.

2. Automated content moderation on the Regulation on addressing the dissemination of terrorist content.

Authors
Mario Santisteban Galarza

University of the Basque country

Abstract

The spread of terrorist content online presents a threat to democratic societies. In this sense, several regulations of the European Union and its Member States are pushing platforms to detect and remove terrorist audiovisual content as soon as possible. To undertake this task, the technological industry is working towards the development of artificial intelligence that can block terrorist content without the intervention of human moderators. These technologies present promising results when they perform certain tasks, for instance the detection of duplicate content that has been already flagged by a moderator. Nevertheless, they still outperform when the detection requires understanding the context in which a piece of content is shared. The new Regulation on addressing the dissemination of terrorist content online looks with suspicion the deployment of automated techniques to take down terrorist content. The Act does not make these methods mandatory and compels social media to establish guarantees to avoid undesired removals. The aim of this contribution is to analyze this regulation, understanding the motives behind the safeguards that forces it to deploy. Particularly, it will approach the Regulation from the perspective of the right to freedom of expression, a vascular freedom that the Act pretends to protect against automated moderation.

3. Understanding emerging terrorist financing threats and schemes for the development of innovative investigative tools

Authors
Maria Jofre

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore and Crime&tech

Alberto Aziani

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore and Crime&tech

Edoardo Villa
Abstract

In the last decade, the European Union has proposed a series of measures to counter money laundering and terrorist financing. The Renewed European Union Security Strategy planned for 2015-2020 stressed that efforts should focus on the traceability of money flows based on the effective use of new technologies. Furthermore, recent investigations and research have evidenced that terrorists heavily rely on the use of new payment methods (e.g., cryptocurrencies) and internet-based communication platforms (e.g., social media, darknet forums) to support their activities, both logistically and financially. In line with this, the proposed solutions offered by the Cut The Cord (CTC) project (ISFP GA 101036276) will support law enforcement agencies in their preparedness and capacity to counter terrorist financing by implementing various Artificial Intelligence tools for data acquisition and analysis. To this end, we first identify relevant recurrent patterns in the modi operandi of terrorist financing by analyzing 340 real-life cases. We continue with the operationalization of the identified schemes into use-cases, which are further used to extract the requirements of end-users regarding the proposed technologies. Insights on terrorist financing threats and schemes as well as user requirements are ultimately validated in focus groups involving relevant stakeholders.

4. Discourse analysis of the scientific publications on radicalization in the social sciences from 2000 to 201

Authors

Gilbert McLaughlin

Hope University

Abstract

Over the past 20 years, the word ‘radicalization’ has become a popular concept in the West. It is now a buzzword used by political actors, activist groups, the media, government agencies, and many others. In the social sciences, radicalization provides a new conceptual framework for understanding engagement with extremism. Many researchers are quick to call it a ‘paradigm shift.’ However, the numerous ambiguities around its definition and the multiple discussions among experts show that there is no real consensus around this term a priori. It goes without saying that these multiple and ambivalent uses, as well as the political tensions linked to its emergence, have undoubtedly contributed to its development. However, I have not seen any significant work addressing the history of this concept. Nor is it clear why we social scientists need a new word to understand political violence. . . Few studies have attempted to demonstrate and interrogate the growing prominence of the term ‘radicalization.’ Moreover, no research has diachronically analyzed the evolution of this concept. The origin of this new object therefore remains nebulous. Therefore, we propose in this thesis the implementation of a conceptual investigation at the crossroads of political action and social sciences that takes into account the contemporary context of societies and rules of Western liberal democracies. I will show the initial results of a study in progress. Going back
from the early 2000s to 2018, I will present a descriptive analysis in the West of the use of the term radicalization in social science.

34EXTR8 - Radicalization Panel 2
Session Chair: Katherine Kondor

1. Predisposing Life Experiences as Precursors to (Violent) Extremism: a Life-history Approach

Authors
Lana De Pelecijn
PhD Researcher Ghent University, Research Foundation Flanders

Wim Hardyns
Ghent University

Stef Decoene

Abstract
Over the years, terrorism researchers have mapped individual pathways to (violent) extremism to better understand why and how an individual can become willing to make costly sacrifices for a higher purpose. However, as the 'psychology of terrorism' has long focused exclusively on personality traits and ideological factors to explain engagement in (violent) extremist behaviour, less attention has been paid to other, non-ideological factors. One of these factors that has been identified as a key element in the process toward (violent) extremism but remains insufficiently understood, are predisposing life experiences (e.g., discrimination, perceived injustice, emotional and physical neglect). Therefore, in this presentation, we examine the role of predisposing life experiences as a precursor to (violent) extremist engagement. Starting from an insider perspective, our analysis pays close attention to how such experiences can trigger psychological vulnerabilities, (collective) emotions, and processes of meaning-making during life-course phases such as adolescence and emerging adulthood. The results are based on in-depth life-history interviews with both religious and right-wing extremist prisoners in Belgium. With this presentation, we aim to provide a deeper insight into the complexity of individual pathways toward (violent) extremism and stress the importance of narrative-based approaches to better understand, prevent, and manage the phenomenon.

2. Recruitment and enrolment to far-right organisations during the COVID-19 pandemic

Authors
Katherine Kondor

University of Oslo

Abstract

This paper will present initial results of the 'Socially Distanced Solidarity: Far-Right Recruitment and Enrolment During the COVID-19 Pandemic' (SODIS) project, looking at how far-right organisations have adapted recruitment strategies during the COVID-19 pandemic, how successful these strategies have been, and how pathways to joining have shifted as a result of the pandemic. The COVID-19 pandemic has provided a unique opportunity to observe the effects of lockdown measures on organised hate groups, more specifically how these groups have adapted to challenges posed in terms of recruitment, message dissemination, and solidarity building among members. In response to the pandemic some governments have implemented full lockdown, making traditional far-right recruitment strategies almost impossible, while others have had a more partial lockdown or no lockdown at all. This project studies the effects of these government responses on far-right recruitment by focusing on four national contexts, each of which represents a different combination of geographic region, political environment, and most crucially policy response to COVID-19: Italy, Hungary, Spain, and Sweden. This study uses survey questionnaires in these four countries to conduct a micro-level analysis examining how supporters and organisation leaders have had to adapt during the pandemic.

3. Towards a Locally-inspired Reconciliation Mechanism to Reintegrate IDPs with Perceived Affiliation to IS in Iraq

Authors

Mohammad Hossein Mojtabaedi

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Joris van Wijk

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Maarten Bolhuis

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Abstract

While the disastrous legacies of the Islamic State still cast a heavy shadow over Iraq and Syria, the Iraqi government faces yet another intractable dilemma: the reintegration of women and children with perceived IS affiliations. On the one hand, their alleged connection to IS can pose serious security concerns as they might have radicalized. On the other hand, they themselves might be traumatized and could face rejection and retaliation on communal and tribal levels. While there have been some scattered initiatives in terms of reintegration of IS-affiliated families, the majority of these measures can be characterized as ‘Top-down’ promoted, if not
pushed and authoritative, approaches which do not benefit from the potential of locally and religiously inspired reconciliation and reintegration mechanisms entangled in cultural traditions. Since the adopted approaches have not been accompanied by proper reconciliation, deradicalization, and rehabilitation programs, they have addressed neither the security concerns nor the fear of retaliation from the community. Taking Iraq as a case study and combining a literature review with expert interviews, this paper explores how and to what extent the Islamic model of reconciliation, in particular Sulh (settlement), can provide opportunities for adopting more-forward looking alternatives regarding the reintegration of IS-affiliated families. Acknowledging the challenges in terms of implementation and the critical role of religious leaders in this regard, this article concludes that the well-established Islamic rituals of reconciliation have the potential to facilitate the reintegration processes and pave the way for locally building intelligible pathways out of the cycle of violence.

4. European Cubs of the Caliphate in Syrian IDP camps

Authors

Inma Yuste Martinez

University of Granada

Abstract

Since the fall of the Islamic State, in March 2019, more than 9,000 foreign children who are relatives of foreign fighters that traveled to Syria to join the ranks of the Islamic State still remain in Syrian territory, most of them in the IDP camps of Northeast Syria, in deplorable conditions according to the latest UNICEF reports. The reactions from State members to repatriate those children have been rather limited as well as uneven depending on the country and the political orientations, pleading in most cases ‘risk to national security’. This argument has led Member States to accomplish reforms in the criminal codes, such as the case of Spain in 2015 and in case of children, they have securitized their imagine and accentuated their victimization which is leading to long-term consequences that will make their integration in European societies increasingly difficult. For this reason, an immediate response is necessary. This paper analyses this phenomenon and envisages the hypothesis that in light of the reactions of Member States and the lack of structured initiatives in Europe a model for de-radicalization and integration of repatriated children is needed. This work also delves into the processes of indoctrination and radicalization that these children suffered by ISIS with the aim of proposing a counter-narrative that contributes to the construction of a model of de-radicalization of these boys and girls once they are in European territory.
Pre-Arranged Panels

35COVID0 - PAP1 - Financial Penalties and Inequalities: Past, present and future

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Susan McVie

Financial penalties are a well established method of punishment across all justice systems, yet there is very little research on who receives them and what impact they have. Drawing on two separate research projects, this panel will examine how financial penalties act as a cost-effective mechanism of social control but perpetuate social and economic inequalities. It will examine the theory and history of their development, which is largely missing from the academic literature, and discuss how they came to prominence during the Coronavirus pandemic as an enforcement tool to encourage compliance with public health regulations. In an era of increasing economic hardship, we question the role of financial penalties and their unintended consequences in the context of criminal and social justice.

1. COVID fines: Insights into non-compliance and vulnerability from Scottish recipient data

Authors

Victoria Gorton

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Health regulations brought into force in response to the COVID-19 pandemic placed new legal limits on everyday life and provided police with powers to issue a Fixed Penalty Notice to any person who was reasonably believed to have committed such an offence. In Scotland, these fines could range from £60 (reducing to £30 if paid within 28 days) up to £480 for repeat offences. Drawing on a unique dataset of Scottish police fine data, we examine in detail who received these fines and how this changed through the pandemic. Through our statistical analysis and mapping of this data we provide insight into the changing nature of non-compliance through time, including the shifting patterns of incidents. Paying particular attention to the 'lockdown' periods, where stay at home requirements were in place, we explore how factors such as demographic characteristics, existing health and social vulnerabilities, geographic situation, and neighbourhood characteristics were related to patterns of non-compliance, as measured...
through fine data. Our findings offer a rare empirical evidence base through which to assess the fairness of the regulations and their uneven patterning across society.

2. Keeping up with the Covid Regulations: Challenges for operational policing

Authors

Kath Murray

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

Introduced in March 2020 the UKs Coronavirus Public Health Regulations placed extraordinary restrictions on personal freedoms and civil liberties, unprecedented since World War Two. From a broadly consistent starting point, a convoluted regulatory framework quickly developed across the UK nations that for the most part relied on emergency legislative procedures, often with little notice and with minimal retrospective parliamentary scrutiny. Drawing on interviews with Scottish police officers and documentary data analysis, this paper considers on how the new rules translated into practice. To begin the paper provides an overview of the legislative framework, traces how this developed over time, and discusses the attendant scrutiny arrangements. The analysis then uses data from a series of interviews with Police Scotland officers to examine some of the operational challenges of a rapidly changing set of rules. The paper concludes by considering the implications for the rule of law, in particular the principle that the law must be both accessible and foreseeable.

3. Can’t pay or won’t pay? Inequalities in the impact of financial punishment during the pandemic

Authors

Susan McVie

University of Edinburgh

Abstract

During the Coronavirus pandemic, the UK Government imposed tight restrictions on movement and behaviour, backed up by police powers of enforcement. In the main, officers used engagement to deal with trivial or accidental infractions and stressed their commitment to ‘policing by consent’. However, thousands of people were issued with fixed penalty notices, a financial penalty more commonly used for road traffic offences or anti-social behaviour, but in this case applied to normally law abiding activities. So to what extent were officers policing with the consent of the populace, and were fines considered a legitimate form of punishment in the context of the pandemic? Using data from Scotland, this paper will explore public responses towards financial penalties issued in the context of the pandemic and raise questions about their legitimacy within the context of the rule of law. Patterns of payment of Covid-
related fines will be examined to highlight inequalities amongst different social groups; and narratives from individuals who were issued with fixed penalties will explore whether they felt their own behaviours, or the punishments they received, to be fair and justified. The paper will conclude by discussing the legitimacy of an enforcement-based approach to dealing with a public health emergency.

4. Paradoxes, passion, and people: Financial punishment and women’s justice

Authors

Amy Cullen

University of Glasgow

Abstract

Responding to near non-existent scholarship on the topic, this paper explores how and why financial penalties have been excluded from discourses around women’s justice and the unintended consequences this has had for both theoretical and empirical perspectives on women’s punishment. Drawing on doctoral research in Scotland that centres on financial punishment as a key element of women’s justice, this paper asserts that the social and economic context of women’s lives is fundamental to understanding the impact of financial punishment and that engaging with the experiences of those affected can offer new insights and unsettle long-held assumptions about the pains of financial punishment. This paper becomes part of a broader call for an approach to financial punishment that questions the assumed legitimacy of financial punishment. Moreover, as economic conditions become more challenging across Europe, the impact of financial penalties can be better understood through research that reflects the various intersections of identity, experience, and inequality that exist within the lives of people involved with criminal justice systems.

35COVID0 - PAP2 - Understanding How the Covid-19 Pandemic Affected Victimisation, Agency Responses and Domestic Homicide in England and Wales

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lucy Trafford

At the beginning of 2020 when the spread of Covid-19 became a worldwide pandemic, governments enforced lockdowns globally to maintain public safety, causing more people to live behind locked doors than ever before. Yet, staying at home is far more dangerous for some than others, and always has been. Confining individuals to their homes with few exemptions provided perpetrators with increased opportunities to control and abuse their victims. Furthermore, isolation from support networks (family/friends), outdoor interactions (work/social), educational, social and health services made it more difficult for those living with domestic abuse to seek help, respite and escape abusers.
Hence, many domestic abuse (DA) victims utilised DA advice services which operated remotely (phone/internet) to seek assistance. In contrast, the police became an increasingly focal point of in-person contact for victims and suspects, as informal gatekeepers of the Criminal Justice System. This makes remote DA advice services and in-person police responses a crucial method of understanding what victims sought these different services, the difficulties they faced, and how victim’s experiences of DA were affected by the pandemic. By investigating the experiences of victims reporting to these alternative avenues of support, it is possible to identify the utility of these services to victims, including any beneficial practices, as well as missed opportunities for protecting and supporting DA victims.

Unfortunately, not all victims are provided with or able to access the support necessary to protect themselves and their families. These tragic experiences and the severe danger that many DA victims and their families face were highlighted throughout the media during the pandemic, with 14 women and 2 children murdered in relation to DA between 23rd March and 27th April 2020, double the annual predicted rate. Yet, while DA homicides increased during each lockdown this was not statistically significant and remained in-line with annual rises, suggesting that lockdown had complex and nuanced impacts on victims’ safety. It is therefore necessary to investigate the experience of victims of domestic homicide and suspected suicide following DA to understand how the Covid-19 pandemic contributed to the context of their tragic deaths.

Overall, this panel hopes to produce a clearer understanding of victim’s experiences of DA during lockdown and the impact that the pandemic had on their victimisation, as well as the services that were available to and utilised by them.

1. The experiences of male victims of domestic violence and abuse during Covid-19

Authors

Nicole Westmarland

*Durham University Centre for Research into Violence and Abuse*

Stephen Burrell

*Durham University Centre for Research into Violence and Abuse*

Abstract

This research details the experiences of 344 male victims of domestic abuse in the UK who telephoned or emailed a domestic abuse advice line between June and September 2020. Victims were aged between 19 and 85. We also interviewed six advice-line staff who supported callers during the Covid-19 restrictions. We found that Covid-19 was used as a specific weapon of abuse, for example key workers threatening to ‘bring the virus’ home to infect their partner. Several male victims were made homeless during Covid-19 and felt unable to stay at friends and family due to the perceived risk to them. For many of the men contacting the advice line, Covid-19 and the lack of possible social contact even after lockdown restrictions started to ease left them feeling more trapped than ever, exacerbating control dynamics. Several callers discussed being even more isolated from support networks such as family and friends or had
difficulties accessing support services which could offer them a way out from the abuse. In addition, a number of the men described the perpetrators as being more stressed or on edge during the pandemic, and their relationships being more tense, and reported that this in turn was exacerbating their abuse.

2. Effects of An English Lockdown on Victim’s Experience of Intimate Partner Violence and The Police Response

Authors

Lucy Trafford

University of Oxford

Abstract

This research investigates how victim’s experience of intimate partner violence (IPV), reported to a South-Eastern police force, changed during the first English lockdown. It also analyses whether the police response to IPV victims altered, using quantitative data analysis to compare findings from 6808 incidents reported between 23rd March and 30th June 2020, with 6408 incidents reported within the equivalent 2019 timeframe. Statistical tests identify differences in victim/suspect demographics (gender/age), proximity to suspects relationship/cohabitation) and IPV experienced by analysing incident characteristics (crime classification/substance/weapon use). Additionally, alterations in police responses are investigated by comparing ascribed domestic abuse risk levels, use of arrest, official action taken and disposal types. This research finds that victim’s experience of IPV altered during lockdown and that these differences were reflected in police responses. Demographics of victims and their suspects differed, with IPV decreasing amongst younger and increasing for older ages. Crimes experienced also altered, with increased reports of non-physical IPV that can be committed remotely, indicating that non-cohabiting suspects found alternative methods of abusing victims. Finally, police responses changed with more incidents recorded as standard-risk and fewer as medium or high-risk, less arrests for standard and medium-risk incidents and fewer official outcomes, especially court disposals.

3. How the Covid-19 pandemic influenced victimisation in domestic homicides and suspected victim suicides

Authors

Lis Bates

Senior Research Fellow for the VKPP and Reader in Interpersonal Violence Prevention at the Connect Centre, University of Central Lancashire

Katharine Hoeger

Research Fellow for the VKPP and Doctoral Candidate at the University of Oxford
Abstract

At the start of the pandemic it was feared that lockdown restrictions would significantly increase the number of domestic homicides - murders by intimate partners or family members. A national project was established by the police in England and Wales to collect, analyse and share learning from all domestic homicides and suspected victim suicides following domestic abuse. The project now draws on two years of data from every police force in England and Wales, including over 350 deaths since the 23rd March 2020, which provides unique insights into the circumstances surrounding these deaths. This paper highlights the scale and nature of these deaths, victim characteristics, and focuses in particular on the impact of the Covid-19 pandemic on victimisation and help-seeking. Findings show how suspects utilised pandemic restrictions to control victims, the potential influence of disrupted criminal justice and support services, and how the pandemic may have increased the risk of domestic homicide for older (mostly female) victims. The results have wider practice implications for police and partner agencies responsible for safeguarding victims of domestic abuse.

Working Group Panels

35COVID1 - Prostitution, homelessness and drug use during the COVID-19 pandemic

Session Chair: Lorena Molnar

1. Experiencing Violence in Prostitution – An Analysis of Risk Factors in the Context of the Covid-19 Pandemic in Germany

Authors

Robert Küster
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN)

Laura Treskow
Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony (KFN)

Abstract

The phenomenon of prostitution is brought into relation with various problems: An increased level of crime in general, abusing drugs, experiences of violence, human trafficking, and misogyny. To address these problems, countries in Europe follow various concepts. Germany relies on a regulatory model, which is based on three core points. 1) The abolition of legal immorality of prostitution – a kind of decriminalisation, 2) the regulation of prostitution through a variety of provisions for persons offering sexual services and other persons working in the field of prostitution and 3) legal norms combating human trafficking for the purpose of sexual exploitation. The Criminological Research Institute of Lower Saxony conducted a survey about the situation of sexworkers, during the corona-pandemic, while prostitution was
forbidden in Germany. The data are suitable for identifying several group characteristics that correlate with the risk of experiencing violence while engaging in prostitution. According to the estimation of the professional counselling centres, groups that show a high exposure to drug use and (mental) health problems seem to have a higher relative risk to experience violence as groups with lower exposure rates. The opposite effect can be observed for groups with a high proportion of independent sexworkers, which show a lower relative risk to experience violence as groups with few independent workers.

2. Drug Use, Non-fatal Overdose, and COVID 19: An Exploratory Study of Pandemic Related Drug Problems Among Incarcerated Persons

Authors

Amy K. Cook
Virginia Commonwealth University

Nancy A. Morris
Virginia Commonwealth University

Abstract

Globally, the COVID 19 pandemic impacted nearly every aspect of life due to forced lockdowns that were designed to prevent the spread of the virus. While lockdowns were implemented as a protective measure to limit exposure to the virus, some unintended consequences of lockdowns included a lack of social interaction, increased substance use and drug overdoses among already vulnerable populations. Using a sample of incarcerated persons at a local jail, our exploratory pilot study examines the impact of COVID-19 on substance use, including non-fatal drug overdose, types of drugs used, and resource utilization during the pandemic. Preliminary results (n=77) show that 71% of respondents reported an increase in substance use during the pandemic with 52.5% having reported an overdose. Of those, respondents reported their overdose was the result of using fentanyl (38%), heroin (30%), and a combination of heroin and stimulants (19.5%). The majority reported seeking help for their drug use during the pandemic (56%) and reported using jail-based treatment programs, tele-health services, AA/NA, outpatient drug treatment, medication assisted treatment, recovery housing, needle exchange programs, inpatient drug treatment, and spotters. Respondents also reported pandemic related changes in drugs of choice due to availability, the need to increase the high, and polydrug use to moderate the effects of drugs. Final results and research and policy implications for criminal justice practitioners will be presented.
3. Homelessness During the Coronavirus Pandemic. Exploratory Study in Switzerland

Authors

Lorena Molnar
University of Lausanne

Yuji Z. Hashimoto
University of Lausanne

Abstract

The coronavirus pandemic has negatively affected people of all social strata, and continues to do so, but its effect has been the most severe on members of the most precarious populations. In this exploratory study conducted in Switzerland, the specific situation of homeless people, a particularly vulnerable population, is examined from a criminological perspective. In total, we surveyed 32 homeless individuals: 14 during the first wave of the pandemic (March-September 2020) and 18 during the second wave (December 2020-March 2021). Results corroborate that the pandemic has had adverse effects on the respondents—both socioeconomic and psychological. Most of the participants do not use drugs and, overall, those who reported drug use did not report an increase during the epidemic. The occurrence of both victimization and offending is low among the participants. Ethical and methodological considerations such as the minimization of social desirability bias, satisficing, as well as the recruitment of difficult-to-reach participants and data collection more broadly during a pandemic are discussed.

4. Homelessness during the Coronavirus Pandemic: Challenges and Opportunities for data collection

Authors

Yuji Zocatelli Hashimoto
École des sciences criminelles, University of Lausanne

Lorena Molnar
École des sciences criminelles, University of Lausanne

Abstract

The topic for this presentation is the use of survey methodology to study the experiences of delinquency and victimisation of a hard-to-reach population, namely homeless people, during the exceptional times of the COVID-19 pandemic. Our talk will delve into the data collection process from start to finish (from questionnaire design to questionnaire administration) and will include a discussion of our attempts at managing measurement objectives (which questions to ask), best practices for questionnaire design (how to ask questions), and the need
to maximise participation without impinging on the validity and reliability of our results. Efforts to avoid stigmatising or alienating a vulnerable population will also be addressed. Furthermore, we will also engage with the difficulties presented by social distancing and other public health measures which limit the possibilities for collecting data on the field, including the challenge of recruiting and working with social workers during a public health crisis. Lastly, we will discuss the added value of collaborating with social workers to achieve our goals, and provide insight on the experience of conducting a field survey, as outsiders, among homeless people at night shelters.

35COVID2 - Effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on economic and violent crimes

Session Chair: Aleksandras Dobryninas

1. Effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on burglary in Denmark

Authors

Peter Kruize

Center for Crime Analysis

Abstract

Results of a study published in October 2020 will presented. Recorded cases of burglary in the first year of the pandemic (March 2020 - March 2021) are compared to the two previous years. The changes in burglary rate are compared to other forms of break-ins (commercial, institutions, holiday homes) as well as other forms of property crime. Comparisons are made for geographical changes, changes in time and modus operandi. Also the profile of known burglars as well as the take has been subject of the study. The overall conclusion is that the burglary rate follows the severity of the lock down: the more restrictions, the less burglaries and visa versa. This phenomenon is independent of geography; the same tendency is observed in all police districts, larger cities and small towns. There are not much signs of displacement - maybe to internet-related crime to a certain extent - and also a drop in other forms of break-ins is observed. In the presentation attention will be paid to (possible) interpretations of the results and (likely) essons learned in regard to burglary prevention.
2. Fraud and the search for evidence on Covid-19 impacts: Investigating ‘excess fraud’

Authors

Michael Levi
Cardiff University

Abstract

Economic and organised crime statistics have always been the subject of moral entrepreneurship, and fraud is a component of this. Arguably most fraud is cyber-enabled in some form, but the elapsed time to detection may be more common in offline frauds. Data are very patchy between countries, within and outside the EU. However this paper reviews what is known about cyber-enabled fraud during the pandemic and addresses the question of what we might mean by ‘excess fraud’.

3. Smuggling of migrants and the convergence with other transnational crimes: an open source media analysis

Authors

Maria Jofre
Universita Cattolica del Sacro Cuore and Transcrime

Alberto Aziani
Universita Cattolica del Sacro Cuore and Transcrime

Marina Mancuso
Universita Cattolica del Sacro Cuore and Transcrime

Abstract

There is debate about the simultaneous occurrence of human smuggling and the transnational trafficking of goods, the current evolution in reaction to the COVID-19 pandemic, as well as the threat that the convergence of these crimes represents for society. However, empirical evidence of the degree to which the smuggling of migrants converge with the trafficking of goods is scant. We test whether convergence occurs, and if so, to what extent. For this end, we design and implement an innovative methodology based on text analytics and open source data. Results show that although there is a convergence between human smuggling and other transnational crimes, this occurrence is rather episodic (3.4% of episodes). In addition, exploratory results suggest that COVID-19 has not had an impact on the simultaneous occurrence of human smuggling and the transnational trafficking of goods. The results expand extant knowledge about the functioning of human smuggling and provide policymakers with concrete solutions to combat its convergence with other transnational crimes.
4. Pandemic, infodemic and murder cases in Lithuania

Authors

Aleksandras Dobryninas
Vilnius University

Abstract

Although murder cases in Lithuania show a negligent share of all registered crimes, and during the last decades, their number has significantly decreased, the country still belongs to the group of European states with a relatively high murder rate. There are different explanations and interpretations of this phenomenon, most of which emphasise specific cultural, social or situative circumstances that course murders in the country. COVID-19 pandemic transformed the traditional forms of social control and the public perception of safety in society. It inevitably provoked questions about changes in the crime situation, particularly murders. The paper analyses the trends in murder statistics in Lithuania before and throughout the pandemic. It also observes how the local media presents this problem in public discourse and brings particular attention to the initial stage of the pandemic. There, one can detect the apparent elements of the infodemic when the media publications, misinterpreting statistical data, raise the alarm about the dramatic growth of the murder cases in society. However, differently than expected, the number of murder cases only slightly increased during the first pandemic year; the following year, it decreased again, reaching a lower level than in the pre-pandemic period.

35COVID3 - Crime, punishment and pandemics

Session Chair: Lesley McAra


Authors

Lesley McAra
University of Edinburgh

Susan McVie
University of Edinburgh

Abstract

This paper explores new findings from the Edinburgh Study of Youth Transitions and Crime. It draws on both quantitative and qualitative data generated from a follow-up of our cohort at age 35, the fieldwork for which took place during the pandemic (in 2020/21). These data
highlight strong and enduring relationships between risk of violence (to self and others) and trauma (experienced as a child and/or as an adult), mental health problems (especially depression), and poverty. The data also highlight the ways in which the pandemic and associated lockdowns have exacerbated many of the factors associated with violence. We consider the implications of these findings for crime control and penal process.

2. Administrative and criminal sanctions in the context of anti-Covid measures: a long-lasting effect?

Authors
Christine Guillain
University Saint-Louis - Brussels
Diletta Tatti
University Saint-Louis - Brussels

Abstract
The choice of the Belgian legislator to classify Covid offences as combined offences (both administrative and repressive sanctions) is the basis for this contribution. The changes that have recently taken place in the repressive system are examined. These changes are characterized by increased recourse to administrative procedures and by an erosion of procedural guarantees. The first empirical data of our research show that the Belgian municipal authorities prioritize and even massively apply administrative sanctions to punish Covid offences and that the public prosecutor's office also significantly uses (instant) criminal transactions. The specific framework of Covid offences has led to unprecedented changes in the conduct of criminal cases. The executive branch oversees both criminalisation and prosecution of behaviours; administrative and judiciary practices similarly confirm a routinised justice system disregarding issues related to the individualisation of the sanction. The recent extension of the instant criminal transaction to minor offences such as simple theft or possession of drugs, highlights the long-term effects of the health crisis management on the running of the criminal justice system.

3. The rules in times of a pandemic: instrumental, normative, altruistic reasons

Authors
Guido Travaini
University Vita - Salute San Raffaele Milan
Caruso Palmina
University of Milan
Maria Michela Dickson  
*University of Trento*  

Giuseppe Espa  
*University of Trento*  

Isabella Merzagora  
*University of Milan*  

Abstract  

The authors present their own research, carried out in 2021 by interviewing a sample of 1,004 Italians who were asked: "Did you comply with the anti-COVID-19 measures?" and “If so, for what reasons did you comply with the anti-COVID-19 measures?”, “If no, for what reasons did you not observe the anti-COVID-19 measures?”. They then examine the results of the many pieces of research that, in various countries, have addressed the issue of adherence to the measures against the pandemic and the reasons given by citizens for having adhered or not. In conclusion, the authors propose a theory of motivations to obey the measures that distinguishes between instrumental, normative, and altruistic motivations.

4. Covid and Crime, the Czech Experience  

Authors  

Miroslav Scheinost  
*Institute of Criminology and Social Prevention*  

Abstract  

In the Czech Republic, similarly as in other countries, the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on trends in criminality and on the activities of the justice system, prison service and other state and non-state organisations and institutions was substantial. Nevertheless, the findings on the impact of the pandemic in the Czech Republic that stem from relevant statistics seemed to be not sufficient enough. That is why a qualitative inquiry consisting in interviews conducted with professionals from mentioned organisations was carried out. Despite the overall decline, the structure of crime has remained essentially the same in terms of the proportion of individual types of crime. A progressive increase in crime committed in cyberspace was noted, which, although consistent with the trend in recent years, appears to have been stimulated by the impact of the pandemic and containment measures. The drug market showed considerable resistance to the effects of restrictive measures. A need arose in the justice system to correct formal provisions of the Criminal Code (declaration of a state of emergency) with a material corrective.

In general, a return to the pre-pandemic situation is expected once restrictive measures have been lifted according to the interviewed practitioners. However, some impacts may only manifest over time, for example in relation to various support and subsidy programmes or
rather their misuse in terms of economic crime, and in particular, in case of children and adolescents, where a significant negative psychological impact has been observed on this population group.

5. A Society of Captives Locked Down

Authors

Nick Hardwick

Royal Holloway University of London

Rosie Meek

Royal Holloway University of London

Abstract

When the pandemic struck, many predicted the worst for prisons in England and Wales. Up to 2,700 deaths were predicted and there were concerns about the impact on order and mental health of prolonged lockdowns. In the event, death rates were higher than those in the community and authoritative sources have documented the harms caused by the lockdowns. However, death rates were at the lower end of the predicted ranges and overall self-harm rates fell during periods of lockdown and rose when restrictions were eased. This paper describes a detailed examination of the experience of one male prison to understand these complex consequences of the pandemic. Using unrestricted access to the prison's own data and daily logs for times when access to the prison was not possible, and surveys and interviews of prisoners when restrictions were eased, we identify three key themes. First, the harms caused by the pandemic were experienced relative to what the UK Parliament called 'an enduring crisis' in prisons prior to the pandemic. Second, some of the measures taken to mitigate the effects of the lockdown, such as the accelerated roll out of digital communication technologies and reductions in the use of disciplinary measures were successful and should be continued. Third, prisoners’ perceptions of procedural justice had a major impact on the stress prisoners felt. We are now returning to the prison to understand the longer term impact of the pandemic and whether new measures introduced during the pandemic have been sustained and successful.

35COVID4 - Crime trends and the COVID-19 pandemic

Session Chair: Edwin Kruisbergen

1. Two Years of Pandemic Crime Trends in England & Wales

Authors

Hulya Seyidoglu
Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic saw the introduction of health policies that dramatically changed lifestyles and the movement of people. These health policies caused inadvertent changes to crime via different mechanisms. There is by now a sizeable body of research examining some aspects of crime rates and trends in the early stages of the pandemic. England and Wales has, at the time of writing, had the general policy of 'living with covid' for some time, with few if any remaining restrictions on movement and behaviour (though some changes to lifestyle, social distancing and facemask use have continued). There is less research identifying change over time that incorporates these more recent policy changes and lifestyle adaptations. This study compares observed and expected trends for different recorded crime types (and anti-social behaviour), across the first two years of the pandemic. This allows comparison across different lockdowns and during the period of 'living with covid', and the identification of similarities and differences between crime types and health policies over time.

2. The impact of Covid-19 on regional distribution of crime in the Swiss Cantons

Authors

Patrice Villettaz

University of Lausanne

Christine Burhardt

University of Lausanne

Stefano Caneppele

University of Lausanne

Abstract
This study presents an analysis of the monthly evolution of crime trends in the year 2017-2021 in the 26 Swiss Cantons. The aim of the study is to explore whether and to what extent the anti-covid 19 measures adopted in Switzerland in the first part of 2020 have altered the expected crime trends according to Federal Police Statistics.

3. The COVID-19 pandemic and police registered offences in Spain in 2020-2021

Authors

Javier Guardiola-García

University of Valencia

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic has caused important changes in people's living conditions; not only because of the health situation and the consequences directly derived from it, but also because of the restrictions on citizen freedom derived from the preventive measures of contagion in 2020 and 2021, which were presented together with an extension of the police powers of control over the citizenship. The measures adopted in the different time periods in the Spanish territory (as a whole from March to May 2020, and differentiated by territories from May 2020) are described and the police data on registered crime are analyzed, verifying up to what extent do the most relevant measures (household confinement, night curfew, restrictions on mobility, nightlife, limitations on the number of people who can gather, etc.) have a clear effect on registered crime and if this is the same in all criminal modalities and in all the territories of the Spanish state.

4. Seizing the opportunity? Crime in the Netherlands during twelve months of coronavirus measures

Authors

Edwin Kruisbergen

Ministry of Justice and Security

Lisa Van Es

Dutch Police

Lise Houwing

Dutch Police

Abstract

The Coronavirus caused significant personal and societal damage. It also created, however, an unique natural experiment. How did the forced stay in affect the crime levels? This article
presents empirical data on crime trends in the Netherlands during the period March 2019 – March 2021. Initially, when the first lockdown measures came into force, the general crime level decreased sharply. However, the general crime level quickly returned to pre-lockdown levels. Different types of crime displayed divergent trends, e.g. property crimes decreased sharply whereas online crime rates increased considerably. These trends fit rather well with an opportunity theoretical approach regarding crime.

**COVID5 - Prison, probation and the COVID-19 pandemic**

**Session Chair: Gaëtan Cliquennois**

1. The COVID-19 pandemic, the prisoner, and the judge: study of the complaints brought by prisoners in France during the pandemic crisis

**Authors**

**Gaëtan Cliquennois**

_CNRS/Nantes University/DCS_

**Nicolas Klausser**

_CNRS/Nantes University/DCS_

**Abstract**

The relationship between prisons and Covid-19 currently remains under-studied by the criminological and the socio-legal literature. In particular, two types of measures – those aimed at adapting prison life to Covid-19 and those aimed at protecting prisoners from the pandemic – have given rise to a certain number of complaints brought by prisoners before the French administrative courts and shortly the European Court of Human Rights. While some scholars have very recently paid attention to the impacts of the pandemic on prison life (Dunkel, 2021; Dunkel, Harreford and van Zyl Smit, 2022; Garrett and Kovarsky, 2021; Herzog-Evans, 2022; Mulgrew, 2022), the current absence of academic studies, that have analyzed such suits filed by prisoners and NGOs in France, makes such an analysis necessary. This is what we propose to study in this article through a corpus of studies on the decisions (N=110) made by the French administrative justice obtained by prisoners and relating to this dispute. We forge the concept of coercive right to health (dominated by biopolitics concerns that refer to concerns for lives and their protection by states) to account not only for the increasing exercise of state power over the protection of lives and bodies (and correlative the demand for protection of lives and body integrity expressed by some citizens) and the biopolitical contradictions to which this exercise links, but also of the dimension of constraint that weighs on the prison subjects of contemporary biopolitics as it is seen in such pandemic context.
2. Long and Short-term Problems of the Czech Penal Policy and Prison Practice and their Negative Effects during the COVID-19 Crisis

Authors

Helena Marie Valkova

Unitversität für Unternehmen und Recht

Abstract

The large prison population was, and still is, one of the basic long-term problems of the penal policy in the Czech Republic. The paper tries to explain the main obstacles and inadequacies of the criminal justice system that cause the inefficient sanction policy, including the high, per-capita numbers of prisoners, together with high reoffending after a served imprisonment. Furthermore, overcrowding of prisons and often old-fashioned prison practices, determined by a lack of competent prisoner officers, a very low budget and little political interest regarding prison affairs, will be critically discussed. Then the situation in Czech prisons during the Covid-19 induced crisis will be explained by statistical dates and reports from the prison service. Finally, suggestions for a better criminal and sanctions policy will be made.

3. The impact of COVID-19 preventive measures on prison and probation populations across Europe

Authors

Marcelo F. Aebi

University of Lausanne

Edoardo Cocco

University of Lausanne

Lorena Molnar

University of Lausanne

Mélanie M. Tiago

University of Lausanne

Yuji Z. Hashimoto

University of Lausanne

Abstract

This presentation summarizes the main findings of a joint research conducted by the Council of Europe and the Criminology Research Unit at the School of Criminal Sciences of the University of Lausanne on the impact of COVID-19 preventive measures on prison and
probation populations across Europe. According to opportunity-based criminological theories, the lockdowns introduced to limit the spread of the pandemic should entail a decrease of victimisation in the public space, which constitutes the bulk of crime recorded by the authorities of the criminal justice system. Fewer offences mean fewer suspects arrested by the police and placed in pre-trial detention, which should reduce the prison population. Similarly, the stagnation of the functioning of the criminal justice system also implies a decrease of the number of prosecuted and convicted offenders placed in detention. Finally, several countries liberated inmates as a preventive measure to limit the spread of COVID-19. Against that background, we collected information on trends in the number of inmates in the member states of the Council of Europe through questionnaires sent to their prison administrations at several points in time in 2020 and 2021. The results give support to the predictions stated above, although several nuances must be taken into account.

35COVID6 - Digital justice and the COVID-19 pandemic

Session Chair: Jake Phillips

1. Digital Justice and Vulnerability Under COVID-19 pandemic in Hungary

Authors

Eszter Kovács Szitkay

Centre for Social Sciences Institute for Legal Studies / Ludovika University of Public Service Doctoral School of Law Enforcement

Abstract

The author provides an assessment of the triadic relationship between access to justice, social vulnerability and the use of remote/digital technologies. Following an overview of the concept and a specific understanding of access to justice, where law enforcement is in the focus, and assessment of the role of vulnerability, the paper provides an overview of a unique empirical research, consisting of qualitative interviews with a diverse group of legal professionals on how the pandemic had changed the contours, morphology and substance of access to justice for members of vulnerable communities in Hungary. The subjects of the standardized, semi-structured interviews include attorneys in “general practice”, lawyers and a non-lawyer working for human rights NGO’s (working with victims of gender based violence, LGBT people, persons with disabilities, inmates, asylum seekers, and the Roma), as well as an organiser of pro bono services.
2. Maintaining momentum in digital change: How current investment in digital training and infrastructure could improve prisoner rehabilitation, release and reintegration

Authors

Rhianon Williams
Senatorin für Justiz und Verfassung Bremen/ Bremen Ministry of Justice, Germany

Pedro das Neves
Innovative Prison Systems (IPS)

Andrada Istrate
European Strategies Consulting

Oana Murgeanu-Manolache
European Strategies Consulting

Ioan Durnesco
European Strategies Consulting

Lars Dietze
Bremen Prison, Germany

Abstract

The COVID-19 lockdown led to well-documented negative impacts on prisoners’ mental health and rehabilitative prospects. Yet, by fast-tracking digital alternatives to in-person prison and probation services, positive changes have also been identified, including increased access to e-Health and improved e-Justice services. Transversally, there are clear signs that the transformative impact of the pandemic has made it more difficult to thrive either as a correctional officer or a prisoner without solid digital skills and competencies. In this paper, the authors begin by presenting research into the adoption of technology in corrections. We then present an overview of responses from a range of European jurisdictions to a survey generated by the Erasmus+ DIGICOR project, indicating the direction of travel their digital infrastructure and training investment will now take, post-lockdown. We overlay this brief insight into future digital prison policy onto specific objectives of the justice system: how could this digital investment change prisoners’ outcomes by increasing access to the community, education, health, e-justice and reintegration and release services? The scenarios we present are informed by a network of DIGICOR experts and stakeholders, working to sustain post-lockdown digital momentum in Europe’s prisons. Finally, we detail the specific, transversal skills and competencies which would enable correctional and probation staff to make and sustain these changes, showing that supporting justice staff’s digital readiness through investment in training is crucial to successfully implementing and managing technological solutions in prisoner education/employability, and digital literacy/social inclusion.
3. Legitimacy and Online Courts: Procedural Justice, Access to Justice, and Income

Authors

Avital Mentovich
University of Haifa, School of Law

JJ Prescott
University of Michigan, School of Law

Orna Rabinovich Einy
University of Haifa, School of Law

Abstract

Courts are increasingly adopting online legal proceedings, especially in the wake of the COVID-19 pandemic. Nevertheless, online proceedings are very different from those that take place in a more familiar face-to-face setting: they are remote, can proceed asynchronously, and often rely solely on written communication. Interestingly, the very qualities of online proceedings that hold a promise for better access-to-justice might undermine some of the well-established elements of procedural justice, which serves as a primary predictor of the beliefs in the legitimacy of the legal system. The current research examines the implications of the shift online for both procedural justice and access-to-justice perceptions and their relationship to the system’s legitimacy, as well as the weight each of these predictor carries across income levels. Drawing on surveys of online court users (N= 217), we find that both perceptions of procedural justice and access to justice predict legitimacy assessments following online proceedings. We also find that among low-income parties access to justice plays the leading role in shaping legitimacy judgments, while procedural justice dominates among medium/high-income parties. These findings highlight the need to incorporate access-to-justice perceptions into existing models of legitimacy in legal settings.

4. Remote parole oral hearings: more efficient, but at what cost?

Authors

Jake Phillips
Sheffield Hallam University

David Peplow
Sheffield Hallam University

Abstract
Lockdown measures introduced due to the COVID-19 pandemic resulted in all parole oral hearings in England and Wales being conducted remotely for a significant period of time. In January 2022 95% of parole hearings were held remotely compared with just 4% before the introduction of national lockdown measures in March 2020. Post-covid it is likely that the use of remote technology to conduct hearings will continue. To date, little is known about the effects of this fundamental change on the people who participate in these hearings, or about the potential differences between remote and in-person hearings. In this paper we explore the ways in which this shift in modality has shaped the nature of oral hearings. Through analysis of interviews with parole board members (n=15) and conversation analysis of oral hearings (n=60) conducted across different settings we identify the relative benefits and drawbacks of oral hearings in remote settings. We suggest that remote hearings present myriad opportunities for greater efficiencies in the system. However, these benefits need to be understood in the context of potential risks to participation and access to justice, especially for people from already marginalised groups. We conclude with some practice implications for those who work with prisoners and/or within the parole system and policy implications for the Parole Board as it considers which parole oral hearings should be conducted remotely and in-person.

35COVID7 - Public resistance and coercive control in time of pandemics

Session Chair: Anita Lavorgna

1. Public Resistance to COVID-19 Digital Contact Tracing and its Criminological Relevance

Authors

Anita Lavorgna

University of Anita Lavorgna

Abstract

In the context of the COVID-19 pandemic, digital contact tracing was developed and promoted in many countries as a valuable tool to help the fight against the virus. Very often, however, these tracing apps have faced public resistance, making their use relatively sparse and ineffective. Our study relies on an interdisciplinary approach that brings together criminological and computational expertise to consider key social dynamics underlying people’s resistance to using the NHS contact-tracing app in England and Wales, analysing a large Twitter dataset to investigate interactions between relevant user accounts and identify the main narrative frames and mechanisms of resistance. In doing so, it expands the criminological scholarship on social harms and the fast-growing field of online social resistance by providing new insights on how empowering social media affordances facilitate public agency by enabling resistance to the perceived harms of powerful actors whilst at the same time producing the social harm of information pollution.
2. Why People Hide Their Infection? - The Criminological approach to Korean Phenomenon ‘Shy Omicron’ -

Authors

Myeonggi Hong

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Junho Park

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Dayeong Lee

Department of Public Safety BIG-Data Psychological Analytics at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Euigab Hwang

Department of Police Administration at Kyonggi University in South Korea

Abstract

The purpose of this study is to investigate factors of South Korea's "Shy Omicron" phenomenon that appeared during the COVID-19 pandemic situation and to explore the reasons. Shy Omicron refers to the act of hiding the infection without undergoing an official test (PCR) even though an individual recognizes that he or she has been infected with the Omicron virus through a self-diagnosis kit or symptoms, which is illegal but accepted as a minor deviation among people. This shy Omicron has not been studied in the field of criminology. Therefore, this study aims to explore why people hide and maintain their daily lives, even though they are infected with Omicrons, and what is the background behind the social spread of such Shy Omicrons by using the Crime Script analysis which is schematizes the progress of crime from the plan to the end. The process of crime can be divided into stages, and the decision-making and behavior of criminals that appear at each stage and the environmental characteristics surrounding them can be derived. Since Shy Omicron is a new phenomenon recently emerged by the Pandemic, there is no proven model for investigation. The Crime Script Analysis is more appropriate to classify human decision-making step by step until any event occurs and to explore environmental factors that may affect decision-making at each stage in detail. Through the web crawling method, news articles related to Shy Omicron will be extracted from November 2021 when Omicron first appeared in South Korea. 'This research was supported by Basic Science Research Program through the National Research Foundation of Korea (NRF) funded by the Ministry of Education(No. 2020R1A6A1A03040583)'}
3. The Implementation Problem Regulation of Covid 19 In Indonesia

Authors

Ahmad Irzal Fardiansyah

University of Lampung

Ta Larasati Jamil

University of Lampung

Abstract

Since the Covid-19 outbreak began at the end of 2019, Indonesia has issued various regulations and policies. However, there has been a significant increase in both the number of people exposed and those who died from the outbreak. This is enough to make people surprised by the regulations and policies issued by the government. As was the policy at the beginning of the COVID-19 pandemic, the government issued a regulation regarding Large-Scale Social Restrictions (PSBB). This is mandated in the Health Quarantine Law, although there are people who regret it, because what the government should have issued is a regional quarantine, so that not many foreigners come into Indonesian territory, because it will have the potential to spread the Covid 19 virus. However, the government chose to carry out PSBB, which in its implementation even allows foreigners to enter Indonesian territory freely. This policy is indirectly considered to have resulted in an increase in the spread of the Covid 19 virus in Indonesia. In addition, the government's policies are not quick to respond to the needs of the community. The result is that many people do not care about these restrictions and stay out of the house to make ends meet. After that the government also issued several policies that are not known in the Health Quarantine Act, thus making the public less focused on these policies. This then resulted in the restriction of community activities did not work.

35COVID8 - Cybercrime and the COVID-19 pandemic

Session Chair: Katalin Parti

1. The acceleration of cybercrime during Covid-19: Which cybercrimes increased the most?

Authors

Nacho Díaz Castaño

Centro Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández

Fernando Miró-Llinares

Centro Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández
Abstract

The paper will address the impact of the Covid-19 crisis on cybercrime, compiling and critically assessing different studies and adding its own analysis. The paper argues that during the period of stricter confinement, cybercriminals adapted to the new criminal opportunities arising from the Covid-19 context and the shift of opportunities to cyberspace as a result of more time and activity spent on the Internet, which could have led to an increase in some cybercrime. It is argued that this negative correlation of trends, of reduced street crime and increased cybercrime, is directly related to the displacement of daily activities due to digitisation, which has been occurring for decades. We identify the cybercrimes that have experienced the greatest growth during the pandemic and the changes in the targets of cybercriminals. The paper will also explore data and studies following the more severe restrictive measures and the return to normality, to see that while high rates of cybercrime have declined after the pandemic, they remain above pre-pandemic levels. The Covid-19 crisis therefore produced an acceleration of an existing process and it is assessed how this will impact on future crime trends.

2. Online Drugs and COVID-19: Testing General Strain Theory as a Push Factor in Buying Illegal Drugs Online on a Longitudinal Sample Design

Authors

Katalin Parti
Virginia Tech

Thomas Dearden
Virginia Tech

James Hawdon
Virginia Tech

Abstract

As the COVID-19 pandemic unfolded, we tracked longitudinal data to see if illegal online drug purchases were changing over time, or if it was caused by users adjusting to new market conditions or by an increased level of strain from the pandemic leading to increased demand for drugs. A total of 4653 participants from across the US completed an online survey over four waves between Fall 2019 and Fall 2021. Online drug purchases increased across waves. Participants who bought illegal drugs online reported 5.2 strain events in the last year compared to 2.4 in those who did not. In the third wave, pandemic-induced strain-related illicit drug purchases increased significantly, even though there was no correlation between strain and COVID-19 during the first two waves. Because traditional, offline means of obtaining drugs of choice are fewer, some users have turned to online purchases. In addition, lockdowns resulting from COVID-19 may have led to increased strains because there was more demand for drugs.
3. What kind of hate contents are conveyed in the cyber space and Why? : A Criminological Approach to Types and Causes of Cyberhate

Authors

Jihui Shin

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Eun-hye Kim

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Nayoung Ko

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Euigab Hwang

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Abstract

During and After COVID-19, conveying hate and racist use of electronic means of communication rose dramatically in South Korea. Not much research has been conducted to investigate what types of cyberhate exist and why people convey such a negative communication in cyber space. Therefore, this study classified cyberhate groups into four types and investigated the factors of cyberhate of each group by using the ‘2021 cyber violence survey’ of 7,500 Korean adults. We used Latent Class Analysis method with STATA doLCA plug-in for classifying different types of groups of cyberhate. We also investigated major factors of cyberhate in each group by using Multi-nominal Logistic Regression method. Our research frame is based on Differential Association theory, Social Control theory, Cultivation theory. Findings revealed non-cyberhate group, difference based cyberhate group, politically orientation based cyberhate group, and bias based cyberhate group. Delinquent peers, peer attachment, exposure to harmful contents, cyberhate victimization experience were factors influencing similarly across groups. On the other hand, perceptions of legal punishment, parental attachment, duration of internet use were some of the factors influencing differently across groups. Implications for prevention policies and future research were discussed based on the findings. 'This research was supported by Basic Science Research Program through the National Research Foundation of Korea(NRF) funded by the Ministry of Education(No. 2020R1A6A1A03040583)'

4. Digital frontier technologies, COVID-19, and crime: Theorising the crime-technology nexus in times of crisis

Authors

Sanja Milivojevic

Bristol Digital Futures Institute and School for Policy Studies
Abstract

When the outbreak of COVID-19 hit the world in 2020, technology was hailed as a critical tool needed to help stem the tide of the pandemic, monitor the spread of the disease, and facilitate treatment (HIMSS Media, 2020). As the future appears increasingly risky, we focus on technology and science to find answers. Contagious diseases, the ongoing threat of global warming, development, and the potential use of weapons of mass destruction are a constant in the media and public discourse, as we are seemingly only one step away from one such disaster. On the other hand, technological innovations are deemed hazardous, if not fatal, for individuals, communities, or humankind. There is no doubt that in the future built on algorithms, artificial intelligence, interconnected smart devices and autonomous machines, unwanted outcomes of digital frontier technologies might be severe and global (see Bostrom and Cirkovic, 2011). This is particularly relevant vis-à-vis crime and offending (Milivojevic, 2021)...

In this paper, I look at the links between the “risky” times of the global pandemic and criminal activity in traditional and social media and the policy development in the Global North. I analyse whether the interventions designed to disrupt such a rise led to further restrictions of fundamental human rights and civil liberties rather than crime prevention.

35COVID9 - Domestic violence and the COVID-19 pandemic

Session Chair: Marijke Roosen

1. Intimate partner violence during the pandemic: lessons learned

Authors

Marijke Roosen

Rhea, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Gily Coene

Rhea, Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

As a result of the rapid spread of the coronavirus, countries were forced to respond to the pandemic with strong preventive measures, such as social isolation. This resulted in an increased risk for intimate partner violence (IPV). Therefore, measures were taken to combat these risks. This presentation will discuss the findings of an ongoing empirical research about the initiatives that were taken to detect and tackle IPV in Belgium during the pandemic. We will first provide a description of the impact of the pandemic on the frequency and mechanisms of IPV. We furthermore discuss the initiatives taken in Flanders to detect and combat IPV during lockdown, when face-to-face contact with professional caregivers was limited all the while tensions within families increased. We will focus more in-depth on the role of general practitioners for detecting IPV and what practices were administered to facilitate detection during lockdown. This will allow us to reflect upon (1) how the corona crisis functioned as a
catalyst for innovation and (2) what important strategies are for detecting and combatting IPV and how these can be structurally embedded in the future.

2. Against All Odds, Femicide Did Not Increase During the First Year of the COVID-19 Pandemic: Evidence From Six Spanish-Speaking Countries

Authors

Marcelo F. Aebi

University of Lausanne

Lorena Molnar

University of Lausanne

Francisca Baquerizas

University Pompeu Fabra

Abstract

We test the situational hypothesis which postulates that the number of femicides should increase as an unintended consequence of the COVID-19-related lockdowns. The monthly data on femicides from 2017 to 2020 collected in six Spanish-speaking countries—Argentina, Chile, Paraguay, Panama, Mexico, and Spain—and analyzed using threshold models indicate that the hypothesis must be rejected. The total number of femicides in 2020 was similar to that recorded during each of the three previous years, and femicides did not peak during the months of the strictest lockdowns. In fact, their monthly distribution in 2020 did not differ from the seasonal distribution of femicides in any former year. Our discussion criticizes the current state of research on femicide and its inability to inspire effective criminal polices. It also proposes three lines of intervention. The latter are based on a holistic approach that places femicide in the context of crimes against persons, incorporates biology and neuroscience approaches, and expands the current cultural explanations of femicide.

3. Violent crimes within the family during the COVID-19 pandemic: the role of sleep disorders

Authors

Alessandro Sarzetto

University Vita- Salute San Raffaele Milan

Marta Bosia

University Vita- Salute San Raffaele Milan
Guido Travaini

*University Vita- Salute San Raffaele Milan*

**Abstract**

The current pandemic is characterized by a possible increase in violent crimes in familial and domestic environment. Data from Italian institutions and international literature seem to confirm this hypothesis. The explanation of this phenomenon may be related to several factors, including confinement to one's own home for prolonged periods of time, economic and social problems and decreased psychological well-being of the population. In addition, since the beginning of the pandemic, several studies noted a global worsening of sleep habits. Authors analyzed how this last element could assume a prodromal or precipitating role in relation to the commission of crimes within the family. In the light of the above, authors will present results of the most recent literature and conclude with some preventive considerations.

4. **Femicide and Domestic violence against women during the first year of the COVID-19 pandemic - The Israeli Case**

**Authors**

**Limor Yehuda**

*The Western Galilee Collage*

**Irit Ein-Tal**

*The Western Galilee Collage*

**Abstract**

This study presents an empirical examination of numbers of femicide and domestic violence victims (DVV) in Israel during the first year of the COVID-19. Studies around the world reported a growth in femicide and DVV, while examining limited periods of time during 2020. These studies support media reports. Yet, in Israel, similar media reports has not been supported systematically by academic research. The current study examines femicide and DVV from a longitudinal and retrospective perspective, while relying on data throughout 2020. The femicide cases in Israel during 2020 has been compared to data between 2011-2019, and the data of DVV in 2020 was compared to data in previous years, aiming to determine whether the first pandemic year is unusual in terms of the scope of femicide and violence against women. This study analyzes data collected from media websites, as well as from an annual public on-line police reports and non-profit organizations on-line reports. The findings show a growth in femicide and violence against women incidents in Israel in the pandemic first year, compared to 2019. However, compared to 2018 and previous years, the numbers of femicide cases during 2020 do not seem usually high. Hence, the media claims about an intensified risk of femicide and violence against women, due to the pandemic, are doubtful. The findings demonstrate that the victims’ number is not unusually high compared to some of the previous
years. Hence, statements regarding the role of the pandemic as a catalyst to violence against women are not unequivocal.

**35COVID10 - The COVID-19 pandemic and the challenges for the criminal justice systems**

Session Chair: Elodie Schils

1. **The use of local mediation during the COVID-19 crisis**

Authors

*Elodie Schils*

*National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC) - Brussels*

*Alexia Jonckheere*

*National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC) - Brussels*

Abstract

The health crisis has led to many restrictions on individual freedoms, and failure to comply with them has been sanctioned, especially by administrative fines. However, municipalities also have the possibility to use mediation to promote compliance with local rules. A research conducted on the use of mediation in the Brussels-Capital Region during the health crisis shows that the measure is used in a circumstantial manner, for various reasons such as the legal framework but also the relations between actors. In our contribution, we will explain which opportunities but also which challenges local mediation (as well as mediators) was confronted with during the period of the health crisis.

2. **THE COVID-19 PANDEMIC AND THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM**

Authors

*Joselyne Nkogo*

*University of Massachusetts Lowell*

*Amber Ruf*

*University of Massachusetts Lowell*

*Rita Augustyn*

*Keene State College*
Sean Perry

University of Massachusetts Lowell

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic shaped the public’s trust in authority, such as the police, corrections, and the government. While pandemics are not common, they cause significant mortality, social and economic disruption, widespread fear, and panic. Pandemics and other emergencies can be unpredictable, making it harder to prepare for the aftermath fully. In national crises, the public’s distrust of the government and law enforcement can increase, elevating fear. A growing body of research has examined how the COVID-19 global pandemic has impacted public perceptions of the criminal justice system and its actors. However, there is still a need to understand how responses to the pandemic impacted different groups. National differences exist in the role of the police and other criminal justice actors during the COVID-19 global pandemic. For example, police played a central part in enforcing COVID-19 restrictions (mask mandates, curfews) in some countries. The current study aims to compare the public perception of trust in police and government during the global COVID-19 pandemic. The bulk of research on the effect of the COVID-19 pandemic on the criminal justice system has used quantitative data. However, our study attempts to fill the gap in the literature by examining public perceptions of criminal justice actors using interviews and surveys. Furthermore, we analyze data from a diverse global sample, which we believe provides a more nuanced understanding of the impact of COVID-19 on the criminal justice system. Implications for research will be discussed.

3. Effect of Interview via ZOOM and Rapport on Accurate Information for Adolescent Witnesses.

Authors

Keun-Ho Kim
Dongguk University

Eun-Kyung Jo
Dongguk University

Joon-Tae Lim
Dongguk University

Abstract

Adolescents in an investigative setting tend to be generalized towards adults or children. However, recent studies show that adolescents react differently than adults or children to rapport, which is essential in investigative interviews. The present study will use ZOOM, which has the advantage of giving adolescents the opportunity to choose their own interview environment, which in turn would make adolescents more cooperative and give more accurate
information. Participants all saw a three minute and twenty-second mock crime video. Two days later, participants were randomly assigned to each condition to be interviewed about the mock crime. Participants who were in face-to-face interview conditions came to Dongguk University, and participants who were in a ZOOM interview condition were interviewed via ZOOM. One hundred and eighty-seven participants were analyzed by three independent variables (age, rapport, and interview condition). All participants used the same script that was assigned to each condition. The results indicated that the age difference and rapport effect were the same as in past researches. However, results indicated that there were no statistical differences in accurate information, word count, and interview time in interview conditions. So, one of the main findings of this research argues that if a witness cannot or is not willing to have a face-to-face interview, an interview via video conference service might be an option. Also, further analysis of word count and interview time indicated that adolescent witnesses might not be as prone to rapport effects as adult witnesses.


Authors

Christine Guillain
University Saint-Louis - Brussels

Diletta Tatti
University Saint-Louis - Brussels

Abstract

At the beginning of the health crisis, the repression of Covid offences was entrusted to the criminal authorities in Belgium. However, in response to the emergency, some municipalities in Brussels set up a system of repression based on municipal administrative sanctions. Endorsed by the legislator at a later stage, this system provided for an unprecedented articulation of repression: the administrative proceeding took precedence over the criminal one. This mechanism was also applied differently by each of the 19 municipalities that make up the Brussels Region. The purpose of this contribution will be to present some of the major issues relating to the use of administrative sanctions in this context. They are the result of field observations, data collection and qualitative interviews, conducted as part of a research project financed by the National Fund For Scientific Research (FNRS) and entitled “Municipal administrative sanctions in the context of anti-Covid measures: administratisation of criminal justice and respect of fundamental rights”.
1. “Maybe the laws are wrong, if we can't enforce them”. Swiss police commanders’ view on strategies against the COVID-19 pandemic

Authors

Silvia Staubli

University of Fribourg

Abstract

The COVID-19 pandemic generated policing challenges at several levels. At the organisational level, the police were confronted with expanded tasks, staff shortages, longer shifts and an associated increase in workload. Police strategies had to be adapted to the circumstances, e.g. through fewer traffic controls (Maskaly et al., 2021). As far as policing of the public space and of sanitary measures, in Switzerland, there was only a short stay-at-home period at the beginning of the pandemic in spring 2020, and measures such as mandatory masking were not introduced until autumn 2020. At this time, public criticism of the anti-COVID-19 measures was steadily increasing, and new groups of protesters organised several anti-Corona demonstrations throughout German-speaking Switzerland. This particularly challenged police corps in rural areas with little experience in handling larger demonstrations. Based on interviews with Swiss police commanders, this paper highlights the challenges and obstacles faced by the police during the COVID-19 pandemic in Switzerland. It examines in terms of threats and opportunities, strengths, and weaknesses, how the police perceived their work during the pandemic in terms of challenges and opportunities, and how they enforced related measures.

2. COVID-19 and Police Custody: Compounding Vulnerability Among Appropriate Adult Service Users

Authors

Samantha Reveley

University of Sunderland

Sarah Connelly

University of Sunderland

Donna Peacock

University of Sunderland
Abstract

Extensive research exists documenting the challenges facing individuals considered to be vulnerable within police custody. Appropriate adults provide support for those who are defined as vulnerable in custody suites in England and Wales. The implementation of national lockdowns and other restrictive measures due to the onset of the COVID-19 Pandemic created a crisis in the provision of appropriate adults. Drawing upon existing literature and data gathered during this research project, we utilised a mixed methods approach to argue that while demand during the pandemic remained at similar level service provisions faced extensive challenges and barriers. This research engages key stakeholders across the sector to establish the impact of COVID-19 on the lived experiences of vulnerable detainees and appropriate adults. By shining an analytical spotlight on the long-lasting implications of the pandemic, we propose that the government restrictions combined with policy and legislative changes have potentially problematic impacts on future provisions necessitating close monitoring and further investigation.
Pre-Arranged Panels

36COMPo - PAP1 - An European criminology?

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Michele Riccardi

Discussion will point out those areas identified by specific characteristics of the European approach to crime and justice issues. Panellists will talk about theories, applied research, policies and teaching having European criminological specificities. In this way panellists will try to answer to the question posed by the title of the panel.

1. Criminology in Europe, Northern America and Latin America

Authors

Marcelo Aebi

University of Lausanne

Abstract

This presentation focuses on a comparison of the development and current state of Criminology as a discipline in Europe, Northern America and Latin America. This triangulation method allows highlighting similarities and differences in the three areas under study, before entering in a more refined analysis that subdivides each region into subregions or countries. The main areas analyzed are the state of empirical research, the development of theories, the links with philosophy, law, sociology, psychology and medicine, the state of criminology in university teaching, and the link of criminology with political activism.

2. Criminological Research in the Balkans Between Science and Activism in Context of Academic Corruption

Authors

Anna Maria Getoš Kalac

University of Zagreb

Abstract

The presentation focuses on two avenues of thought. The first deals with the impact "Balkan Criminology" has had in the past two decades on the European criminological research area.
while portraying its main lines of research thus far as well as current and planned projects. The second discusses the conceptual and practical challenges of criminological research in the Balkans that emerge from the poor setting of public research funding on the one side and quite considerable funds in the civil society sector on the other side. Such a setting creates ambiguities and tensions among researchers and their institutions when having to pick between fundable and sensible, just as it dictates research topics and even methodology. This appears even more challenging in a social setting where corruption and criminal state capture are business as usual and well reflected in the ways of how public research funds are distributed. The presentation concludes with a set of recommendations for further criminological research in the Balkans and how it might strengthen its impact on the academic community as well as the European research area as a whole.

3. Safeguarding European Criminology? Some reflections on critical contemporary challenges

Authors

Ernesto Savona

Transcrime-Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore

Anita Lavorgna

University of Bologna

Abstract

Criminology is a multifaceted discipline, and so are the academic traditions rooting it, at times differently in different European countries. Yet, as discussed by other presenters in this panel, over the years European Criminology developed some identifying features, contributing to important local and transnational progresses in both research and policy-making endeavours. Some of the key notions and concepts at the core of criminological imagination (ranging from crime to deviance, from harm to risk), however, are increasingly under the spotlight of traditionally unrelated disciplines that intervene in the debate with their own epistemologies, methodologies, and jargons. At the same time, datafication, digitalization and other socioeconomic processes characterising our times and of interest to many other academic areas cannot be ignored by criminologists if our discipline wants to maintain its relevance. How can European Criminology assert and restate a central role and its own identity, while facing a changing social reality? This presentation offers a reflection on these issues, proposing some discussion points to the panel.
4. The contribution of European criminology to the Horizon Europe Research Programme

Authors

Ernesto Savona

Transcrime-Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore

Alberto Aziani

Transcrime-Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore

Abstract

Cluster n. 3 of the Horizon Europe Programme is dedicated to topics related to civil security. It has continued the experience of the Horizon 2020 Programme, where the mix of science, technology and action was the element to solve the problems addressed by the different calls. The aim of the program, and the aim of the different calls, is to develop sustainable solutions, the involvement of practitioners that could act as end users of the solutions proposed being mandatory. They could be Law Enforcement Agencies or Custom Guards according to the content of the calls. The pillars of cluster n. 3 are the following: 1) Better protection of the EU and its citizens against Crime and Terrorism; 2) Effective Management of EU External Borders; 3) Resilient Infrastructure; 4) Increased Cybersecurity; 5) Disaster-Resilient Society for Europe. The contribution of criminology falls within the area of Social Sciences and Humanities requested by the Programme, as attention to the human factor. That means that a social-criminological component is welcome and appreciated in the project proposals upon condition of being able to interact with the technology offered and used by practitioners. The Horizon Europe Programme will last seven years, and this opportunity could easily become a challenge for many of us to confront with different disciplines, problems and related solutions. Contributing in this way to a clearer design of an applied European criminological approach.

36COMP0 - PAP2 - Offending and Rehabilitation in Japan

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: David Brewster

Criminological research in Japan has hitherto remained relatively hidden to European criminologists, but given both apparent similarities and differences in crime and delinquency problems, legal systems, control strategies, and response measures, there is much to be gained through a more concrete understanding of contemporary trends in the Japanese context. As such, this panel – composed of Members and Supporters of the Early Career Criminology Research Network of Japan – will examine a series of interlinked themes concerning offending and rehabilitation in Japan. Specifically, the papers of the panel are concerned with, respectively: the relationships between youth delinquency and schooling; the competing and shifting social constructions of youth offenders; the meanings of peer support in supporting desistance; and public perspectives towards the role of volunteers in the provision of
rehabilitation services. By locating these themes in a Japanese lens, this panel aims to offer an alternative vantage point to European perspectives from which to understand and explain patterns in offending and rehabilitation.

1. Schools and Delinquency Deterrence in Japan: Results from the International Self-Report Delinquency Study

Authors

Masataka Oe
Kyoto University

Abstract

Proponents of social bond theory argue that increased attachment to school and opportunities to engage in school activities are factors in deterring delinquency (Hirschi, 1969). In Japan, given that schools are expected to play a role in prevention and many junior high school students actively participate in club activities, it may be hypothesized that the school environment in this context provides an important deterrent function. This paper examines the deterrent function of schools in Japan using data from the third round of the International Self-Report Delinquency Study. First, the extent to which social bonds, such as attachment to school, affect the occurrence of delinquency in Japan will be examined. This will be followed by a more specific consideration of the effectiveness of club activities in preventing delinquency in Japanese junior high schools. Building on these analyses, results from a multivariate analysis will be presented on whether schools function to prevent delinquency when other variables such as attachment to family members are controlled for. Based on these results, the paper will conclude with a discussion about what Japanese schools can do to prevent delinquency.

2. Perspectives towards volunteers in offender rehabilitation in Japan

Authors

Yuji Takenaka
Hokuriku Gakuin University

Abstract

In criminology, Japan is renowned for being one of the safest countries in the world. One factor accounting for the low crime rate has been attributed to the effectiveness of the offender rehabilitation system (Ayukawa, 1999). This system is characterized by a high proportion of voluntary staff who play a central role in service provision. However, this dependence on volunteers by official systems, not least of all the criminal justice system, raises important questions about what the nature and basis of this relationship in a democracy ought to be. This study aims to engage with this issue through an examination of perspectives towards the
utilization of volunteers in offender rehabilitation in Japan. Specifically, the paper will present findings from a planned quantitative survey of the public which will cover, inter alia, the following themes: socio-economic status; perceived risk of crime; fear of crime; punitiveness; knowledge of the criminal justice system; and attitudes toward welfare society regimes, etc. Based on variance and regression analyses, the paper will discuss the extent to which socially-mediated conditions – such as a sense of solidarity or mutual help – or crime-specific conditions are influential in guiding public perspectives towards volunteers in offender rehabilitation in Japan.

3. The provision of peer support by peer staff working in Offenders’ Rehabilitation Facilities in Japan

Authors

Sho Sagara

Saitama Prefectural University

Abstract

A substantial body of work has asserted that help for the next generation is effective for desistance from offending (Maruna, 2001). In the context of Japan, some people who have experienced desistance themselves are now working as peer staff, such as in community-based Offenders’ Rehabilitation Facilities (ORFs). However, few studies have considered the experiences of these peer staff in depth. In this paper, the provision of peer support by peer staff working in ORFs in Japan is examined from a narrative perspective. Semi-structured interviews were conducted multiple times with one peer staff member (“A”) from an ORF and supplemented with interviews from other peer staff members (n=2), and narrative analysis was undertaken to identify processes of peer-based support. The results of the analysis showed that: first, peer support for residents was provided not only from the perspective of a person who had experienced delinquency, but also from other perspectives (in particular, from masculinity); second, the peer staff member supported the residents with respect to their ideas on desistance; and finally, they conceptualised both themself as well as residents as developing beings. These findings will be discussed in terms of their implications for the involvement of peer staff in desistance processes.

4. Yakuza rituals: exchanging sake cups on YouTube

Authors

Martina Baradel

University of Oxford

Abstract
While most mafia groups keep their rituals secret, the yakuza, Japanese criminal syndicates, have been filming and distributing their ceremonies through VHS, DVD, and recently, YouTube. This offers us an exclusive viewpoint on the liturgy and meanings of the rites of organised crime. Using content analysis, this paper examines 20 videos of sakazukigoto (ritual exchange of sake cups), and 1500 viewers’ comments, and includes original materials collected from an interview with a celebrant of yakuza rituals. It expands previous research on mafia ceremonies, by arguing that the yakuza use the distribution of these videos to the external society to claim cultural legitimacy and legitimise their power. They refuse to exploit the menacing image offered by secrecy, as other mafias do: instead, they use visibility and tradition to accumulate social capital and reputation.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Sławomir Redo

Against the background of the Rule-of-Law developments at the thirty-first session of the United Nations Commission on Crime Prevention and Criminal Justice (16-20 May 2022, Vienna, Austria), this book launching panel involves “The Rule of Law in Retreat: Challenges to Justice in the United Nations World” ed. by S. Redo (Lexington Books, 2022). The panel will host two eminent criminologists (Prof. Rita Haverkamp and Prof. Phil Reichel), and human rights lawyer Dr. Michael K. Platzer, former high-ranking UN official. They with the Editor will discuss the most challenging Rule of Law developments covered by the book. These developments will first be reviewed by the Editor whose book was first launched at the United Nations Commission on Crime Prevention and Criminal Justice (Vienna, 16-20 May) as per the events’ summarized videorecord and follow-up remarks, then commented upon by Prof. Haverkamp, Dr Platzer, and Prof. Reichel. Professor Haverkamp will make a presentation of her chapter covering the Rule-of-Law developments in the EU, Hungary and Poland. Prof. Reichel will concentrate on specific concerns addressed by the book’s authors, such as independence of the judiciary, freedom of mass media, populism, and corruption. Those issues are particularly alarming in the UN and academic world because of their impact on the Rule of Law. Dr Platzer will speak about Climate Change in the context of crime and conflict prevention. The four panelists will then discuss the Rule-of-Law prospects and open the floor for Questions & Answers.


Authors

Sławomir Redo

The United Nations Studies Association
Abstract

The presentation will first summarize the interventions and comments made at the two book launching events during the thirty-first session of the United Nations Commission on Crime Prevention and Criminal Justice (16-20 May 2022, Vienna, Austria). Next, the Panellist will review governmental interventions and academic views regarding the Rule of Law respectively articulated at the Commission by UN the Member States and non-governmental organizations. This will be done with a view to verifying the Panellist’s thesis that the intergovernmentally approved United Nations definition of the Rule of Law has been seriously challenged by the Member States themselves.

2. “The Rule of Law and the European Union in the time of challenge”

Authors

Haverkamp Rita

Faculty of Law Eberhard Karls University of Tuebingen

Abstract

The author argues that the Rule of Law is a manifold fundamental principle. The chapter sheds light on the alarming undermining of the rule of law in particular in Hungary and Poland that can be labeled as sad trendsetters for deteriorating the fundamental value in the Union. Due to its broad range of conceptions from thin to thick the principle is somehow acknowledged all over the world. In Europe, its origins are rooted in England but also the French État de droit and the German Rechtsstaat are pivotal for the development of the Rule of Law. These concepts used to have a formal (thin) understanding in common, but as a result of the Nazi regime it changed to a substantive (thick) understanding which became established first in the Council of Europe and later in the European Union (EU). In the face of major setbacks in the Rule of Law in the 21st century, concern for its upholding in several EU Member States has grown stronger in the European Commission and the European Parliament. Due to continued violations, especially by Hungary and Poland, the Union as well as the Council of Europe worked out safeguards for the Rule of Law in Member States.

3. "The Rule of Law, the Independence of Judiciary and Corruption"

Authors

Phil Reichel

University of Northern Colorado, Greeley, COL, USA

Abstract

The Author, whose message about the book "The Rule of Law in Retreat. Challenges to Justice in the United Nations World" recommends it to the international readership, presents his more
insightful review by concentrating on specific concerns addressed by the book authors such as independence of the judiciary, freedom of mass media, populism, and corruption. Those issues are particularly alarming in the UN and academic world because of their impact on the Rule of Law.

**Working Group Panels**

36COMP1 - Comparative criminology Panel 1 - Issues in comparative criminology

Session Chair: Gavin Hart

1. Spanish police and conviction statistics in comparative perspective: The Influence of statistical counting rules

Authors

Antonia Linde

*Open University of Catalonia*

Marcelo F. Aebi

*University of Lausanne*

Abstract

The number and characteristics of offenses recorded in the criminal statistics of a country may be conditioned by the rules that regulate the manner in which offenses are recorded in its criminal statistics. This presentation shows the effect of the statistical counting rules used by each country on the European comparability of Spanish police and conviction statistics in 2016. The influence of several statistical rules is analysed at a macro level, by comparing the differences they generate between groups of European countries, and at the meso level, by comparing the Spanish rates to the rates shown by the group of countries included in the analysis, and to the European average. According to the analysis, there is evidence that the counting rules used to record police or conviction statistics, artificially alter the number of crimes recorded in Europe. The relative position of Spain with respect to the rates shown by the groups of countries analysed, suggests that Spanish crime levels -with the exception of robbery- would be relatively low. It should be mentioned that since we are aware that crime rates may be affected by other factors -legal, substantial and criminal policy factors-, our conclusions are conjectural.
2. Is recognition the answer? Exploring the barriers for successful reintegration of ex-combatants into civil society in Northern Ireland and Colombia

Authors

Gavin Hart

Liverpool Hope University

Camilo Tamayo Gomez

University of Huddersfield

Abstract

A key part of disarmament, demobilization and reintegration (DDR) programmes is to support former combatants in their transition to civilian life. This is achieved by disarming fighters and fighting units, disengaging individuals, helping them reintegrate socially, politically, and economically into civil society. Existing literature on DDR, and particularly on the reintegration of ex-combatants, has identified the problems of violent spoilers, lack of economic stability, and the security dilemma that combatants face when they disarm and integrate into society as crucial obstacles to consolidating peace... In this context, this paper explores the barriers faced by ex-combatants in Northern Ireland and Colombia as they re reintegrate into civil society. It focuses on analysing three key aspects for a successful reintegration process: access to education opportunities after demobilisation, inclusion and participation into the civilian economy, and the exercise of equal citizenship in order to guarantee social and civic reintegration. The paper presents the results of fifty-four interviews with former combatants from both countries. It is argued that for the purpose of developing effective and inclusive reintegration processes for ex-combatants, it is crucial to address claims for recognition as a central dimension of reintegration. The paper concludes that the recognition of ex-combatants’ social expectations during the demobilisation stage, and the acknowledgement of their experiences of marginalisation in the course of the reintegration process, is vital to enable former combatants to achieve the self-realisation of their civilian identity.

36COMP2 - Comparative criminology Panel 2 - Theoretical perspectives

Session Chair: Kofi Boakye

1. Research and Theorizing on Crime and Development: A Historical and Critical Assessment

Authors

Nathan Pino

Texas State University
Jarrett Blaustein  
*Australia National University*

Tom Chodor  
*Monash University*

**Abstract**

This paper considers how the relationship between crime and development has been researched and theorized, accounting for how work on the criminogenic consequences of development and the impact of crime on development have been shaped by historical conditions. We start with modernization and dependency theories. The discussion then turns to more recent research that theorizes the impact of neoliberal globalization on crime, in addition to quantitative cross-national studies on homicide and other crime rates. This review suggests that we must adopt a more critical stance towards universalizing and reductionist claims about the relationship between crime and development. The impacts of colonialism, modernization, and economic liberalization are mediated by a range of factors and historical experiences, and yet the crime-development nexus as a discursive assemblage is wedded to an ahistorical, essentialist, and reductionist characterization of the global crime problem. Crime in the Global South must be understood as a product of historical and current North–South relations, rather than simply as a uniquely ‘Southern’ phenomenon. The subordination and neglect of Southern theory and research within the field reflects the enduring hegemonic influence of the metropole when it comes to conceptualizing, studying, and addressing the problem of crime and development.

2. **Entanglement: A comparative study of prevalence and risk factors for adolescent substance use**

**Authors**

**Kofi Boakye**  
*Anglia Ruskin University*

**Abstract**

Substance abuse among adolescent is recognised as a global public health problem. Research on prevalence and risk factors for adolescent substance use is concentrated largely in high-income countries. The few studies on adolescent substance use and associated risks in low-income countries are generally focus on few variables and lack comparative analysis to test for robust, context specific, predictors of adolescent substance use. The present study utilise data from the Global School-Based Health Survey in four countries to estimate prevalence of adolescent substance use and associated risk factors. The study investigates robust predictors of adolescent substance use based on two waves of data collection in each of the four countries. The results revealed similar prevalence estimate of adolescent substance use across the four countries and over time. About a quarter of the sample reported using substance in their
lifetime. The results showed consistency but also important difference in predictors of adolescent substance use across the four countries. The implications of the findings for prevention of adolescent substance use are discussed.

3. Comparing desistance: what does it look like to stop offending in England and France?

Authors

Ruwani Fernando
Sheffield Hallam University

Abstract

Much is known on how and why people stop offending (desistance from crime) thanks to a breadth of empirical work which has identified patterns within individuals lives, as well as external factors impacting desistance. Processes of desistance in various settings have received increasing attention in the criminological literature. While empirical studies have been conducted in different countries, there is little knowledge on desistance from crime in the French setting and limited comparative work has been conducted across nations. This research addresses this gap, by presenting key findings from a cross-national qualitative, comparative study exploring narratives of desistance in England and France. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with participants who were recruited through their probation officers according to following criteria among others: adult men, with at least two previous convictions, who expressed a desire to stop offending. The findings of this study demonstrate two distinct typical journeys of desistance in the English and French contexts, in terms of strategies for maintaining desistance, the nature of goals and working towards these, as well as people’s levels of sociability. This presentation offers potential explanations for these differences and suggests directions for research that could help to further our understanding of what can be done to support desistance, with consideration to context.

4. Russian criminology in the European criminology

Authors

Yakov Gilinsky
St. Petersburg’s Juridical Institute of the General Prosecutor’s Office, Department of Criminal Law

Abstract

The postmodern world is a global world. The globalization of economic, financial, migration, technological flows, processes also gives rise to the globalization of crime (trafficking in drugs, weapons, people; cybercrime; terrorism, etc.). Criminology should also be "globalized". Any science is international if it is Science. This is especially important for European criminology,
since the countries of Europe are closely interconnected geographically, historically, and culturally ("European culture"). Unfortunately, in 2022, the Russian government violated European unity. This is a very tragic fact. But science is global and it is necessary to continue joint scientific activities. The special features of the criminology of the postmodern society are discussed in my report "Postmodern criminology in contemporary Russia" at the 21st Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology. The main directions of Russian criminology: the rationale for the decriminalization of many "crimes"; justification for the liberalization of punishment (retention of the ban on the death penalty, the rejection of life imprisonment) and the conditions for serving sentences in prisons; cybercrime, organized crime and corruption research.
Economic impact of crime affects in different ways, from spending on place locks, building fences in private and public spaces and even on other major expenditures that impact Gross Domestic Product (GDP). This session aims to explore different ways of measuring these expenditures from business and people. It will also analyze societal costs of crime and how crime affects business and social performance, specially, how experiences and perceptions of crime tend to change habits and behaviors in people and businesses. This session will discuss how crime interferes in the economic dimension of life. It is important to get a full understanding of this phenomenon and its effects, for example the measurement of expenses due to crime; businesses closing because of crime, or due to people is afraid of being on the treats carrying money; retreat of investments, corruption, economic losses (from robbery, theft), decreased in production, price raises; forced migration and creating ghost towns, increasing expenses on health, diminishing of social cohesion, rising spending to recover stolen assets, among others. In the long term, several repercussions on macro-economic indicators and reducing country’s well-being.

1. Hypothesis to measure direct and indirect cost of Gender-based Violence

Authors

Isabella Corazziari

*Italian National Institute of Statistics and Geography (ISTAT)*

Maria Giuseppina Muratore

*Italian National Institute of Statistics and Geography (ISTAT)*

Claudia Villante

*Italian National Institute of Statistics and Geography (ISTAT)*

Alessandra Capobianchi

*Italian National Institute of Statistics and Geography (ISTAT)*

Abstract
Gender-based violence (GBV) is a long-standing drama, characterised by violent behaviours committed often within homes, where a person should feel safe and happy, and partners that should be instead the most trusted persons act it. GBV is too often perceived mainly as an individual problem. GBV has instead consequences, not only at an individual level, but also at societal level, including the achieving of equal opportunities. GBV consequences regard many aspects, the physical and mental health of survivors, the professional life, the relational life. These aspects are also jeopardized when the children of women are involved in the violence context. GBV consequences are indeed a cost for the whole society, a cost that drains more economic resources than what is commonly perceived. It is possible to classify the costs in direct and indirect ones, in economic and no-economic costs. The present study proposes a methodology to estimate the monetarization of GBV costs, looking at its different dimensions (health, work, justice, social services, etc.). The methodology combines macro and micro perspectives, according to the available sources of data, to evaluate the economic costs of the defined dimensions. The main model use data from the national Women's safety Survey (carried out by Istat, the National Statistical Office in Italy) and other data coming from administrative data sources, about health and psychological therapy costs, working status and temporary disability, legal costs and other individual information.

2. An initial assessment of the economic cost of gender-based violence in Spain in 2019

Authors

Luis Felipe Rivera Galicia

Universidad de Alcalá España

Abstract

Gender Based Violence (GBV) is a major social problem that can be analyzed from different points of view: healthcare, labor, legal or safety, among others. However, there is no doubt that one of the most relevant aspects is the economic cost that is generated in all countries derived from prevention polices, resources dedicated to the care and protection of GBV victims, their productivity losses, etc. This paper presents an estimate of the economic cost of Gender Violence in Spain, using the methodology proposed by Mañas et al. (2019). The estimation process is divided into three itineraries (labor, health, legal), and tangible costs, both direct and indirect, are calculated. To do this, the data from the 2019 Macro-survey on Violence against Women is used. Both, total and itinerary costs are calculated. In addition, different options are considered for each itinerary, allowing different estimates to be made, thus providing an estimate range for the cost of GBV rather than a point estimate.
3. Measuring costs of crime and violence in Mexico

Authors

Adrián Franco

National Institute of Statistics and Geography, Mexico

Abstract

The nature, degree and consequences of criminal activity are issues that influence directly and indirectly the quality of people’s lives. Often referred as tangible and intangible costs, crime can have major influence on the well-being of victims, their families and the wider community. Consequences may manifest as financial, physical, psychological or emotional; furthermore, the fear of crime itself can affect people and restrict their lives in many ways. • As it will be discussed, crime can result in significant economic costs such as costs to businesses and households either because of crime or implementation of preventative measures as well as the provision of law enforcement services and corrective services. • Currently, INEGI has two main statistical programs designed to collect information about victimization, its characteristics and costs: The National Survey on Victimization and Perception of Public Safety (ENVIPE) and the Crime Against Business National Survey (ENVE). Both surveys are designed in such a way that information about the victim, the crime and the offender can be obtained. Furthermore, the National Urban Public Security Survey (ENSU) collects key indicators on public safety on a quarterly basis.

37CCOR0 - PAP2 - Corruption Correlates Crime. A Symbiotic Relationship

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Dayana Lizeth Pérez Ramírez

Crime and corruption are facing with various problems and factors such as impunity, arbitrariness, illegality, low quality of public services, distortion of social and economic activities, and lack of trust in public institutions. In such processes, using statistical data on corruption is relevant to have a deeper and specific understanding of this phenomenon, specially to achieve positive results in public policy making. National statistical offices and international agencies can contribute to develop not just valuable statistical information, but also methodologies to strengthen the implementation and outcomes of such policies. This session is intended to explore the relevance of producing and using high quality data to support the design of effective public policies on crime and corruption, considering the rational and nature of several sources of data such as experience and perception surveys or administrative records.
1. The multi-sources approach to measure corruption

Authors

Maria Giuseppina Muratore

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Roberta Barletta

Italian National Institute of Statistics (ISTAT)

Abstract

The corruptive phenomenon afflicts, although to a different extent, countries all over the globe and for this reason it is one of the main themes at the center of the international debate. Goal 16 of the 2030 Agenda, adopted by the United Nations General Assembly for Sustainable Development, also calls for the need to "significantly reduce corruption and abuses of power in all its forms". Data of good quality are in fact at the basis of good policies, to prevent and combat this phenomenon. To effectively measure, corruption there is a need to create new measurement systems of data based on real, objective, identifiable and verifiable data, not only built on the perception indices. Italy has been one of the pioneering countries in this field, having sponsored resolutions and recommendations aimed at the adoption of multidimensional tools based on economic and statistical data on crime and criminal justice. Corruption is a complex issue, and it is important to collect information on a broad range of initiatives that are being conducted at country level by various types of stakeholders, like Ministries, Anticorruption Authority, National Statistical Offices, but also research/academic institution, business entity or NGOs.

2. Measuring corruption using population surveys

Authors

Maurice Dunaiski

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC),

Abstract

Corruption affects developed and developing countries alike, and it has a detrimental impact on every aspect of the social and economic performance of a country. Corruption hinders development, prevents social inclusion, aggravates inequality, and deprives people of access to essential public services. Corruption also acts as an enabler for many crimes, affecting peace, stability, security, human rights, and the rule of law. From a measurement perspective, corruption is a complex and evolving phenomenon; it takes on many forms, is perpetrated by various actors, and its hidden and highly collusive nature prevents an in-depth measurement of its scope and nature. Despite such challenges, successful experiences in measuring corruption have been implemented by a range of actors, including by academia, research institutions, civil society organisations, and, to some extent, by official statistics. One such
example is using population surveys for the measurement of bribery. The UNODC-UNDP Manual on Corruption Surveys (2018) provides detailed methodological guidance on implementing such surveys building on extensive experience by national and international actors.

3. Corruption and crime in Mexico. A two-headed monster

Authors

Adrian Franco

Instituto Nacional de Estadística y Geografía (INEGI)

Abstract

The contribution of the National Statistical and Geographic System in the measurement of corruption in Mexico is in charge of the National Subsystem of Information on Government, Public Safety and Justice Administration (SNIGSPIJ). There is an inter-institutional linkage with the National Anticorruption System through the Specialized Technical Committee on Statistical Information on Corruption, which contributes with statistical programs, statistical information, and indicators that can be incorporated into the monitoring and evaluation methodologies of the National Anticorruption Policy. Thus, the implementation of statistical instruments such as the National Survey of Quality and Government Impact (ENCIG), the National Survey on Regulatory Quality and Government Impact on Enterprises (ENCRIGE) and the national government censuses which include a section on corruption, stand out. The presentation will address the main indicators compiled through the statistical instruments generated by the SNIGSPIJ, grounded in the four thematic axes of the National Anticorruption Policy. Among the key findings, it is noted that in 2019, out of the total adult population who had contact with public servants, 15.7% of users experienced an act of corruption in the procedures carried out and only 5.1% sent a complaint. Likewise, it was shown that bribery and abuse of authority are the main crimes for acts of corruption in the public security and justice process. Lastly, at the national level, more than half of the population aged 18 and over considered corruption to be one of the most important problems in their federal entity (52.8%) in 2019.

Working Group Panels

37CCOR1 - Crime correlates Panel 1 - Childhood and school experiences

Session Chair: Ana Rita Cruz
1. School Engagement, School Climate and Youth Externalizing Behaviours: Direct and Indirect Effects of Parenting Practices

Authors

Inês Barbosa da Fonseca
Faculty of Law, University of Porto

Gilda Santos
School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto; University Lusíada Porto

Margarida Santos
School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto; University Lusíada Porto

Abstract

In recent decades, youth externalizing behaviours have been considered a priority issue and the need for detailed and rigorous studies of risk factors underlying the onset of these behaviours and protective factors that might help preventing them have become mandatory. This research aimed to explore direct and indirect effects of students’ school engagement, school climate and parenting practices on youth’s externalizing behaviours. The current study employed a quantitative methodology and used a sample of 183 Portuguese students, aged between 11 and 16 years old. The data was gathered using a self-report questionnaire that integrates Students’ Engagement in School: A Four-Dimensional Scale, an adapted version of Delaware School Climate Survey-Student, Alabama Parenting Questionnaire - Child Form, and externalizing scales from Youth Self-Report. The main results suggested that lower levels of school engagement and negative school climate predicted youth’s externalizing behaviours. Poor parental supervision, inconsistent discipline and corporal punishment were positively related with externalizing behaviours, contrary to parental involvement and positive parenting that were associated with reductions in externalizing behaviours. It was also found that negative parenting practices were associated with lower levels of school engagement. Additionally, the results indicated that parenting practices might influence youth’s externalizing behaviours through school engagement. It should be noted that, not only this research reinforces the need for a deepen study of the influence school and family factors play in the development of youth’s behavioural problems, but it also emphasizes the need for multidimensional prevention strategies that considered both family and school risk and protective factors.

2. The association between delinquency of school-class mates and individual delinquency: Findings from a national study

Authors

Robert Svensson
Department of Criminology, Malmö University
Peer delinquency has been found to be one of the most well-known correlates of delinquency. There has been a vivid discussion about how to investigate peer delinquency in the most appropriate way and different measures have been employed with different results (e.g. using perceptional versus social network-data). However, criminological research has largely overlooked the school-class as a context to explore potential peer influences on delinquency. In this study, we aim to examine whether there is an association between the composition of ones school-class with regard to peer delinquency and individual delinquency (measured as: violence, theft and vandalism). We will also examine whether there could be any tipping points in the association between school-class composition and individual delinquency. Data are drawn from four nationally representative self-report studies conducted between 2003 and 2011 in Sweden and include around 25,000 adolescents (age 15). To examine our hypotheses a number of linear probability models were estimated. Initially, we have found school-class composition to be positively associated with violence, theft and vandalism. This association seems to be stronger for boys than for girls. The results also show indications of tipping points for theft offences. Our findings have both theoretical and policy implications.

3. All that you can(’t) leave behind: The effect of childhood experiences on criminal behavior

Authors

Ana Rita Cruz  
*Lusófona University, Hei-Lab, Lisbon, Portugal*

Andreia Castro-Rodrigues  
*William James Center for Research & ISPA - Instituto Universitário, Lisbon, Portugal*

Olga Cunha  
*Lusófona University, Hei-Lab, Porto, Portugal*

Abstract

Childhood experiences, whether benevolent or negative, have several developmental and behavioral consequences. Despite the studied relationship between adversity and crime, little has been explored about the protective role of benevolent experiences on antisocial and criminal behavior. Thus, exploring the association between adversity and crime, we intend to
test the potential moderating effect of benevolent experiences in a sample of young adults in the community. The current study is part of a national survey that collected data regarding the role of benevolent and negative childhood experiences on antisocial behavior in a community sample without previous contact with the criminal justice system; nevertheless, participants had reported having committed a criminal act. Preliminary data analysis demonstrated low correlations between adversity and crime, however, we began by testing for the differential effect of adversity and not its dose-response effect. A more comprehensive understanding of how an individual development is affected by interpersonal experiences will help to disentangle possible pathways of risk and protective factors. Analyzing those factors from a community perspective allows to reach a more diverse sample and could inform child protective services of the importance of not only preventing risk but also promoting benevolent experiences.

4. The key components of bullying and cyberbullying prevention programs in Spain: can they be used to prevent crime?

Authors

Pedro Campoy Torrente

Universidad de Málaga

Abstract

Some research in recent years indicates that bullying and cyberbullying can be considered risk factors for delinquency. Both phenomena have been extensively studied from multiple perspectives and there is a huge number of works that identify risk factors, which should be present in prevention programs. The question posed seeks to shed light on whether prevention programs in Spain target risk factors common to crime and bullying and cyberbullying, or whether bullying and cyberbullying are predictors of future crime. This paper shows the results of the analysis of the programs evaluated in Spain to answer this question, derived from the work carried out to obtain the PdD Degree.

37CCOR2 - Crime correlates Panel 2 - Types of crime

Session Chair: Mona Khoury-Kassabri


Authors

Joke Geeraert

Ghent University
Christophe Vandeviver

Ghent University

Ines Keygnaert

Ghent University

Abstract

Although extant research has examined the underlying factors of the victim-offender overlap, the complex nature is not fully captured as the factors tend to be more explanatory for perpetration or victimization. Moreover, there is a tendency to focus on broad crime definitions using confidence samples. This paper aims to distinguish between the characteristics of only-victims, only-perpetrators and victim-perpetrators of hands-on sexual violence to provide a richer understanding of the underlying factors. Based on a Belgian national representative survey, the three categories were compared in light of demographic characteristics, resilience, the strength of their social network and mental health. The results indicated that men with a migration background, without a partner, who ever exhibited self-harming behavior were more likely to be victim-perpetrators than victims. Furthermore, women with higher levels of social contacts were more likely to be victim-perpetrators than only-perpetrators. These results show that mental health and social support (i.e. partner) play an important role in the victim-offender overlap. Hence, social and rehabilitation services should take this into account when organizing assistance for victims, perpetrators and victim-perpetrators. Rehabilitation programs should for example not only focus on lowering recidivism rates, but attention should also be paid to the mental state of (victim-)perpetrators and their possible victimization experiences.

2. Driving violations: the jointly contribution of personality, anger, and passion

Authors

Josefina Castro

Center for Juridical, Economic and Environmental Studies, FCT [UIDB/04053/2020], Lusíada University, Portugal; Faculty of Law, Lusíada University North, Porto, Portugal; Interdisciplinary Research Centre on Crime Justice and Security, University of Porto, Porto, Portugal

Carla Cardoso

School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto; Interdisciplinary Research Centre on Crime Justice and Security, University of Porto, Porto, Portugal; Center for Juridical, Economic and Environmental Studies, FCT [UIDB/04053/2020], Lusíada University, Porto, Portugal

Mariana Machado
Cândido Agra

Center for Juridical, Economic and Environmental Studies, FCT [UIDB/04053/2020], Lusíada University, Porto, Portugal; Emeritus Professor, University of Porto, Porto, Portugal

Abstract

The purpose of this study was to explore the jointly contribution of personality traits, driving anger passion and driving experience in the prediction of driving violations. In addition, a profile of drivers that were more prone to commit driving violations was performed. To achieve these ends, a sample of 569 drivers (M age = 35.85; 52.8% male) completed a self-report questionnaire. First, it was found that psychoticism, impulsivity, sensation seeking, driving anger and obsessive passion predicted driving violations. The results also showed that driving anger and impulsivity mediated the effect of neuroticism on driving violations, suggesting that individuals with higher levels of neuroticism had higher levels of driving anger and impulsivity which, in turn, leads to more driving violations. Finally, it was observed that the drivers with more driving violations were men, younger, with less driving experience, had more road accidents and were responsible for more of them. Implications of the study will be outlined and discussed.

3. Arab Youth Involvement in Serious Physical Violence and Political Violence – Similarities and Differences in Risk Factors

Authors

Mona Khoury-Kassabri

The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Badi Hasisi

The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Eran Itskovich

The Hebrew University of Jerusalem

Abstract

Youth involvement in violence and delinquency has received widespread attention in the literature. However, little is known about youth involvement in political violence, especially for minority groups. This study examined the mechanisms that underlie youth involvement in serious physical violence and political violence. A large representative sample of 814 male youth from East Jerusalem, completed self-report questionnaire. Over half of the participants reported that they had been involved in political violence or serious physical violence during
the previous year. Youth involvement in serious physical violence was positively associated with involvement in political violence. Furthermore, we found that greater parental control and lower impulsivity predicted lower levels of political and physical violence. However, school commitment was only associated negatively to serious physical violence, and youth work increased the likelihood of involvement in political violence. The risk and protective factors identified should inform the design of specific intervention strategies.


Authors

Naci Akdemir

Gendarmerie and Coast Guard Academy

Ismail Batuhan Baskonak

Gendarmerie and Coast Guard Academy

Abstract

The study of crime’s focus is not only on the question of "why?" but also on "who?" since understanding offenders’ characteristics is vital to preventing crime and devising crime prevention strategies. Previous research on offender characteristics suggests that offenders bear some similarities in terms of demographical features. However, the resemblance might vary across societies. As the cultural factors and intentions behind the crime differ, the offender's characteristics may also show dissimilarities. Thus, this study aims to recognize, inspect, and juxtapose the demographic characteristics of homicide and theft offenders from Turkey. The rationale for this decision is the nature and motivation of these offenses: theft is mostly committed for financial ends, while homicides are generally driven by psychological and social conditions. These offenses are less likely to be misinterpreted as they are both at different ends of the spectrum and are not hybrids in terms of crime typology. To that end, the dataset of the Turkish Statistical Institution will be analyzed. The dataset contains demographic information (age, gender, education level, and marital status) of convicts who were sentenced to prison between the years 2011 and 2020 in Turkey. To point out the statistically significant differences and similarities between the two types of these offenses, Pearson’s chi-square tests will be run.
38CULTo - PAP1 - Expressions of victimization in art and culture

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jennifer O'Mahoney

This panel is comprised of members of COST Action 18121: Cultures Of Victimology: understanding processes of victimization across Europe. This COST Action intends to develop an innovative, functional and overarching theoretical framework for cultural victimology. Understanding the mediating and moderating influence of cultural constructs on victimology will improve understanding of the extent to which the current victimological knowledge base can be generalized from the types of victimization and geographical locations that have been relatively extensively studied in the literature. A greater grasp of this complexity will offer greater insight into the underlying causal factors of this current research base, as well as offer new perspectives and lines of inquiry. The panellists are members of Working Group 3 in the COST Action, which examines victimology in cultural expression. Specifically, the papers in this panel speak to expressions of victimisation in art and culture in three novel analyses. Prof Antony Pemberton will present a case study of the classic modern noir film Memento (2000), considering the paradigm of victimization experience as depicted by the film characters, including the manner in which it addresses issues of temporality, narrative, self, and world. This paper also reveals a fresh way of understanding the experience of revenge. Following, Dr Jennifer O'Mahoney will consider how advances in technology have transformed and expanded the ways in which sexual violence can be perpetrated, such as the non-consensual creation and/or distribution of private sexual images known as 'image-based sexual abuse'. The project presented in this paper describes a digital #ActToo art project titled "Empowerment through empathy", and involved working directly with the staff and student body at an Irish University to respond creatively and confront rape culture and IBSA through artwork, poetry, photography, comics, and other forms of cultural expression. Finally, Dr Anita Dremel will present on professionals' narratives on domestic violence against women in Croatia, with a detailed consideration of the reasons for persistent social dimensions of inequality and violence against women. This paper investigates personal experiences, views, and stories of women in Croatia working in courts (judges), social services and the police who professionally deal with the cases of gender-based violence (GBV) and suggests there are culturally specific resistance strategies in both women victims’ conduct and the reaction of the community.
1. Memento: a case study in the phenomenology of victimization

Authors

Antony Pemberton

KU Leuven, Belgium

Abstract

Christopher Nolan kickstarted his career with his second feature film, the classic modern noir Memento (2000). The reverse narrative of Leonard Shelby, who suffers a form of amnesia, meaning that he has to undertake the quest for revenge for the attack that took his wife from him and caused his condition in five-minute bursts. It is the first of many in which Nolan examines concepts of time and has been the subject of much scholarly inquiry. The paper will argue the manner in which the experiences of Leonard Shelby can be understood as a paradigm of victimization experience, including the manner in which it addresses issues of temporality, narrative, self, and world. It also reveals a fresh way of understanding the experience of revenge.

2. Empowerment through empathy: A digital #ActToo art project

Authors

Jennifer O'Mahoney

South East Technological University, Ireland

Abstract

Advances in technology have transformed and expanded the ways in which sexual violence can be perpetrated, such as the non-consensual creation and/or distribution of private sexual images known as 'image-based sexual abuse'. How can the efforts of students and staff on a college campus support the larger movements of #MeToo and #Time'sUp? The project presented in this paper describes a digital #ActToo art project titled "Empowerment through empathy", and involved working directly with the staff and student body at an Irish University to respond creatively and confront rape culture and IBSA through artwork, poetry, photography, comics, and other forms of cultural expression. Project outputs will be displayed online on the project website (http://www.ibsaproject.ie). This project aims to catalyse creative acts to counter the occurrence of IBSA, recognising that artists and students can be strong allies in challenging rape culture.
3. Cultural victimology: professionals’ narratives on domestic violence against women in Croatia

Authors

Anita Dremel

Josip Juraj Strossmayer University of Osijek, Croatia

Abstract

To examine some reasons for persistent social dimensions of inequality and violence against women, this paper investigates personal experience, views, and stories of women in Croatia working in courts (judges), social services and the police who professionally deal with the cases of gender-based violence (GBV), based on semi-structured dialogic interviews as in-depth in-person conversations. The primary objective is to obtain direct insight from persons professionally working with the cases of gender-based violence, who express additional personal motivation to solve cases, which includes the experience of personal engagement and taking additional risks in situations not necessarily stipulated by professional service but also not explicitly forbidden. As cultural forces and institutional networks are seen as relevant in understanding the processes of the social construction of meanings attributed to victims and victimhood, the results of this research aim to contribute to the critique of current theoretical frameworks in which domestic violence and gender-based violence are marginalized and identify the professional experience-based complexity of the problem in Croatia. The results suggest there are culturally specific resistance strategies in both women victims’ conduct and the reaction of the community.

38CULTo - PAP2 - From Crime to Courtroom: A Cultural Perspective on Eyewitness Memory

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Annelies Vredeveldt

Eyewitness evidence is a crucial part of a criminal investigation, helping the police to reconstruct the events around a crime, identify a suspect and build a case. Our increasingly international society demands that eyewitnesses of serious crimes regularly provide testimony in cross-cultural settings, such as interviews by investigators from a different cultural background or during international criminal tribunals. This poses significant challenges for investigators and legal decision-makers, because there are differences in how people from different cultural backgrounds remember and talk about events, and how those statements are evaluated. Errors in fact-finding may result in wrongful convictions and unjust acquittals. Yet, eyewitness memory research has predominantly focused on Western, Educated, Industrialized, Rich, and Democratic (WEIRD) witnesses and has therefore not taken into account culture-dependent variables—that is, variables relevant to eyewitness testimony that vary between cultures. This panel will move beyond WEIRD witnesses by assessing how culture-dependent variables influence eyewitness memory and criminological proceedings. Culture itself can mean many different things, so rather than trying to define it in a broad
sense, we are focusing on what culture means in the context of the criminal justice system. This panel aims to discuss how culture influences the criminal justice process from witnessing an event, to reporting about an event in an investigative interview, to the courtroom proceedings. The panel will include three papers. The first focuses on cultural differences in memory for objects and events, comparing Sub-Saharan African mock eyewitnesses to a matched Western European control group. The second paper focuses on cultural differences and intercultural communication in eyewitness interviews in a multicultural context (i.e., South Africa). The last paper focuses more broadly on the ways in which culture influences the giving, receiving, and evaluating of witness accounts from criminal investigations to trial. In this panel we aim to steer away from the present WEIRD bias in legal psychology and criminology. Our findings will elucidate cultural factors in eyewitness memory and criminological processes.

1. Is Culture the Missing Piece? The Influence of Culture on Eyewitness Memory

Authors

Gabi de Bruïne  
VU University Amsterdam

Annelies Vredeveld  
VU University Amsterdam

Peter van Koppen  
VU University Amsterdam

Abstract

More and more people report about their memories in cross-cultural contexts, such as asylum interviews and international criminal cases. In spite of this, research on eyewitness memory typically does not take cultural differences in perception, memory and reporting into account. We conducted two experiments to examine cultural differences in memory for objects and events, respectively, comparing Sub-Saharan African participants to a matched Western European control group. The first experiment was aimed at object identification and has been completed. We found that African participants were significantly less likely to convert two-dimensional (2D) to three-dimensional (3D) representations and significantly more likely to respond in the affirmative than European participants. In the second experiment, which is ongoing, we move beyond object identification to investigative interviewing about a witnessed event. We will examine differences in free and cued recall of an event (e.g., level and type of detail, accuracy, emotionality, response style), as well as person and object lineup identification performance. Our findings elucidate what factors in eyewitness memory should be taken into account from a cultural criminological perspective. In the paper we will elaborate on what cultural differences mean for obtaining and evaluating eyewitness evidence.
2. Intercultural Eyewitness Interviews by the South African Police

Authors
Laura Weiss
*VU University Amsterdam, Utrecht University*

Eva A. J. van Rosmalen
*VU University Amsterdam*

Annelies Vredeveldt
*VU University Amsterdam*

Abstract

Memory is shaped by culture. Yet, criminological eyewitness research has predominantly focused on Western populations. The purpose of this study was to create a theoretical overview of cultural differences and intercultural communication in eyewitness interviews in a multicultural context. Specifically, we focused on the context of South Africa, one of the most culturally diverse countries in the world. We conducted a critical review of the relevant literature and organized a focus group with 12 international experts from different academic fields and cultural informants from South Africa. We focused on identifying and deepening our understanding of cultural factors that may play a role in eyewitness interviews. In the discussion of our findings, we distinguish between (a) cultural differences in eyewitness memory (e.g., self-construal, level of detail, gender and race, storytelling, emotional response) and (b) the interaction between the police interviewer and the eyewitness (e.g., language barriers, high-/low-context culture, power dynamics, miscommunication). This study contributes to our understanding of cultural differences in eyewitness reports and intercultural communication during criminological proceedings, by systematically collecting and analyzing expert knowledge and situating it within the existing literature. Implications for future criminological research and practice will be discussed.

3. “What is Culture?” A Scoping Review of the Role of Culture in Legal Settings

Authors
Dylan Drenk
*VU University Amsterdam*

Annelies Vredeveldt
*VU University Amsterdam*

Barbora Hola
*VU University Amsterdam*
Verena Muckermann  
*VU University Amsterdam*

Linda Schoonmade  
*VU University Amsterdam*

**Abstract**

Most criminology research concerns local or national contexts. However, in an ever more globalized world, it is becoming more and more important to take cultural differences into account. For example, criminal justice practitioners frequently report problems when questioning witnesses with different cultural backgrounds. We conducted a scoping review, providing the first synthesis of research on the ways in which culture influences the giving, receiving, and evaluating of witness accounts from criminal investigations to trial. Comprehensive searches were conducted in various databases for relevant journal articles and book chapters. A total of 205 articles were selected for full-text screening. Several thematic areas were identified: (1) The universality of law over culture; (2) Culture shaping memory recall; (3) Language as culture in the courtroom; (4) The use of interpreters; and (5) The mixing of legal cultures. Surprisingly, almost none of the articles defined “culture”, leaving the reader to make their own assumptions about what was meant by the term. Preliminary results indicate that cultural mishaps in legal proceedings are plentiful, not dealt with in a uniform manner, and can influence all aspects of the justice process. This review sheds light on the convergence of culture and criminological processes.

**Working Group Panels**

**38CULT1 - Cultural criminology**

**Session Chair: René van Swaaningen**

**1. Acts of iconoclasm and sources for illicit antiquities trade: the destruction and looting of cultural heritage by terrorist groups**

**Authors**

**Mathias Desmet**  
*Universiteit Gent*

**Abstract**

Almost two decades ago, acts of iconoclasm and looting could be seen in the destruction caused by the Taliban with, amongst others, the ruination of the Bamiyan buddha’s in 2001. Similar acts, on an even larger scale, were seen during the conflict in Syria and Iraq more than ten
years later, when Islamic State demolished and looted countless cultural heritage sites and museums. By abolishing certain parts of the cultural heritage, terrorist groups seek to erase the cultural identity of the people they want to control and find a way to re-write the social constructs in a way they deem fit. Additionally, the destruction and looting have been understood as a means to obtain antiquities that could be sold in order to bring in revenues. This paper explains the iconoclasm and illicit antiquities trade as practiced and constructed by Islamic State. It provides a more thorough understanding of how these activities are related, and draws parallels with the destruction of cultural heritage and similar actions by the Taliban. In the end, this study will help to understand the various and complex ways in which terrorist groups can form a threat to cultural heritage, and attempt to instrumentalise its destruction.

2. Cultural Bias in International Criminology

Authors

René van Swaaningen

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract

English is the language of globalisation and indeed of academia. However, language is not a neutral means of communication, for it also contains a wide range of cultural codes, images, practices, and presuppositions. By communicating by and large in English, international criminologists often operate in a culturally ill-informed vacuum in which a ‘universal’ validity of ‘our’ theories is implicitly taken for granted. The argument made in this paper is that by doing so, we miss the point if we are to understand the reality of most countries in the world, because (1) we implicitly ‘fill in’ cultural contexts with a ‘methodological nationalism’ and (2) we have a blind spot for phenomena that are not in evidence in our own cultural realm. Starting from Edward Said’s famous critique of the ‘orientalism’ of Western academics, we will investigate how current cultural anthropological debates on cultural ‘landscapes’ and cosmopolitan identities could help to overcome this problem. This paper aims to decolonise and really globalise international criminology. It argues in this respect for a ‘globalisation from below’, based in a culturally, historically, and politically informed situated knowledge.

3. The future-past of law enforcement: Robocop, hauntology and re-feudalization

Authors

Paul McGuinness

University of Sussex

Abstract
This paper reads Paul Verhoeven’s film Robocop (1987) hauntologically to reveal how it functions as a work of critical criminology by ontologically undermining the technological sublime that obscures policing’s symbiotic relationship with capital. Augmenting the cultural theorist Mark Fisher’s work on sonic hauntology with concepts from postmodern film studies, this analysis identifies the spectres-cinematic and narrative indexes of forgotten pasts and lost futures—that haunt scenes of Robocop's heroics, threatening the legitimacy of techno-solutions to problems of insecurity. These spectres serve as a warning for audiences that this popular and oftentimes aspirational corollary to our own criminological world, bears all the hallmarks of a society in the process of re-feudalization, of regress not so-called progress, of a future that revives long-thought dormant societal dynamics. Robocop, it is argued, challenges audiences to exorcise these spectres by exercising their agency in what the future of law enforcement should look and feel like.

4. Forensic aesthetics: art, investigation and new materiality of crime in the post-truth era

Authors

Katerina Gachevska

Leeds Beckett University

Abstract

This paper presents a criminological review of the increasing popularity of investigative aesthetics in academic, journalist and artistic representations of crime, specifically focusing on the way Forensic Architecture research group have conceptualised the links between crime, investigation, materiality and art in their work. In the words of their founder Eyal Weizman (2022), forensic work needs to move away from the epistemic virtue of neutrality imposed since the 19th century, to an aesthetic of embeddedness with the organic material and the politics brought upon it by human action. Using methodologies from affective, visual and sensory criminology, this paper argues that new and more powerful creative assemblages are formed by Forensic architecture out of elements of crime science and forensics, criminology, politics and visual art. Through employing positivist methods of detecting crime by interpreting material evidence those assemblages pose a unique challenge to how ‘reality’ had been constructed in a linear and hierarchical fashion by criminology, politics and law, and how this had been used by power to ‘disembody’ and ‘disappear’ fact through augmented materiality.

Engaging with and against new technological representations of the material world in a new, embedded and political way, promises to ‘defetishe’ that which oppresses us, i.e. architecture, surveillance, artificial intelligence, and their alternative ‘facts’ (Weizman, 2022). The paper concludes by linking forensic aesthetics with the debate on non-state investigations of crime and explores some ways in which we could move forward with a new critical criminology in the post-truth/post-fact era.
5. Reflexive Nomoi

Authors

Wayne Morrison

School of Law Queen Mary University of London

Abstract

Reflexive nomoi: the concept of nomos as foundational to a global criminological imagination

Contemporary criminology is in a paradoxical position, it thrives but lacks basic foundations and a global imagination. ‘Reflexive nomoi’ combines two terms, nomoi, the plural of nomos and reflexive, denoting self-conscious, capable of reflection and possibly ironical as to it presuppositions and, in turn, temporal or transitional. Localities in the world are specific yet interlinked and co-constituted places of normative understanding and life work, in other words, multiple specific nomos, a world of ‘nomoi’. The word reflexive denotes that they are always fixed yet capable of self-reflection and change, stable yet fluid. The project begins by integrating the three main contemporary interpretations of nomos and applying it to criminology as a form of meta-language or meta-positioning making more visible the decolonial, the north south divide, the epistemological crushing of the indigenous and the search for cognitive justice. These three are 1. Carl Schmitt (in particular his The Nomos of the Earth, 1950) on a global level highlighting multiple relations of ‘lawful’ dominance and subjection, 2. Robert Cover (Nomos and Narrative, 1983) at a nation-state level wherein we inhabit a normative everyday universe of right and wrong, of adherence to the narratives of our ‘society/place’. 3. Peter Berger (The Sacred Canopy, 1967), wherein at an individual view of life and death, nomos is an eschatological shield against terror. Combined thus reflexive nomoi provides a metalanguage of normative positioning for actors doing criminology, both academically and ‘publicly’.
39. Fear of Crime

Working Group Panels

39FEAR1 - Comparative Perspectives on Fear of Crime

Session Chair: Sebastian Kost

1. The subjective sense of security in residential areas and public spaces

Authors

Sebastian Kost

North Rhine-Westphalia State Office of Criminal Investigation

Abstract

The North Rhine-Westphalian State Office of Criminal Investigation is participating in the nationwide study “Safety and Crime in Germany”, which is co-funded by the International Security Fund of the European Union. In its first wave 2020, more than 120,000 German citizens were asked about their experiences with crime, their reporting behaviour, their subjective sense of security and their experiences with and attitudes towards the police. About 38,000 of those citizens were living in North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany’s most populous state. In North Rhine-Westphalia, the questionnaire was supplemented with a module that deals with the citizen’s subjective sense of security in residential areas and public spaces and related influencing factors such as the urban structure or everyday routines of the citizens. The individual fear of becoming a victim of particular crime, a risk assessment about crime and avoidance behaviour were also requested. The talk will refer to the first results of this part of the survey.


Authors

Sinui Park

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Hyeong-Geun Choe

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea
EuiGab Hwang

Department of Criminology at Kyonggi university in South Korea

Abstract

Since the hypothesis that collective efficacy lowers fear of crime was first raised by Sampson(1997), it has been considered a crucial variable in fear of crime studies worldwide. Previous research verified the negative effect of collective efficacy on fear of crime in Western countries. However, research conducted in the context of South Korea reported a consistently positive or insignificant effect of collective efficacy on fear of crime. This study investigated the possibility of a nonlinear relationship between collective efficacy and fear by using the data from the Korean Crime Victimization survey(KCVS) of 2018. Findings revealed that F-value and R-square were increased when a nonlinear relationship was set in the analysis. To check whether this is a unique phenomenon in South Korea, we used the World Value Survey(WVS) wave 7 data and compared South Korea and western countries. Findings revealed that, unlike in other nations, the proportion of a group with lower collective efficacy and lower fear of crime was high in Korea, which was helpful to understand why Koreans with lower collective efficacy express lower fear of crime. Implications for policies and future research were discussed based on the findings. 'This research was supported by Basic Science Research Program through the National Research Foundation of Korea(NRF) funded by the Ministry of Education(No. 2020R1A6A1A03040583)'

3. Gendered Responses to Fear of Victimization? Students’ Use of Risk Avoidance Strategies in Two Campus Contexts

Authors

Shannon Jacobsen

Drexel University

Abstract

To cope with their fear, previous research has found that individuals (particularly women) engage in either precautionary or avoidance behaviors, or a combination of the two. As such, this study examines if and how students’ behavioral responses to fear of crime on campus are gendered and whether their use of these strategies varies by campus context. This research draws on in-depth interviews with 70 undergraduates attending a suburban and an urban university, both located on the east coast of the United States. Overall, this study found few gender differences in the types of precautionary and avoidance strategies students described using at both institutions, which included being alert and aware of their surroundings, walking with others, and engaging in various defensive behaviors. While both women and men on the suburban campus reported using these precautionary measures, women did so more frequently than men. Alternatively, on the urban campus, women and men were equally likely to utilize these measures to minimize their perceptions of risk. This research seeks to inform policy discussions at institutions of higher education, particularly as administrators and
campus police departments attempt to make students feel safe and free to engage in educational opportunities that will make their futures successful.

**39FEAR2 - Theoretical developments on fear of crime**

**Session Chair: Jossian Zoutendijk**

1. **Low self-control, victimization and fear of crime**

Authors

Margarida Santos  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto; Faculty of Law, University Lusiada-North*

Inês Guedes  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Gilda Santos  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto; Faculty of Law, University Lusiada-North*

Nuno Teixeira  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Mariana Machado  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Carla Cardoso  
*School of Criminology, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Abstract

Using the framework of General Theory of Crime, research has been exploring the role of low self-control in the explanation of both crime perpetration and personal victimization. Moreover, while various studies have been analyzing the role of victimizations experiences in the fear of crime, less is known about how individuals’ fear of crime influences the likelihood of being victimized. Using a sample of 243 individuals (55.6% women), we tested i) the effects of low self-control on victimization and ii) the moderating role of fear of crime on the relationship between self-control and victimization. Firstly, results showed that low self-control was positively correlated with victimization. Secondly, it was observed that fear of crime moderated the effect of low self-control on victimization, suggesting that the relationship between low self-control and victimization is not observed when fear of crime is
high. This finding suggests that high fear of crime may function as a “blocker” or a “buffer effect” of the conditions that prone individuals to expose themselves to risky situations, and that could lead them to victimization experiences. Implications of the study will be outlined and discussed.

2. Perceptions of security in WhatsApp Neighbourhood Crime Prevention groups

Authors

Jossian Zoutendijk

Inholland University of Applied Sciences

Abstract

WhatsApp Neighbourhood Crime Prevention (WNCP) is a widespread form of digital surveillance in the Netherlands, often supported by local government. Most studies on this subject are of a qualitative nature and focus on the mechanisms, effects and efficacy of WNCP groups. Positive effects on crime, crime prevention and perceptions of security prove difficult to assess. Based on interviews with moderators and participants, current studies indicate that WNCP can have a twofold effect on participant's perceptions of security: it can affect perceptions positively, but also negatively. But does one surpass the other? Using data from an experiment with WNCP groups in Rotterdam, this paper is the first to report on perceptions of security among WNCP participants in a quantitative fashion. Surveys conducted in four WNCP groups in Rotterdam show that in comparison to non-participants, participants more often felt insecure in their neighbourhood and assigned a lower grade to their neighbourhood’s security (N = 771). In other words: they had a more negative perception of security. Questions will be addressed as to why participants’ perception of security was more negative, what this means for moderating and supporting these digital surveillance groups and what future studies should explore.

3. Towards a new perspective on fear of crime and (other) contemporary perceptions of security

Authors

Marnix Eysink Smeets

Inholland University of Appl. Sc.

Abstract

Over the last fifty years, fear of crime studies yielded an extensive body of knowledge on operationalisation, measurement, and determinants of fear of crime. Theory formation and knowledge of longitudinal trends or the impact in society remained less developed, however. The research tradition appears to have been slow as well in accommodating the substantial changes in the security landscape of the new millennium, in which ‘traditional’ crime
decreased ('crime drop'), but new forms of crime and related threats came up ('crime change'). What consequences did these changes have on public worries, fears and anxieties? To address these lacunae, an extensive exploratory study was undertaken, based on a mix of empirical and theoretical part studies. The study resulted in the development of an interdisciplinary process-oriented perspective on perceptions of security, in which notions from social-psychology (and stress-studies in particular) and complexity science form a major part. The study makes plausible that ‘new fears’ (such as fear of terrorism or even the corona pandemic) form in similar ways as ‘traditional’ fear of crime and yield substantial effects in society, along strikingly similar patterns. Lastly, both a fear drop and a fear change can be observed in western societies. In the new millennium, the prevalence of ‘traditional’ fear of crime decreased, while ‘new fears’ emerged and increased in prevalence.

4. Mobile apps for capturing places and moments of fear of crime: a review

Authors

Laura Vozmediano

University of the Basque Country UPV/EHU

Carlota Jauregui

University of the Basque Country UPV/EHU

Alexander Trinidad

University of Cologne

Jone Aliri

University of the Basque Country UPV/EHU

Abstract

Survey methodologies used to measure perceptions of insecurity and fear of crime have limitations for understanding the phenomenon as a context-dependent experience, making it more difficult to understand how urban design and uses affect fear and protective behaviours. During the last decade, new data collection methods have emerged. Apps are a game rule change, allowing us to gather the information when and where fear is experienced. The current study analyses how those apps have operationalised fear of crime, and possible predictors of fear. A scoping review of studies that have used mobile applications for data collection and analysis of fear of crime in urban and semi-urban spaces (published 2010-2021) was carried out. It was aimed at detecting the best ways of operationalizing fear of crime and its potential predictors, as well as the additional information that is automatically recorded or collected using alternative strategies. First results will be presented along with a critical valoration of up-to-day measures. Also, a proposal for a future pilot study, taking advantage of the knowledge gathered in the review, will be presented.
Pre-Arranged Panels

40HTRA0 - PAP1 - Human trafficking and exploitation (aka ‘modern slavery’) – innovations in empirical research

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ella Cockbain

Human trafficking and extreme forms of exploitation (aka ‘modern slavery’) have attracted an enormous amount of attention over the past few decades. Although the phenomena in question are complex, varied and in many respects contested, the dominant discourse is often sensationalised and oversimplified; grandiose claims, questionable statistics, untested assumptions, hidden agendas and damaging conflations are persistent in this space. Despite considerable funding for anti-trafficking interventions, their effectiveness is often unclear or questionable, with some measures even actively harming already marginalised groups. A key part of the problem is the relative lack of robust empirical research on human trafficking and ‘modern slavery’, which is linked to well-documented difficulties in accessing data and participants. Yet, such empirical research is vital in surfacing and testing assumptions, examining complex issues, and identifying challenges and opportunities for improving understanding and supporting more nuanced and context-sensitive interventions. In this panel, we introduce a set of new empirical studies into different aspects of human trafficking and ‘modern slavery’. The innovative and rigorous work presented here sheds lights on the complex realities involved, challenges myths and stereotypes, and identifies key lessons for developing the evidence-base and enabling more nuanced and appropriate responses.

1. Examining the geographies of human trafficking: key methodological challenges

Authors

Ella Cockbain

UCL

Kate Bowers

UCL

Oli Hutt

UCL

Abstract
Human trafficking is inherently a spatial issue, involving as it does movement for the purposes of exploitation. Geographical perspectives have much to offer here, including in terms of advancing understanding, promoting transparency, informing responses and increasing accountability. The literature on the geographies of trafficking is strikingly underdeveloped, however. On the one hand, there is an emerging but vibrant body of qualitative work that explores various aspects of trafficking’s spatiality and spatio-temporality in depth and nuance. On the other hand, equivalent quantitative analyses are notably lacking: what exists is largely limited to crude maps and broad-brushed assessments of patterns and trends. Here, we present the results of a novel, empirically-substantiated examination of methodological challenges in mapping trafficking. It drew on our analysis of data extracted from the case files of 450 formally identified labour trafficking victims (accessed via the UK’s National Crime Agency). We identify and illustrate five characteristics of the data creating particular challenges for geospatial analysis: data integrity; geographical uncertainty; managing multiple geographies; diversity and disaggregation; and unclear journeys. We also consider possible solutions and explore implications for future research, policy and practice. This research was funded by the UK’s Economic and Social Research Council.

2. Facing the Folk Devils: Modern Slavery Offenders’ Explanations of their Crimes

Authors

**David Gadd**

*University of Manchester*

**Rose Broad**

*University of Manchester*

Abstract

Much British crime and immigration policy over the last decade has been justified as a response to modern slavery perpetrated by ‘evil’ foreign national offenders, criminal masterminds and organised criminals profiting substantially from the exploitation of undocumented migrants and other vulnerable people. Sociological analyses, by contrast, have drawn attention to the hallmarks of a moral panic in the righteous indignation directed by a coalition of interest groups towards traffickers, and how the UK’s modern slavery agenda has distracted attention from how austere economic and hostile immigration policies increase susceptibility to exploitation and suppressed debate about the legacies of colonialism and Britain’s role in perpetuating transatlantic slavery and indentured labour. The question of who modern slavery offenders are and whether they resemble the ‘folk devils’ constructed in their name is rarely answered, however. To address this lacuna, we report here on findings of the first interview-based study of modern slavery offenders in the UK. Our findings reveal a diversity of motives among a disparate sample, some but not all of whom were desperate and disadvantaged like their victims, and others of whom regarded themselves as respectable or enterprising people who had been duped or whose motives had been grossly misrepresented.
3. How has the landscape around officially identified trafficking and exploitation shifted in the UK? Insights from ten years of data from the UK’s National Referral Mechanism.

Authors

Matthew Ashby

UCL

Ella Cockbain

UCL

Kate Bowers

UCL

Sheldon Zhang

University of Massachusetts Lowell

Aili Malm

California State University, Long Beach

Wim Bernasco

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Abstract

The National Referral Mechanism (NRM) is the UK’s central system for identification and support of suspected victims of trafficking/‘modern slavery’. It has been heavily criticised and its data are likely subject to various biases in reporting, identification, responses etc. Such important limitations notwithstanding, large-scale datasets such as this one offer valuable opportunities to analyse empirically the changing landscape around identified human trafficking and ‘modern slavery’. Here, we explore patterns and trends among nearly 30,000 people referred to the UK authorities as suspected victims over the ten-year-period 2009 to 2019, during which there were major shifts in understanding, legislation, policy and responses. Using anonymous individual-level data from the National Crime Agency, we conducted a rigorous exploratory data analysis. Here, we present findings around key patterns and trends, including shorter-term seasonal patterns and the longer-term evolution of the official picture. For example, there has been a marked increase in the volume of referrals and major changes in terms of the demographics and trafficking experiences of those identified. The findings have implications for research, policy and practice and particularly emphasise the importance of nuanced, disaggregated responses. This work was funded by the UK’s Economic and Social Research Council.
4. Estimating the prevalence of forced labour with Link Tracing Sampling among Kenyan Migrant Workers in Gulf Countries.

Authors

Sheldon Zhang

*University of Massachusetts Lowell*

Nell Compernolle

*University of Chicago*

Kyle Vincent

*Independent*

Sarah Lord

*University of Chicago*

Kareem Kysia

*University of Chicago*

Abstract

As part of a consorted effort in the research community to improve our understanding on the prevalence of forced labour around the world, we implemented a carefully scripted multi-stage probability proportional to size (PPS) sampling guided by the most recent census data in the Nairobi Metro area, with an innovative link-tracing strategy to reach a sample of N=1,000 migrant workers who recently returned from working in the Gulf countries. We found the victimization of forced labour to be widespread and pervasive among the target population, despite the fact we applied three different counting rules with multiple indicators. Practically every migrant worker from Kenya who ever worked in the GCC would have experienced some forms of forced labour abuses. Such high rates of forced labour violations are truly rare, if not unprecedented in current prevalence estimation research, and call for systemic efforts to address labour rights among migrant workers in certain Gulf states. Policy recommendations were also discussed.

*Working Group Panels*

40HTRA1 - Commercial sexual exploitation and human trafficking

*Session Chair: John Winterdyk*

Authors

John Winterdyk
Mount Royal University

Crystal Hincks
Fourteenfields Lrd

Abstract

Over the last decade, there has been an increasing amount of attention paid to the commercial sexual exploitation of children (CSEC). Although most formal reports indicate that this issue is a rapidly growing problem, a lack of reliable and accurate data has prevented governments, researchers, frontline agencies, and other stakeholders from understanding its true prevalence. This presentation is based on a research project undertaken to explore and identify a response model for CSEC. The qualitative methodology relied on an extensive review of existing literature, surveying specialized CSEC programs (N=12) primarily throughout North America, and interviews with various stakeholders (N=20) in Canada and the United States. The findings are framed around the Palermo Protocol’s 4Ps. The presentation will present the main findings and recommendations for future efforts to address the commercial sexual exploitation of children, primarily within a Canadian context but with an international and comparative context.

2. Researching the modus operandi, background and criminal records of grooming "Romeo" pimps

Authors

Chaim Demarée
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Els Enhus
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Lucas Melgaço
Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

This panel presentation elaborates on preliminary research findings about grooming "Romeo" pimps a.k.a. "loverboys", a phenomenon widely recognized as human (sex) trafficking. Offenders emotionally manipulate vulnerable teenage girls and young women or men by
faking a love-relationship to exploit them step by step in a highly lucrative business of (hidden) prostitution - a problem that gained a lot of policy attention in the past twenty years in Western Europe, notably the Netherlands and the Flanders region. However, a clear and substantiated image of the offenders is often lacking, knowledge is fragmented or superficial, partly due to the complex and grey-scaled relationship of victims and perpetrators. It is often reported that young victims of grooming pimps do not perceive themselves as such; interference from police or specialised care can be sensed as a threat rather than a solution, complicating arrest and conviction of pimps within the framework of human trafficking. The research focuses on the Flanders region of Belgium to obtain broad empirical data of suspects and convicted offenders and their modus operandi, motives, background, organisation and criminal or penal trajectories. This involves interviews and case file analysis within the field of police, prosecution and penal services and youth welfare.

3. Child Sex Trafficking in England and Wales: Recognising, Responding and Reporting

Authors

Paul Nelson

Anglia Ruskin University

Abstract

There has been significant progress in implementing laws, reforming child protection services and local safeguarding children’s boards concerning Child Sexual Exploitation (CSE) and Child Sex Trafficking (CST). Nevertheless, it is still difficult to guarantee safe outcomes for children and young people (CYP), notwithstanding the abundant and positive work of Child Protection Practitioners. Still, CST has become a major issue in the UK, for example, the National Crime Agencies (NCA) statistics indicate that there has been over a 500% rise in CST between 2012-2020. By drawing on findings from a qualitative study into Social Workers understanding of CST, evidence suggests that child protection practitioners are still failing to tackle CST due to CYP not being identified, given the full safeguards and protection due to a lack of understanding of this form of modern slavery. These failings have left victims exposed and, in some cases, has enabled perpetrators to continue to exploit their victims with impunity.

4. Bride trafficking of Cambodian women and girls into China

Authors

Thi Hoang

Global Initiative Against Transnational Organized Crime

Vireak Chhun

Independent researcher
Lucia Bird

Global Initiative Against Transnational Organized Crime

Abstract

As with all trafficking contexts, bride trafficking to China is driven by demand. While trafficking of women from Southeast Asia for marriage in China dates back to the 1980s, it significantly increased since the early 2000s. This increase can be largely attributed to China’s one-child policy – in force between 1979 and 2015. The policy led to sex-selective abortions by many families wanting to have a son instead of a daughter, creating a significant gender imbalance: According to the Seventh National Population Census in 2020, the number of male inhabitants living in China was 723 million, while female inhabitants were 688 million. This imbalance is being met by the importation of women from the region for marriage to Chinese men, some in contexts constituting trafficking. The number of women travelling from Cambodia to China for forced or arranged marriages has surged since 2016, and experienced a further spike since the beginning of the Covid-19 pandemic in the first quarter of 2020. Cambodian women and girls are coerced and forced into arranged and forced marriages through various means: some were deceived and promised a job in China, others were told to get married in order to receive a marriage certificate and thus be able to access well-paid work, whereas some were tricked and sold by their family members, relatives, and acquaintances for a lump sum and/or at the promise of a good marriage and better life in China. . . This paper explores the significant and escalating phenomenon of trafficking of Cambodian women to China for marriage. It explores the modus operandi of networks transporting Cambodian women to China for forced and arranged marriages, including the routes typically travelled, common and changing profiles of girls and women targeted, and the recruitment process. . . Drawing on interviews with civil society, survivors of trafficking and their families in Cambodia, this paper further explores the structures of networks, the economics of the bride trafficking market, and the common dynamics surrounding the escape and return of Cambodian women. The research also analyses the impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic on these trafficking dynamics, underscoring the concerning escalation the pandemic appears to be driving.

40HTRA2 - Labour trafficking and trafficking in persons for the removal of organs

Session Chair: Sean Columb

1. Determinants affecting organ trafficking "business"

Authors

Maria Ntyli

Middlesex University
Maria Eirini Papadouka

Middlesex University

Abstract

This paper critically examines how organ trafficking is closely related to and flourish through global crises. As per the UNODC, organ trafficking is a complex phenomenon affecting all countries around the globe. Each country’s socioeconomic status and identified corruption level seems to be linked with the vulnerability of the citizens who often become vendors or victims of organ trafficking due to the dire living conditions (EU Parliament, 2015). Organised crime and criminal enterprises benefit from those conditions as these represent fertile “business opportunities” to them (Shelley, 2003). Despite the growing scholar attention to organ trafficking, academic contribution remains limited focusing predominantly on the legal aspect of organ trafficking, organ selling in the black market and the outcomes and the selling of organs of living donors (Mendoza 2010; Moniruzzaman 2019; Yousaf and Purkayastha 2015).

Drawing from both qualitative and quantitative content analysis on 15 case summaries of judicial decisions as indexed in the UNODC SHERLOC database and the current academic literature, it appears that different types of global crises that the world experiences over time – such as financial crises, wars and the recent COVID-19 pandemic - affect the growth of organ trafficking. For instance, findings suggest that the global financial crisis in 2009 affected organ trafficking predominantly in the Middle East, while other factors such as ethnic identity, vulnerability and disadvantageous living conditions provide potential organ traffickers with the opportunity to engage further in the organ trafficking business.

2. Differences in understanding labour trafficking and exploitation in Nordic court cases – exploring the definition of forced labour in the Finnish context

Authors

Anniina Jokinen

European Institute for Crime Prevention and Control (HEUNI)

Abstract

Recent research has outlined the complexities of migrant labour exploitation and human trafficking as a form of corporate crime and as a larger societal problem of inequality and exploitation (e.g. Ollus 2016; Davies 2019). The understanding of human trafficking has expanded especially in relation to labour exploitation and forced labour. Despite this increased understanding, the phenomenon is still not adequately recognized and addressed by criminal justice authorities in many countries. This has a significant impact on the identification and investigation of relevant cases by the criminal justice system. It leads to a situation where elements of trafficking are not properly identified, yet the priorities of crime control actors do not encourage the investigations of acts that are considered “mere” labour exploitation. The paper will examine how the courts in the four Nordic countries (Finland, Sweden, Norway and Denmark) have qualified and understood labour trafficking, forced labour and labour
exploitation based on a qualitative analysis of criminal court cases collected as part of a Nordic joint project funded by the Nordic Research Council for Criminology (NSfK). My analysis will in particular focus on the Finnish cases and the understanding of the concept of forced labour by the Finnish courts. The paper will also explore some of the reasons why the Finnish courts seem to process more labour exploitation cases in comparison to Swedish, Norwegian and Danish courts.

3. Criminal Synergies: People Smuggling and Illicit Organ Removal on the Central Mediterranean Route

Authors

Sean Columb

University of Liverpool

Abstract

This paper provides an empirical reflection on the relationship between border security, people smuggling, and the organ trade in North Africa and the Sahel. The analysis is developed from qualitative interview data collected from African migrants and illicit service providers in Cairo, Egypt. Their experiences reveal how border security has led to a shift in the modus operandi of smuggling groups and the development of criminal synergies between people smuggling and organ trading networks. It is posited that the outsourcing of European migration controls has helped produce a criminogenic environment where migrants and refugees are exploited in various ways for profit, including for the purposes of organ removal. Adopting the view that support not punishment is integral to reducing crime it is argued that enhancing social support along migrant routes would limit demand for the different criminal actors and activities (e.g., people smuggling and organ trade) servicing migrant populations. In doing so, the paper examines how structured informality contributes to illicit trade in informal market settings. The wider implications for law and policy are discussed.

40HTRA3 - Victims of human trafficking

Session Chair: Alicia Kidd

1. Asylum seekers as victims of human trafficking – case of Poland

Authors

Łukasz Wieczorek

University of Warsaw

Abstract
As many studies show, victims of trafficking can be found in many economic sectors. Moreover, some victims of trafficking are also forced to commit a crime (e.g., drug smuggling). But also, the victims of this peculiar type of crime can be found among asylum seekers. This presentation will shed some lights into asylum seekers in Poland who were identified as victims of trafficking at the same time. My research was focused mainly on victims as such. I was trying to describe who they are, how they were trapped into trafficking, how and by whom they were recruited or kidnapped and then exploited. Also I was analysing the victims’ way they were traveled until they got to Poland. Finally, I was focusing also on the identification process trying to get an answer how, when, and by whom they were identified as victims of trafficking. These research findings are based on the asylum seekers’ files in the years of 2012-2020 that were gathered at the Office for Foreigners in Poland (institution responsible for providing asylum status in Poland).

2. Victims of human trafficking: between recognition and oblivion

Authors

Diletta Tatti

Université Saint-Louis - Bruxelles

Abstract

Belgian and European political discourses, focused on serious forms of trafficking, highlight the most tragic form of the phenomenon that pits unscrupulous smugglers against vulnerable victims. However, the judicial mechanisms for recognizing victims of trafficking remain limited. Looking at the judicial decisions in this matter in Belgium, we can see that victims are rarely parties to the trial, and only a very small minority benefits from the support mechanism set up by national legislation. The fear of retaliatory measures or the desire to pursue a migratory path elsewhere, only partially explains this observation. Based on an analysis of Belgian case laws, we will see that the criminal classification of human smugglers covers very diverse social and criminal realities. By exploring the dynamics of human trafficking and referring to the concept of ideal victim, we will highlight elements of explanation as to the absence of victims of trafficking during legal proceedings.

3. Responding to victims of trafficking who commit crimes

Authors

Alicia Kidd

Wilberforce Institute, University of Hull

Abstract

The Council of Europe Convention on Action Against Trafficking in Human Beings (2005) includes a non-punishment principle which provides for the possibility of not imposing
penalties on victims for crimes they were compelled to commit. The UK’s Modern Slavery Act was introduced in 2015 and incorporates a statutory defence to comply with this principle, which victims of modern slavery or human trafficking can employ if they are faced with criminal liability for an act they committed as a direct consequence of their exploitation. When a person raises the defence, they come to occupy a distinct position where they are presenting simultaneously as both a victim and a perpetrator. This can confuse responses when the criminal justice system does not account for this paradox. This defence is one of the key methods through which we are able to gather insights into how criminal exploitation is understood by professionals in the UK criminal justice system. Drawing on extant literature and case law, this paper investigates current understandings of the statutory defence in the UK and the insights these provide into broader understandings of criminal exploitation.

4. A picture is worth a thousand words: questioning trafficking imagery in the digital realm

Authors

Isotta Rossoni

Leiden University, Van Vollenhoven Institute for Law, Governance and Society

Amalia Campos Delgado

Leiden University, Van Vollenhoven Institute for Law, Governance and Society

Abstract

Representations of victims/survivors of trafficking have been the subject of fierce academic debate. The script is almost always identical: the victim is a young, naïve foreign woman. She is deceived into prostitution, is subjected to unfathomable violence and awaits rescue by a benevolent saviour (Andrijasevic & Mai, 2016). Such constructions of victimhood reinforce infantilizing and discriminatory attitudes towards women from the South (Kempadoo and Doezema, 1998). They conflate sex work and trafficking, paving the way for one-dimensional depictions of sex workers as victims (Choi, 2011). Moreover, they disregard the presence of exploitative conditions in many other productive sectors (Brennan, 2010; Davies, 2019).

Visual imagery - e.g. photos, videos, documentaries - plays an important role in cementing preconceived ideas about individuals, groups (Esposito, 2015) and phenomena as a whole. The results of Google image searches using the keyword “trafficking”, reveal that digital images generally align with the main trafficking victim narrative. Search results are driven by algorithms, which in turn are data-driven, namely they are “fed” information by the humans who program them. As such, they are susceptible to the same biases that afflict their creators. This paper brings together scholarly work on visual representations of trafficking and from critical algorithm studies (Noble, 2018) to explore the following questions: What are the characteristics of dominant trafficking-related imagery in the online realm? How does it compare with the imagery employed by lead actors invested in anti-trafficking efforts, such as NGOs or governments? What are the algorithmically driven data failures underpinning online imagery?
**1. SHERLOC project: Text analysis on human trafficking and migrant smuggling legal cases**

Authors

Maria Eirini Papadouka

*Middlesex University*

Abstract

Human trafficking affects every country of the world and it often occurs from less to more developed countries, where people are rendered vulnerable to trafficking by virtue of poverty, conflict or other conditions. A similar trend is identified in migrant smuggling activities, which by definition differs in that it involves the procurement, in order to obtain a financial or other material benefit, of the illegal entry of a person into a state without however implementing the component of exploitation. However, when cases are manifested, these two issues have often been addressed through interchangeable legal frameworks depending on the country, the individual case and the political context. In this project we bring together 2,316 collected case summaries of judicial decisions categorised either as human trafficking (n= 1502) or migrant smuggling cases (n= 775) or both from 133 different countries, as indexed in the UNODC SHERLOC database, in order to explore similarities and differences in the prevalent criminal activities while also focusing on the victims’ and defendants’ demographics. The goal is to identify whether there is (or not) a trend in the manifestation of the involved criminal activities. The research incorporates a series of methodological steps which include the application of Natural Language Processing (NLP) techniques to identify topics in the mined text (topic modelling) on the UNODC SHERLOC’s Case Law Database. We further identify and codify topics on the provided Fact Summaries (descriptions of the legal cases) in order to examine prevalence of criminal activities for each case and across countries.

**2. The Spanish Supreme Court's jurisprudence on trafficking in human beings**

Authors

Marc Salat

*University of Lleida*

Ramón García Albero

*University of Lleida*
María Jesús Gómez Adillón

University of Lleida

Abstract

A total of 47 judgments handed down by the Spanish Supreme Court in relation to the crime of human trafficking are analysed. The main objective is to find out which human trafficking cases the Supreme Court has dealt with and how the Court has taken into account the needs and rights of the victims of human trafficking. Also, the reasons that have led to a high number of acquittals in Spanish courts (Salat, 2021). For this purpose, a qualitative analysis of the legal grounds of the sentences was carried out. In this sense, it has been observed that the Supreme Court has addressed some of the main issues related to trafficking, such as the definition of the phenomenon, among others. It is noteworthy that, especially in recent years, it has begun to adopt positions that are closer to the needs and particularities of the victims of trafficking crimes. One of the main conclusions is the link between the reasons for acquittal and the needs to take into account the rights of victims.

3. Jurisprudential study of the procedural treatment of human trafficking

Authors

Andrea Planchadell-Gargallo

Universitat Jaume I

Abstract

This presentation is the result of a statistical analysis of the jurisprudence issued by Spanish courts on trafficking, detecting the means of investigation used in the investigation of this crime, as well as the institutions affected in its prosecution, in particular evidence. The purpose of the study is to detect which investigation procedures are preferably applied in the investigation of the crime of trafficking, their usefulness and application problems. Based on the analysis carried out, we main to detect those investigative measures that, correctly carried out, have allowed the conclusion of the summary and proceed to the opening of the oral trial substantiating the accusation. A similar analysis is carried out with respect to the prosecution proceedings, particularly those evidence means that have been taken into consideration preferentially by our courts to dictate convictions and what particularities have led to the dictation of acquittals.

4. Challenges faced in the prosecution of labour trafficking cases

Authors

Carolina Villacampa-Estiarte

University of Lleida
Claudia Torres-Ferrer  
*University of Lleida (Spain)*

Merche Serrano-Masip  
*University of Lleida (Spain)*

**Abstract**

Labour trafficking is a conduct closely linked to organised crime. This was early evidenced at a regulatory level because it was defined in the Palermo Protocol, supplementing the United Nations Convention against Transnational Organized Crime. Also at a phenomenological level, the interaction between trafficking in human beings and organised crime is shown by the fact that cases of labour trafficking and exploitation can be found in legal business organized as enterprises that, adopting certain routines, may be helping these practises to take place. Despite the dimensions attributed to this type of trafficking, labour trafficking and labour exploitation still results in few convictions worldwide and in Europe in particular. Based on 33 interviews with 28 professionals from the criminal justice system and 5 from the field of labour, this paper analyses the obstacles these professionals face when approaching this crime. The research results point to three types of barriers encountered when dealing with these cases: regulatory; institutional (both pretrial and extra-procedural and during the criminal proceedings themselves); and those related to professionals’ attitudes towards labour trafficking. The difficulties that can be included in each of these areas are identified, and solutions are proposed to overcome them to make the criminal justice system’s response to this crime more effective and victim-friendly.
Methodologies in Criminology

Pre-Arranged Panels

41METCo - PAP1 - Social Network Analysis in Criminology

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jo-Anne Kramer

This panel starts with a presentation by Paolo Campana on determinants of violence in local UK communities. Traditionally, neighbourhood disparities in violent crime rates are explained by considering structural community-level factors, such as concentrated disadvantage or the presence of criminal facilitators of violence (e.g. drug markets and organised crime). More recently, increased attention is being paid to neighbourhood social networks contributing to the spatial diffusion of violence. As these studies, however, mainly focus on American urban settings with high levels of violence, Paolo will present a study wherein the focus is shifted to the European context. This study explores determinants of violence in a UK county characterised by less severe levels of violence. The panel will continue with a presentation by David Bright on co-offending networks of OMCG members. OMCGs have been implicated in a range of organised criminal activities, including narcotics manufacture and trafficking, prostitution and firearms trafficking. Studies on OMCGs tend to focus on offending at the individual level, with limited focus on the nature and extent of co-offending among these members. David will present a project that examines the positioning of OMCG members in co-offending network structures. A cross-sectional social network analysis was conducted to examine network position of OMCG members to determine the relationship between co-offending network positions and leadership roles. The last presentation will be given by Jo-Anne Kramer and focusses on tie formation in money laundering networks in The Netherlands. Previous work into financial facilitators in The Netherlands shows that financial facilitators, who are working for drug criminals, can be linked in extensive networks of collaboration and it suggests that network position can play a role in the formation of ties. As little is known about the mechanisms that connect money launderers to each other, Jo-Anne will present a study that further examines the formation of ties in money laundering networks using police registration data from The Netherlands. More specifically, the study aims to identify how specific node attributes such as facilitators’ roles along with network structure such as the tendency towards dyad versus triad formation can explain tie formation.

1. Determinants of violence in local UK communities: exploring the role of organised crime, drug markets and offender mobility networks

Authors

Paolo Campana

Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge
Cecilia Meneghini
University of Cambridge

Alyssa Knisley
Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge

Abstract

Violence research has traditionally explained neighbourhood disparities in violent crime rates by considering structural community-level factors, including concentrated disadvantage, collective efficacy and the presence of criminal facilitators of violence (such as drug markets and organised crime). More recently, studies have paid increased attention to neighbourhood social networks contributing to the spatial diffusion of violence. However, existing research mainly focuses on American urban settings characterised by a high level of violence. In this study, we shift the focus to the European context and explore determinants of violence in a UK county characterised by less severe levels of violence. We leverage novel police data to explore the role of (social) networks linking local communities alongside a host of structural/systemic factors, including the strength of drug markets, organised crime presence as well as socio-demographic characteristics of communities. Our results underscore the role of drug markets and established gang presence as generators of violence as well as of the topological structure of the (social) networks connecting communities.

2. Co-offending networks of OMCG members

Authors

David Bright
Alfred Deakin Institute, Deakin University

Giovanni Sadewo
Alfred Deakin Institute, Deakin University

Tim Cubitt
Serious and Organised Crime Research Laboratory, Australian Institute of Criminology

Chris Dowling
Serious and Organised Crime Research Laboratory, Australian Institute of Criminology

Anthony Morgan
Serious and Organised Crime Research Laboratory, Australian Institute of Criminology

Abstract
OMCGs have been implicated in a range of organised criminal activities specifically, including narcotics manufacture and trafficking, prostitution, firearms trafficking, extortion and money laundering. Approaches to the study of OMCGs tend to focus on offending at the individual level, with limited focus on the nature and extent of co-offending among these members. This project examines the positioning of OMCG members in co-offending network structures. Data for this project have been provided by NSW Police, NSW Bureau of Crime Statistics and Research and NSW Corrective Services. The de-identified data contains crime/arrest incident data for members of OMCGs in NSW. A cross-sectional social network analysis was conducted to examine network position of OMCG members to determine the relationship between co-offending network positions and leadership roles. These analyses examined not only who commits crime with whom, but also who is committing what types of crimes with whom and whether there is evidence of repeat co-offending across crime types.

3. Understanding tie formation in money laundering networks in The Netherlands

Authors

Jo-Anne Kramer

VU University Amsterdam & Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Ieke de Vries

Leiden University

Arjan Blokland

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Leiden University

Abstract

Collaboration in illicit behaviors is a core criminological inquiry, yet little is known about the mechanisms that connect money launderers to one another. Our previous work into financial facilitators in The Netherlands shows that financial facilitators, who are working for drug criminals, can be linked in extensive networks of collaboration, thereby forming professional money laundering networks. This study also suggests that network position can play a role in the formation of ties. The current study further examines the formation of ties in these money laundering networks using police registration data from The Netherlands. More specifically, this study aims to identify how specific node attributes along with network structure can explain tie formation. Exponential random graph models (ERGMs) are used to examine collaboration in money laundering networks, specifically focusing on facilitators’ roles in the network and network statistics such as the tendency towards dyad versus triad formation. Analyses are pending: We anticipate homophily effects for facilitators’ roles, specifically that underground bankers are primarily collaborating within their own expertise group. At the same time, we expect collaboration between facilitators with real estate expertise and
facilitators with financial/administrative expertise as the skills from the latter group are usually necessary to hide real estate investments and ownership. Furthermore, the analysis examines the tendency towards transitivity in the network. Based on earlier research, we expect relatively low transitivity thus a higher tendency towards dyads than to triads. This makes a network less efficient but mo

4. Enforcement measures and centrality power inside the organized crime group

Authors

Pedro Sousa

*School of Criminology & CJS, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Filipa Silva

*School of Criminology & CJS, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Ana Guerreiro

*School of Criminology & CJS, Faculty of Law, University of Porto*

Abstract

The paper aims to explore to what extent enforcement measures decided by the prosecution services and imposed on the accused members of three organized crime groups were related to their power inside the network. Data was collected from the court files respecting three organized crime groups, randomly selected from those whose activity took place in Portugal recently and that contain data about the corresponding members’ interrelationships. Besides sociodemographic characteristics of the accused and the severity degree of law enforcement measures imposed by the prosecution services, data on the relationships between members were explored using social network analysis (SNA) techniques and centrality measures were computed, besides other networks metrics. The paper concludes that the enforcement measures were significantly harsher for older individuals and for those who enjoyed greater degree centrality, but they were more lenient towards those who enjoyed greater eigenvector centrality. Contrarily to what one would expect, no significant relationships were identified between the severity of the enforcement measures and closeness and betweenness centrality indicators. Considering the meaning of the computed SNA metrics in a criminal context and the outcomes of this research, there are reasons for calling the attention of the criminal investigation professionals to the potential advantages of using SNA techniques when describing the organized crime group and when directing the criminal investigation.

**Working Group Panels**

*41METC1 - Criminology and criminal investigations*

**Session Chair:** Andromachi Tseloni
1. Crimes of the Past: Challenges and Pitfalls in Scrutinizing Criminal Behavior from Contemporary Witnesses

Authors

Peter Graeff

Christian-Albrechts University Kiel

Helge-Fabien Hertz

Christian-Albrechts University

Abstract

Researchers face many methodological challenges when they try to reconstruct criminal or deviant behavior from the memory of offenders, victims or bystanders. These challenges are aggravated if researchers are dedicated to events that are long gone such as in studies applying “oral history”- or “biographical research”-designs. Since the penal code changes and the understanding of what is right and wrong does too, reliable standards of judgement are difficult to pinpoint. Moreover, because contemporary witnesses are subject to memory biases, facts and fiction are sometimes hardly distinguishable. We show how to surmount, at least some, difficulties (regarding memory biases and medial influences) if a Mixed-Methods-Design is applied. These results are exemplified by referring to our study about children who were deported between 1950-1990 for treatment courses in Germany. As adults, several attendants reported abusive events and humiliations. In recent years, lobbies of (presumably) victims have formed and demand reparation from the government and local health resorts. Therefore, research refining the retrieval of information from contemporary witnesses does not only have methodological advantages, it might improve the foundation of political decisions as well.


Authors

Andromachi Tseloni

Nottingham Trent University

Thomas Jackson

Ministry of Justice

Georgina Eaton

Ministry of Justice

Abstract
This paper presents the findings of a Ministry of Justice (MoJ) – led research study on returning defendants to the criminal courts in England and Wales from 2011 to 2019. The study analyses the first linked datasets between the magistrates’ courts and the Crown Court administrative data in the two nations. The linking methodology and respective research-ready datasets have been produced as part of a pioneering data-linking programme, Data First, funded by ADR UK (Administrative Data Research UK). The programme links administrative datasets from across the justice system and with other government departments to provide powerful new insights on justice system users, their pathways, and outcomes across a range of public services. After a short introduction to and overview of the achievements of the MoJ Data First programme to date and its academic research potential, the presentation summarises the findings of descriptive analyses of the extent and nature of repeat users, including the type of offences repeat users are most likely to enter the criminal courts for, and the proportion of defendants across aggregate offence groups who reside in the most deprived areas of England and Wales. The presentation will demonstrate how linked administrative data available through the ground-breaking Data First programme can be effectively used for research. The presentation ends with suggestions for further analyses and the findings’ policy implications.

3. Who is an optimal eyewitness? Predicting Eyewitness' Performance With Individual Differences

Authors

Kaja Głomb
Institute of Applied Psychology | Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Przemysław Piotrowski
Institute of Applied Psychology | Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Bożena Gulla
Institute of Applied Psychology | Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Maria Mastek
Institute of Applied Psychology | Faculty of Management and Social Communication, Jagiellonian University in Krakow

Abstract

Eyewitnesses often play a crucial role in criminal proceedings. However, the research on factors influencing the accuracy and quantity of eyewitness testimony has focused primarily on variables external to the witness. Less often they focus on variables directly related to the eyewitness - and especially rarely on those factors that relate to the psychological characteristics of the individual. The purpose of this presentation is to identify individual
differences that are potentially useful in estimating the accuracy of witness testimony, that is, assessing how consistent and accurate a witness's recollection of a crime is. The presentation is based on two laboratory experiments that examined episodic and recognition memory of witnesses and analyzed individual differences such as (1) personality traits, (2) cognitive styles, (3) emotional styles. The results suggest the relationships between selected aspects of thinking styles and emotional regulation, as well as some personality traits, such as creativity and organization. The results will be discussed in terms of the potential benefits law enforcement may have in identifying witness profiles that can provide valid and accurate evidence in a case.

4. Counting and accounting for deaths in mental healthcare: Competing narratives and incomplete data

Authors

David Baker

University of Liverpool

Abstract

This paper examines how deaths in mental healthcare in England and Wales are counted and accounted for. Data collated by the National Confidential Inquiry into Suicide and Safety in Mental Health (NCISH) constructs such deaths as being predominantly the result of suicide, and extant academic literature on this issue largely concurs. This paper examines 214 Reports to Prevent Future Deaths (PFDs) in relation to deaths in mental healthcare from Coroners’ courts. A key finding is that 49% of such deaths are not classified as suicide. A number of structural issues such as provision of care, communication, policies, training and risk assessment are identified on PFDs in relation to these deaths. This suggests that structural issues contribute to deaths of people in connection with mental healthcare in addition to agentic factors. The paper considers what these apparently competing narratives might tell us about how such deaths are counted and accounted for.
Organized Crime

42. Pre-Arranged Panels

42ORGC0 - PAP1 - Combating organised vehicle crime by developing barriers to prevent the facilitation of online distribution of stolen vehicles and vehicle parts (V-BAR)

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Catherine Monbailliu

Motor Vehicle Theft (MVT) by Mobile Organized Crime Groups (MOGS) in the EU, which includes motor vehicle theft and the sale of stolen vehicle parts, is like all organized crime activities a criminal process. It therefore can be best understood and addressed when the logistical process is placed at the centre of the analysis and investigation. Insights into the criminal process are achieved by the development of a comprehensive cross-border barrier model that not only builds on police or judicial, but also on administrative approaches against organised crime. With this cross-border model, V-BAR seeks to boost investigations, facilitate detection of organised vehicle crime and communication between law enforcement agencies and other stakeholders, and develop expertise and strategic analysis of organized vehicle crime.

The proposed panel will present preliminary results from study into recent trends and developments in the theft of motor vehicles and motor vehicle parts by MOGS. By adopting a logistical approach to the analysis of organised vehicle crime, the different steps to commit these crimes are being unearthed, the signals identified and whom should be able to identify these signals. Once there is a picture about the manifestation of organised vehicle crime, barriers can be erected by public and private stakeholders – not only law enforcement, but local, national governments and European policy makers, car manufacturers, insurance companies, online traders and courier companies, private security companies and so on.

1. Motor vehicle theft in the EU: recent trends and developments.

Authors

Atanas Rusev

Center for the Study of Democracy (CSD)

Tommaso Comunale

Center for the Study of Democracy (CSD)

Nacer Lalam

Institut des hautes études du ministère de l'Intérieur (IHEMI)
Fiamma Terenghi  
*Manchester University*

Catherine Monbailliu  
*Ghent University*

Klaus Von Lampe  
*Berlin School of Economics and Law*

**Abstract**

Ever since 2011, organised property crime is considered to be a significant criminal market by Europol that affects virtually all EU Member States and therefore requires concerted action. V-BAR focuses on a specific form of organised property crime: motor vehicle crime, which includes motor vehicle theft and the sale of stolen vehicle parts. Both in 2013 and in 2017 the trend of motor vehicle theft seemed stable or declining which is confirmed by Eurostat: in 2018, the number of vehicle thefts dropped by 40 per cent compared to 2008. The overall volume remains, however, high. Successful operations in Germany, Poland, France and Italy supported by Europol in 2019 demonstrate the lingering threat of mobile organised crime groups (MOCGs) and the high criminal profits vehicle theft can generate. Based on an analysis of country case studies of 6 EU Member States, the current trends and developments in motor vehicle theft will be presented and as well as the issue of the poly-criminal nature of organised crime groups involved in motor vehicle theft.

2. Developing and using barrier models in the fight against crime: some good practices from The Netherlands

Authors  

**Lienke Hutten**  
*Centrum voor Criminaliteitspreventie & Veiligheid (CCV)*

**Joeri Vig**  
*Centrum voor Criminaliteitspreventie & Veiligheid (CCV)*

**Abstract**

For a couple of years now, the Dutch centre for crime prevention and safety (CCV) has been developing barrier models to counter criminal phenomena such as drugs trafficking, organized property crime, real estate fraud, human trafficking, money laundering and environmental crime. The barrier model can be traced back to Sieber and Bögel (1993) who systematically reviewed the business characteristics of four criminal activities: fencing stolen cars, exploiting women in the prostitution sector, human trafficking and exploitation of illegal casinos. The added value of a logistical analysis is that it unearths the resources and experts that are needed to execute criminal activities and provides information to law enforcement agencies to disrupt
the business processes. Additionally, research on the role of private and public actors may also contribute to preventive or repressive measures being taken (Spapens, 2011). In this presentation, we will present the development of a barrier model and the experiences of its application in the field based on good practices in The Netherlands.

3. The barrier model: A paper tiger based on conceptual vagueness?

Authors

Jelle Janssens

Ghent University

Abstract

In recent Dutch, Belgian, Norwegian and German literature, the barrier model has been applauded as a model that can foster holistic approaches and collaborations in the field of combating (organized) crime. To date, the model has, however, not been empirically evaluated which leaves the question whether or not it does contribute to holistic approaches and collaborations unanswered. While V-BAR seeks to develop barrier models to counter motor vehicle theft in the EU, three critical elements in the development and application of the model needs to be taken into account. First of all, the application of the barrier model seems to focus on the processes, the activities committed by criminals, but is that really the case? Secondly, is the information position of law enforcement agencies and their partners good enough to identify and respond to business processes? Moreover, might there be a risk that the, selection and analysis of certain data only serve to justify or confirm previously made choices? Thirdly, institutional and legislative elements might form obstacles in the application of the barrier model at the EU level.

4. Application of the barrier model to analyze the stolen cars market in Bulgaria

Authors

Atanas Rusev

Center for the Study of Democracy

Tommaso Comunale

Center for the Study of Democracy

Abstract

Motor Vehicle Theft (MVT) has steadily declined in Bulgaria in the last 20 years, from 11,196 vehicles in 2000 to 1,580 vehicles in 2020. However, the average price of stolen vehicles has gradually increased. The targets of theft are mostly expensive cars, and perpetrators usually act in small crews with specific roles and interact with a large network of facilitators. The barrier model approach was applied to examine the logistical process of this criminal activity
in Bulgaria. The presentation provides a short overview of the identified steps to commit the crime, the signals associated with each step, actors that could identify these signals, potential barriers that could be erected, and relevant institutions to enforce the barriers. Drawing on the logistic process analysis, a preliminary barrier model for MVT in Bulgaria will be presented and discussed.

42ORGC0 - PAP2 - Criminal careers in organized crime

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Francesco Calderoni

This thematic panel focuses on criminal careers of organized crime offenders.

1. Recruitment into organized crime: a systematic review of individual-level risk factors

Authors

Francesco Calderoni

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Tommaso Comunale

Center for the Study of Democracy

Gian Maria Campedelli

Università degli Studi di Trento

Martina Marchesi

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Deborah Manzi

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Niccolò Frualdo

Northwestern University

Abstract

This paper presents a Campbell systematic review aimed at (1) summarizing the empirical evidence from quantitative, mixed methods, and qualitative studies on the individual-level risk factors associated with the recruitment into organized crime, (2) assessing the relative strength of the risk factors from quantitative studies across different factor categories.
The review identified 52 quantitative, qualitative, and mixed methods studies meeting all eligibility criteria. 19 quantitative studies allowed the extraction of 346 effect sizes. The data synthesis relied on multiple random effects meta-analyses with inverse variance weighting. Mixed methods and qualitative studies were used to inform, contextualize, and expand the analysis of quantitative studies. The amount and the quality of available evidence were weak, and most studies had a high risk-of-bias. Most independent measures were correlates, with possible issues in establishing a causal relation with organized crime membership. We found relatively strong evidence that being male, prior criminal activity, and prior violence are associated with higher odds of future organized crime recruitment. There was weak evidence, although supported by qualitative studies, prior narrative reviews, and findings from correlates, that prior sanctions, social relations with organized crime involved subjects, and a troubled family environment are associated with greater odds of recruitment.

2. The evolution of the criminal careers of mafia offenders across different generations

Authors

Francesco Calderoni

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Abstract

Criminal careers do not evolve in a vacuum. Individuals are affected by the societal and criminal justice changes and this reflects in their offending patterns. The Italian mafiosi are an interesting case as Italy has substantially increased its anti-mafia action since 1982 by introducing new offences, increasing penalties, improving law enforcement agencies and prosecutor’s offices, introducing pervasive seizure and confiscation and strict prison regimes. This paper explores the changes in the criminal careers of more than 11 thousand Italian mafia offenders born in six different periods (before the 1940, in the 1940s, 1950s, 1960s, 1970s, and in the 1980s and later). It compares some simple parameters of their offending patterns (e.g. age of onset, violence, first mafia offence) and also their prison experience to explore the impact of the changes in the Italian criminal justice antimafia action on the criminal careers of mafia offenders.

3. Co-offending & the evolution of violent behavior among organized crime offenders

Authors

Cecilia Meneghini

University of Cambridge
Francesco Calderoni

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Abstract

Previous research has shown that co-offending encourages the commission of violent crimes due to mechanisms of collective behavior and social contagion. Both co-offending and violence can be considered as defining features of the behavior of organized crime offenders. Nevertheless, organized crime research has focused more on analyzing violent outcomes of the criminal group as a whole rather than studying the individual-level transmission of violence within the criminal organization. In this study, we adopt a longitudinal perspective to study the impact of co-offending on the individual probability to engage in violence. We leverage a large data set including all the crimes committed by organized crime offenders in Italy to reconstruct the offenders’ criminal careers. We then rely on Markov chain models and dynamic random-effect probit regressions to analyze the sequential offending behavior of offenders and estimate the impact of co-offending on the probability to commit violence in future offending periods. Results highlight the lasting impact of co-offending on the chances to engage in violent forms of delinquency in the future.

4. Comparing the criminal careers of Italian and Dutch organized crime offenders

Authors

Tommaso Comunale

Center for the Study of Democracy

Edward Kleemans

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Victor van der Geest

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam

Francesco Calderoni

Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore - Transcrime

Abstract

This presentation compares the criminal careers of two sample of organized crime offenders: one of Italian mafia offenders and one of Dutch organized crime offenders. The samples are matched to ensure that they have similar distributions in the decades of birth of the offenders. We examine the similarities and differences across several criminal careers parameters including the age of onset, career duration, number of crimes, number of violent crimes, types of offences and diversification, and seriousness. The findings offer insight on the criminal careers within very different types of organized crime. Notwithstanding the differences, the
two samples report interesting similarities, suggesting that the analysis of criminal careers can help understanding the involvement in organized crime.

**42ORGC0 - PAP3 - Offending patterns among Outlaw Motorcycle Gang (OMCG) members and the ways in which individual members respond to the approach against OMCGs**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Sjoukje van Deuren**

In this thematic panel, four empirical studies into criminal behavior among members of Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs (OMCGs) and the responses to the integrated approach against OMCGs are discussed. The studies make use of European/Australian quantitative (official registration) or qualitative (interviews with OMCG members) data. First, the nature of offending among and between Belgium OMCGs are presented. Second, the findings of quantitative research into the extent and nature of co-offending among Dutch outlaw bikers are presented. In the third presentation, the results on using machine learning methods to develop a risk assessment to predict recorded high-harm offending among OMCG members in New South Wales (Australia) are discussed. Finally, the results of interviews with members of the Dutch Hells Angels on the ways in which members respond and adapt to the Dutch multi-agency approach are presented.

**1. Profiling Belgian Outlaw Motorcycle Clubs based on conviction data**

Authors

**Jelle Janssens**

*Institute for International Research on Criminal Policy, Faculty of Law and Criminology, Ghent University*

Abstract

Outlaw motorcycle gangs, or OMCGs, have been a source of growing concern across Europe. Firstly, because members of outlaw motorcycle gangs have been involved in violent and organized crime, including extortion, murder, and drug and arms trafficking. Secondly, because OMCGs have repeatedly engaged in serious inter-gang conflict. A third reason is that across Europe the number of OMCGs and the number of OMCG chapters have increased. To date, little information is yet available about Belgian OMCGs. Based on conviction data of 444 members of Belgian OMCGs, the nature of the criminal involvement and links with and differences between the OMCGs are uncovered.
2. The extent and nature of co-offending among Dutch outlaw bikers

Authors

Arjan Blokland
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Wouter van der Leest
Dutch national police

Melvin Soudijn
Dutch national police

Abstract

This study uses police data regarding 1,468 criminal cases in which at least one Dutch OMCG member was a main suspect to address the extent to which OMCG members tend to engage in criminal acts together with members of the same OMCG, members of rivalling OMCGs and non-OMCG members, and whether the extent of co-offending is conditional on the type of crime. For the events that OMCG members co-offend with other OMCG members, we then examine to what extent there is a preference (or aversion) to enter criminal partnerships with members of their own, or other Dutch OMCGs. Findings show that over two out of three criminal cases in which at least one OMCG member was a main suspect involved co-offenders. The number of co-offenders typically was between one and ten, with the proportion of OMCG members among co-offenders being large. Analysis of the co-offending network of Dutch OMCG members reveal that OMCG members disproportionately engage in co-offending relations with members of their own club, but also with members of other OMCGs. The latter suggests that, rather than the particular club, the entire OMCG milieu might function as a social offender convergence setting.

3. Predicting high-harm offending using machine learning: An application to Australian outlaw motorcycle gangs

Authors

Timothy Cubitt
Australian Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Despite growing recognition that certain OMCG members and their clubs are more likely to be involved in serious crime, this is not an area where risk assessment tools have been developed and validated. This study uses machine learning methods to develop a risk assessment to predict recorded high-harm offending among 2,246 OMCG members in New South Wales, Australia. Results showed the model predicted high-harm offending with a high degree of accuracy, with the harm produced by prior offences among OMCG members emerging as a
strong indicator of subsequent high-harm offending. However, it appeared that ongoing disruption activity by law enforcement had impacted on the likelihood of certain OMCG members committing high-harm offences. Importantly, this tool produced appeared able to accurately identify offenders prior to the point of escalation, and can be used to help inform law enforcement responses. This research has important implications for the use of risk assessment in disruption activity by law enforcement.

4. Fighting back: A case study on how Dutch Hells Angels respond and adapt to the Dutch multi-agency approach towards outlaw motorcycle gangs (OMCGs)

Authors

Teun van Ruitenburg

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Sjoukje van Deuren

Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam/ Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement

Robby Roks

Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract

The Netherlands has taken far-reaching legal measures to combat violence and crime of so-called ‘outlaw motorcycle gangs’ (OMCGs). Petitions for civil bans, closing down club houses, and prohibiting publicly wearing OMCG colors address the structural aspects of the clubs as well as their individual members. The current study examines – for the first time - the ways in which OMCG members respond and adapt to the different aspects of Dutch multi-agency approach by interviewing 24 members of the Dutch Hells Angels MC. The preliminary results of the study illustrate how members of the Dutch Hells Angels use an array of coping strategies and reactions to the Dutch approach to OMCGs. Most notably, our research reveals how these ‘outlaw’ bikers fight against being labelled as an ‘outlaw motorcycle gang’ and use the law to question bans on clubhouses and colors. It, furthermore, shows that the members in the face of the various measures do not take distance from the club, but rather feel more connected to it. With this study, the authors seek to introduce a new perspective to both the academic and policy debate on (fighting) OMCGs.
42ORGCo - PAP4 - Organized Crime and Wildlife Trade

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Daan van Uhm

The activities of organized crime continuously evolve in response to socioeconomic, political and ecological changes in our contemporary world. This thematic panel focusses on empirical research, criminological analysis and theoretical explorations of the various connections between organized crime and the illegal wildlife trade. The panel contributes to the study on organized crime in general and new illicit trends and markets in particular and by drawing together the fields of organized crime and green criminology.

1. Connections between trades and trafficking in wildlife and drugs

Authors

Daan van Uhm
Utrecht University

Nigel South
University of Essex

Tanya Wyatt
Northumbria University

Abstract

Whilst drug trafficking has been a concern for several decades, wildlife trafficking has only fairly recently garnered international attention. This presentation discusses wildlife and drug trafficking connections of various kinds. The purpose is to reveal the overlaps and synergies of wildlife and drug trafficking, providing concrete examples of where these markets co-exist as well as intertwine based on literature and original fieldwork. It explores the question of ‘Why in some cases, an illicit market remains focused on a single commodity, whilst in others it accommodates a combination of illicit commodities?’ This presentation identifies different types of wildlife-drugs linkages, including combined contraband, camouflage, multiple trade lines, shared smuggling routes and transportation methods, barter trade, and laundering drug money. It will show that illicit markets are complex and the examples of activities and transactions that are provided illuminate some of the different dimensions of converging and diverging trades involving wildlife and drugs.
2. State-organized crime and the killing of wolves in Norway

Authors

Ragnhild Sollund

University of Oslo

David Goyes

University of Oslo

Abstract

While scholars of state crime and organized crime have frequently explored the intersection of these fields with green criminology, for the most part they have not brought the two together as organized state criminality as a means to explore environmental destruction. Of the few explorations of organized state green crime that do exist, most do not embrace a non-speciesist perspective. In this presentation, we develop a non-speciesist theory of organized state green crime to explain the Norwegian state-licensed killing of wolves, a phenomenon that we analyze through the use of the concept ideological inertia. Our main argument is that the underlying cultural, political and economic interests that were prioritized up to the 1970s in Norway continue to have a counteracting effect on the protection of large carnivores, which the country committed to as a signatory to the Bern Convention.

3. Mexican organized crime and the illegal trade in totoaba maw

Authors

Aitor Ibáñez Alonso

Utrecht University

Israel Alvarado Martínez

INACIPE

Abstract

The convergence between wildlife trafficking and other serious crimes has received increasing attention within criminological studies. The presentation examines how and why Mexican organized crime groups, in particular drug cartels, have shifted their operations from drug trafficking into specific parts of the illegal trade in totoaba maw. By drawing upon literature research, semi-structured interviews and official documents of the Mexican state, empirical data indicate that Mexican organized crime groups infiltrate into the poaching and smuggling of totoaba maw as a result of a diversification process, influenced by the social context in which these groups operate. The different interactions between actors involved along the supply chain revealed that organized crime groups adapt to new illicit markets by means of corruption and violence; by establishing alliances with local fishermen and Asian criminal networks along the trafficking chain; and by using their existing routes and concealment methods.
4. Chinese organized crime and the illegal wildlife trade: diversification and outsourcing in the Golden Triangle

Authors

Daan van Uhm
Utrecht University

Rebecca Wong
City University of Hong Kong

Abstract

The illegal wildlife trade has increasingly been linked to organized crime in recent years. In particular, Chinese crime groups seem to be major players in more organized forms of this trade. This presentation examines the involvement of Chinese organized crime groups in the trade of wildlife in the borderlands of the Golden Triangle. We will discuss the representation of Chinese crime groups in the illegal wildlife trade by looking at: a) the diversification of these crime groups into wildlife crimes and b) the outsourcing of activities to local opportunistic crime groups in neighboring Laos and Myanmar. We conclude that the different representations of Chinese crime groups overseas involved in the illegal wildlife trade are important in order to understand the roles of diversification and outsourcing.

42ORGC0 - PAP5 - Perilous journeys and exploitation in destination countries: how responses to irregular migration shape harm.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Ella Cockbain

Research on irregular migration and the various risks and abuses that migrants face both on journeys and upon arrival in destination countries is growing. However, much of the research on this complex phenomenon lacks rigour, nuance and/or empirical grounding. This panel presents a selection of innovative empirical research to analyse both the challenges that migrants face in transit and experiences of exploitation upon arrival in destination countries. First, Bish presents research on the journey of 78 migrants interviewed in Malta after crossing the Mediterranean, using scripting methodology to break down their journeys into sequences of activities and situations experienced en route to Europe. Pathways into trafficking, exploitation, and detention on journeys are explored in the resulting graph using network analysis. Then, we zoom into borderland areas on the Balkan route to Europe, with Suber analysing how migrant smuggling networks have adapted in the face of hardening border-enforcement strategies. The consequences for migrants are explored using fieldwork interviews with smugglers and migrants along Turkey’s borders with Syria and Iran. Next, Mangkhalasiri considers victimisation in destination countries, with a focus on labour trafficking of child migrant workers in Thailand. Based on 24 police investigation case files
and 44 interviews with police officers and other relevant stakeholders, this research uncovers police decision-making during labour trafficking investigations of child migrant workers, as well as perceptions on investigations from the police, prosecutors, judges and NGOs. Finally, Cotroneo presents research into how the EU has responded to trafficking during the 2015/16 ‘migrant crisis’ and during the conflict in Ukraine. The analysis is based on the inputs of field practitioners and policy documents.


Authors
Alexandre Bish
UCL
Hervé Borrión
UCL
Ella Cockbain
UCL

Abstract
Since the so-called ‘migrant crisis’ in 2015 in particular, there has been a notable increase in research outputs on irregular migration and migrant smuggling on the Central Mediterranean Route to Europe. Yet, the details of migrants’ journeys remain largely misunderstood. Most existing research that has mapped migrants’ journeys has solely focussed on the geography of migration, often merely listing the geographic hubs that migrants have travelled through without looking at the decision-making, situations, or activities that they undergo. This paper uses scripting, a methodology for deconstructing complex processes into component parts, to break down the journeys of 78 interviewed migrants into sequences of activities and situations that they experienced on their journeys to Europe. The resultant network of situations and activities is then analysed using graph theory to identify common paths and characteristics of migrants’ journeys, with a particular focus on pathways into trafficking, exploitation, and detention on journeys.

2. Professionalising smugglers and harming migrants: assessing the impact of border security measures on the Balkan and Eastern Mediterranean routes to Europe

Authors
David Leone Suber
UCL
Ella Cockbain  
UCL  
Ben Bradford  
UCL  

Abstract  

EU governments and border authorities hold strong to the notion that raising the risk of detection for both smugglers and people on the move guarantees the best sort of deterrent against irregular migration. So far, however, border securitization strategies have rarely succeeded in their main goal of ending human smuggling and undocumented border crossings. Within a migration governance framework that prioritises border-control efforts over understanding the structural drivers and embodied practices of undocumented migration, demand for smuggling services within a harsher border environment can increase migrants’ vulnerability. This increased vulnerability in turn raises concerns over new conditions for debt-bondage that can lead further into exploitation, and trafficking. This contribution will explore some of the unaccounted effects that enhanced border-enforcement strategies have on the adaptation methods of migrant smuggling networks. The presentation is based on fieldwork along the Balkan route and along the Turkish-Syrian and Turkish-Iranian borders, involving interviews with smugglers, people on the move and other relevant parties. This contribution will assess the role of border security in ‘professionalising’ smuggling networks and its impact on migrant vulnerability before, during and after cross-border movement.

3. A crime waiting to be discovered? Scripting decision-making processes of police investigation and exploring perceptions of police, other criminal justice professionals and NGOs around child labour trafficking investigation and prosecution in Thailand  

Authors  
Phirapat Mangkhalasiri  
UCL  
Jyoti Belur  
UCL  
Ella Cockbain  
UCL  

Abstract  

Despite reports of forced labour among migrant workers in various industries in Thailand, a relatively small number of labour trafficking victims have been identified to date. The Thai authorities are considered to lack a general awareness of labour trafficking, and the
government lacks defined procedures for labour inspectors to refer potential cases to law enforcement. Despite considerable concern around trafficking in the Thai fishing industry, in 2021 Thai officials did not identify a single victim of labour trafficking as a consequence of port checks on fishing vessels. Little is known about how police perceptions of child labour trafficking influence investigations and response strategies. This study explores how police made their decisions around each step in the investigation process for child labour trafficking and examines perceptions of the police, NGOs and other criminal justice professionals, such as prosecutors, judges etc. This study is based on 1) extracting data from 24 police investigation case files to understand how the police actually investigated cases of child labour trafficking, 2) conducting interviews with 28 police officers to explore their perceptions of investigating child labour trafficking, and 3) conducting interviews with 16 other stakeholders to explore their experiences of police responses to child labour trafficking.


Authors

Clara Cotroneo
Leiden University

Joachim Koops
Leiden University

Ella Cockbain
UCL

Abstract

This study investigates the European Union’s (EU) responses to trafficking in human beings (THB) in times of crisis, examining how and to what extent the EU has integrated security and fundamental-rights concerns into counter-trafficking responses. THB is considered here as a crime involving the violation of victims’ fundamental rights and affecting the security of individuals, communities and states. According to EU and other international counter-trafficking guidelines, responses should be comprehensive, multi-disciplinary and rights-oriented to address THB prevention, the prosecution of traffickers and protection of victims. Scholars have highlighted inconsistencies between THB discourses and practice at EU-level, with the former incorporating fundamental-rights concerns, and the latter focusing much more narrowly on one particular security dimension, namely THB’s relation to undocumented migration. To test this conclusion and better understand EU counter-trafficking measures, this study analyses EU counter-trafficking during the 2015 ‘Syrian refugees’ crisis’ and the 2022 conflict in Ukraine, through the lens of securitisation theory. It uses a sociological approach to investigating EU counter-trafficking approaches formulated from foreign policy, law enforcement and migration perspectives. Our sources include legislative and policy documents and interviews with 20 field practitioners.
This session brings together the author of a new and innovative edited book, and two discussants to reflect on this book. The book is 'The Nexus Between Organized Crime and Terrorism. Types and Responses', edited by Letizia Paoli, Cyrille Fijnaut and Jan Wouters, and published by Edward Elgar in 2022 (https://www.elgaronline.com/view/edcoll/9781788979290/9781788979290.xml). The edited book concerns the nexus between organised crime and terrorism in the post 9/11 era. This connection has raised much concern and has been widely discussed in both academic and policy circles, but is still largely misunderstood. This critical book contributes innovatively to the debate by distinguishing three types of nexus—interaction, transformation/imitation and similarities—and identifying the promoting factors of each type. The author will shortly introduce the major findings of the book, and the two discussants will provide their comments, reflections, and suggestions. Afterwards, there is a debate with the audience.

1. Book presentation: The Nexus Between Organized Crime and Terrorism. Types and Responses

Authors

Letizia Paoli

Leuven Institute of Criminology - University of Leuven

Abstract

The edited book 'The Nexus Between Organized Crime and Terrorism. Types and Responses' concerns the nexus between organised crime and terrorism in the post 9/11 era. This connection has raised much concern and has been widely discussed in both academic and policy circles, but is still largely misunderstood. This critical book contributes innovatively to the debate by distinguishing three types of nexus—interaction, transformation/imitation and similarities—and identifying the promoting factors of each type.

2. Discussant: The Nexus Between Organized Crime and Terrorism. Types and Responses

Authors

Jay Albanese

Virginia Commonwealth University - Wilder School of Government & Public Affairs
Abstract

The edited book concerns the nexus between organised crime and terrorism in the post 9/11 era. This connection has raised much concern and has been widely discussed in both academic and policy circles, but is still largely misunderstood. This critical book contributes innovatively to the debate by distinguishing three types of nexus—interaction, transformation/imitation and similarities—and identifying the promoting factors of each type.

3. Discussant: The Nexus Between Organized Crime and Terrorism. Types and Responses

Authors

Stephan Parmentier

Leuven Institute of Criminology, University of Leuven

Abstract

The edited book concerns the nexus between organised crime and terrorism in the post 9/11 era. This connection has raised much concern and has been widely discussed in both academic and policy circles, but is still largely misunderstood. This critical book contributes innovatively to the debate by distinguishing three types of nexus—interaction, transformation/imitation and similarities—and identifying the promoting factors of each type.

42ORGC0 - PAP7 - Author meets Critics: 'Chasing the Mafia. 'Ndrangheta, Memories and Journey'

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Anna Sergi

This panel is an Author-Meets-Critics Roundtable. The book 'Chasing the Mafia. 'Ndrangheta, Memories and Journeys by Professor Anna Sergi has been published by Bristol University Press in late June 2022. This panel will present and discuss the book with the author and four readers/critics, all established and leading scholars in organised crime studies. Professors Letizia Paoli, Mike Levi, Jay Albanese and David Bright will share their perspectives on the books and on the themes of the book. Together with the author, they will push further the analytical contribution of this text and root it in existing work on organised crime and mafia studies as well as ethnographic studies in Italy, Australia, and North America.

1. Critique no.1

Authors

Letizia Paoli
Abstract

Italian mafias from the origins to today.

2. Critique no.2

Authors

David Bright

Deakin University

Abstract

Italian mafias, an Australian perspective

3. Critique no.3

Authors

Michael Levi

University of Cardiff

Abstract

On the enduring myths of the Italian mafias

4. Critique no.4

Authors

Jay Albanese

Virginia Commonwealth University

Abstract

Italian mafias, a North American perspective
1. Crime and criminalisation of extended families in Germany. Analysis of current discourses on so-called clan crime

Authors

Daniel Wagner  
German Police University

Tamara Dangelmaier  
German Police University

Stella Nueschen  
German Police University

Jens Struck  
German Police University

Daniela Hunold  
Berlin School of Economics and Law

Thomas Goergen  
German Police University

Abstract

In Germany, public attention to so-called ‘clans’ has increased in recent years. Extended family structures are associated with various forms of organised crime. Media reports about sensational burglaries and other spectacular forms of crime draw attention to so-called "criminal clans". By mentioning family names in the reports, concentrating on the migration background of families, the existence of tangible organised crime groups within family structures is taken for granted. Law enforcement agencies claim that the clans do not accept social norms and undermine the legal system. The term ‘clan crime’ suggests a clear definition of the phenomenon but serves as a container for a rather indefinite set of meanings and attributions. Empirical research on ‘clans’ and ‘clan crime’ has been scarce until now. To clarify the phenomena of crime and criminalisation (and stigmatisation) of members of extended families, a qualitative study was conducted in 2021 and 2022. A total of 66 persons (e.g. from the police, judiciary, and social work) were interviewed about their experiences, working
methods and forms of cooperation with regard to phenomena problematised as "clan crime". The presentation focuses on attributions to the term ‘clan crime’, and on how the related phenomena are dealt with across organisations and professions.


Authors

Sarah Schreier

Institute of Criminology, University of Tuebingen

Abstract
The German-wide research alliance “Organized Crime 3.0” is the so far biggest project of its kind on different aspects of organized crime in Germany. Within this project, the Institute of Criminology at the University of Tuebingen employs a mixed-methods research design which combines various types of data (official public documents, statistics, case files, qualitative semi-structured interviews, online survey) in its explorative analysis of the status quo of organized crime. Drawing on the analyses of these various types of data, we find that organized crime still remains hard to pin down due to definitional ambiguities. As organized crime in itself is no legal term in Germany and therefore no one can be convicted for having committed “organized crime”, it is a difficult crime phenomenon to tackle for both law enforcement agencies and the courts. Due to the fact that the investigation of organized crime appears to heavily depend on available resources and political agendas, law enforcement agencies may only find what they search for.

3. The crime-business nexus in Belgium: an analysis of expert interviews

Authors

Frauke Wittevrongel

University of Ghent

Abstract
The deep concern about the interconnectedness between the under- and upperworld, and more specifically the relationship between organised crime and legitimate businesses, is a recurring element in the analysis of organised crime. At this financial-economic level, organised criminals (ab)use regular enterprises to carry out their criminal activities and this by using different methods and strategies. Various studies have shown that certain business sectors are more vulnerable to criminal interference than others. This relationship between organised crime and legitimate businesses can be placed on a continuum and can slide up and down the scale depending on the kind of relationship, in this research also called the ‘crime-business nexus’. This presentation will look deeper into this crime-business nexus in Belgium.
Security experts from various actors in Belgium and The Netherlands were interviewed about this particular phenomenon. A first analysis of their findings will be presented. This includes the affected business sectors and enterprises and their vulnerabilities, the kind of relationships, the indicators or red flags, and the way to tackle this criminal phenomenon.

4. Understanding and preventing ‘cuckooing’ victimisation in the north of England

Authors

Laura Bainbridge

University of Leeds

Abstract

‘Cuckooing’ is named after the parasitic nest stealing practices of wild cuckoos. It is a situation where heroin and crack cocaine dealers associated with the so-called County Lines supply methodology ‘take over’ (acquire) the homes of local residents to create a closed market drug dealing base. Cuckooing is an inherently exploitative and predatory practice, with evidence indicating that victims are typically vulnerable and in some instances socially excluded. Cuckooing presents a wicked problem for operational policing, and had attracted significant political and professional attention in the United Kingdom. Despite this, academic research dedicated to exploring, understanding and scrutinising this evolving phenomenon has remained in its infancy. This paper will present findings from an N8 PRP funded study that has been designed to close gaps in our existing cuckooing knowledge. Drawing on documentary and interview data collected from experts, victims and perpetrators in the north of England, the following three questions will be addressed: 1) how, when and why are cuckoo victims targeted? 2) how is cuckooing experienced by victims and perpetrators? and, 3) how can ‘cuckooing’ be prevented, or terminated once instigated?

42ORGC2 - Modus operandi of organised crime groups: new perspectives - Session I

Session Chair: Anna Sergi

1. Co-offending networks of OMCG members

Authors

David Bright

Deakin University

Abstract
OMCGs have been implicated in a range of organised criminal activities specifically, including narcotics manufacture and trafficking, prostitution, firearms trafficking, extortion and money laundering. Approaches to the study of OMCGs tend to focus on offending at the individual level, with limited focus on the nature and extent of co-offending among these members. This project examines the positioning of OMCG members in co-offending network structures. Data for this project have been provided by NSW Police, NSW Bureau of Crime Statistics and Research and NSW Corrective Services. The de-identified data contains crime/arrest incident data for members of OMCGs in NSW. A cross-sectional social network analysis was conducted to examine network position of OMCG members to determine the relationship between co-offending network positions and leadership roles. These analyses examined not only who commits crime with whom, but also who is committing what types of crimes with whom and whether there is evidence of repeat co-offending across crime types.

2. To become ‘ndrangheta in Calabria: organisational narrative criminology and the constitution of mafia organisations

Authors

Anna Sergi

University of Essex

Abstract

The ‘ndrangheta is a mafia group from Calabria, Southern Italy. Considerable efforts have been made to understand the structures and the organisation of this mafia, not only in the province of Reggio Calabria where it originated, but also in other Calabrian provinces and even outside the Calabrian region. Building from data collected from a recent maxi-trial (Rinascita-Scott) against ‘ndrangheta clans in the province of Vibo Valentia, we build a new theoretical approach based on narrative criminology applied to organisational studies of secretive organisations. We find a ‘script of actions’ emerging from collaborators and members’ narratives – socialisation, discretion and accreditation - which reveals how recognition and constitution of ‘added’ ‘ndrangheta clans are thought to work. This script helps us understand the constitutive power of narratives in mafias and critically approach the study of such organisations.

3. Risk and protective factors associated with different involvement mechanisms into organized crime groups: A systematic review

Authors

Ida Adamse

NSCR

Arjan Blokland

NSCR
Veroni Eichelsheim

NSCR

Abstract

There are several ways in which an individual can get involved in an organized crime group (OCG). Scholars distinguish between types of involvement mechanisms varying from active recruitment, to individual initiative. The current study departs from the assumption that risk and protective factors for entering an OCG may differ depending on the involvement mechanism underlying membership. To summarize the available evidence on the matter, a systematic review is performed focusing on the risk and protective factors related to the following involvement mechanisms: 1) active recruitment, 2) soliciting for membership, and 3) growing into membership. A systematic search of five databases provided 35,353 potentially suitable articles. Using ASReview, a machine learning program, this was narrowed down to 2,908 articles that needed to be screened. Initial screening resulted in 31 studies to be included. A manual reference check of the included articles, and of prior reviews on the topic was performed. Combined, this resulted in about 56 included articles. The articles eventually included in the systematic review pertained to both qualitative, quantitative and mixed methods studies, and were published in English or in Dutch. Results are presented on risk and protective factors for entering OCG’s, organized around the assumption that these may differ depending on the involvement mechanism by which individuals got involved in an OCG. While past reviews have found social ties to be the most important in getting involved in organized crime, we argue that this may depend on risk factors as age, gender, or criminal history.

42ORGC3 - Drug trafficking and organised crime

Session Chair: Marc Dugato

1. “Let cocaine go”. Rethinking strategies to disrupt the flow of drugs in commercial seaports.

Authors

Anna Sergi

University of Essex

Abstract

In large commercial seaports policing and security efforts to counter drug trade, especially cocaine, do not appear to be effective beyond mere displacement. Nevertheless, a “utopia of security” is at the core of designs of today’s ports in the western world. This approach dismisses that most ports are also borderlands, contested spaces also for illicit trade. Drawing from knowledge gathered through qualitative fieldwork in 8 seaports (2019-2022) and specifically focusing of the case study of the Port of Piraeus (2022), this paper will sustain a counter-intuitive argument. We can hypothesise that cross border and local policing efforts
can consider the borderland when countering cocaine trafficking through seaports. Only cocaine destined to the local/national market should be subjected to disruption activities at/around the port, while cross border cocaine trade can be handled with a different approach via international cooperation, by letting cocaine go and reach its destination (to be then ‘chased’ and disrupted elsewhere). Albeit controversial, this approach might lead to 1) reduction of harm connected to the narcotics at national level by better streamlining local resources and 2) a better understanding of how the port-borderland shapes the space and the communities where it exists, also for illicit purposes.

2. Organised theft of medicine and medical devices: trends and criminal schemes

Authors

**Marco Dugato**
*Univeristà Cattolica - Transcrime*

**Cosimo Sidoti**
*Università Cattolica - Transcrime*

Abstract

Theft of medicines and medical devices is a relevant component of the illicit trade in pharmaceutical products. Evidence demonstrates the increasing role of organised criminal groups or networks usually targeting highly priced medicines and products with the aim of either reintroducing illicitly stolen products into the legal supply chain or selling them on the black market. This trend is further amplified by the Covid-19 pandemic and by the consequences of the current Ukrainian war that generated new criminal opportunities. This crime has relevant impacts that go beyond the value of the stolen products, including harm to the health of citizens and damages to legitimate companies and national health systems. However, the currently available knowledge on the theft of medicines is scarce. This paper is based on the preliminary results of the EU-funded Project MEDI-THEFT to present and discuss the most common criminal schemes used by criminals to steal and fence medicines and medical devices. Potential remedies and policy implications are also discussed.

3. Transnational illegal governance of cocaine trafficking: a study of the Sinaloa Cartel

Authors

**Valentin Pereda**
*University of Montreal*

**David Décary-Hétu**
*University of Montreal*
Abstract

Leading researchers have identified three primary functions that criminal organizations help fulfill, namely 1) entrepreneurial, 2) associational, and 3) governmental. Studies of transnational drug trafficking have demonstrated that governmental functions in the drug trade mainly occur at the local level. In contrast, the global commerce of drugs mostly unfolds through entrepreneurial interactions within an international market largely devoid of governance structures. Recent evidence on the structure and activities of the organized crime group (OCG) known as the Sinaloa cartel suggests that in the last decades, the criminal organization attained a position that allowed it to exert limited forms of governance on the behavior of its associates in the cocaine trade across the Americas. Based on an analysis of the testimonies of witnesses in the trial of Joaquin Guzman Loera, former leader of the Sinaloa Cartel, we examine the transnational governance functions of the OCG and the conditions allowing their emergence.

4. Juvenile Work in Mexican Drug Trafficking Organizations from the Perspective of a Collective Trajectory

Authors

Piotr Chomczyński

University of Lodz, University of Applied Sciences in Pila, Poland

Abstract

The aim of this presentation is an attempt to develop an alternative to the previous approaches to criminality, the concept of collective trajectory (CT). This novel concept explains the social context of recruitment into drug trafficking organizations (DTO) in Mexico through field observations (since 2015) and in-depth interviews with cartel members and associates (N=67) as well as academics, criminal justice representatives, and social workers (17). The presentation highlights the process of recruiting young people into Mexican drug cartels (DTOs) and in the riskiest positions (halcones, dealers, kidnappers, and hitmen). Unlike deductive corrections and statistically created and verified criminological theories, collective analysis of trajectories is derived from inductively research and qualitative data collected and analyzed in a culturally different Mexico. The aim is to show that CT is useful in explaining recruiting by drug cartels in underclass communities affected by the long-term presence of organized crime.

5. Drug-related organized crime in the Meuse Rhine EU-region and the role of national borders

Authors

Jessica Noack

Maastricht University
Hans Nelen

Maastricht University

Abstract

Many studies on organized crime are based on data collected in one specific country. Despite the fact that much drug related organized crime is transnational by nature, most scholars are unable to get access to data in various countries and focus on the situation in their own country. As a result, cross border aspects of drug trafficking are often neglected. This paper takes a multinational approach and is based on data collected in Germany, Belgium and the Netherlands; it addresses the current situation in the Meuse Rhine EU-region, a geographically small area in Europe where German, Belgian and Dutch influences can be found. The main question that will be addressed is how criminal networks, the modi operandi and ‘business models’ of criminal entrepreneurs in the drug world have developed over the years in this EU-region, and how criminal networking and criminal activities have been influenced by the presence of various national borders.

42ORGC4 - Patterns of managing illicit financial proceeds and their regulation

Session Chair: Emanuele Sclafani

1. The financial management of cocaine trafficking in Italy

Authors

Fiamma Terenghi

The University of Manchester

Abstract

Despite cocaine trafficking has been extensively studied in criminology, few research so far has analyzed the financial mechanisms of this illicit market. Drawing on a set of empirical data, the study uses Italy as a case example and provides detailed information on the structure, social organization of actors and financial management of cocaine trafficking at the national level. The findings underline how the national cocaine market is fragmented into the interplay of different actors (i.e., upper, middle, low segments) depending on the level of the trafficking operations (i.e., large, medium, small scale) that join as criminal networks to lower risks and maximize profits. These networks are based on family, kinship or ethnic ties or relationships built in other social/working contexts. Capitals to finance cocaine trafficking operations can be both legal and illegal, and their boundary becomes blurred when organized crime groups are concerned. Whereas the settlement of payments in cocaine trafficking operations reflects the level of trust between buyers and suppliers producing different agreements. The findings also add knowledge to previous research, improve the understanding of organized crime, and
contribute to enhance preventative and control activities of law enforcers, prosecutors and policy makers at the European and international level.

2. Label v. Content: Problem Of Non-Recognition Of Civil Confiscation Orders In Europe

Authors

Skirmantas Bikelis

Law Institute at the Center of Social Sciences of Lithuania

Abstract

The presentation discusses the problem of non-recognition of civil confiscation orders in Europe. Despite breakthrough in the international cooperation in freezing and confiscation of crime proceeds in criminal law domain, formal approach in some European states desolates potential of one of the most advanced instruments against organized crime proceeds – civil confiscation orders. The study offers a comparative analysis of the concepts of the crime proceeds confiscation within and outside the criminal proceedings frameworks. The analysis serves as the basis for the discussion if there is reasonable ground for the formal distinction between these concepts. The presenter concludes that the formal elimination of the civil confiscation orders has no substantial background. The analysis of both extended powers of confiscation in the criminal law domain in Europe and the Lithuanian civil confiscation law in the light of principles of proportionality and fair proceedings shows that civil confiscation regimes outside the framework of the criminal proceedings may provide adequate safeguards to those provided in the confiscation regimes within criminal proceedings. Presentation contributes to the discussion that is relevant to any European state that considers enacting or amending civil confiscation legal framework or the legal regulation on recognizing and executing crime proceeds confiscation orders. Presentation elaborates the approach that could enhance the cooperation among European states in prevention of organized crime.

3. Investment of Criminal Proceeds into the Legitimate Economy: An Analysis of Italian and Russian Organised Crime in the UK Real Estate Market

Authors

Emanuele Sclafani

University of Southampton

Abstract

Several studies and non-academic reports suggest that the UK remains a hot spot for investments of Italian and Russian organised crime groups in the real estate sector with high concentration in the London metropolitan area. Italian and Russian criminal organisations have notable tendencies to be highly flexible, structurally organised and pose a serious threat
to the economic and financial systems in all European countries, including the UK real estate market. Despite the attention that the relationships between investments, real estate and Italian and Russian organised crime in the UK have generated over the years, however the literature suffers from a paucity of studies and limited data focused on this topic. Henceforth, this presentation is relevant within criminological and legal scholarship as it addresses the existing gap in the literature in terms of the infiltration of organised crime in this legitimate sector. The research adopts an entrepreneurial approach (Passas, 1999) in order to investigate Italian and Russian organised crime mobility abroad and their infiltration in the UK real estate sector. By using an interpretivist approach, the semi-structured interviews conducted with different practitioners and academics in the UK and Italy have generated some interesting findings in terms of Italian and Russian organised crime’s migration process abroad, their modus operandi and the formation of criminal opportunities in the UK real estate sector generated through legislative and socio-economic discrepancies within this specific socio-economic context. Lastly, this presentation broadens our understanding of money laundering schemes and crime facilitators leading to theory building in this area.

4. An analysis of cash collection systems related to the European drug market

Authors

Lalam Nacer

Institut des hautes études du ministère de l’intérieur

Abstract

This paper aims to report on an exploratory study of an informal financial practice, “cash collectors” and their involvement in money laundering processes of criminal origin. Money laundering is the prerogative of criminal organizations that have reached a proven level of professionalization. It occurs at a certain point in the criminal process because it allows money to be recycled, the origin of the funds to be legitimized and the profits from illegal activities to be used with impunity. In other words, this phase is crucial for the actors of the criminal world, especially for drug traffickers. Moreover, the public authorities have been taking the measure of this phase for more than thirty years, at least on a normative level, with varying results depending on the legal measures, their application and their preventive effects. In the first part of this paper, we highlight the phenomenon of ‘collectors’ as it is understood by law enforcement agencies in three European countries (Spain, France and the Netherlands), and then we attempt to identify some salient elements of analysis, using, in particular, interviews with officials of the French, Spanish and Dutch specialized judicial police.
42ORGC5 - Smuggling and organised crime

Session Chair: Stephanie Fleischer

1. Illicit firearms trafficking in Poland

Authors

Piotr Chlebowicz

University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn

Abstract

This paper contributes to reflections on firearms black market in Poland. Empirical studies on the illegal trade in Central Europe, especially in Poland are still rare. Poland's geographic location puts it at the crossing of trafficking routes used by criminal groups. Poland, depending on the illicit goods in question, is a country of destination, transit or the country of origin for contraband, as dictated by the supply and demand in illicit, mainly European, markets. Using the data from law enforcement agencies and findings generated as part of project Target – a large scale EU-funded research project, I try to make some characteristics illegal firearms trade in Poland. Also I reflect on implications for practice policy and future research.

2. Human Smuggler – Perpetrator or Service Provider – Results from a Systematic Literature Review

Authors

Stephanie Fleischer

University of Applied Sciences Bremerhaven

Abstract

Dealing with human smuggling is providing enormous ethical challenges and has become a political battleground in many western countries. To provide empirical substance to the criminal policy disclosure, we collected and analyzed empirical studies, investigating the relationship between human smugglers and their victims around the world. We conducted a systematic literature review. For this purpose, we performed a keyword-based search in relevant data sources (e.g. web of science, PsycINFO). Overall, we identified around 270 relevant empirical studies. Results show that the relationship between smugglers and their victims is quite difficult. The contact between smuggler and smuggled person is primarily made by the latter. Here, the smuggled person pays attention to the reputation of the smuggler. In addition, trust is of particular importance for the smuggled persons. However, smuggled persons usually do not perceive smugglers as perpetrators but as a person who provides a service for which payment is necessary. Moreover, the review shows that smuggled persons rarely report about violence that occurred during their flight. Despite that, smugglers are often
connected to organized crime groups that observe and connect with vulnerable people who are willing to migrate to other countries. Overall, results strongly indicate a fact-based policy in any case, leading to a need for better data about the situation and a closer observation of current developments.

3. Smuggling of migrants in times of COVID-19 pandemic and restriction measures in North Macedonia

Authors

Julia Jurtoska

College of Law, University of Cincinnati

Abstract

The past few years before the COVID-19 pandemic have been characterized with increase in people’s movement locally and internationally, where we have seen people moving from their homes for different reasons, such as: work, education, tourism, family reasons and survival (Skeldon, 2018). Even though the virus has spread worldwide because of the intensive population movement, especially from tourist and business workers, the global pandemic cannot be attributed to migration (Banulescu-Bogdan et al., 2020). Even though data did not show a drastic increase of irregular crossings of the border, still the number of police busts of smuggled migrants had risen. The discovery of migrants in abandoned vans or trucks has become a relatively common occurrence in North Macedonia. The police have said that in the first three weeks of the 2020, a total of 1,365 migrants who had entered the country illegally were spotted. Since the beginning of COVID-19 outbreak in March and April there were fewer discoveries, but numbers have increased according to data available on the web site of the Ministry of Interior in the section of daily bulletins. The rise in criminal activity is presented in Figure 5 where we can see in comparison to 2018 and 2019 we have more cases of smuggling of migrants in June, July, August and September in times when not all restrictive measures connected to the novel coronavirus have been lifted. (Ministry of Interior, 2020)

4. The Illegal Smuggling of Migrants at The South of The European Union: Criminal Response in Border Countries

Authors

Isabel García

University of Salamanca

Manuel Cabezas Vicente

University of Salamanca

Abstract
Nowadays, Europe has become a migratory destination in search of supposed economic, labour or political improvements. However, European Union and its Member States have promoted border closure policies, exploited by migrant smuggling networks to offer irregular movement within the Union. Although data is limited, statistics show that nine out of ten irregular migrants crossing European borders use smugglers’ services. In this regard, this paper focuses on the three main Mediterranean and West African routes, analysing the criminal response of border countries under United Nations and European Union frameworks. This criminal response is used as a reaction to the increase in irregular migration, neglecting the protection of migrants, who are even criminalised in some States. It is therefore necessary to change the protected legal right, which must be accompanied by a change in the economic system, without which migration will continue to increase, even with a pandemic crossing the world.

5. Criminal networks in the context of illegal migration – results from a survey among law enforcement agencies

Authors

Dominic Kudlacek

University of Applied Sciences Bremerhaven

Abstract

Organized crime structures have been identified to be essential for the drive of human smuggling in studies across the globe. The quick adoption of criminal networks to current developments regarding migration flows challenges policymakers and law enforcement agencies (LEAs) to prevent illegal migration. This presentation is based on the results from 30 semi-structured interviews with German law enforcement agencies which are involved in investigations on criminal networks in the field of illegal migration. Results show that the level of organization of the criminal networks in the field of illegal migration varies – from strongly hierarchical structurers to looser networks to individual smugglers – often in dependency of ethnicity. For example, smugglers from the Middle East are strongly influenced by their tribal affiliation. In these networks, smuggling is primarily regulated through family connections and connection to other families. Moreover, results in regard to the shortcomings in the current praxis of LEAs to prevent human smuggling show that long process times avoid the possibility for quick and effective preventive work. Results indicate the need for a more pragmatic handling to avoid migrants to become victims of organized crime.
1. A Model for Planning and Developing Actions, Interdictions, Interventions, Activities as well as Overarching Strategies Against 'Ndrangheta

Authors

Vincent C Figliomeni

F.F. Social Science Research Center In Calabria

Abstract

The Italian state has successfully engaged in focused law enforcement and judicial deterrence actions against 'Ndrangheta Organized Crime of Calabria criminal acts, actors, and activities over the past 20 years. However, 'Ndrangheta operatives continue to engage in organized criminal activities with impunity, despite being under great scrutiny. Why? This study examines a modest array of available quantitative as well as a qualitative data for analysis and evaluation to explore cultural, social economic, and political influences that may be considered the essential elements of power, fundamental to 'Ndrangheta presence, persistence, prosperity, and prestige in Calabria and beyond. These essential elements of power collectively represent the fundamental linchpin for 'Ndrangheta’s resistance to law enforcement and judicial efforts directed against 'Ndrangheta activities in general. A new emphasis and major effort is recommended for actions that simultaneously focus on actually neutralizing these elements of power of the 'Ndrangheta phenomenon, while continuing to exert deterrence efforts against 'Ndrangheta organized criminal acts, actors, and activities. A military planning and assessments derivative of Effects Based Operations (EBO), the "Dynamic Operational Design Planning and Assessments Approach," (DODPAA), has been customized to fit the 'Ndrangheta organized crime paradigm, as DODPAA has been successfully employed for planning and assessing military campaigns, complex exercises, and contingency operations. This DODPAA counter-'Ndrangheta model demonstrates a new method for planning and developing more comprehensive and results-based assessments of counter-'Ndrangheta actions, interdictions, interventions, activities, as well as provides a planning and assessment structure for developing and pursuing more effective overarching strategies against the 'Ndrangheta phenomenon.

2. OCGs behind bars, an analysis of the UK multiagency strategy

Authors

Alice Rizzuti

University of Hull
Simone Santorso

*University of Sussex*

**Abstract**

Organised crime groups (OCGs) treat prisons as a place for lucrative activities and proliferation, such as recruiting new members, creating joint ventures with other criminal organisations, and expanding their activities towards new markets. Accordingly, for the UK government, prisons have emerged as a new frontline in fighting organised crime. This highlights the need for a multiagency approach combining prison and police efforts. While there is vast research on OGCs’ activities, their structures, and networks, the role played by prison settings in strategies to counter organised crime is largely unexplored. This paper fills this gap by drawing upon findings of the project “Tackling the Developing World of OCGs through a multiagency strategy” that focussed on the UK national and local government strategies against organised crime with a specific focus on prisons. Built on documentary analysis and interviews of 55 prison and police staff at the national, regional, and local levels, the study aims to provide an insight into the issues surrounding the 2019 UK Serious and Organised Crime Strategy. First, the paper explores the formal definitions and institutional narratives surrounding the proliferation of OGCs behind bars, and how these are practically implemented. Second, it explores practitioners’ perception and understanding of OCGs, as well as different levels of engagement with the 2019 strategy. In doing so, the presentation aims to shed light on grey areas of institutional responses to OCGs.

3. **The new Dutch strategy in containing organized crime: Old wine in new bottles?**

*Authors*

Roland Moerland

*Maastricht University*

**Abstract**

In this paper emphasis will be put on a new strategy that was launched in 2019 by the Dutch government to address the threats that organized crime may pose for the legitimate society in terms of economic and political infiltration. The most important findings of an evaluation study of this strategy will be highlighted.
In recent years, various European countries faced increasing social unrest. This unrest manifested itself in different forms, including protests and sometimes violent demonstrations or riots. In the process that leads to such manifestations, social media seem to play an increasingly important role. The way social media and social unrest interrelate, however, is multifaceted. For example, social media can be used as a platform for extremist ideologies or conspiracies, providing echo chambers where rhetoric crystallizes and, for certain listeners, becomes the truth. It can become a 'safe haven' or community for people. Social media can also be used to plan, organize, and communicate online about riots happening offline, sometimes even provoking copycat behaviour. Images of violence used by security forces during such protests can in turn be disseminated via social media and fuel anger, fear, or disappointment. But what of that is truly new, and what is just a new way for familiar processes to manifest themselves? In this panel session, we explore the complex interactions between social media on the one hand and social protests, violence, and riots on the other. What are the underlying processes and mechanisms – and how well advanced is our understanding of these processes? What myths need to be debunked? Moreover, what could be effective interventions and counterstrategies? And what does that mean for fruitful pathways for further research? Various recent studies on (violent) manifestations of social unrest in the Netherlands are the starting point for the discussion in this panel session.

1. By way of introduction: how has fear changed?

Authors

Marnix Eysink Smeets

*Inholland University of Applied Sciences Rotterdam*

Abstract

In his recent study *Fear drop and fear change* (2021) Eysink Smeets explored and evaluated our perceptions of security in the 21st century. Over the last three decades the research tradition of ‘fear of crime’ studies has not shown great agility in accommodating the ‘fear drop’ in relation to newly emerging threats (such as fear of terrorism, cybercrime or even the corona pandemic).
In this paper we present a process-oriented, interdisciplinary perspective on public perceptions of security, based on findings from social-psychology (stress-studies in particular) and complexity science, showing that the ‘new fears’ form in similar ways as ‘traditional’ fear of crime, and yield similar ‘stone in the pond’ effects in society. Social dynamics are largely determined by fear, uncertainty and anger, following quite fixed patterns. However, governments don’t recognize these patterns. They’re not in the mental fit of law enforcement either.

Taking as a context the social unrest and (sometimes violent) protests during the corona pandemic in the Netherlands, this paper proposes, from a safety psychological point of view, to take seriously the fears, worries, uncertainties, stress and frustrations in society. It shows that the processes of the public perception of security, and the processes of distributive and procedural justice are irrational, but above all else predictably irrational.

2. The blurry interfaces of online-fuelled protest and disorder

Authors

Hans Moors

EMMA - experts in media and society

Abstract

In this paper we study the decade from the Arab Spring in 2010, when online deviance ever so visibly became part of protest and disorder in many cities in several countries, the ‘Blackberry riots’ during the summer of 2011 in the major UK cities, and the quite violent protests in Stockholm, Kiev, Istanbul, and other European cities in the years thereafter, to the many ‘online-fuelled disorders’ in Dutch cities and towns in 2021. Our focus is on online deviant acts and group-behaviours that are against the moral and established rules and norms of mainstream culture in the Netherlands during the Covid-19 pandemic. Our main question is how the emergence of online-fuelled protest and disorder in digital communities impacts boundaries (or rather, the blurry interfaces) between online and offline deviance, between deviant and nondeviant behaviour, and between protests with a local and (trans)national focus?

The paper is based on data of several recently completed empirical studies of how the Dutch acquainted with the phenomena of ‘Coronarellen’ (riots over Covid-19 restrictions) and ‘Avondklokreellen’ (curfew riots), we show how the dynamic interaction between online and offline deviance is changing manifestations, demonstrations, and protest-repertoires in the Netherlands. And the way they have been countered by law enforcement.

3. Conspiracy theory inspired unrest

Authors
Conspiracy theories have become a hot topic during the Covid-19 pandemic. Despite the explosion of literature on the topic, some aspects of the phenomenon require further study, including theoretical issues, actual cases as opposed to lab studies, and, crucially, how to respond to unrest and crime fueled by conspiracy theories. In this talk, we aim to take a two-way approach. On the one hand, we would like to shed light on the literature on the subject, and address the role of criminology therein. On the other hand, we will present the preliminary findings of our research on how authorities of Dutch municipalities and security professionals addressed conspiracy-inspired unrest. This unrest centered around the belief that children were victims of a secret network of satanic pedophiles. By taking a two-way approach, we aim to contribute to the debate about researching conspiracy theories as well as to add to the body of knowledge on how to effectively respond to and contain unrest caused by conspiracy theories.

Working Group Panels

43PERC1 - Perceptions of sexual exploitation, sexual abuse and prostitution

Session Chair: Lauren Stevens

1. Attitudes towards prostitutes and those who pay for prostitution: Moral constructs and citizen perception

Authors

Rocío Martínez Almanza
PhD. Crímina. Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Jesús Aguerri Carreras
Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Abstract

In recent years, various debates on the criminalisation of prostitution have returned to the political agenda in various countries, including Spain. Moral constructs underlie these processes, which are the product of the different positions that sustain the debates on the criminalisation of the phenomenon. To approach the constructs that underlie the debates, this study, through a representative sample (n=1484) from the Comunidad Valenciana, Spain, will
address the influence of attitudes towards women and clients on the moral rejection of prostitution. Through an ordinary least squares (OLS) regression model, it has been observed that both attitudes towards women in prostitution and attitudes towards those who pay for sex have a statistically significant and greater influence than the socio-demographic factors that were included in the study. On the other hand, rejection of clients has a slightly greater influence on prostitutes and their situation.

2. Differences in the perception of the phenomenon of prostitution. A comparison between men and women.

Authors

Rocío Martínez Almanza

Centro Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Elena B. Fernández Castejón

Centro Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Abstract

The idea for this work arose from a previous study, focused on analysing social attitudes and perceptions in the Comunidad Valenciana, in which we concluded from a representative sample (N=1484) that there was a large percentage of the population that rejects the phenomenon of prostitution and that it is women who express the greatest rejection of the phenomenon. Considering the absence of studies focused on analysing the elements that determine the factors that influence attitudes towards prostitution, a bivariate analysis and a binary logistic regression were carried out to identify the differences between men and women with respect to the factors that influence attitudes towards the phenomenon and attitudes towards women in prostitution. In this respect, it is concluded that the factors associated with acceptability for men are mostly determined by the province of residence and having paid for prostitution in the case of women; in some cases, moral rejection is determined by religion.

3. Prostitution and public perception: factors associated with moral rejection

Authors

Rocío Martínez Almanza

PhD. Crímina, Universidad Miguel Hernández de Elche

Abstract

The political discussions that have been generated around prostitution have an impact on the perceptions and attitudes that citizens have towards the phenomenon. As a first phase of a much broader research project, a study was carried out with the aim of identifying the factors associated with the moral rejection of prostitution, taking as a reference the data obtained from
a representative sample of the Comunidad Valenciana. Based on a bivariate analysis and a Conjunctive Analysis of Case Configurations (CACC), the socio-demographic factors that determine attitudes towards prostitution were identified, concluding that the population largely rejects the phenomenon, and that it is women who reject prostitution the most. On the other hand, the data allowed for the creation of different profiles estimating the probability of rejecting prostitution, among which the one that stands out the most is the one that determines that women, married, with a conservative ideology, religious and over 45 years old, have a probability of 88% of rejecting prostitution.

4. Public perceptions of child sexual exploitation abroad: A vignette experiment on the influence of social distance

Authors

Anneke Koning

Leiden University

Abstract

Increasingly in the past decades, countries of origin, among which several European nations, have implemented policy and legal measures to prevent their citizens from getting away unpunished with child sexual exploitation abroad. For a hidden crime type like transnational child sexual exploitation, the study of public perception is particularly important: law enforcement frequently relies on public engagement to gather intelligence, and public education campaigns have sought to stimulate travelers to report signals of potential child sexual exploitation when traveling abroad. This research examines to what extent the usually outspokenly negative perceptions of child sex crimes can be extrapolated to situations where the abuse takes place abroad. Specifically, it evaluates the impact of social and spatial distance on public opinion about sexual exploitation of children. A randomized vignette experiment among members of a Dutch household panel investigated whether public perceptions of child sexual exploitation were more damning or more lenient when it occurred in a country closer to home. The results show that offenses committed in the Netherlands or United States are overall perceived as more negative than those committed in Romania or Thailand. Social distance affects public perceptions about crime severity, and victims are attributed more responsibility in socially close than socially distant conditions. The study concludes that public perceptions are contingent upon the crime location, even when applied to child sexual exploitation. Lack of perceived crime severity is identified as a barrier that may withhold travelers from reporting signals of child sexual exploitation abroad.

Authors

Dafna Rachok
Ukrainian Center for Law and Crime Research

Mariia Sokolova
Ukrainian Center for Law and Crime Research

Serhii Bahlai
Ukrainian Center for Law and Crime Research

Abstract

The judicial reform in Ukraine was launched in 2014, shortly after the Euromaidan protests. Unfortunately, quite soon the reform was labeled as “the Achilles heel of the country’s reform efforts.” Yet, despite the proliferation of international and local media interest in the reform, there has been little to no research of the Ukrainian judicial field up to date. This paper is an outcome of the first qualitative study of Ukrainian judges of different courts. Building on the semi-structured interviews with current and former judges from a variety of regions, this paper explores decision-making mechanisms that inform the work of the judges. The paper also discusses the judges’ own reflections on their profession, including the decision of whether to volunteer (either in a combat or non-combat role) in the 2022 war with Russia. This paper builds on and contributes to the existing literature on legal ideology, corruption discourse, and discretion. Finally, this research aims to nuance existing narratives on the Ukrainian judicial reform.

2. Comparative perceptions on adult criminal justice and youth justice: empirical evidence from different European countries

Authors

Daniela Rodriguez Gutierrez
University College Dublin

Abstract

Perceptions of justice and crime have been an area of great interest and concern in many countries, as they reflect on other institutional, social and political matters, such as trust in
courts and the police, or impacting on electoral results. In this regard, over the last decades the media and politicians have mostly leaned towards more punitive discourses, expanding notions of fear and insecurity and highlighting the inefficacy of justice systems to deal properly with the issue of crime. They build such narratives usually based on surveys, opinion polls and the feedback of themselves acting as voices that embody the population. However, as Green (2009) already established, the media acts as the representation of public opinion. Therefore, there is little knowledge as to what the general population really do think or feel on the matter. Moreover, the few qualitative empirical studies dealing with regular citizens’ perceptions on the issue have shown varying degrees of ambivalence, especially when speaking about youth justice (see for example Indermauer and Hough 2002; Roberts et al., 2002; Hough and Roberts 2012). Based on empirical qualitative research through focus groups in four European countries (Hungary, Poland, Sweden and the United Kingdom), this presentation addresses how members of the general population feel towards the adult criminal justice system and youth justice, and how their perceptions alter or remain when comparing the two institutions.

3. A Bottom-Up Conceptualization of Procedural Justice in Criminal Cases

Authors

Lisa Ansems

Leiden University

Kees van den Bos

Utrecht University

Elaine Mak

Utrecht University

Abstract

This paper examines defendants’ perceptions of being treated fairly during their criminal court hearings (i.e., perceived procedural justice). The large majority of procedural justice studies adopt quantitative and top-down approaches, using surveys or experiments that ask respondents to rate their experiences in terms of predetermined procedural justice components. We argue that a more open, qualitative approach is well-suited to assess whether procedural justice is a relevant concern for criminal defendants (rather than defendants being merely or predominantly concerned with the outcomes of their cases), and which aspects of procedures make them feel treated fairly. Hence, we conducted semi-structured qualitative interviews with 100 defendants in Dutch single-judge criminal cases directly after defendants’ court hearings. Instead of asking respondents about specific procedural justice components derived from existing theory and literature, we assessed which components of procedural justice (if any) they put forward themselves. Our results show that the large majority of defendants mentioned procedural justice issues themselves, and that six interrelated components were at the core of their fairness perceptions: (1) information on which decisions
are based, (2) interpersonal treatment, (3) due consideration, (4) neutrality, (5) voice, and (6) accuracy. This study thus provides a bottom-up conceptualization of perceived procedural justice, which can serve as input for operationalizations in future quantitative studies. Our study also gives legal practitioners concrete insights into ways to enhance defendants’ fairness perceptions, and helps to restore methodological balance in the predominantly quantitative field of procedural justice research.

4. What if justice can(not) be different? A Utopian Approach of the Actors’ Comes and Goes at the Special Jurisdiction for Peace

Authors

Adriana Romero Sanchez

University of Wisconsin-Madison

Abstract

In the last 5 years, Colombia has been implementing one of the most challenging peace agreements. Not only for its complex design but also for the political opposition to critical points, the implementation has been slow and with numberless barriers. In this agreement, a whole component was created to answer to victims of human rights violations and to respond to the international obligations in the matters of justice. The judicial component of the system, the Special Jurisdiction for Peace, has been working for almost for years on investigating, from a macrocriminal perspective, seven cases that represent some of the claims for justice that the Colombian society has faced in recent years. Despite a very early stage of the processes, the participation of victims in the dialogic procedure, and the intervention of other parts and actors in the system, have shown some limitations and opportunities for constructing different approaches to restoration, reconciliation, building peace, and delivering justice in a country that is still in the middle of conflict, with severe aftermaths of war and dealing with the fearing the truth that may be revealed. In this paper, I want to discuss how the experience of the victims, perpetrators, experts, and other actors have helped to change dynamically and in a very short time the perception and expectations about the justice that the Special Jurisdiction for Peace must provide. In my opinion, this process may lead us to think about new ways for thinking about justice and punishment.

43PERC3 - Perceptions of the judicial process - Panel II

Session Chair: Jonas Visschers

1. Predictors of attitudes towards offenders and criminal justice. Special emphasis on attitudes to immigrants

Authors
Juan Antonio Aguilar-Jurado

Universidad de Málaga

Abstract

Knowing public opinion on crime and criminal justice system is essential since it has effect on criminal policy. Many researchers have studied the factors which drive subjective punitiveness, but they have typically focused on a few elements in isolation. This work tries to offer a broad vision that includes all of the factors that predict punitive attitudes. Specifically, six groups of factors are identified: sociodemographic, cognitive, attribution styles, instrumental, expressive-symbolic, and belief in redeemability. Also, this work devotes particular attention to public opinion on immigration-crime relation. In this sense, prejudices and stereotypes, racism, personal and economic insecurity, and social distance seem to condition that opinion or attitude. It is necessary to know the dynamics and the internal relationship of all these predictors, in order to better understand the differences of punitive attitudes among the public, taking into account that there are factors that have a greater explanatory weight than others.


Authors

Jonas Visschers

KU Leuven

Letizia Paoli

KU Leuven

Abstract

In many countries as well as at the EU level, the seriousness of crime is a key criterion in criminal policymaking, in particular to set priorities and establish appropriate sentences. As no formalized procedure has yet been developed to assess the actual seriousness of crime, perceptions of crime seriousness are often used as a proxy by policymakers. Even the latter, though, have been neglected in academic research in the last decades, despite their clear policy relevance.

In this paper, we address this gap and compare perceptions of crime seriousness held by the public and police officers. Drawing on the literature, we consider perceived crime seriousness as a two-dimensional construct, consisting of perceived wrongfulness and perceived harmfulness. In particular, we (i) examine the relative and absolute consensus in public and police officers’ crime seriousness perceptions, (ii) compare the weights of perceived wrongfulness and harmfulness for perceived crime seriousness for both groups, and (iii) compare the relevance of values and moral foundations as predictors of perceived crime seriousness for both groups. Our comparison is based on the results of an online survey in
Flanders (Belgium), yielding ± 2,800 responses from the general public and ± 400 responses from police officers. Our findings indicate that the public and police officers can considerably diverge in the assessment of the seriousness of crime. Hence, we encourage policymakers to be prudent in using crime seriousness perceptions as an indicator of actual crime seriousness and ask themselves whose perceptions they are using and what drives them.

3. Social workers’ interpretations of violence, in child protection

Authors

Lina Ponnert

School of social work, Lund University

Abstract

This presentation departs from a research project on social workers’ assessments and perceptions of violence in the legal frame for child protection in Sweden. It is well known from research that physical as well as domestic violence entails a risk to children’s health and wellbeing. In child investigations where child abuse is suspected, a collaboration between the social services and the police is also usually required, making parallel investigations from different perspectives. Managing violence as a risk has increasingly affected the legal framework and practice in Sweden. Children who witness violence have a legal status as victims in Sweden, and social workers are obligated by law to initiate a child investigation whenever there is any suspicion of violence towards the child or related parties. However, violence is not defined in social law, and the boundaries between violence and social problems are not spelled out and might also be interrelated. WHO defines violent acts as physical, sexual, psychological, or related to deprivation or neglect, but a consensus definition is lacking. The aim of the project has been to explore how a broad understanding of violence on a policy level, and the legal obligation to initiate a child investigation in suspicions of violence, have affected practice and legal and professional tensions related to suspicions of violence. I will present social workers’ descriptions and understanding of violence, based on interviews with social workers and child investigations, and from a social work perspective.

43PERC4 - Perceptions of types of crime and law-breaking

Session Chair: Thomas Goergen

1. Aggressive driving behavior: what is it, why and what reactions?

Authors

Mariana Sebastião Machado
Abstract

Aggressive driving behavior, as a form of antisocial behavior, consists of a risk factor for the occurrence of road accidents. Besides the problematization of this phenomenon, there is not a consensual definition about aggressive driving behavior, existing an overlap of conceptualizations (e.g., aggressive driving, road rage, aggressive driving behavior), which impedes the accumulation of precise information. Moreover, research following an interpersonal approach about aggressive driving behavior is scarce. Therefore, this study applies the Social Information Processing Theory to this phenomenon since it states that aggressive behavior is a result of a hostile attribution in ambiguous situations. During driving, individuals can perceive different situations and interactions with other drivers as hostiles and respond aggressively. Using vignettes, explored on focus groups, this study aims to identify which behaviors are considered aggressive driving behaviors, which situations are perceived as hostiles and the underlying reasons, and what types of responses arise from such appraisals. Findings showed that participants clearly distinguished between drivers’ aggressive driving behavior and aggressive driving, despite of these two terms being used as synonyms on the literature. Moreover, when confronted with ambiguous driving situations, drivers that interpreted the vignette as hostile, predominantly stated that they would respond aggressively on that situation. Results will be discussed in light of the literature of the domain.

2. Perception of stalking by police students with and without professional experience: Do victim and perpetrator gender and prior relationship matter?

Authors

Lena Posch

University of Applied Sciences of the Police Academy Hamburg
Benjamin Sklarek

University of Applied Sciences of the Police Academy Hamburg

Abstract

The criminalization of stalking was quite late in many countries or is even still absent, although, stalking is a very common phenomenon. The German Criminal Code includes a law just since 2007. Stalking is not a single act rather than implies a set of apparently legal and socially acceptable actions (e.g., phone calls, gift giving, courtship behaviour, etc.). These single actions just turn out to be illegal, when they occur together and persist in time with high frequency and intensity. The ambiguous appearance of the crime, thus, challenges the criminal prosecution which affects particularly law enforcement agencies, such as the police. Previous studies revealed a common bias on stalking: Most people think that victim and perpetrator are strangers. In reality, many stalking cases occur between ex-partners and the course is often more severe than for stranger stalking. The perception of police officers plays a crucial role in terms of efforts placed in investigation and police measures to stop the stalker and protect the victim. This study elucidates how German police officers evaluate stalking by focussing on three factors: perpetrator-victim-relationship, gender of both parties, and stalking related attitudes. Two samples of police students (with and without prior professional experience) read short vignettes and they evaluate for each among others whether a vignette displays stalking, the situation's severity, whether police and legal measures shall be initiated and stalking related attitudes (e.g. victim-blaming, gender stereotypes, etc.). Results will be presented and discussed with regard to previous research and its relevance for police work.

3. "Clan crime": a systematic literature synthesis on deviant behaviour in extended family structures

Authors

Thomas Goergen

German Police University

Tamara Dangelmaier

German Police University

Stella Nueschen

German Police University

Jens Struck

German Police University

Daniel Wagner

German Police University
Abstract

Over the last decade, especially in Germany, a crime issue has come to the forefront of public discourse that is mostly referred to as "clan crime". This discourse focusses on extended family groups that are categorised as belonging to ethnic minorities and are associated with a wide range of forms of deviant behaviour. These include, for example, spectacular thefts and robberies, forms of organised crime (e.g. drug offences, human trafficking), various forms of everyday crime, business activities with varying degrees of legality, but also acts below the threshold of criminal offences, such as ways of using public space that are perceived as provocative. A consensual definition of "clan crime" is lacking, both in law enforcement and in research. Findings from a systematic qualitative synthesis of German- and English-language literature on "clan crime" (104 publications, years 2000-2021, both from academia and from police and other professional practice) are reported. Findings on quantitative and qualitative dimensions of clan crime, on its genesis and causes as well as on societal, especially law enforcement, reactions are presented. The analysis also shows that even the term "clan crime" is controversial and is perceived by parts of the professional community as stigmatising and having racist connotations.
By now, it is as commonly known as it is felt by the world's societies that digitization has transformed our lifeworlds and continues to do so. Digital spheres have been emerging and "analogue" spaces are more and more colonized by digital information technology, creating what Floridi has termed the "onlife world". Changing how actors relate to another within society and how they produce knowledge about the world, digitization has also profoundly impacted how social control is employed within the social fabric, as has been traced by and elaborated on by transnational discourse building upon theoretical works by Foucault, Deleuze, Garland and other seminal scholars. Criminal law and the criminal justice system built to enforce it continue to be central elements within the framework of social control, but they are undergoing processes of reconfiguration many of which are summarized by what Zedner succinctly termed the pre-crime society in which the identification and containment of future risks becomes of central concern to the system of crime control. While a lot has been written about this conceptual shift in social control, continued scholarly efforts are required for the discussion to keep up with rapid technological developments affecting the criminal justice system – when techno-enthusiasts set out to "move fast and break things", there should be thorough investigation whether those "things" are not, accidently, fundamental to criminal justice systems based on the rule of law. Against this backdrop, the panel aims at providing criminological perspectives into crucial processes of digitization within criminal justice systems to further the debate: The police information system and its ongoing transformation, the use of artificial intelligence in criminal investigations, the use of information technology to enhance sentencing decisions and possible changes to sentences in the digital society. While the examples brought forth in the panel are taken from the German criminal justice system, they are not limited to a national context and should reverberate with European criminological scholars more broadly.

1. Big data policing: The German case

Authors

Felix Butz

University of Leipzig

Abstract
The ongoing exponential growth of data poses challenges and provides opportunities to police authorities. With information processing being the fundamental task for any police officer and police organization, police organizations are restructuring their IT-infrastructure and implementing new technological instruments to address emergent risks of digital societies and simultaneously capitalize on the potentials of data processing technologies. While this development has far-reaching implications for police as an institution, it also touches upon the social fabric of society as a whole: Police authorities are intertwined with a task elementary to any society: The formation and maintenance of social order through enforcing criminal law, or in short: social control. As such, police officers and organizations have one of the most important relationships with deviant behavior in society, which makes them central to a criminological understanding of social control in the digital era. Against this backdrop, this talk – drawing from a qualitative interview study with data protection officers in German police agencies – aims at illuminating the transformation processes the German police is currently undergoing and its legal, technical and organizational implications as well as theorizing about the wider implications for societal social control by police in the age of big data.

2. The impact of AI on money laundering prevention

Authors

Katharina Reisch
University of Göttingen

Katrin Höffle
University of Leipzig

Abstract

According to recent estimates by the International Monetary Fund, 1,300 to 1,750 billion euro are illegally obtained through corruption and money laundering every year. Transferring illegally obtained funds into the legal financial cycle through money laundering weakens the integrity of the financial system. Furthermore, a money laundering-friendly environment provides increased incentives for corruption, tax evasion and organized crime such as drug and human trafficking. Effective Anti-Money Laundering (AML) is therefore essential to protecting a society's civil security. To detect and track the money laundering phenomenon more efficiently, law enforcement agencies and banks are increasingly turning to AI-based applications. Algorithm-based Anti-Money Laundering applications such as Hawk:AI try to identify, in the sheer volume of daily financial transactions, those financial flows that are linked to money laundering. This increases the probability that money laundering will be discovered and prosecuted. However, are the tremendous hopes associated with the use of AML-AI justified in terms of prevention theory? To what extent is the use of AML-AI a relevant factor for offenders within the rational choice approach? The aim of this talk is to answer these questions by analyzing the impact of AI on money laundering prevention from a criminological perspective.
3. Computer-assisted Sentencing

Authors

Hauke Bock

University of Leipzig

Abstract

As well as virtually all areas of society, the criminal justice system has been increasingly affected by digitalization, as IT-solutions for the application of law have been developing. The aim of the presentation is to explore specific chances that are offered and risks that are posed by the use of computer-aided applications in sentencing decisions. To achieve this goal, it is necessary to highlight problems in the current judicial decision-making process regarding criminal sanctions, such as statistical regional differences and weaknesses in human decision making, in order to identify the potential for improvement through computerized systems. To contribute to a more nuanced debate, the systems of computer-aided sentencing will be categorized according to technical approach, extent of influence on the decision, and the task to be solved by the system. Based on this categorization, fundamental legal and ethical boundaries will be proposed that are supposed to enable legal systems to harness the possible potential of computer-assisted sentencing without losing sight of the dangers and risks. To achieve this, the proposal is informed by the catalogs of requirements of various ethics committees which are analyzed and applied to the use of computerized systems in sentencing.

4. The Impact of the Digital Era on Criminal Penalty and Its Enforcement

Authors

Tim Nicklas Festerling

University of Leipzig

Abstract

The ongoing digitalization and automation of the judiciary will also cause changes around criminal law penalties and effects. Because of their mostly existential consequences for the convicted, penalties require special attention. Across Europe, the prison sentence, the financial penalty, and various supplementary penalties exist, so the impact of the upcoming transformation will need to be analyzed. To contribute to a better understanding in this regard, possible pathways of digitalization, automation and artificial intelligence on criminal sanctions are explored. No fundamental changes are to be expected in the main penalties in terms of the type of penalty. The situation is different for the enforcement of these penalties and the supplementary penalties. In addition, a focus will be placed on the changes and new opportunities in terms of enforcement of existing and implementation of new types of penalties, like an Internet ban or digital freedom restriction. What useful opportunities do new technological possibilities offer for social control through criminal penalty, and what dangers
are associated with them? A look into the future reveals how small the difference between utopia and dystopia can be.

**44SCCJo - PAP2 - The characterization of migrants as a category of risk and vulnerability in Spain: various manifestations of their exclusion in the social and criminal field**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Miren Odriozola Gurrutxaga**

First of all, Helene Colomo Iraola will take the floor to contextualise the subject. To do so, she will briefly present a model of criminal policy that is currently on the rise in Spain, and which is closely related to what is known as the theory of the risk society: the "managerial-actuarial model" of criminality. For the purposes that interest us here, we will focus on the consequences that the implementation of this model has for the immigrant community. The following papers will analyse the consequences of the implementation of such model from the normative perspective, both in the criminal and social field. Thus, in the second place, within the criminal field, Miren Odriozola Gurrutxaga will analyse the various categories of deportation, provided for in the Spanish legal system, faced by foreigners who commit a crime. Such categories make up a complex legal structure that hinders the permanence and social reintegration into Spanish society of the foreigner who commits a crime. In the third place, in the social field, Ane Viana Salinas, pre-doctoral researcher at the Basque Institute of Criminology, will speak on the situation of vulnerability in which unaccompanied young migrants find themselves once they leave the protection system, through a case study about extutelated young people who live in the Basque Country and their possible victimization.

1. Migrants as a vulnerable group: one more manifestation of the managerial-actuarial model of criminality

Authors

**Helene Colomo Iraola**

*University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)*

Abstract

At a time when we are witnessing the decline of the social state, one of the most relevant causes that has led to the functional shift of the penal system has been the social feeling of insecurity, so characteristic of the so-called risk society. This has had a considerable impact on the penal system, with the latter becoming an appeal to fight against this perception of insecurity, and accentuating, if possible, the crisis between freedom and security. As a consequence, our levels of tolerance towards the most vulnerable groups, including, for the purposes of this paper, migrants, have decreased significantly. In criminal law, this responds to the new trend that
criminal law has adopted and which in the field of criminal policy is known as the "managerial-actuarial model" of criminality. As we will have the opportunity to observe, this model entails a significant human cost in terms of rights and freedoms; its basis lies in categorising certain groups as risky, deserving of vigilance and control. All these vicissitudes lead us to ask ourselves whether or not this criminal policy is really in keeping with a social, democratic state governed by the rule of law.

2. Categories of deportation faced by foreigners who commit a crime in Spain: critical analysis from the perspective of vulnerability

Authors

Miren Odriozola Gurrutxaga

*University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)*

Abstract

The present paper analyses from a critical perspective the various categories of deportation, provided for in the Spanish legal system, faced by foreigners who commit a crime. In addition to the so-called criminal deportation, envisaged in Article 89 of the Spanish Criminal Code (CC) as a substitution of a prison sentence exceeding one year imposed to an alien, the different types of administrative removals related to the perpetration of a crime may also be applicable, as set out in Article 57 of Organic Law 4/2000, on the rights and freedoms of foreigners in Spain and their social integration (Foreigners’ Law), including the "direct" administrative removal, based on criminal records, of Article 57.2. As will be shown, the various categories of deportation make up a complex legal structure aimed at hindering the permanence and social reintegration into Spanish society of the foreigner who commits a crime. Special attention will be paid to the data relating to the enforcement of the various categories of deportation, in order to assess the extent of their enforcement and, in particular, the impact in practice of the 2015 reform of Article 89 CC.

3. From minors in protection to immigrants in exclusion in the Basque Country

Authors

Ane Viana Salinas

*University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU)*

Abstract

The transition to adulthood in the case of unaccompanied foreign minors is a big change. When unaccompanied foreign minors reach the age of majority, they must leave the protection system and cease to have the dual status of minors and foreigners, becoming only foreigners; foreigners who in most cases are in an irregular situation and therefore, they cease to have rights. All of this means that young migrants are left helpless and without a social support
network, often increasing situations of victimisation, stigmatisation and social exclusion. The aim of this study is to investigate the situation of lack of protection and vulnerability of young migrants’ people who have left the protection system of the Basque Country, specifically the Provincial Council of Gipuzkoa, by means of semi-structured interviews about the victimisation suffered and the situation of vulnerability in which they find themselves once they have reached the age of majority due to the lack of resources available for the emancipation process.

**44SCCJo - PAP3 - Victimization of Minors in the Intra-family Sphere: Analysis of their Protection and Reparation in Crimes of Gender Violence, against Family Relationships and the Use of Minors for Begging or Trafficking for those Purposes.**

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Leyre Hernández Díaz**

The Spanish criminal legislator formally recognises minors as a vulnerable group and, consequently, grants them special protection throughout the code. The social reality reflects, however, certain situations of lack of protection in which it is precisely the persons responsible for their care who commit or cooperate in these situations of victimization or collaborate with them. This would be the case of minors exposed to crimes of gender violence, minors who are victims of crimes against family relations and the use of this group for begging or trafficking for this purpose. The panel will analyze the responses that the Spanish legislator articulates to address the protection and reparation of minors in those situations. From there, it will analyse the relevance of their criminal configuration, identify possible discriminatory treatment with respect to other groups and, from there, develop possible areas for improvement. Each of the panel's interventions will address, respectively, from the aforementioned perspective, the different types of crime mentioned: gender violence, crimes against family relationships and the use of minors for begging or trafficking for these purposes.

1. **The Prohibition of Mediation Processes in Gender Violence in the Spanish Criminal System: a Discrimination for Women and Children of the Sex-Gender Power System**

Authors

**Idoia Igartua Larauldagoitia**

*University of Basque Country (IVAC/KREI)*

Abstract

The humanization of family justice must be a constant challenge -both civil and criminal- in democracy. Among other implications, humanizing means facing its singularity with respect to the vulnerable groups affected by the context of gender violence, that is, adapting it to the
needs of the victimized women and the affected children. The limited results achieved by the current political-criminal model in relation to the approach against gender violence require a rethinking of the starting premises and the use of other complementary approaches to traditional criminal justice, such as the restorative paradigm. Comparative practice and empirical studies are questioning the justification of the current prohibition in the Spanish legal system to develop mediation processes in cases under the responsibility of the Courts of Violence against Women, discriminating women and, de facto, her children, depriving them, in any case, of voice and decision-making capacity on how to repair the suffered damage and build a respectful and responsible post-violent scenario. This differentiated treatment, signified by the sex-gender power system, which neither official law nor hegemonic culture recognizes as such, constitutes discrimination. It requires, in order to overcome it, the practice of an anti-discriminatory Law, making this system of power visible.

2. The Protection of Minors as a Particularly Vulnerable Group in Crimes against Family Relationships:

Authors

Leyre Hernández Díaz

University of Basque Country (IVAC/KREI)

Abstract

Minors as a vulnerable group receive special criminal protection throughout the articles of the Spanish Criminal Code. In this sense, minors receive special protection in the area of crimes committed within family relationships and the legislator grants them special protection within these crimes. However, there are different questions to be asked regarding the configuration and penalty of this group of offences against family relationships: a) Is criminal intervention necessary to protect family relationships; or b) is it justified, perhaps, to regulate criminal behaviour which, carried out by those who have a duty of care for minors, jeopardise their safety? There are many and diverse behaviours which affect minors and which the Spanish legislator has included among the offences against family relations, and it is essential to analyse the need and the suitability of their criminal regulation from the point of view of what is intended to be protected or should be protected.

3. The Use of Minors for Begging in the Spanish Penal Code

Authors

Leire Berasaluce Guerricaguitia

University of Basque Country (IVAC/KREI)

Abstract
In the Spanish legal-criminal system there are two ways to protect minors in begging. On the one hand, article 232.1 punishes the use of minors or people with disabilities for the practice of begging and, on the other hand, art. 177 bis of the Penal Code specifically penalizes trafficking in human beings for the purpose of begging. The interpretive problems of these precepts arise as a result of the following questions: 1) in the first place, when is it considered that the minor is being used? Since, for example, it is common for the minor to accompany her parent in begging; and secondly 2) what happens when the active subject of the facts is the parent or legal guardian of the minor in charge of giving protection to the same? Thus, these will be the issues analyzed in the communication.

Working Group Panels

44SCCJ1 - New perspectives on social control and criminal justice

Session Chair: Lauren O’Connell

1. Does the way forward today have to be criminal law, especially for crimes within the family?

Authors

Alexandra Vilela

ULP

Abstract

At a time when criminal law is being called upon to intervene in more and more facets of our private lives, as well as in economic and financial sectors, we must ask ourselves if this is really the way forward. The question is all the more pertinent because at the same time as we are seeing this phenomenon of hyper-criminalisation, we are also witnessing, in Portugal, an increase in the use of dispensation and mitigation of penalties. It is therefore necessary to reflect carefully and deeply on the subject in question. And, within this measure, we should think about whether there are other mechanisms to solve the problems prior to the intervention of criminal law. For example, one of the questions we might ask ourselves is whether a better and more supervised civic training of children and adolescents would not be one of the paths to follow. If this is a solution, we can also consider other solutions, precisely those that involve social control. Finally, it should be made clear that our reflection on this subject will be directly aimed at criminality occurring within the family.

2. Explaining the Inverse Relation between Welfare and Punishment: A Review of Recent Econometric Evidence

Authors
Francois Bonnet

CNRS

Abstract

There is ample evidence documenting the inverse relation between penal policy and social policy. The article provides an explanation of the inverse relation with the principle of less eligibility, which is the necessity that welfare be made less attractive than work, and that punishment should make crime less attractive than work or welfare. The article reviews evidence from 200+ quantitative articles relying on causal research designs to investigate four causal relations which are central to less eligibility: the effect of the quality of low-wage work on crime, the effect of social policy on labor supply, the effect of social policy on crime, and the effect of punishment on crime. Econometric methods have greatly improved in the past twenty years, sometimes reversing the conventional wisdom on these topics. Results are coherent with the principle of less eligibility (degraded low-wage work increases crime, social policy reduces labor supply, welfare reduces crime, punishment reduces crime), and logically imply that the inverse relation between punishment and welfare is a consequence (and an indirect validation) of less eligibility.

3. Reshaping or overcoming criminal asylums? An empirical study on Italian new secure residential units in the community

Authors

Perla Arianna Allegri

University of Torino

Giovanni Torrente

University of Torino

Abstract

The article focuses on the overcoming of Judicial Psychiatric Hospitals and the subsequent creation of new secure residential units in the community (Residenze per l’esecuzione delle misure di sicurezza, REMS) in Italy. The political and therapeutic vocations of the reform have had an uneven process if which, on the one hand, has led to the disappearance of the old criminal asylums and, on the other, has not excluded new forms of institutionalisation (Lowman et al. 1987, Foucault 1975) of mental illness. For this reason, the management of criminal law security measures and the REMS practices constitute an emblematic observatory where the penal field meets the practice of control exercised by the health sector system (Chriss 2008; Wacquant 2006). Through the analysis of an empirical quali-quantitative study the article will explore the tension between Justice and Psychiatry, between control and care functions, which characterises the different professional roles and the cultural models of the operators working in the field. The research tries to pointing out the relationship between
medical and penal actors, and the attitude toward norms, in order to analyse the continuum between criminal justice and healthcare systems (Cohen 1985).


**Authors**

**Klaus Boers**  
*University of Muenster*

**He Huang**  
*China University of Political Science and Law, Beijing*

**Marcus Schaerff**  
*University of Muenster*

**Abstract**

Selectivity appears to be the major operational principle of social control systems. Formal as well as informal social control is successful because it does intervene only in selected quantities and qualities of deviant behaviour. The filtering process of criminal law enforcement and strategies of non-intervention or diversion mirror this mechanism. It developed under conditions of restricted information and limited capabilities of data analysis. However, nowadays, not just a few security politicians and security agents believe that social control could be much more efficient if all information on deviant behaviours and deviant persons would be collected (big data) and could be analysed by means of machine learning. The idea appears to be that under such conditions of total, and not selective, social control one could intervene in almost all deviant behaviour. In how far this may be feasible will be discussed considering the potentials and limitations of machine learning systems in areas like social scoring or predictive policing. The major assumption is that, in social control, total surveillance cannot override the selectivity principle.

**Session Chair: Beate Kutschke**

**1. What are “Sperrzeiten”? Hidden sanctions in the German Employment Promotion Law**

**Authors**
Beate Kutschke
Paris Lodron Universität Salzburg

Abstract

Human societies are not only regulated by visible deterrence epitomised in penal codes, criminal trials and prisons, but also by a variety of subliminal sanction systems. Subliminal sanctions manifest themselves in state interventions that possess a clear punishment character, but officially pursue other objectives. At last year’s EuroCrim, I discussed reminder fees in libraries as example for hidden sanctions. Among other aspects, I reconstructed how the Constitutional Court in Germany dissolved the distinction between fines, i.e. monetary penalties, and cost-covering state fees since the late 1970s. It did so via two decisions defining the steering purpose of a state fee (Lenkungszweck) as equivalent to the originally paramount cost coverage principle. In this year's conference paper, I analyse the subliminal punitive measure "suspension period" (Sperrzeit) as codified in § 159 of the Third Book of the Social Code (SGB III: Employment Promotion). The concept of the “suspension period” complements the overt sanctions under §§ 31 to 32 of the SGB II (basic support) in Germany. I will trace back the idea of the “suspension period” to the hybrid character of compulsory insurance and, in this context, discuss the following questions: What distinguishes negative sanctions from non-punitive state interventions conceived as unwanted or evils by those affected? What are the consequences of the mixing of both types of state intervention with regard to the principle of proportionality? What are the social advantages and disadvantages of an increased awareness of the existence and effects of hidden sanction systems?

2. Complaining about strip searches in prisons in Belgium

Authors

Tom Daems
Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven

Abstract

In recent years strip searches have been at the center of controversy and debate in Belgium. In 2005 Belgian parliament adopted its first law on prisoners’ rights. The new law had as intention to regulate and reduce the use of strip searches. Because of their intrusive nature, strip searches were meant to be exceptional measures: according to the prison law they can only take place following an individual assessment and decision by the prison governor. In this paper we will will demonstrate how those original intentions have come to be challenged and how procedures were bent through various interventions, both from the prison administration and the legislator, in order to circumvent the new rules that were perceived to be an obstacle to prison security. We will discuss in particular the recent experiences with prisoners’ complaints about strip search practices which are being dealt with by the newly created Complaint and Appeal Commissions, which have become operational since 1 October 2020 in the Belgian prison system.
3. Pioneering policy, pioneering practice, but what of the pioneers: the personal and professional journeys of seconded practitioners involved in innovating multi-agency working in criminal justice.

Authors

Matthew Millings

Liverpool John Moores University

Abstract

Drawing upon interview based research data gathered throughout a series of projects that have examined innovative partnership working in criminal justice this presentation will explore practitioner’s experiences of making sense of new/novel policy ambitions, processing their capacity to drive change, (re)defining their role, and of engaging with new organisational working cultures. The reflections of practitioners seconded to work on pioneering policy and practice innovations in multi-agency criminal justice working - in such areas as problem-solving courts, integrated offender management projects and violence reduction partnership arrangements - help explore how they navigate and redraw their confidence in, and aspirations for, impactful criminal justice working. From short-term bursts of stimulating activity to the longer-term reassessment of career goals that secondments can usher in, the presentation will help explore the legacies for practitioners in their assessments on the integrity of policy making within the sector, in their judgements of implementation/practice success and failure, and of their own personal and professional journeys across and within criminal justice in shaping and initiating working cultures within the sector.

4. Why Albania does not need (this) sexual offenders `registry?

Authors

Brunilda Jani Haxhiu

Faculty of Law, University of Tirana

Abstract

In June 2020, the case of a 15-year-old girl that was raped, blackmailed and used for pornographic material for years by the school guard and three boys from her neighborhood in the suburbs of Tirana, sparked wide popular protests. A petition for a national sex offenders registry at change.org received over 40,000 signatures, while a physical petition received over 20,000 signatures. The civil society took the momentum and started two parallel movements for the approval of a legal basis for a sex offenders registry in Albania. CRCA ECPAT drafted and presented for public consultation a draft law “On the National Register of Convicts for Sexual Crimes”. Parallelly, several other organizations started the legal procedure for a citizens’ proposed legislation on the national sex offenders’ registry. Upon the collection of 20,000 signatures, the draft law was submitted to the Parliament. The paper aims to examine the proposed draft laws for the establishment of a register of sex offenders in Albania as
criminal policy measures and the likelihood that one of the proposed models will be effective in preventing sex crimes in Albania. The two draft laws propose two different registration systems for sex offenders. The first draft law proposes a registry that is not open to the public, but that can be accessed by law enforcement and other institutions, and at the same time imposes movement and employment restrictions for offenders in the registry. The second draft law creates a register that is open for the public, but this draft contains very few details as to the creation and functioning of the register. Given the uncertainty regarding the model that will eventually be approved, in my paper I analyze both models to reach conclusions as to whether any or both of them are compatible with our current legislative framework and supported by research regarding their effectiveness in preventing sex crimes. To be able to make this analysis and draw conclusions, the paper is structured in three parts. I. Historical background. This part will shortly analyze the various models of sex offenders’ registrations, their rationale and manner of functioning in the respective legal traditions. II. The critique of existing models of sex offenders’ registries. The review will include literature and research on the effects of registries in crime levels, as well as privacy concerns, concerns related to juvenile offenders, and other criticism directed to sex offenders’ registries. III. Analysis of two draft laws proposed in Albania. In this part, I will initially draw conclusions on the preferred model of sex offenders’ registration for Albania. Besides the general discussion on the effectiveness of various models and the applicable EU and ECHR framework, I will also look into the compatibility of the proposed drafts with the Constitutional framework in Albania. I will use historical documents to discuss the intention behind each draft, and also analyze the impact of the chosen legislative process in the contents of each of the drafts.

5. Methodological challenges of comparative political-criminal research in penal systems of the Global South

Authors

Bertha Prado Manrique

University of Malaga

Abstract

Political-criminal research at a comparative level aims to identify similarities and differences between penal systems based on different comparison criteria. In this context, the RIMES instrument seeks to compare penal systems based on the degree of social exclusion that certain rules and punitive practices generate on four priority groups for the penal system: suspected, prosecuted, convicted and ex-convicted persons. Although this instrument was conceived to be applied to penal systems in the global north, its applicability in criminal justice systems in the global south, specifically in South American penal systems, is currently being explored. This presentation aims to discuss the methodological challenges encountered during the initial application of RIMES to measure social exclusion in three South American penal systems: Chile, Peru, and Colombia. The preliminary findings show the importance of taking into account the political-criminal characteristics and traditions of these countries when applying the instrument, as well as assessing the results obtained.
Pre-Arranged Panels

45.TYPE0 - PAP1 - Domestic violence

Session Chair: Karin Beijersbergen

This pre-arranged panel consists of four presentations on domestic violence. The first presentation will report outcomes of an evaluation study on the US's Lethality Assessment Program on incidents of intimate partner violence. The second presentation focuses on bystanders of intimate partner violence. The third presentation centers on the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic for domestic violence. The final presentation will report outcomes of an effect study of a court-mandated batterers' intervention in the Netherlands.

1. The Impact of a U.S.-based Lethality Assessment Program on Incidents of Intimate Partner Violence Reported to the Police and by Victim

Authors

Christopher Maxwell
Michigan State University

Tami Sullivan
Yale University

Joy Kaufman
Yale University

Abstract

The Maryland Network Against Domestic Violence, a U.S.-based non-governmental advocacy program, developed the Lethality Assessment Program [LAP]. This widely used LAP directs police officers to utilize, at the scene of an incident, a structured screening tool to help them identify intimate partner violence [IPV] victims at higher risk of severe injury or homicide and to immediately connect these higher-risk victims to a local domestic violence service hotline where a staff member will assist them in creating a safety plan and connecting to services. This presentation will report the critical outcomes produced by a U.S. Department of Justice-sponsored evaluation program. Four police forces responded to 9,765 IPV incidents that met the evaluation team’s selection criteria during a two-year evaluation period. Using law enforcement records and longitudinal victim interviews, this presentation will rely on multivariate data analyses that separately contrasts the 1,772 female-victim-index cases screened and connected to the DV hotline with the 2,526 victims who received less of the program and the 2,196 victims not screened by the police. Key outcomes include the timing...
and frequency of new offense by the perpetrator and recorded by the police, and victims’
reports of further aggression by this perpetrator within the first six months.

2. Bystanders of Intimate Partner Violence: The Role of Gender and Reasons to
Report

Authors

Carlijn van Baak
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Veroni Eichelsheim
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Evelien Hoeben
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Don Weenink
University of Amsterdam

Marie Rosenkrantz Lindegaard
Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

Bystanders are individuals who are not directly involved in intimate partner violence (IPV),
but by their presence or awareness have the ability to intervene. According to the social role
theory, men and women tend to differ in intervention behaviors as a result of gender role
expectations. While vignette studies indicate women generally report a greater likelihood to
intervene in IPV, less is known about factors that influence bystanders’ reporting of IPV in
real-life cases. This study aims to provide insight in the aspects that influence intervention by
reporting IPV, and to what extent gender plays a role in this. We conducted file research at
“Veilig Thuis” [Safe at Home] in the Netherlands, a domestic violence agency where bystanders
can report IPV anonymously or non-anonymously. Using a qualitative approach, we analyzed
reports of IPV by bystanders between 2019 and 2020 (N=110) to examine the reasons among
men and women to report IPV (anonymously). The majority of reports were made by women,
who often reported anonymously. Reasons to report included concerns about safety and fear
of escalation, especially when children were involved. Anonymous reporting was especially
relevant for bystanders who feared for their safety or who were afraid of losing contact.

Authors

Anne Coomans

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Sjoukje van Deuren

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Meintje van Dijk

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Steve van der Weijer

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Arjan Blokland

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR) & Leiden University

Veroni Eichelsheim

Netherlands Institute for the Study of Crime and Law Enforcement (NSCR)

Abstract

The limited freedom of movement, social isolation, and potential financial insecurities as a consequence of the implemented COVID-19 measures may have led to an increased risk of domestic violence. In addition, existing risk factors for domestic violence perpetration and victimization are potentially amplified during times of crisis. The aim of this study is to provide in-depth insight in the circumstances under which domestic violence occurs and how the pandemic may have exacerbated these circumstances. File research was conducted at one of the official domestic violence agencies (“Safe at Home”) in the Netherlands. A total of 174 domestic violence cases were selected by using a stratified sample based on year, period, reporter, and nature of domestic violence. The cases were analysed using a qualitative approach. The first preliminary results suggest that both direct (e.g., quarantine) and indirect consequences (e.g., fear of contamination) of the COVID-19 measures may function as a catalyst of domestic violence. In addition, the measures have had a great impact on assistance provided to individuals involved in domestic violence cases, increasing the risk for domestic violence to continue.
4. The Effectiveness of a Court-Mandated Batterers’ Intervention in the Netherlands

Authors

Karin Beijersbergen
Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) of Dutch Ministry of Justice and Security

Tjeerd Piersma
Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) of Dutch Ministry of Justice and Security

Abstract

In many Western countries, batterers’ interventions have been developed in an attempt to reduce intimate partner violence (IPV). In the Netherlands, one of the court-mandated batterers’ intervention is called ‘BORG’. BORG is an intervention for convicted perpetrators of IPV, developed and executed by the Dutch Parole and Probation Service. BORG typically consists of twelve group sessions and three individual start and evaluation sessions. The intervention entails both feminist psychoeducational and cognitive behavioral components. The current study examined the effectiveness of the BORG in terms of domestic violence reconviction rates and explored possible success and failure factors of the BORG. First, using judicial data and survival analysis, the reconviction rate of 421 BORG-participants was compared to the reconviction rate of comparable convicted IPV-offenders. The intervention and control group were matched on several offender, criminal case and criminal career characteristics (e.g., age, type of IPV, type of punishment, number of prior criminal cases). Second, thirteen interviews were held with former BORG-participants. The quantitative results showed that domestic violence reconviction rates did not differ significantly between BORG-participants and the control group. The results from the interviews revealed several possible success and failure factors of the intervention.

Working Group Panels

45TYPE1 - Recent issues in sexual offenses

Session Chair: Nicholas Longpré

1. The Nomological Network and Latent Structure of Stalking, Intimate Partner Violence and Sexual Violence

Authors

Nicholas Longpré

Edge Hill University
Maria Tachmetzidi Papoutsi  
*University of Roehampton*

Nicola Beckett  
*University of Roehampton*

Ewa Stefanska  
*University of Greenwich*

Abstract

Background: Stalking, IPV and Sexual Violence are serious public health issues, where women are disproportionally victimized. However, there is a lack of research on how these forms of violence are linked, stressing the need for more research and the elaboration of evidence-based prevention programmes. The worldwide situation has led to an increase of antisocial behaviour (Hollewell & Longpré, 2021), and the pandemic has exacerbated the occurrence of gender-based violence (Longpré et al., 2022). Aims: The aim of this talk is to study the nomological network and latent structure of stalking, IPV and sexual violence among different samples. A synthesis of findings from two under review projects, on victims’ accounts and self-reported behaviours, as well as preliminary results comparing non-convicted and convicted perpetrators will be presented. Methodology: Analyses were conducted on three samples: 1) one sample of N = 1032 victims’ accounts, who had contacted the National Stalking Helpline; 2) one sample of N = 319 participants from the general population, and 3) one sample of N = 550 non-convicted and convicted perpetrators. Data analysis: Univariate analyses (i.e., Frequency and prevalence), Bivariate analyses (i.e., t-test and correlations) as well as Multivariate analyses (i.e., Taxometrics, Item Response Theory, Mediation) were conducted.

2. Sexually-motivated abductions in France: A comparative analysis

Authors

Eric Beauregard  
*Simon Fraser University, School of Criminology*

Julien Chopin  
*Terrorism, Violence and Security Institute Research Centre, Simon Fraser University*

Abstract

Abduction is a form of crime that has largely been overlooked from researchers, despite its serious nature as well as the challenges it presents for law enforcement. For instance, research has shown that kidnappers present more extensive violent arrest records compared to other habitual offenders. Moreover, kidnappers have been found to be four times more likely than sex offenders to be later convicted of homicide, suggesting that abduction constitutes a risk for escalation in violence. Using logistic regression analyses on a sample of 1558 cases of abduction
from France, the current study examines the following two different but related research questions: Are sexually-motivated abductions different from non-sexually-motivated abductions? and Are sexually-motivated abductions different from non-abduction sexual assaults? Findings show that sexually-motivated abductions are different from those non-sexually-motivated, especially as to the crime characteristics. Similarly, the results show that sexually-motivated abductions are different from those non-abduction sexual assaults and most of these differences may be found in how the crime is committed. The findings are discussed in light of the importance of looking at the presence or not of abduction in certain crimes as this may suggest a more dangerous offender and the possibility of escalation for more serious crimes.

3. Sexual violence in German long-term care facilities for older adults: Phenomena and approaches to prevention

Authors

Thomas Goergen

German Police University

Chantal Hoehn

German Police University

Natalie Koepsel

German Police University

Abstract

Despite some recent focus in international research, sexual violence in institutional care for older adults is still largely unexplored in Germany. The current study (funded by the German Federal Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Women and Youth) analyses phenomena of sexual violence in long-term care, with a focus on both care recipients and nursing staff as victims and as perpetrators. The methodological approach chosen combines an analysis of judicial files with an interview study. An analysis of the full court records of 46 cases of violent sexual offenses in long-term care facilities provides data on types of offences, victim and offender characteristics, individual and organisational background factors, police response and judicial case outcomes. A qualitative interview study in long-term care institutions comprises 32 nursing staff and facility managers. The interviews provide insight into experiences with cases of sexual violence, aggression and harassment, individual and organisational reactions to such incidents and institutional strategies for preventing sexual violence and handling relevant cases once they occur. Conclusions with regard to staff training needs and to long-term care facilities’ opportunities to prevent and handle sexual violence will be derived.
4. Secondary traumatic stress (STS) among therapists who work with sex offenders

Authors

Tali Bustnay

Zefat Academy Collage

Abstract

Working with sex offenders can create unique challenges for the therapist for a host of reasons, including environmental and/or systemic factors (correctional policies, legislation, rules); attitudes towards sexual offenders (manipulative, denial); and role conflict and confusion (confidentiality, boundaries). These factors can cause obstacles in developing a therapeutic alliance with sexual offenders. Sex offenders’ therapists who empathically engage with their clients, may experience psychological distress- known as Secondary Traumatic Stress- as a result of their exposure to vivid descriptions of sexual abuse. Studies identifying risk factors and protective factors for secondary trauma focus on work-related factors such as level of sex offender caseload, amount of time spent in clinical work with sex offenders, clinicians’ education and training, workplace environment (prison, secure hospital units, community outpatient clinics, workplace support, supervision et cetera. Individual factors have also been examined, though to a lesser extent. The purpose of this study was to examine the contribution of work-related variables: treating juveniles versus adults sex offender, working with sex offenders in community setting versus residential facilities and social support, and the personal variable of marital status. The research sample consisted of 91 therapists. The analysis revealed that unmarried therapists reported significantly more symptoms of SST. In addition, therapists who work in community setting- with both juveniles and adult sex offenders- reported significantly more symptoms of SST.

4. Contemporary issues in types of offending

Session Chair: Jasper van der Kemp

1. Profiling Art Crime

Authors

Jasper van der Kemp

VU School of Criminology

Abstract

Although art crimes, such as theft of paintings or bronze statues, are not a widespread phenomenon the impact of such crimes can be disproportional in terms of financial or cultural loss. As such solving art crimes is of importance. Especially since the theft of art is sometimes
assumed to be related to organized crime or professional criminals who seek to get an piece of art as a form of insurance to bargain with in case they get caught (committing other crimes). In this paper the explorative empirical analysis of art crimes in order to study the potential to profile art crimes is presented. We do this in order to assess its potential to aid investigations. Behavioural analysis of crimes, i.e. offender profiling, is a manner of analysing characteristics such as modus operandi and modus via to infer the type of perpetrators that committed the crime. If it is possible to identify clusters of characteristics of crimes that might categorize types of criminals that could help to focus police investigations. In this study we collected open source data of more than 300 thefts of paintings and over 50 cases of theft of bronze works of art. Using homogeneity cluster analysis and a crime script model we statically identify several types of art theft. As one of the few statistical empirical and theory driven studies of art crime and by contrasting the statistical results to the theoretical crime scripts model we determine which characteristics are in need of further academic studies.

2. Practice of prosecution and punishment of perpetrators of the behaviour consisting in the change of indications of the odometer on the basis of file research

Authors

Konrad Buczkowski

Institute of Justice, Warsaw, Poland

Abstract

Introduction of the provision of Article 306a to the Polish penal code, penalizing the behaviour consisting in the change of indications of the odometer, was the legislator’s answer to a quite common practice of modifying the actual condition of the vehicle odometer in order to conceal the actual number of kilometres driven. Such modifications usually aim at falsifying either the actual wear and tear of the vehicle which is being sold or the actual working hours of a professional driver giving him an opportunity to extend them beyond the limits provided by law.

The paper presents the results of the study of preparatory and judicial proceedings in the initial period of functioning of the provision of Article 306a of the Penal Code in the Polish legal system, i.e. in the period from the entry into force of the provision on 25 May 2019 to 31 December 2020 and assesses the effectiveness of the introduced type of crime in combating behaviors covered by its disposition.

3. Violent crimes against persons: A holistic criminological approach

Authors

Elli Anitsi

Panteion University of Social and Political Sciences, Greece
Abstract

This paper focuses on the examination of violent crimes against persons under the perspective of the integration of individual (psychological) and environmental factors and it is part of the PhD thesis “The synthesis of individual (psychological) and environmental approaches in the case of violent crimes”, in progress (supervision Professor Christina Zarafonitou). Regarding the methodology followed, a qualitative analysis was conducted in court proceedings and decisions drawn from the Athens Court of Appeal. More specifically, we chose to examine 30 court decisions, ranging from 2012 until 2022, concerning three types of violent crime (homicide, robbery and rape). Considering the bibliographic search that preceded the research, three sets of factors emerged from the analysis including: (i) Individual factors of the violent offender: cognitions supportive of violence, life events, criminal history, and demographic characteristics, (ii) Sociological factors: broader cultural elements and involvement in criminal settings and (iii) Elements of the crime event: characteristics of the victim, place and time of the crime event and means facilitated for the crime commitment. Following this categorization, we attempted to form a common explanatory schema for the violent crimes under investigation.

4. Extent and development of knife crime in Germany: Empirical results and crime policy implications

Authors

Elena Rausch
Kriminologische Zentralstelle (KrimZ)

Whitney Hatton
Kriminologische Zentralstelle (KrimZ)

Abstract

Knife crime has been intensively discussed in Germany’s media and political debate in the last few years. Particularly the question of whether there is a considerable increase in knife crime has been controversially debated, but also whether there is a relationship with nationality and ethnicity. Despite these discussions, there are comparatively little empirical data on this issue - at least in the German-speaking area. The present study examined the phenomenon of knife crime based on data derived from the federal state of Rhineland-Palatinate. For this purpose, the verdicts of a total of 519 persons convicted of a serious violent crime with final effect were included in the analyses, including convictions in the years 2013 (n = 253) and 2018 (n = 266). For the analysis, general offense circumstances related to demographic variables were examined in comparison between knife crime and severe violent crime overall. Further examination included a more differentiated evaluation of the offenders’ social data as well as the offender-victim-relationship, offenders’ prior exposure to violence, previous (violent) delinquency and risk assessment. Also, the culpability assessment was studied further, including a possible history of substance abuse and hospitalization. The results of the first analysis showed no statistically significant difference between knife crime and severe violent
crime overall regarding the studied variables. Only the difference between knife crime and
general severe violent crime in terms of culpability assessment was highly significant in 2013
and 2018. The results of further examination as well as practical crime policy implications will
be discussed.
"The project investigates human-animal relationships with a focus on wildlife conservation. Attention is paid to the legal and ethical foundations for, and political practices of, wildlife conservation and its converse, wildlife exploitation, using theoretically innovative approaches from green criminology through applying and further developing theoretical concepts such as harm, speciesism, species justice and eco-justice. The methodological approaches are interdisciplinary and multifaceted. While the Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Fauna and Flora (CITES) and the Bern Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats have been implemented for decades in many countries, research to date has inadequately addressed weaknesses in their implementation, the inherent ambiguities of conservation efforts and how these relate to protection of individual animals of endangered species. Using case studies from four countries (Norway, the UK, Germany, and Spain), all of whom are bound by CITES and the Bern Convention, this research explores how states balance their national and international obligations to protect wildlife with human interests. The project examines how international norms (legal and non-legal) of wildlife management and use are transposed into national norms. It explores how this influences the protection and management of endangered species and what socio-legal norms are being communicated through law enforcement of acts, which under different circumstances may be both legal and illegal, such as collecting and killing wildlife."

1. Wildlife trafficking in Norway and the enforcement of CITES: trends from a decade

Authors

Ragnhild Sollund

University of Oslo, Dept. of Criminology and Sociology of Law

Abstract

In 2010 I initiated research on wildlife trafficking in Norway, investigating the implementation of CITES and the priorities of law enforcement agencies, such as police, customs, border veterinarians and the Norwegian environment agency by means of qualitative interviews, analyses of penal case files and customs seizure reports. I found that this area of crime had low
priority, that infringements of the CITES regulation were usually either dismissed or punished by means of fines, and if stricter with suspended prison sentences. In 2019, I resumed data collection with interviews with the same agencies, as well as acquired new confiscation reports from Customs concerning CITES crimes. A change was made to the prohibition against the keeping of exotic reptiles in 2017, whereupon a positive list was introduced. Norway provides a unique case for exploring the consequences of a lift of a ban against reptile trade. This is part of the development concerning CITES, of which pros and cons are discussed in this paper. For example: Is the increased focus on wildlife trafficking worldwide, which has emerged as consequence of the nature crisis as portrayed in reports by the United Nations Environmental Program reflected in the enforcement of wildlife trafficking in Norway? Has there been a change in the Norwegian authorities practice of killing the animal victims of trafficking? What are the effects of the lift of the reptile ban?

2. The importance of stories in wildlife management

Authors

David Rodriguez Goyes

University of Oslo, Dept. of Criminology and Sociology of Law

Abstract

Storytelling shapes how we understand the world and act on it, including in our interactions with nature. We have yet to understand how stories shape conservation and restoration practices beyond indigenous peoples. In this paper, I demonstrate the function of stories in impeding conservation and restoration as well as their potential in advancing conservation and restoration in Norway. I interviewed central stakeholders in Norway’s wildlife management—activists, civil servants, and parliamentarians—and used narrative theory to analyse how their stories affected what they did in regards to wildlife management. Each cluster of stakeholders relies on different story sources for their work: activists invoke moral stories, civil servants convey scientific accounts, and parliamentarians narrate episodes of power. By relying on diverse sources of stories, I show that the three groups of stakeholders see the world as it relates to conservation and restoration differently from each other, diverge in their actions, and fail to cooperate in wildlife management. The stories that stakeholders tell are telling. The policymaking implications of understanding the power of stories are significant: efficient conservation and restoration programs require cooperation, but diverging narratives weaken the likelihood of this cooperation. Further, while most governments around the world use international environmental treaties as the narrative source to guide their efforts in preventing the decimation of nature, none of the stakeholders for wildlife management I interviewed relied on this source in their storytelling. While my interviewees are Norwegian, my findings forefront the worldwide importance of stories in conservation and restoration practices.
3. Filling the Gaps: Local Enforcement of International Wildlife Treaties in Germany

Authors

Christoph H. Stefes

University of Colorado Denver, Department of Political Science

Abstract

Germany is signature to several treaties for wildlife protection, such as CITES and the Bern Convention. These treaties are transposed into EU directives and regulations further specified in Germany’s Federal Nature Protection Law and Federal Species Protection Act. Yet Germany lacks a unified system of enforcement of these federal laws. At its borders, Germany’s Customs Agency and the Federal Agency for Nature Protection attempt to stem the illegal wildlife trade. Within Germany, however, wildlife protection is left to Germany’s 16 states, resulting in a patchwork of enforcement regimes. In three states, with almost half of Germany’s population, this authority is at the municipal level. In other smaller states, enforcement authority remains with state agencies. In a third group of states, authority is located at a level between state and municipality or shared between state and municipal agencies, with state agencies assuming a strong coordinating role. Through quantitative and qualitative research, this paper highlights the pros and cons of each model of enforcement. It is assumed that decentralization in the first group causes an uneven and often wanting enforcement. Data reveals the unevenness in this enforcement regime. Interviews indicate that this extreme form of decentralization is inefficient and wasteful. Nevertheless, these interviews also reveal that officials in these three states have found unique ways to overcome institutional deficiencies. These findings explain the surprising absence of a correlation between the degree of decentralization and various indices of enforcement. Unevenness and wastefulness remain though. The paper ends with recommendations to improve the situation.
protection of individual animals of endangered species. Using case studies from four countries (Norway, the UK, Germany, and Spain), all of whom are bound by CITES and the Bern Convention, this research explores how states balance their national and international obligations to protect wildlife with human interests. The project examines how international norms (legal and non-legal) of wildlife management and use are transposed into national norms. It explores how this influences the protection and management of endangered species and what socio-legal norms are being communicated through law enforcement of acts, which under different circumstances may be both legal and illegal, such as collecting and killing wildlife.

1. Advancing compliance with the CITES convention in Spain

Authors

Teresa Fajardo del Castillo

University of Granada, Department of International Public Law and International Relations

Abstract

The CITES Convention has reached a high level of implementation and compliance in Spain. Good practices have been adopted since its accession in 1986, but mainly thanks to its membership of the EU. The evaluation of the implementation of the CITES Convention in Spain serves both to identify best practices and to identify gaps and shortcomings in a convention that requires changes after five decades of existence. The practice in Spain shows how an international instrument that regulates trade in wild fauna and flora needs improvement in the fight against illegal trade and poaching, the confiscation of illegally trafficked individuals and their recovery in accordance with Spanish legislation. In terms of national compliance with CITES, Spain’s legislative measures are multiple and have both an international and a European dimension. It is a fragmented legal framework, composed of administrative and criminal law, which raises interesting problems regarding CITES implementation: Should the economic sanctions imposed on defendants be dedicated to keeping individuals alive or to returning them to their habitat or to satisfy the economic interests of the State? The good practices that Spain has developed by adapting its regulatory framework and profoundly reforming its institutional framework in recent years can be considered as an example to follow when advancing in the better implementation of the CITES Convention. Practical cases will be presented in which Spain is a country of origin, destination and transit of wildlife trafficking.

2. CITES and the Bern Convention in the UK: an exploration of norms and ambiguities

Authors

Tanya Wyatt
Abstract

In the Anthropocene, humans are changing and harming the planet in significant and possibly irreversible ways. Biodiversity loss is one of the main elements of these human-caused harms. Wildlife and conservation policies, such as the Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Fauna and Flora (CITES) and the Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats (the Bern Convention) are attempts to stop the loss of wildlife albeit in different ways (i.e., control of trade versus habitat protection). This presentation explores the implementation of both of these conventions in the UK through a mixed-methods study including content analysis of convention documentation and eight semi-structured interviews. The findings indicate that whilst the UK has a reputation for actively engaging in wildlife conservation and being a nation of animal lovers, management of its own wildlife is under resourced and could be improved. Both conventions are complex, with different parties focusing on different aspects. Stakeholders need to engage in dialogue about the core ethical issues regarding trade and consumption. Trying to expect the inclusion of or to add on species justice and welfare to the existing structures appears to be a step too far for the stakeholders as well as the legislative structures.

3. The implementation and enforcement of CITES and the Bern convention in Norway, the UK, Spain and Germany

Authors

Avi Brisman

Crimeanthrop

Nigel South

Crimeanthrop

Abstract

Central to the research is the issue of ambiguity at several levels concerning wildlife management and protection. The aspects of the Anthropocene that are of central interest to this project are: how is wildlife conservation regulated; defended and enforced; what are the normative and socio-legal messages this enforcement conveys; and what are the implications of these messages for potential offenders, wildlife conservation, and individual animal welfare?

Discussants: Avi Brisman and Nigel South are on the advisory board of CRIMEANTHROP. They will, based on the presentation of research in the two CRIMEANTHROP panels, assess how the research in Norway, Germany, Spain and the UK responds to the project’s research questions as outlined in the proposal to the Norwegian research Council.
Mainstream criminology is limited to research and theory involving the causes of crime as defined by the state, control of crime, the social impact of crime and the rehabilitation of offenders. The entire discipline is decidedly by, for and about humans with a bias toward individual offenders who are in violation of criminal law. These narrow parameters of mainstream criminology, and the dominant discourse of criminal law, have largely resulted in the exclusion of non-human animals from study within the discipline. To the extent that mainstream criminologists have been interested in non-human animals, they have been treated as property - as objects, not subjects. Non-human animals may appear in mainstream criminological research but only with speciesist assumptions, such as investigating the predictive link between animal and human abuse. In these scenarios, non-human animals are not acknowledged as sentient beings in their own right worthy of our attention, care and protection. There are sub-disciplines within criminology which make room for alternative epistemologies that are less anthropocentric in their outlook. Yet even as these branches of criminology have prompted the inclusion of a variety of harms against the other-than-human-life world, mainstream criminology remains almost exclusively anthropocentric, resistant to the 'animal turn,' even as other disciplines have embraced critical animal studies. The objective of this panel is to challenge the speciesism embedded in criminology by including non-human animals in the scope of consideration when investigating crimes, harms, abuse and victimization.

1. The Case for a Criminology of Species

Authors

Gwen Hunnicutt

University of North Carolina, USA

Ken Mentor

University of North Carolina, USA

Abstract

In this presentation the authors lay out a roadmap for challenging the speciesist orientation of criminology. We consider a brief history of how animals have fit into criminology, the intersections between zemiology, rural and green criminology regarding the animal question and the conflicted history criminology has with animal rights. We then investigate a range of relations of harm and domination towards animals in contexts typically considered within criminology’s scope, such as policing, correctional institutions and legal domains. We conclude by making the case for moving beyond treating animals as property, compelling a shift in perspectives at both the individual and disciplinary level.
2. Investigating Non-speciesism through Narratives on Psychedelic Encounters

Authors

Cindy Brooks Dollar

University of North Carolina, USA

Abstract

This presentation will utilize data collected from thirty-seven in-depth interviews of adults who report using psychedelic substances. Without prompting, numerous participants spoke of their confrontations with anthropocentric thought while under the influence of psychedelics. Their accounts went on to describe subsequent life changes, including adopting a vegetarian or vegan diet and career shifts towards ecological protection and social advocacy, as a result. Interview participants described how through their psychedelic-induced experiences they recognized connections between self harm, interpersonal aggression, interspecies violence, and ecological destruction. The narratives further reveal concerns about cultural conditioning, which interviewees relate to anthropocentrism and speciesism as well as other forms of structural violence, including racism, sexism, homophobia, and religious intolerance.

3. Proposing the extension of intersectionality to non-human animals

Authors

Brittany Arsiniega

Furman University, USA

Abstract

"Intersectionality -- the idea that individuals' social identities, including race and gender, operate together to affect individuals' lived experiences -- is increasingly used in criminological research and theory. This approach is especially useful in understanding how certain groups continue to be disproportionately targeted and impacted by the U.S. criminal justice system. But, existing intersectional theory is limited to human identities. I propose an extension of intersectionality to include species, specifically non-human animals. I provide examples of how, when we extend intersectionality in this way, we see that harms against non-animals (e.g. factory farming and meatpacking) are often relegated to individuals with marginalized social identities (immigrants and people of color).
**4. Non-human animals as property: what this means when companion animals are stolen**

**Authors**

Tanya Wyatt  
*Northumbria University, UK*

Daniel Allen  
*Keele University, UK*

**Abstract**

In much of the Western world, non-human animals are legally classified as property. This has far-reaching consequences for the lives of non-human animals who are entangled in human-centered societies and criminal justice systems. One area where the property status of non-human animals has received little attention is the implications for both non-humans and humans, when non-human animals are stolen or abducted from their homes. This chapter explores the various inequalities associated with sentient beings as property, first from a global perspective and then focuses on the developments in the UK, where legislation to criminalise dog theft has been working its way through the UK Parliament. We speculate as to how such criminal legislation would further recognition of our multi-species societies.

**46GREEN0 - PAP4 - Criminology, Climate Change and the Anthropocene**

**Session Type:** Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Avi Brisman**

This panel considers the conceptual and practical issues raised by one of the defining harmscapes of the 21st century: climate change. Through a variety of lenses, it explores not only how climate change – in conjunction with other processes such colonialism, neoliberalism and digitalisation – is reshaping global patterns of risk, safety, protection, justice and harm, but also how criminologists can and should make sense of them.

**1. Towards a Resilient Criminology: Engaging with Shifting Harmscapes in the 21st Century**

**Authors**

Julie Berg  
*Scottish Centre for Crime and Justice Research, School of Social and Political Sciences, University of Glasgow, UK*
Clifford Shearing

Department of Public Law, University of Cape Town, South Africa

Abstract

A defining feature of the 21st Century is the rise of new worlds of existence and the shifting nature of global harms or harmscapes associated with them. These new worlds – the age of the Anthropocene, the digital age and the age of AI – challenge conventional thinking around human social interaction and the nature of safety and harm. Although a number of new criminologies have emerged to engage with the new worlds and 21st Century safety challenges associated with them, they tend to be fragmented through reflecting on a part of the picture, and/or tend to fall back on familiar, yet often outdated, ways in which to engage with new harms and harmscapes. This talk will reflect on the evolving nature of shifting and new harmscapes in the age of the new worlds and present a possible future criminology – a criminology with the conceptual and theoretical toolkit to analyse safety and harm in the 21st Century. A criminology which itself is resilient and adaptable to both the opportunities and challenges represented by the three new worlds as well as shifting harmscapes.

2. Climate Change from a Southern Perspective

Authors

David Rodriguez Goyes

University of Oslo, Norway

Abstract

A Southern perspective on the study of climate change is overdue, given that climate change is a global phenomenon with localised effects. A Southern perspective draws on the knowledge of those who are more immediately affected by climate change and who have fewer resources to combat it: Indigenous peoples, Afro-descendants, and peasants. A southern perspective reflects on how the social structures we inherited from colonial times impact on contemporary experiences of climate change. This paper is an empirical study of the colonial causes of, justice consequences of and southern responses to climate change. This study draws on four years of fieldwork in the Colombian Río Negro basin, undertaken by a multidisciplinary team I was part of. My main argument is that the Rio Negro region contributes to climate change and has heightened local risks primarily because of Western-imposed cultural ideas, production practices and market demands. The paper also discusses the idea of returning to traditional Southern techniques to mitigate and adapt to climate change.
3. Private Security and the Climate Apartheid

Authors

Adam White

School of Law, University of Sheffield, UK

Abstract

In the emergent climate apartheid, the rich are using their wealth to construct ‘premium ecological enclaves’ (Hodson and Marvin 2010) in which they and/or their interests are protected against the worst effects of climate change. While such enclaves are limited in number right now, they represent a likely direction of travel as the consequences of climate change bite deeper and the logic of neoliberalism – which privileges private solutions over public ones – continues to frame global responses to climate crises. This trend has started to capture the attention of scholars – primarily in the fields of geography, urban studies and political ecology – who have examined not only how these enclaves materialise, but also the implications they hold for environmental and social goods. One dimension they have paid less attention to, though, is how the boundaries surrounding these enclaves are physically secured. As exclusive private spaces, these boundaries are mainly enforced through market mechanisms, in particular the private security industry. Interrogating the role of this industry is thus central to understanding the dynamics of the climate apartheid. This is an area where criminologists are well placed to extend their contribution to climate change scholarship. The purpose of this paper is to draw upon the discipline’s longstanding interest in the dynamics of the market for security to help frame the relationship between private security and the climate apartheid.

46GREEN0 - PAP5 - Doing Green Criminology in Spain: results from empirical studies on environmental harms and animal welfare

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lorea Arenas-García

Green Criminology’ is the branch of criminology that studies the harms and crimes against the environment. Initially, scholars based in Northern English-speaking countries led this area of knowledge. Nowadays, scholars from all around the world are engaging in this discipline, and Spain is no exception. This panel aims to present four projects developed in Spain with a triple objective: first, to introduce empiric projects carried out by members of the newly constituted Working Group in Green Criminology of the Spanish Society of Criminological Research (SEIC in its Spanish acronym). Second, to highlight the variety and extent of environmental harms and crimes occurring in Spain. And third, to display different methodologies and methods used within the green criminological approach. To achieve this goal, the panel presents qualitative and quantitative research projects concerned with crimes and harms related to illegal dumping, wildlife trafficking, animal abuse, and climate change. Overall, it illustrates a diverse range of empirical studies now being developed in Spain.
1. Perceiving victimisation in green Victimology: Interviewing offenders

Authors

Gema Varona

University of the Basque Country/Senior Researcher at the Basque Institute of Criminology

Abstract

Within the research project "Restorative justice for crimes against the environment and against animals: Design of prevention, intervention and reparation programs within a globalised framework", financed by the Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation (2021-2015, PID2020-114005GB-I00), results from the content analysis of personal interviews to offenders (sentenced to prison for having committed crimes against the environment, natural resources or animals) will be presented and discussed. Common themes on the clashing of two cultural worlds (rural and urban), antagonism (between some economic activities and activism) and disparities on informal and formal social control will be highlighted.

2. Glass eel trafficking in Spain: an intersection of crime and culture threatening species survival

Authors

Mònica Pons-Hernández

Predoctoral Researcher/Universitat Rovira i Virgili, CEDAT

Abstract

The European eel (Anguilla anguilla) is a catadromous species exploited to be consumed as food for centuries. Nowadays, overfishing is pushing the species to the brink of extinction. It resulted in its classification as critically endangered under the CITES Convention and an export ban outside the European Union (EU). Despite the efforts in protecting the species, eels are among the most trafficked wildlife in the EU, and the role of Spain is crucial. Spain is one of the leading source and demand countries of traded and trafficked eels and the one accounting for the most seizures. Thus, understanding its role is vital to protect European eels and assure their survival. Framing the issue within the criminogenic asymmetries theory and using content analysis and semi-structured interviews, the research explores the intersection of crime and culture within the trade and traffic of eels in Spain. The study finds that the confluence of economic, political, legal, and cultural asymmetries fulfils the illegal trade. Overall, the research highlights culture as an essential driver in perpetuating the exploitation of the European eels making its fishing, commercialisation, and consumption normative.
3. Why, how and when does illegal dumping occur? the stakeholders point of view

Authors

Lorea Arenas-García

University of Extremadura/Lecturer in Criminology

Abstract

The presence of construction and demolition waste (rubble) in peripheral areas, fields, roads, forests and rivers, is common in many regions of Spain. In fact, several international organizations continue to denounce the chronic and regrettable situation of many European countries to manage and locate illegal dumping. In this context, the VIEX Project (Project for remote sensing and environmental analysis of illegal dumping IB20050) was promoted in order to analyze illegal dumping in Extremadura (Spain) from an holistic point of view (engineering, legal and criminological). Its main goals are: to detect waste, to analyze its incidence, causes and modus operandi, and to propose prevention measures. This paper presents the results of the analysis of questionnaires and interviews handed to stakeholders involved (security forces, political agents, third sector, private companies, etc.). The main findings show a high incidence of solid waste in the region which are occasionally dumped. We also discuss factors preceived by these actors as being relevant in understanding this phenomenon.

4. The green construction of a new planetary security concept: symbiosis of planetary boundaries and green criminology

Authors

Esteban Morelle-Hungría

Universitat Jaume I/Associate Lecturer in Criminology

Abstract

According to the planetary boundaries framework and as a result of environmental harms, the Earth system is reaching a turning point. Climate change is undoubtedly one of the main problems and risks that need to be addressed. The project "Responses of the sanctioning law against climate change” that is developed in the UJI, has incorporated a new criminological approach attending to the new risks and the limitations that, from science, have been articulated for the planet. The appearance of new anthropic risks has allowed us to carry out a study on the reformulation of the concept of national security, incorporating planetary health as the main axis, with a marked ecocentric and holistic approach. This paper presents a new approach to the national security concept from a green criminological perspective, where planetary boundaries operate as a conceptual framework to understand and explain some of the most pressing planetary risks. In shaping this novel approach to the concept of national security a doctrinal research has been conducted aimed at highlighting the need of moving
from a global health approach, which is exclusively focused on the human species, to a more ecocentric and holistic approach to health, namely planetary health.

46GREEN0 - PAP6 - Green criminology and environmental harm in the case of fast fashion industry

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Orika Komatsubara**

This panel aims to apply a green cultural criminology lens to explore a new framework to prevent environmental harm. Focusing on the case of fast fashion, we analyse how our environmental action is culturally constructed. The first presentation provides a theoretical framework when examining individual consumer behaviour and the prevention of environmental harm from the perspective of green cultural criminology. Whereas crime prevention in traditional environmental policy involves discussions of government and administration law-making, green cultural criminology illuminates our everyday lives.

In the second presentation, we share the findings of a quantitative research project that aimed to test the relations between: 1) individuals’ general level of environmental awareness (knowledge) and self-reported greenness (attitudes towards consumption of green and brown products) and their consumption profile regarding fast fashion; 2) individuals’ general level of environmental awareness (knowledge) and self-reported greenness (attitudes towards consumption of green and brown products) and their level of awareness regarding the environmental harm produced during the production and life cycle of fast fashion; 3) individuals’ level of awareness regarding the environmental harm produced during the production and life cycle of fast fashion and awareness regarding greenwashing in the fast fashion sector and, finally, 4) how greenwashing priming affects behavioral intentions regarding consumption of fast fashion items. Finally, in the third presentation, the findings reported before will be discussed and policy implications will be considered applying a harm analysis approach from the green criminology and environmental injustice perspective. We focus on the examination of the types of associated harms in all stages of the industry operation as well as harm reduction strategies, while taking into account the limitations arising from the inherent nature of harms in the fast fashion industry.

1. Lifestyles and environmental protection: Greenwashing trap by fast fashion industry

Authors

**Orika Komatsubara**

*Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven*

Abstract
This study aims to provide a theoretical framework when examining individual consumer behaviour and the prevention of environmental harm from the perspective of green cultural criminology. Whereas crime prevention in traditional environmental policy involves discussions of government and administration law-making, green cultural criminology illuminates our everyday lives. In other words, it analyses how our environmental action is culturally constructed. I illustrate the advertising strategies of the fast fashion industry based on Brisman & South (2014) Green cultural criminology. Fast fashion companies have eased consumers’ guilt of mass consumption of clothes by advertising environmental protection. However, in 2019, H&M ran an advertisement touting environmental protection, while The Norwegian Consumer Authority criticised it as greenwashing and illegal marketing. In other words, a contradiction arises where consumers believe the promotions and act to protect the environment, which leads to environmental harm. Therefore, environmental education is necessary to develop the knowledge to recognise advertising traps by commercial companies for consumption behaviour towards truly environmental protection. Finally, I suggest the hypothesis that consumers who gain knowledge of greenwashing will change their consumption behaviour for sustainable clothes instead of fast fashion.

2. Greenwashing victims harm the environment they desire to protect?

Environmental awareness in the consumption of fast fashion

Authors

Ana Pereira

Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven

Abstract

In this presentation, we report quantitative research that aimed at testing the relations between 1) individuals’ general level of environmental awareness (knowledge) and self-reported greenness (attitudes towards consumption of green and brown products) and their consumption profile regarding fast fashion; 2) individuals’ general level of environmental awareness and self-reported greenness and their level of awareness regarding the environmental harm produced during the production and life cycle of fast fashion; 3) individuals’ level of awareness regarding the environmental harm produced by the fast fashion industry and awareness regarding greenwashing in the fast fashion sector and, finally, 4) how greenwashing priming affects behavioural intentions regarding consumption of fast fashion items. We will discuss our instrument of data collection, an online survey, and the small experimental manipulation introduced in the last group of the survey in order to compare the willingness of individuals to buy fast fashion items before and after being exposed to a greenwash message (experimental condition) versus their willingness to buy fast fashion before and after being exposed to a neutral marketing campaign from a fast fashion retailer (control condition). The main findings will be described setting the stage for the third presentation of the panel.
3. Fast fashion and proliferation of greenwashing practices: analysis of the inherent harms of the industry

Authors

Katerina Sechidou

Leuven Institute of Criminology (LINC), KU Leuven

Abstract

Fast fashion is one of the most environmentally damaging industries in the world, responsible for a considerable amount of carbon emissions. The industry operates on a model of rapid manufacture and distribution of inexpensive fashionable clothing readily available and frequently updated in retail stores. Structural elements of this model are the short buying cycle and the perception of clothing as an affordable, yet disposable commodity. Although general environmental consciousness has been in the spotlight for several decades, only recently there has been a growing interest in the devastating consequences of fast fashion. Previous studies have mainly focused on the greenwashing practices of fast fashion companies with an aim of raising consumer awareness. However, little attention has been paid to the overall harm per se caused by fast fashion activities. This presentation focuses on the examination of the types of associated harms in all stages of the industry operation, as well as the harm caused by greenwashing. The harm analysis is approached from the green criminology and environmental injustice perspective. Policy implications are explored in the light of the findings of our research and the harm reduction strategies while considering the limitations inherent to the nature of harm in fast fashion.

46GREEN0 - PAP7 - Green victimology and nonhuman animals: Why expanding the scope of victimology is important for environments, nonhuman animals and people.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Melanie Flynn

In recent years there has been a growing interest in environmental victimology. At their broadest, considerations in this field now encompass victims of environmental crimes and harms, be the victims human, environmental entities (such as rivers), or nonhuman animals. Such attention has developed alongside the now established approaches of green criminology and environmental justice. However, even with this broadening of perspective, much less consideration has been given to environments, natural features and nonhuman animals. Taken together, the presentations in this panel highlight the importance of green victimology and, in particular, of recognising nonhuman animals as victims. Notably, the papers relate to two key arguments. First, that nonhuman animals are seldom truly seen as victims, even when they are subjected to criminal actions, and despite suffering significant harms. Legal and criminal justice systems mostly neglect them, which it can be argued is ethically and procedurally unjust. More pragmatically, the lack of victim status may result in crimes against nonhuman animals being judged as less serious, and penal responses being less appropriate.
The second key argument relates to the intersection of victims and victimologies. Research suggests there is an overlap between perpetrators (and arguably institutions) that harm nonhuman animals and those who harm humans. This is mostly articulated in the concept of The Link and evidence showing that those who commit nonhuman animal-related crimes also commit other criminal acts, often, though not exclusively, violent offences. Ignoring this intersection arguably minimises the importance of nonhuman animal harm, and impacts negatively on responses to victimisation as a whole. This panel explores various elements of these arguments. Flynn discusses the current status of green victimology, with a focus on nonhuman animal victims. She assesses developments over the last five years and updates the framework for a nonhuman animal victimology as set out in Flynn and Hall (2017). Following this, the remaining three papers consider more specific examples. Narodowska et al. present on fur farming, considering complex debates between the desire to limit green victimisation and economic and political imperatives. Duda et al. apply the green victimology perspective to an exploration of invasive alien species, considering threats and possible responses. Finally, Maher and Pierpoint report on their research into animal sexual assault, highlighting both the failure to protect and seek justice for nonhuman animals and the intersection with other offending; thus the potential failure to protect human victims as well.

1. Assessing the current state of green victimology: A critical review and updated proposals for a nonhuman animal victimology.

Authors

Melanie Flynn

Applied Criminology and Policing Centre, University of Huddersfield (UK)

Abstract

Recently, there has been growing interest in green victimology. This has expanded to consider not only human victims of environmental crimes and anthropogenic harms, but also victimisation of environmental entities and nonhuman animals. These developments have connections to rights-based discourses and debates relating to the legal conception of personhood, which has been extended to rivers, national parks and even ‘nature’ itself in some jurisdictions. However, the legal recognition of rights is not necessarily a pre-requisite for including environmental entities and nonhuman animals within the scope of victimology, nor for formal systems to better recognise and respond to their victimisation. Despite this there remains much greater focus on human victims and some commentators have questioned whether expanding the conceptualisation of ‘victims’ potentially brings negative consequences.

In this paper, I assess the current scope and state of green victimology, with a particular emphasis on nonhuman animals. I explore and categorise the key debates and approaches to conceptualisation. I consider some of the ways legal systems have responded to the notion of green victims and what potential this holds for nonhuman animals. Finally, I set out an updated framework for nonhuman animal victimology and some of the ways this could inform policy.
2. Fur farming – the links between the legal, social, political and economic treatment of animals

Authors

Joanna Narodowska

University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)

Maciej Duda

Department of Criminology and Criminalistics, University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)

Wiesław Pływaczewski

Department of Criminology and Criminalistics, University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)

Abstract

The measure of humanity can be judged by the way nonhuman animals are treated: they are companions to many and commodities to many more (such as in the fur trade). Regardless of their status, nonhuman animals are subject to certain legal protections. Fur farming, for example, is legal and regulated in Poland, however, a draft bill introducing a ban on this activity has been recently introduced to parliament. This is because fur farming generates risks such as animal abuse (cruel treatment, poor welfare), nuisance for local communities (odour emissions) and environmental harms (soil and water pollution). In this context, one can distinguish so-called “green victims” in the form of nonhuman animals, humans and environmental entities. In recent years, many European countries have taken initiatives to ban or limit the operation of fur farms, which has been met with social protests, mainly from entrepreneurs. This issue gives rise to numerous discussions focusing on the competition between the imperative of humaneness and economic realities as well as their importance. The aim of the paper is to present the socio-economic context of fur farming, criminal phenomena linked with it and policy of counteracting pathologies.

3. Invasive alien species from a green victimology perspective

Authors

Maciej Duda

University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)

Joanna Narodowska

Department of Criminology and Criminalistics, University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)
Wiesław Pływaczewski

Department of Criminology and Criminalistics, University of Warmia and Mazury in Olsztyn (Poland)

Abstract

Invasive alien species (IAS) are plants, animals and other organisms that are not native to a particular ecosystem. They can cause environmental harms (reduction of biodiversity, elimination of native species), socio-economic harms (poverty, environmental pollution) and health harms (zoonoses). Biological invasions of alien species are considered one of the greatest threats to the world's nature and at the same time remain one of the least studied and least recognised ecological threats. So far, this issue has been of interest primarily to biological sciences. However, it seems reasonable to examine this problem also from the perspective of green victimology. The phenomenon of invasive alien species causes harms to humans, nonhuman animals (two types of victims: native animal species who may be harmed by alien species and alien species who are often killed by humans) and the environmental entities. The authors present the etiology of the phenomenon, which often has a criminal/pathological context. They characterise symptomatic forms and the main areas of threat associated with the presence of invasive species in the ecosystem. The final conclusions of the speech also include possibilities of counteracting the phenomenon. Moreover, the legal acts shaping the policy response to the problem is discussed.

4. Measuring the Scale and Nature of Animal Sexual Assault Victimisation in England and Wales

Authors

Jennifer Maher

Centre for Criminology, University of South Wales (UK)

Harriet Pierpoint

Centre for Criminology, University of South Wales (UK)

Abstract

In examining the spectrum of reported cases of nonhuman animal sexual assault (ASA) in the courts and media in England and Wales, this paper identifies the nature of known cases of ASA and how these offences intersect with other offending. Studies on sexualised violence usually refer to interpersonal sexual acts involving persons who are non-consenting, under age or involving specifically prohibited activities. Nonhuman animals are seldom considered victims and largely only appear in existing literature when referring to human sexual preference (e.g. zoophilia) or criminality (e.g. bestiality). This paper reveals that few ASA offenders are sentenced in the UK, despite many more documented accounts of ASA and the known existence of large online bestiality and zoophilia communities in the UK and elsewhere. This failure to protect and seek justice for nonhuman ASA animal victims indicates another form of
prejudice and marginalisation of species, continually documented in green criminology, through speciesist and anthropocentric attitudes and responses. Additionally, in failing to respond to ASA, a crucial opportunity is lost to enhance our understanding and response to all sexualised violence, as this paper highlights the co-victimisation and intersectionality between human and non-human sexualised violence and offending.

46GREEN0 - PAP8 - Illegal dumping in Extremadura (Spain): preliminary results of the VIEX project

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Lorea Arenas-García

Illegal dumping, referring to the intentional abandonment of waste in unauthorized sites, represents a serious issue for governments and international organizations worldwide. Unfortunately, Spain leads the ranking of this type of environmental offenses in Europe. A total of 1,513 illegal dumping sites have been found in our country to date and Extremadura has been one of the regions condemned by the European Commission for having a total of 133 illegal landfills. In turn, it is an extensive and underdeveloped region, with an area of 40,000 km² and a total of 388 municipalities, which causes significant difficulties in both the control and surveillance of waste. In this context, the VIEX project (Project for remote sensing and environmental analysis of illegal dumping IB20050/2021-2024), funded by the Junta de Extremadura, aims to comprehensively analyze the illegal construction and demolition waste in the region. Four of the main objectives are: (1) to develop a methodology for the automatic detection of illegal construction and demolition waste, (2) to evaluate the geolocation quality of the complaints imposed by the Nature Protection Service of the Civil Guard (known as SEPRONA), (3) to identify explanatory variables that are significantly associated with existing illegal dumping, (4) and to develop a script analysis. This panel brings together preliminary results, methodological limitations found, and preventative measures.

1. Development of a methodology for the automatic detection of illegal construction and demolition waste

Authors

José Antonio Gutiérrez-Gallego

University of Extremadura

Abstract

In recent years, several techniques and technologies in remote sensing and deep learning have emerged to facilitate detection on images and land cover classification. In this paper, we present an automatic solution for the detection of illegal dumping in Extremadura (Spain), using orthophotographs from the Spanish National Geographic Institute with a resolution of 0.25 m and applying Convolutional Neuron Network (CNN). The methodology includes five
steps: 1) location of some representative illegal dumping for training model; 2) segmenting image into different categorical classes, which used as an input image; 3) resize of input images for the CNN; 4) defining the training and test data; and 5) labeling the images by establishing region of interest. Construction waste was accounted to an estimated area of 65 m² on average. It is expected that this method will provide local and regional governments and environmental protection agents a means of enhancing the detection and prevention of illegal dumping on a regional scale.

2. Uncertainty in the location of the administrative sanctions imposed on illegal construction and demolition waste

Authors

Alberto Alfonso-Torreño

University of Extremadura

Abstract

This study analyzes a sample of administrative sanctions for illegal demolition and construction waste in Extremadura (Spain) in the period 2020-2021. 266 administrative sanctions of illegal dumping imposed by the Nature Protection Service of the Civil Guard (SEPRONA) were analyzed to evaluate the geolocation quality of the complaints. A detailed verification of the presence of waste was conducted through fieldwork and up-to-date orthophotographs from the Spanish National Geographic Institute. The main findings showed a low quality in the georeferencing of the complaints. Less than 18% of the sample corresponded to rubbles, the rest were located in urban elements (e.g., public roads and buildings) and natural elements (e.g., trees and rivers). The lack of motivation and enthusiasm for a correct geocoding of the complaints may increase the uncertainty between the presence of rubbles and the exact location of the administrative sanctions. Furthermore, promoting an accurate monitoring of the whole criminological process is a challenge for increasing the geographic data quality and thus facilitating the application of automatic pattern detection techniques in an image.

3. Understanding the complex distribution pattern of illegal waste: variables associated with its appearance

Authors

Jordi Ortiz-García

University of Extremadura

Abstract

Identifying explanatory variables that are significantly associated with existing illegal dumping is valuable for understanding its appearance and maintenance. The main goal of this study is
to examine some of them, such as: distance from the nearest communication route; accessibility, land uses; existence of rivers, forests or ravines; nearest waste companies; surface of the locality; population volume of the municipality; income from the nearest municipality; closest police service and closest industrial or commercial areas, among others. Geocoded data of illegal construction and demolition waste was obtained from administrative records and fieldwork observations in Extremadura between the years 2020-2022. Preliminary results allow us identify areas with a higher risk of dumping, which allow for a greater control by the authorities, save resources and prevent this type of behavior.

4. Using Script Analysis in construction waste illegal dumping

Authors

Lorea Arenas-García

University of Extremadura

Abstract

Carrying out a crime requires the adoption of a particular sequence of actions for its execution. Cornish (1994) borrowed the concept of "script" from Cognitive Psychology to “(1) provide a framework for systematically investigating all stages of the process of committing the crime of a specific crime, the decisions and actions that must be taken in each stage and the resources required to successfully complete the crime, and (2) help investigators identify additional intervention points for situational prevention.” This article examines all the actions taken before, during, and after the commission of illegal dumping of rubbles in Extremadura. To carry out the analysis, information was previously collected from complaints from the security forces, surveys and interviews with key contacts, as well as news from the press (a systematic review was carried out). Thanks to the script’s development, we have established different typical situations that could occur and, based on them, propose situational prevention measures, as well as recommendations for the key social actors.

Working Group Panels

46GREEN1 - Green victimology and the concept of harm

Session Chair: James Heydon

1. Waste Crime: An approach through Green Victimology

Authors
María-Ángeles Fuentes-Loureiro

University of A Coruña

Abstract

International Waste Industry has created, throughout decades, a flow of exports and imports of all kinds of waste mainly from the Global North to the Global South. This dynamics have converted the receiving areas in real dumps where the local population works looking for recyclable materials. In many cases, those activities are carried out without complying the most basics rules of environmental and health protection, leading to the destruction of natural ecosystems and a high impact on the health and quality of life of citizens. In this context, this paper examines literature and other secondary sources regarding waste industry and its consequences with the objective of highlighting the main forms of green victimization this industry generates. With this, this paper offers an approach to Waste Crime from a Green Criminological and Green Victimological perspective.

2. Victims as political tools or survivors as wise persons in environmental harm? In the case of Minamata disease, Japan

Authors

Orika Komatsubar

KU Leuven

Abstract

Victims are the object of protection in conventional environmental policy debates. They are often expected to play a role in accusing offenders and highlighting the tragedy of environmental harm. However, they may have localised wisdom about living in harmony with nature. This study aims to explore avenues for the voices of victims to be reflected in environmental policy. I examined the case of Minamata disease through research on materials including documents, hand-written letters, and movies. Industrial liquid waste that includes mercury released by the Chisso Co., Ltd. factory caused the Minamata disease, creating a serious health hazard and killing 47 victims. I focus on the victim, Masato Ogata, who led the victims' group for more than ten years. He was faced with the limitations of the legal battle and is developing personal self-reflection. And he started storytelling about his spiritual experience in 1985 but was not understood and, instead, isolated from the group of victims. The spiritual world in his narrative is linked to the local animism of Minamata. Furthermore, he developed a philosophy of symbiosis between humans and non-human beings. He published two books on his philosophy. Current Japanese environmental ethics scholars repeatedly refer to his ideas.

Therefore, through the case study, I represent the victims of environmental harm as survivors with local environmental wisdom, such as animism. Finally, this presentation suggests a process of developing environmental policy while learning from victims.
3. Between Ordinary Harm and Environmental Deviance: Evaluating the UK’s Approach to Controlling Air Pollution from Wood Burning Stoves

Authors

James Heydon

University of Nottingham

Abstract

This paper interrogates the concept of ordinary harm, a device used to describe individual behaviours that, when multiplied, contribute to ecological degradation. While helpful at alerting scholars to environmentally problematic activities outside the traditional focus of green criminology, the concept is less adept at providing the analytical tools needed to explain them. As such, this paper argues for a reading of ordinary harm that introduces the natural history concept of deviance into the green criminological lexicon. In doing so, this paper presents an evaluation of the UK’s primary regulatory mechanism for controlling wood burning stove emissions. Known as Smoke Control Areas, these establish designated zones in which use of highly polluting stoves and fuels are prohibited. Drawing on an analysis of Freedom of Information requests, records of government-certified appliances and interviews with regulatory personnel, the findings point to an increasingly obsolete regulatory regime. SCAs were designed and introduced in a different era, for a different set of air pollution challenges. They have not adapted with the urban areas over which they preside, and their jurisdiction has been undermined by exemptions at the level of legislature. These findings have several implications. First, green criminological scholarship should be more sensitive to specific emissions when examining air quality issues. Second, social constructionist understandings of deviance enhance the concept of ordinary harm, changing it from a descriptive to an analytic device. Combined, these implications provide new avenues for green criminological inquiry and bring to the fore otherwise unexplored solutions.


Authors

Ekaterina Gladkova

Northumbria University

Abstract

This paper is the first of its kind to criminologically interrogate social and environmental harms associated with ultra-processed foods (UPFs) production and consumption. Most food that we eat has been to some degree processed – some of the examples include washing, drying, boiling, milling, pressing, canning, fermenting, bottling, etc. However, in the last fifty years industrial processing has been taken on a whole new level, resulting in the emergence of UPFs. UPFs are defined as those made using industrial additives and processes that wouldn’t be
found in a household kitchen. They are often high in fat, salt and added sugar, and depleted in dietary fibre. The UK has the highest consumption of UPFs in Europe: they make up more than 50% of the average shopping basket. While existing research in nutrition demonstrates a clear link between UPF consumption and poor health outcomes, the issue is yet to garner the attention of social scientists. This paper provides a useful starting point for such an endeavour, using the lens of green criminology.

46GREEN2 - Confronting harms against animals

Session Chair: Ascensión García Ruiz

1. Blue Criminology: it is Time To Address Soundscape and Light Pollution in The Marine And Ocean Universe

Authors

Ascensión García Ruiz
Complutense University of Madrid

Nigel South
University of Essex

Abstract

The profusion of anthropogenic noise and artificial light is now an extensive feature of our environmental landscapes and deserves particular attention in the discipline of Green Criminology. Both phenomena – sound and light – share several interactions that result from and represent the complexity of social and economic life. This conjunction between noise and light pollution also affects marine ecosystems. Considering the state of our increasingly loud and dazzling planet requires a holistic criminological approach, one that includes examination of the effects of anthropogenic noise and artificial light on surface and underwater marine animal species which inhabit unique natural environments. Marine fauna, which harmoniously adjust to geological and biological noise sources, cannot cope with the violent increase of the ocean’s anthropophony, mainly because processes of adaptation only occur as a response to natural noise sources such as waves, rain, lightning over water, etc., thus excluding sound or light caused by anthropogenic or artificial sources. The significance of soundscape and artificial light concerning oceanic ecosystems has received little attention so far. However, underwater environments present excellent prospects for recovery and for the mitigation of the impacts of primary and secondary sources of these forms of pollution.
2. Green criminology, biopolitical violence and the war against nonhuman animals

Authors

Stacy Banwell

University of Greenwich

Abstract

The war against nonhuman animals is biopolitical in nature. Put simply, it is a war about life and death. The goal of human exceptionalism is a humanity that is irreducible to the nonhuman animal - a humanity ‘that is more than human’ (Stanescu, 2013). Utilising Mbembe's (2003) necropolitics, this paper explores the implications of human exceptionalism for both human and nonhuman animals. The concept of thanatopolitics - the politics of death – frames the discussion around the killing of nonhuman animals within the animal industrial complex. The modern factory farm is where this violence takes place. It involves the industrialised killing and industrialised reproduction of nonhuman animals. The former centres on ‘the power to make die’, while the latter requires the ‘power to make live’ (Wadiwel, 2015). Through an examination of industrial animal agriculture, this paper highlights the central paradox inherent within this ‘more than human’ biopolitical dream. Drawing on green criminology and offering an original analysis of Esposito's (2008) autoimmunity paradigm, this paper outlines the public health and environmental impacts of Concentrated Animal Feeding Operations (CAFOs).

3. Green-collar crimes and illegal wildlife trade in Europe

Authors

George Iordachescu

The University of Sheffield

Abstract

Europe’s role in the illegal wildlife trade (IWT) as a source, transit and demand region needs to be better acknowledged. One way of analysing the dynamics and drivers of this phenomenon is to explore how legal and illegal trade can be interwoven. This paper integrates political ecology and its long-standing interest in deconstructing power dynamics with green criminology’s preoccupation for illuminating the distribution of environmental harms. IWTs are approached here as green-collar crimes, which are environmental crimes committed by legally registered companies involved in illegal activities or which use their infrastructure to facilitate the illicit trade in wildlife. It further argues that deploying the analytical toolkit from green-collar crime can enable the accurate identification of the drivers of IWT and analysis of the complex, yet hidden, role of business actors who may knowingly, or unknowingly facilitate and sustain IWT. The paper will take brown bear trafficking within Europe as a starting point to investigate how environmental harms are produced as green-collar crimes at the
intersection of power, elite consumption and wildlife conservation by a range of complex actors (sport-hunting companies, outfitters, ecotourism operators, etc.). The paper is based on over six months of field research in Slovakia, Romania and Brussels, including expert interviews with stakeholders working across brown bear conservation and management sectors. This contribution is timely and theoretically resolute, as approaching IWT through the lens of green-collar crime can enhance the focus of policy and enforcement initiatives by examining overlooked actors in IWT in Europe.

4. Illegal wildlife traffic in Uruguay. Relations between captivity, conservation, and biosecurity

Authors

Juan Martin Dabezies

Universidad de la República

Abstract

The study of wildlife conservation policies focused on rewilding and promoting the control of exotic species and the increase of native species is a thriving field in anthropology and conservation. This presentation focuses on a series of results around the study of the illegal wildlife market in Uruguay. Based on qualitative work, we have identified the main trafficked species and explored the key reasons that constitute the demand and the existence of a weak control and management system. More specifically, we addressed the relationship between conservation policies, the role of nature reserves and hatcheries in conservation, and the disputes between them. In this framework, we propose a discussion that articulates arguments around the preservation of species, the 'improvement of blood', the preservation of animal life (animal welfare, animal rights, etc.), and the techniques of death (population control, euthanasia, among others). These arguments, beings and institutions make up a network that leads us to rethink the porosity of the concept of illegal trafficking.
Rachel Killean

Queen’s University Belfast

Abstract

It has been recognised for some years that criminology can contribute to a transitional justice that is more complex and embedded in the lived experience of individuals and communities (see e.g. McEvoy 2007). This paper examines this disciplinary relationship in the context of an emerging area of transitional justice scholarship, that of conflict-related environmental harm. Environmental destruction has a complex relationship with periods of conflict, authoritarianism and mass violence. This can include, for example, resource extraction as a means of funding conflict or the deliberate destruction of habitats relied upon by targeted communities as a strategy of conflict. Yet, this relationship is relatively overlooked and under-theorised in transitional justice scholarship. This paper explores the potential role for criminology in both understanding this gap, and in helping to navigate a way towards a transitional justice which more comprehensively recognises and responds to environmental harm.

This paper draws on material being collected for a monograph on Green Transitional Justice (Routledge 2024) and builds on a book chapter and journal article published this year. First, it will draw on criminology to critique mainstream transitional justice, arguing that - despite the inherent interdisciplinarity of transitional justice as a field - it continues to be dominated by a legalism which narrows the field’s gaze. Second, the paper will draw on the criminology literature (in particular green criminology and green victimology scholarship) to propose that expanding conceptualisations of harm and victimhood can bring (some) environmental harm within the scope of transitional justice.

2. Green Crime in the Blue Mountains: Regulatory Law, Environmental Crime & State Accountability

Authors

Tameka Samuels-Jones

York University

Abstract

Justifications for the imposition of regulatory laws often include perceived threats of long-term environmental degradation and soil erosion. These narratives often fail to account for the social and ecological complexities that locals face in post-colonial locales. This research examines regulatory law, environmental governance and state accountability through the lens of North-South differences and the positioning of diasporic identities within the global economy. This paper takes up the case of the Blue & John Crow Mountains (BJCM) in Jamaica to examine environmental law in a culturally and ecologically rich jurisdiction of the African diaspora. It focuses on how the regulatory context defined by Jamaica’s political economy interacts with the social and cultural context of communities in the BJCM to account for environmental law and the lack of effective enforcement. Key to my inquiry is how
environmental governance is impacted by market conditions, regulatory frameworks and traditional norms and customs. The aim of this research is to elucidate the links between land use behaviors in the BJCM buffer zone and the ways in which these factors influence compliance with state environmental regulations among locals who rely upon agriculture as their economic base. The findings identify barriers to local community support for conservation initiatives and environmental regulatory laws. Those barriers extend beyond those often advanced based on analyses conducted in developed countries in the Global North that explain poor environmental regulatory outcomes in terms of a lack of environmental education.

3. Men and masculinities in the climate crisis: How to prevent environmental violence?

Authors

Stephen Burrell

Durham University

Abstract

Masculinities and gender are vital to take into account in the study of a range of different forms of crime, given that the vast majority of crimes are committed by men. This certainly appears to be true in relation to green criminology, and multiple connections can be observed between different forms of men’s violence and environmental harms. The climate crisis – which Rob Nixon has described as a kind of ‘slow violence’ – can be seen as one example of this, with men and patriarchal social structures playing a disproportionate role in contributing to it. Furthermore, expectations associated with hegemonic masculinities provide numerous obstacles to tackling global heating. This suggests that working with men and boys in gender-transformative ways about building more caring relationships with the planet offers valuable possibilities for preventing environmental harm – as well as other forms of violence. This paper will discuss early findings from research which combines green criminology with eco-feminist and critical masculinities approaches. It is based upon interviews with environmental activists and men involved in environmental decision-making in the UK, exploring ways in which they may challenge – or reinforce – rigid gender norms, together with their views on how to engage with men and boys about the climate crisis and becoming more connected with the natural world.

4. Ecocide as the core crime before the ICC: The social ecological approach of neoliberalism as an obstacle

Authors

Ahmad Kabbaha

University of Jordan
Abstract

Through social ecology, we present a theoretical explanation of ecological problems through a focus on studies of dysfunction in the human/nature relationship. Today, the discourse of neoliberalism is dominant not only in the economic sector, but also in social, legal, and environmental sector. In this discourse, the logic of the market that applies to all levels of life of human beings. So, the States are in favor of this logic. Yet, we do not protect the environment, in neoliberal logic, because it is a necessity for human life. But we protect it when natural resources are private property. With this dominant discourse, how could the international society succeed in including ecocide among the core crimes before the International Criminal Court (ICC). Since 2016, these crimes are the subject of special consideration in new policy of Prosecutor of ICC. In this policy, ICC has jurisdiction if these crimes committed with intent to destroy of the environment, the illegal exploitation of natural resources or the illegal dispossession of land. In this paper, after the study on the neoliberal approach to social ecology, we analyze the current perspective of the idea of introducing ecocide in the Rome Statute of the ICC.
Pre-Arranged Panels

47CRIT0 - PAP1 - Criminalisation and policing of dissent and protest before and during the pandemic Panel 1

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Anna Di Ronco

Over the last decade, the criminalisation and social control of activism have intensified in many countries both in the Global North and in the Global South, often involving police brutality, punitive administrative measures and outright criminalisation. Drawing on examples from Europe in particular but also from countries in the Global South, these three panels analyse the intensified policing and criminalisation of political dissent, social and eco-justice protests, and migrant solidarity, both before and during the COVID-19 pandemic.

1. Police powers during the pandemic in Spain: commonalities and differences

Authors

Manuel Maroto

Universidad Complutense de Madrid

Abstract

As has occurred in most countries, in Spain police forces have played an important part in managing the pandemic. In the Spanish case, this role was remarkably visible, with a spectacular deployment of police (and even military) forces rarely seen before in the country in times of peace. In this presentation we will address some of the specific characteristics of public health policing in Spain, trying to identify what can be considered to be exceptional and what can be regarded as common both in comparison with other countries and with the previous history of the Spanish police system itself. Four main aspects in particular will be analyzed: the spectacularization of police operations, the competition between different state actors for the exercise of police powers, the extension of police discretion to cover practices that could be considered forms of "police lawmaking", and the differential exercise of police powers on protest and activism. Although all four phenomena had a temporal scope limited mainly to 2020, we will analyze their possible repercussions up to the present time.
2. Flexing the muscles of power: Policing urban eco-justice activism during the pandemic

Authors

Anna Di Ronco

University of Essex

Abstract

This presentation focuses on the policing of environmental activists during the COVID-19 pandemic. It draws on a 10-month ethnography in the city of Trento (Italy), formal and informal interviews and focus groups with eco-justice activists, and informal conversations with police officers in charge of public order in the city. The presentation ultimately aims to illustrate what changed in the policing of eco-justice activism during the pandemic and explains these changes through critical criminological perspectives on protest policing and criminalisation of dissent and eco-justice resistance.


Authors

Lambros Fatsis

University of Brighton

Abstract

In England, Covid-19 was treated at the outset as a public order threat to be eliminated—through legislation that targeted citizens as suspects in need of policing, rather than as patients in need of protection. This presentation, discusses the various regulations that turned fundamental rights and civil liberties—such as freedom of movement and assembly—into criminal offences, while also reintroducing ‘public health’ and ‘public order’; as state priorities that merge seamlessly into each other. Reflecting on how such new legal powers disproportionately targeted Black Britons as well as other racialised and heteronormatively gendered minorities, during mass protests against police violence in the summer of 2020, it is argued that such episodic events simply make visible what is otherwise hidden from the ‘white malestream’; criminological or otherwise.

4. Criminalization of Activism

Authors

Valeria Vegh Weis

Konstanz Universität and Universidad de Buenos Aires
Abstract

The presentation will explore the content of the book Criminalization of Activism edited by myself and published by Routledge in 2021. The book draws on a multiplicity of perspectives and case studies from the Global South and Global North to show how protest has been subject to processes of criminalization over time. Contributors are made of up scholars and activist from different disciplinary backgrounds, with a balance between authors from the Global North and the Global South. The introduction written by me frames the topic within critical criminology, while also highlighting the possible disciplinary approaches and definitions of criminalization of resistance/activism. The introduction also investigates the particularities of the current times in comparison to dynamics of criminalization in prior stages of capitalism, as well as the connections between historical criminology, indigenous studies, gender studies, critical criminology, southern criminology, and green criminology for a comprehensive understanding of how dissent has been and continues to be the target of the criminal justice system at both sides of the Equator.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Rossella Selmini

Over the last decade, the criminalisation and social control of activism have intensified in many countries both in the Global North and in the Global South, often involving police brutality, punitive administrative measures and outright criminalisation. Drawing on examples from Europe in particular but also from countries in the Global South, these three panels analyse the intensified policing and criminalisation of political dissent, social and eco-justice protests, and migrant solidarity, both before and during the COVID-19 pandemic.

1. The criminalization of social protest in Italy: The case of the precarious workers against "Il padrone di merda" (the "shitty" boss)

Authors

Veronica Marchio

University of Padua

Abstract

The paper analyses the case of the criminalization of a recent mobilization of precarious and exploited workers in Bologna, whose repertoire of action is staging protests (independently from a trade union intervention) outside workplaces. The aim of the paper is to contextualise this case in the framework of contemporary studies on criminalization of political dissent, focusing on its main peculiarities, and on the distinction between political and social protest. In my paper, I discuss the social composition of this mobilization and the type of
protest actions performed by the group, who operates under the label of Il padrone di merda (the “shitty boss”). I also analyse the criminalisation process that followed some of the protests and that consisted in a prosecution charge of “attempted extortion” - an accusation which, in Italy, usually targets organized crime members. As a consequence of this charge, five workers were banished from the city as a preventive measure. Drawing on a variety of qualitative methodologies, the paper shows how judicial repression is always strictly connected with political aims trying to manage new and unpredictable forms of mobilization, especially when they represent a social danger for the economic structures of power of the city.

2. The political production of fear: harassing solidarity towards migrants in transit

Authors

Ignacio Mendiola

University of the Basque Country

Abstract

The purpose of this presentation is to analyze the creation of a "border spectacle" in the border area of the French Basque Country that aims to detain, expel and harass migrants who try to access France from the Bidasoa area in Irun. Police, positioned in different spaces, carry out control practices at border posts but also in rural areas in order to detect the presence of migrants. This atmosphere of harassment is also projected on the solidarity networks in the area that seek to help migrants. The securitarian discourse that permeates border dispositive understood as immunitarian imperative thus creates a sensory climate that speaks of dangers and threats. The result of all this will be read from the production of a politics of fear exercised through a scenario of diffuse control through which it is intended to scare away migrants and undermine practices of solidarity.

3. Criminalization of activism and solidarity towards migrants in Europe

Authors

Cristina Fernández Bessa

University of A Coruña

Abstract

While many European citizens are welcoming refugees, activism and solidarity actions supporting other migrants are criminalized. Under the flag of anti-smuggling measures, during the last years NGOs that rescue lives in the Mediterranean Sea, civil society and local office holders that welcomed refugees and defended migrant rights in local communities have been accused or even sanctioned. At the same time, migrant-led activism within European cities is also chased by migration laws, criminal legislation and public security ordinances. The
effects of this complex criminalization apparatus range from the threat of a sanction to criminal charges, but in the case of migrant-led activism it can also imply deportation. By drawing on a comparative study about the scarce implementation of human smuggling and facilitation criminal offences in a number of western European countries, this presentation aims to explore the relevance of the great symbolic dimension of the criminalization of solidarity and the deep impact of more modest criminalization apparatus in migrant people life. In doing so this paper will contribute to a better understanding of the performances of borders and how the criminalization of solidarity and migrant activism contribute to reinforce immigration enforcement strategies and the exclusionary dynamics of border regime.

4. “Low intensity mobilizations”: The case of the Catalan independence movement between State repression and the pandemic

Authors

Rossella Selmini

University of Bologna

Abstract

The paper analyses the criminalization of the Catalan independence movement in the contexts of recent studies of criminalization of political dissent and of debates about freedom of expression and protest in formal democracies, in which civil and political rights are constantly celebrated, but increasingly endangered. I focus first on the criminalization of peaceful activists and citizens who took part in protests following the October 2017 referendum for independence and then on the weaking of the movement, as a consequence of both judicial repression and the pandemic. I draw on a variety of qualitative methodologies, including interviews and participant observation. The main findings show that many of the punitive strategies commonly employed for the control of dissent on other subjects have been employed in this case too. However, the Catalan case has some peculiarities, particularly compared with treatment of social and environmental protests. These differences are related to the specific nature of the Catalan civic mobilization, the scale of the protests, the people involved, the massive use of criminal law charges and the role played by the pandemic, together with repression, in transforming a mass movement in a “low intensity mobilization”.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: David Rodriguez Goyes

"Criminological research in Latin America follows a wave’s shape: times of high activity are followed by periods of silence and epochs of resurgence. Early in the XX century, Latin American scholars quickly embraced and endorsed positivist ideas. Decades later, the same scholars converted to critical criminology, and from there, the continent glimpsed an almost
original Latin American criminology. However, dictatorships in the 1960s, 1970s and 1980s shut down the initiative. In the second decade of the 21st century, criminology resurrected in Latin America with a new generation of academics—most of whom studied in Europe or North America. The new wave of Latin American criminologists tries to theoretically and empirically account for the continent's realities. However, we must ask: what is new, what is original, and what is borrowed in current Latin American criminology? This panel gathers Latin American criminologists working around the globe on various issues to identify what Latin American thought contributes to criminology.

1. Travels of knowledge on the criminal question: between rejection and innovation

Authors

Federico Abiuso

*Universidad de Buenos Aires/IHUCSO Litoral-CONICET*

Abstract

In those pioneering works on the field of criminological knowledge in Latin America (Rosa Del Olmo, Roberto Bergalli), an incipient concern was already outlined about the circulation of ideas and conceptions about the criminal question. In the particular case of Argentina, these dialogic scenes between local and foreign authors have given rise to a fruitful field of studies on the travels of the criminal question between different geographical areas. Recently, Máximo Sozzo has underlined the importance of reading criminological travels beyond a mere translation, transposition or passive and uncritical transfer of ideas, but from the metaphor of metamorphosis, placing in a central place the research of the local particularities that have cultural translation processes. Likewise, recovering the creative and innovative dimension that the authors imprinted on what traveled from one geographical area to another, as well as the active selection process carried out by local translators. In this sense, the 'Global South' is problematized as a mere domain of application of criminological theory produced in the 'Global North'. Against this background, I propose to develop a systematization of those works that have adopted the travels of the ideas of the criminal question as an object of study, thus promoting new lines of inquiry of criminological and sociological research.

2. The Crime of Maldevelopment and the negative impact of extractive industries in Latin America

Authors

Maria Laura Böhm

*Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München, Germany; Universidad de Buenos Aires, Argentina*

Abstract
This presentation will describe and analyze the negative effects of the commodity business and insufficiently regulated and controlled extractive industrial activity in Latin America today. This long-term harmful situation will be explained as a manifestation of the Crime of Maldevelopment. The impact of extractive activities on the environment, on animal and plant life, as well as on individual and social human life, will be systematically exposed. The relevance and seriousness of this impact will be explained through different criminological theoretical tools (from green criminology to the latest state-corporate crime approaches) that are especially useful for their application in the context of current Latin American economies. The theoretical explanation of the Crime of Maldevelopment as a conceptual framework thus offers an innovative and highly complex spectrum of tools developed specifically for the systematization and interpretation of the social, political and economic situation in Latin America – especially with regard to its natural resources and its exploitation.

3. The study of crime victims and interpretive possibilities

Authors

Rafael Paternain

Universidad de la República, Uruguay

Abstract

The study of victims in general, and of crime victims in particular, confronts us with important theoretical and methodological demands. On the one hand, it is necessary to be able to identify the structural elements and the logic of victimization that operate beyond individual cases. What profiles and what volume of victims are generated in a given society? On the other hand, the affectation, the damage, the mourning and the demands for recognition take shape in specific people, in victims with names and surnames. Sociological analysis must be able to link both moments, and from that it is possible to find common concepts, shared narratives, trades, devices, institutional responses, etc. The victims unfold in a differentiated space of positions and among all of them there are hierarchies. The study of crime victims poses new challenges for the criminological approach. There are four dimensions that order the different approach perspectives a) the contributions of the so-called ”victimology”, b) the interpretations about the place of crime victims in the context of security discourses and policies, c) the logics of victimization (number and profiles of victims, and variables that influence their production) and d) the conceptual challenges when studying the problem of fear of crime and the relationship between victimization and insecurity. In short, crime victims always express a situation that transcends them individually, and therein lies the great challenge for sociological analysis, and therefore for a more general discussion within the field of criminology.

4. Crime in Latin America: The role of the family, employment, culture and the state

Authors
Abstract

Since the early 1990s, there has been a significant growth of criminal activity in Latin America and the security situation for most citizens has worsened. States that are already weak and unstable democracies have been further destabilized and weakened, due to this rise in crime. Even so, there has been relatively little research on crime in Latin America, as compared to many other parts of the world. By developing a culturally and contextually sensitive life-course criminology of Latin America, the newly started project CRIMLA aims to understand the role of family, employment, culture and the state in criminal trajectories and careers in the region. Combining criminological theory, with institutional, cultural and narrative studies, CRIMLA explores the overall research question 'What is the best way to theorize and understand the criminal careers and life-course trajectories of Latin American offenders? Data are life-story interviews with 300 prisoners (interviewed three times each, 900 interviews) in six Latin American countries: Mexico, Honduras, Colombia, Brazil, Argentina and Chile. The presentation will focus on early findings from the project especially regarding the role of the State, the labor market, family and religion for the life-course trajectories and criminal careers of incarcerated individuals in Latin America.

47CRITo - PAP4 - Understanding Drug Dealing and Illicit Drug Markets: National and International Perspectives

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Tammy Ayres

This panel outlines the forthcoming edited collection - Understanding Drug Dealing and Illicit Drug Markets: National and International Perspectives - that examines the drug dealer in contemporary society from an interdisciplinary perspective to provide an up to date insight into modern day drug markets and the contemporary drug dealer.

1. Violence, Grime, Gangs and Drugs on the South Side of Birmingham

Authors

James Treadwell

Staffordshire University
Craig Kelly

Birmingham City University

Abstract

Offering an alternative interpretation of the relationship between inner city drug dealing and inter-personal violence, this chapter utilises a combination of ethnographic insights and case studies to conceptualise the myriad, messy and complex realities within Britain’s second city. The chapter argues that much of contemporary criminology frames such issues as being underpinned by the atypical lexicon of gangs, organised crime and most recently drill music. The authors propose however, it can better be understood through an understanding of cultural anelpis that pervades the lives of those involved in the often violent and largely unprofitable criminal ventures in some of the most deprived estates.

2. County lines and the transformation of middle drug markets within a local organised crime context

Authors

Paul Andell
University of Suffolk

David James
University of Suffolk

Dev Maitra
University of Suffolk

Abstract

The chapter draws upon a critical realist analysis to demonstrate recent changes in the UK Middle Market of Class A drugs and agency responses to them. The chapter contends that previous definitions of the "middle market" specified from criminal justice agency perspectives have overly relied upon definitions which best suit the professionals involved to the current detriment of young and vulnerable people caught up in "County lines". The chapter provides contemporary analysis of this part of the distribution network and discusses criminal exploitation and transitions of some street gangs to local organised crime networks.
3. The more things change, the more they stay the same: A structuro-generational perspective of gypsy drug-dealing networks and operations in Madrid, Spain

Authors

Dan Briggs

Universidad Europea

Abstract

Abstract: This chapter draws on ethnographic research and focuses on the Spanish drug market with a focus on the Cañada Real Galiana (Cañada hereafter) – Spain’s largest drug market on the outskirts of Madrid. The evolution of heroin and cocaine markets in the 1980s and 1990s initially came at a time when rural domestic economies started to evaporate and immigration to the country was welcomed which essentially resulted in the massive colonization of Spanish cities, such as Barcelona and Madrid. Among those who become central to the distribution of these drugs, were the gypsies, who throughout the same period, had also experienced a displacement from urban centres and were increasingly ostracised by aggressive social policies which criminalized their businesses (selling in street markets, collecting scrap metal). Such was this transformation of their livelihoods that many of the gypsy settlements (known as “poblados”) became open drug dealing zones. Today, around 5,000 clients turn up daily to the Cañada where the gypsy clans run one of the most impenetrable drug dealing operations in the country. This chapter shows precisely how they do this and charts the historical-generational transfer of drug dealing businesses within the gypsy networks.

4. Drug Markets and Drug Dealing: Time to move on

Authors

Tammy Ayres

University of Leicester

Stuart Taylor

Open University

Abstract

The focus of this chapter is to move beyond the stereotypical drug dealer and the drug markets in which they operate, which perpetuates the dominant socio-legal construction of drugs that often excludes quasi-legal/legal markets and their suppliers. However, in an attempt to broaden the debate and move the focus forward, this chapter aims to examine why these markets are often neglected and excluded despite being equally, if not more harmful than their illicit contemporaries, while also considering how we as academics feed into and perpetuate these ‘normative’ parameters through our own research. As Coomber highlights in the first chapter of this book: ‘academic focus continues to be placed on stereotyped or apparently
visible aspects of the drug market and the ways in which this enables homogenised and simple understanding of drug markets and ‘drug dealers’ to be perpetuated’. As such, this book alongside many others stands accused of feeding into the normative parameters of constructing global understandings of drug use, drug dealing and drug markets through a narrow, conventional lens that perpetuates and reinforces the drug apartheid.

**Working Group Panels**

47CRIT1 - Activism and strategies of resistance

**Session Chair: Laura Naegler**


**Authors**

Laura Naegler

*University of Liverpool*

Gabe Mythen

*University of Liverpool*

**Abstract**

In the latter years of the last decade, waves of environmental activism occurred across the globe in opposition to the failure of governments and corporations to address the systemic and deleterious effects of the climate emergency. However, the ongoing Covid-19 global pandemic which emerged in 2020 has generated a series of interconnected social, cultural and political dilemmas for environmental activists and movements. In the UK, in addition to Covid-19 related restrictions on public gatherings, the proposed Police, Crime, Sentencing and Courts Bill presents new challenges for environmental protests and movements. Drawing from qualitative research involving members of Extinction Rebellion (XR) based in the UK, this paper explores the impact of the Covid-19 pandemic on modes of environmental resistance. In doing so, we raise quandaries around the impact of legal restrictions and increased social control on environmental activists’ visibility, capacity to raise awareness and modes of mobilisation. We further discuss XR’s move towards a “regenerative culture”, self-care and lifestyle politics. This ‘turn inwards’ may be a harbinger of the reimagining of transformative environmental activism, but may also produce dilemmas in relation to connecting with the wider public.
2. Decarceration and Grassroots Resistance in Three American Cities

Authors

Zhandarka Kurti

Department of Criminology and Criminal Justice, Loyola University, Chicago, USA

Abstract

This paper explores the shifting terrain of decarceration and grassroots activism against jail construction in three American cities: Los Angeles, New York and Atlanta. In recent years, important activist organizing has pushed for the closing of large scale jail facilities in Los Angeles, New York and Atlanta. Politicians and liberal non-profit organizations have responded with plans to close down and replace the existing city jails with modern state of the art ‘humane’ facilities in an effort to build more legitimacy for the local criminal justice system. These local liberal political forces have been met with resistance from prison abolitionist organizers who want to do away with jails altogether. This paper explores the growing three way fight between politicians, liberal non-profits and abolitionists organizing around local jail construction in Los Angeles, New York and Atlanta and the lessons it furnishes for contemporary abolitionist organizing in the US and abroad.

3. Late Modern Surveillance and digital disobedience in pandemic times

Authors

Veronika Nagy

Utrecht University

Anna Laskai

Utrecht University

Abstract

2022 marks the 3rd year of the Covid-19 pandemic, but international and national responses to the pandemic are still characterized by inconsistencies, fuelling social conflicts and civil disobedience. From travel bans on an international level, national lockdowns, accessibility and availability of public places, vaccines and testing, to the spread of disinformation, social media censorship, and discussions on corporate responsibility have led to new types of social division and exclusion in society. These inconsistencies and the different narratives on Covid-19 have been met with diverse responses from individuals, governments, justice systems and the private sector. While some countries cite the ending of the pandemic, others have tightened regulation and introduced punitive measures for non-compliance with transient measures. These in turn have created pockets of individuals and larger collectives to engage in “Covid non-conformities”. Recent studies refer to such incentives as `Covid fraud`, cultures of resistance, pandemic disobedience, or corruption of medical professionals, while others identify online criminal networks, that are assisting counterfeiting national Covid regulations
and health care markets. However, due to the growing uncertainties and controversial decision-making practices, deviant responses in the digital domains are increasing in all corners of societies. In this paper such non-conformities are defined from a greater scope as actions, images, initiatives, vernacular, or behaviour, that defy, challenge or draw into question Covid-19 control measures imposed on the local or the international level and which are met with dissenting response. Covid-non conformities go beyond solely (il)legal conduct, but also include professional and moral deviance.

4. The discourse of the animal rights movement in Spain on the penal system: a critical analysis

Authors

Francisco Javier Sepúlveda Rubio

University of Málaga

Abstract

This research carries out an analysis of the speeches issued by the animalist movement in Spain with respect to the penal system, paying special attention to the different sectors within the same movement, the variations depending on the formats in which they are carried out the speeches, the confluence with other movements and the theoretical references behind them. The empirical work has been carried out in both primary sources, in-depth interviews, and secondary sources, testimonies issued by associations and activists in their own media.

47CRIT2 - Violence, Social Control, Law and the State

Session Chair: Hannah Wilkinson

1. The understanding and evaluating of state violence

Authors

Zoran Kanduč

Institute of Criminology at the Faculty of Law, University of Ljubljana

Abstract

Firstly, the paper sketches the role of state violence in the becoming of capitalism, focusing briefly on bloody phenomena, such as ruthless military repression of the medieval heretical movements (being a truly revolutionary force), mass murder of "witches" (i.e. "wise women", experts for birth control), criminalisation of all kinds of the control of reproduction (e.g. contraception, abortion, sterilisation, and infanticide) turning women into machines for coerced accumulation of human work power and military force, genocidal colonisation of
Americas, mass enslavement, severe criminal persecution of beggars and tramps, etc. Secondly, it highlights the role of state violence in the established ("organic") capitalist system where it functions mainly in the form of constant threat protecting first of all the fundamental property rights (basis of exploitation). In this respect, the reformulated concept of the structural violence is developed. Finally, the central attention is concentrated on somewhat (to use the mildest word) bizarre treatments of Western politicians and respected media of the war in Ukraine, particularly if they are compared with the way in which illegal aggressions on Irak, Afghanistan, Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, Libya and Syria were interpreted and dealt with (not to mention USA led atrocieties during the "cold" war).

2. War as a continuation site of social harm

Authors

Hannah Wilkinson
University of Nottingham

Abstract

The armed forces have historically targeted recruitment towards areas structured by socio-economic disadvantage, especially to fill violent facing roles. This paper draws upon in-depth narrative and visual research with British military veterans, placing analytic focus on the traces of harm left by state institutions. In doing so, a cumulative web of state violence becomes visible – where militarised employment is but one site of social harm amid the life course. Fieldwork captured a collision of contexts during 2016, including life amid austerity Britain; publication of the Chilcot Report, which condemned the ‘flawed intelligence’ used by Tony Blair to justify the 2003 invasion and occupation of Iraq; and the ‘Brexit’ referendum. When the unending nature of the ‘war on terror’ maps onto participants’ descriptions of ‘civvy street’, navigating the field of ‘civilian life’ can be immensely challenging and complex. Indeed, peering through the lens of former British soldiers reveals the lived costs of violently enforcing the UK’s hostile environment across human made borders. The paper concludes by widening discussion to a global context. I argue that we must all pay close attention to notions of ‘combat capital’ – the embodied ‘worth’ of experiencing warfare – not only for soldiers, but for all those touched by the harmful ripples of war.

3. Cultural bias and fake news

Authors

Amr Marzouk
Erasmus University Rotterdam

Abstract
The Covid-19 crisis not only highlighted further the severity of impact of fake news on individuals’ lives, yet it also showed the inequality in the attention given to both models and impact of fake news on diverse countries. This article argues that the contemporary conceptualization and the framing of fake news reflects almost purely a Western perspective prompted by Western crises such as the Brexit and the 2016 US election. Thus, the focus on fake news frames it as a threat to democracy carried out by authoritarian countries (China, Russia) or as an attempt from far-right groups to attack democratic foundations. What escapes such focus is the manner in which fake news are framed and used in other contexts, such as the one depicted as the exemplary case study in this article: that of Egypt. Analyzing Egypt’s model of fake news follows situated knowledge approach where knowledge is shaped from bottom up starting with the very case studies. Methodologically this article relies on doctrinal analysis of the Egyptian penal code and the laws regarding the press and access to information. The analysis concludes that fake news has been used as an authoritarian practice by different governments aiming to limit access to information and providing to the society false information to disable their voices and their ability to held the government accountable. This coincides with fake news being used as an illiberal practice aiming to penalize any other voice or opinion against the government relying on the penal code.

47CRIT3 - Social Exclusion and the political economy of control

Session Chair: Isabel Crowhurst

1. Stigma, Discrimination and Sex Work Laws: Insights from a Decriminalised Context

Authors

Lynzi Armstrong

Victoria University of Wellington

Abstract

The laws surrounding sex work are subject to intense debate globally. Throughout Europe, most countries have adopted legalised or criminalised models (except for Belgium, where sex work has recently been decriminalised). Sex work law debates often centre on the issue of harm. However, within these debates the harms of stigma and discrimination are often overlooked. In this paper, I focus on stigma as a fundamental harm that can impact sex workers, considering how the laws in place may impact the experience of this type of harm. This paper examines research conducted in 2020 in New Zealand, where sex work has been decriminalised since 2003. Drawing on interviews conducted with 28 sex workers and five key informants, along with solicited participant diaries completed by six participants, I will discuss how stigma is perceived and experienced by sex workers in this context, considering the impact of the decriminalised framework, and what these experiences may indicate about the relationship between stigma and legal structures more broadly.
2. Sex work, financial exclusion and risk

Authors

Isabel Crowhurst

University of Essex

Abstract

The expanding field of sex industry research scholarship has looked at the multiple exclusions that sex workers face in most parts of the globe due to the criminalisation of commercial sex. Less explored are the ways in which the stigma and criminalisation of commercial sex impact upon sex workers’ management of money and economic assets. By exploring the interplay of economics, sexuality and morality this paper focuses on the contexts in which financial institutions make decisions that impact the financial citizenship (Leyshon 2007) of sex workers. Research shows that access to financial services is a critical component in reducing the stigma of sex workers, whereas obstructions to financial inclusion heighten sex workers’ susceptibility to HIV and reliance on exploitative money launderers and/or pimps, and they reduce opportunities to save, plan finances for the future, and to change occupation. The reasons for such exclusions are either not clearly communicated or, when a justification is provided, banks, payment processors, insurers and other financial service providers often refer to the high risk, both financial and legal, that sex industry-related business represent for them. Risk-based decisions are allegedly made to meet legislative requirements. Sex workers are thus categorized as both “at risk” and as “posing a risk” (Douglas 1990). In this contribution I problematize the assumed neutrality and inevitability of the discourse of risk that has evolved in these contexts and argue that it operates to conceal ideologically loaded assumptions around what sex work and related businesses entail.

3. Together in the postmodern “nuclear winter”?: social harm at the intersection between energetic poverty, structural violence and warlike rhetoric

Authors

David Castro-Liñares

University of A Coruna (UDC)

Dyango Bonsignore

University of Alicante UA

Abstract

Excessive mortality related to temperature has raised some interest in recent times. Since the Great Recession (2008 and onwards), straight through the present energetic crisis with geopolitical overtones, this situation resonates with astonishing strength in the present Spanish context. More broadly, this issue has had some repercussion also within disciplines such as zemiology and social harm studies. Nevertheless, excess mortality related to energetic
poverty has not been studied with the same depth as other zemiological concerns. This particular proposal aims to contribute to this field by reframing present debates in a broader and long-standing continuity in energetic policy and related social harms. From this point of view, the stark contrast between the invisible “trickle-like” cases of energetic poverty (assumed as normal), and the seemingly unexpected and “catastrophic” context of contemporary energy-provision (assumed as pathologic), may be unjustified. From a biographical perspective, energy-related social harm can be viewed as a long-standing characteristic of everyday life for many social strata. Interestingly, the pathological image of present events seems related to a sort of “socialization” of the energetic crisis which feeds into the warlike rhetoric. This situation provides renewed opportunities for zemiological discourses in order to exploit a context in which the infrastructural causes of energetical poverty are coming into question with an intensity that the aforementioned context of “normality” did not provide.

47CRIT4 - Theoretical perspectives on critical criminology

Session Chair: Vincenzo Ruggiero

1. The Need for Critical Criminology

Authors

Vincenzo Ruggiero

Middlesex University

Abstract

The Need for Critical Criminology. Vincenzo Ruggiero. Middlesex University. London. Critical criminology is said to be more relevant today than it has ever been in the past decades. Allegedly, this is because of the increasing awareness that crime and processes of criminalization are rooted in the core structures of society. This paper attempts to identify what is left of the radical theories and practical initiatives that characterized critical criminology in the 1970s. It suggests a number of concepts in the form of variables (or thematic areas) through which novel critical views of crime and its control can be elaborated.

2. Brushing up against “familiar monsters” in the wake of 9/11: Graze Culture and Serial Murder

Authors

Max Hart

Birmingham City University
Craig Kelly
*Birmingham City University*

Adam Lynes
*Birmingham City University*

James Treadwell
*Staffordshire University*

Abstract

Seltzer’s concept of “Wound Culture” (1997; 1998) focused upon America’s fascination of the ‘torn and open bodies’ (1997: 3) that proliferated through the nation’s culture in the latter half of the 20th century. This paper seeks to provide an alternative to Seltzer’s concept in order to more accurately explain such a fascination with violence within the era of late capitalism. As Žižek (2008) denotes, the way in which violence is evaluated is routinely misunderstood on an ontological level. Such misguided perspectives focus too thoroughly upon the subjective violence before us and negates to grasp the realities of the objective violence that underpins the physical actions. It is from this perspective we offer the notion of “Graze Culture”. The ever-increasing popularity of mainstream media accounts of serial murder and associated violence within popular culture following the 9/11 attacks serve as a distraction from the objective violence that has proliferated and eventually culminated in the incessant stream of violent reactions within contemporary society. Whilst the consumer gazes at the screen reliving dulcet accounts of “familiar monsters” there has been a fundamental shift in what Seltzer (1998) perceived as Wound Culture. In the increasingly destabilised west they are a both a comfort zone for the viewer to access the familiar violence whilst disavowing the realities of subjective violence as well as the objective violence which otherwise pervades all aspects of their media.

3. Southern Green Criminology

Authors

Raul Santacruz Lopez
*Universidad Antonio Nariño UAN - Erasmus+ Success Project / research professor*

Abstract

Criminological studies have found a channel of development, broader and transcendent for Latin America, in the subdiscipline called "Southern Green Criminology". Green Criminology includes non-human beings and ecosystems as new victims of crime, thus expanding its object of study. And when to these topics or phenomena of research interest are added the differentiating factors of the Global North and the Global South, and the particular sociopolitical dynamics and contexts of environmental crime in the Global South, opposing their epistemologies to the traditional knowledge of criminology, it acquires the name that titles this paper. Research carried out in this field has led to the conclusion that the most
heinous and reprehensible crimes take place in the Global South, affecting not only the environment but entire vulnerable populations, such as indigenous ethnic groups and other marginalized social sectors, impoverished and oppressed. Given this scenario, the objective of this work is to motivate interest in this branch of criminology and reveal some of the criminal actions with which these "new victims" are frequently attacked.
By today, almost any aspect of social life is technologically mediated - so are offenses. The coinage of the term cybercrime was an early advance to address these developments. Digital criminology, we suggest, addresses the intersections of offenses with online and offline technologies. In the wake of digitization, law enforcement is increasingly “updating its tools” for security governance. Social control, investigation, prediction, establishing evidence and sentencing are subject to change. The coincidenc of different public digitization initiatives, as well as collaborations between public and commercial providers are central in this emergent landscape. Digital criminology, then, not only includes the study of digital criminal phenomena and modi operandi, but also that of institutional change in the police, courtrooms, public management and welfare. In order to analyze these shifts, the panel will address overarching questions: How do digital technologies change our lifestyle? How do we share data, in which situations and why? How does the use of digital technologies influence the subject of our analysis, whether that is crime or control? Welcome to roundtable-like panel that explores this year’s EUROCRIM theme in depth. Five scholars will draw on their own studies to discuss what the future of digital criminology may look like.

### 1. Drug dealing gone digital

**Authors**

**Silje A. Bakken**

*University of Copenhagen*

**Abstract**

Drug dealing is increasingly taking place on mainstream social media platforms, just as any other form of interaction. This study explores the use of social media to deal drugs within the Nordic countries based on three months of social media ethnography and 106 semi-structured qualitative interviews with drug market participants (sellers and buyers). The first finding is the significance of locally-bounded factors like risk perceptions and cultural influences in forming how and where the drug dealing is taking place in online platforms. A second aspect is the rising importance of digital skills to succeed in drug dealing, such as to stay secure and...
to market successfully. To discuss these findings in relation to digital criminology, I will highlight empirical studies, interdisciplinary approaches, and interaction theory as fruitful ways to explore the ‘digitalness’ of crime.

2. Smart City Limits: Towards a criminology of urban smartness

Authors

Keith John Hayward

University of Copenhagen

Abstract

This paper offers a brief criminological introduction to the smart city paradigm (SCP) and in particular some of the grandiose corporate and tech industry claims that regularly surround the concept of urban smartness. More specifically it outlines five putative ‘smart city futures’: 1) ‘The smart city as sociotechnical imaginary’; 2) ‘The smart city as corporate “play” space’; 3) ‘The smart city as militarised tech zone’; 4) ‘The smart city as cyborg city’; and finally, 5) ‘The smart city as adversarial surface’. Adopting the perspective of cultural criminology, the paper poses a series of questions about the future of urban space in ‘the age of the smart city’. In particular, it asks what will ‘living’ actually mean when urban life is ultimately defined and enforced by a network of computational systems?

3. Data matters. Criminological perspectives on technology and materiality

Authors

Mareile Kaufmann

University of Oslo

Abstract

Sensors, databases, algorithms, portable technologies – all of them are objects that have come to matter in law enforcement. In line with recent developments in digital criminology, I argue that the discipline of criminology needs to take account of the ways in which humans and digital devices shape each other. Based on my studies on predictive policing, digital forensics and hacking, I make an argument about the liveliness of data. Data passes through life cycles that are intimately linked to material objects. Inspired by Science & Technology Studies and New Materiality, the framework of the life cycle aims at opening up complex technologies and data labors in order to identify their inherent politics. It points to the material practices of imagining, generating, curating, processing and reusing data. Such an analytic can be helpful to understand digital law enforcement as well as cultures that question and subvert dataveillance.
4. Is digital criminology a “private criminology”?

Authors

Katja Franko
University of Oslo

Heidi Mork Lomell
University of Oslo

Abstract

Digitalization is intrinsically connected to privatization. In criminal justice, as elsewhere, digital technologies are often both produced, promoted and implemented by management- and IT-consultancies. Private actors are not only shaping the emerging structures of digital security, but also the nature of criminal justice and crime policy as well as redefining the meaning of knowledge and expertise. However, despite their considerable breadth and variety, criminological accounts of contemporary forms of privatization have not yet captured social transformations connected to digitalization, particularly privatization and marketization of knowledge production. Unlike several disciplines that have opened up discussions about the relationship between science and the economy, criminology has been late in discussing how we should address the private and/or commercial interests that underpin contemporary digitalization in criminal justice. This paper, therefore, aims to ask: What happens to matters of public interest when their knowledge foundations are not only digitalized, but also shaped by private actors?

Working Group Panels

48THEOR1 - Theories of crime and offending Panel 1

Session Chair: Evelyn Svingen


Authors

Helmut Hirtenlehner
Johannes Kepler University Linz

Sebastian Sattler
Bielefeld University
Abstract

Hitherto, the bulk of perceptual deterrence research has been limited to samples of adolescents and young adults. Although it may be argued that adults are more vulnerable to criminal deterrence – because they have more to lose, possess a lower risk preference and can rely on a fully developed cognitive control system –, only few inquiries have addressed differential deterrability among the general population. The latter notion emphasizes that an individual’s susceptibility to deterrence is contingent on personal characteristics and setting properties. Inspired by Situational Action Theory, the present scenario study (n = 3,759) uses the theft of performance-enhancing drugs as a test case to examine whether the impact of adult participants’ deterrence perceptions depends on their personal morality and self-control ability. At the heart of the analyses is the question whether the effect of people’s subjective assessment of sanctioning certainty, severity or celerity depends on the interplay of morality and self-control ability. The findings provide partial support for the assumption that self-control moderates the size of the deterrent effect particularly among individuals of low morality.

2. Holistic validation of the Triple Risk for Delinquency and Crime Model

Authors

Meritxell Perez Ramirez

Universidad Pontificia Comillas

Santiago Redondo Illescas

Universidad de Barcelona

Abstract

Since Professor Santiago Redondo proposed the Triple Risk for Delinquency and Crime Model (TRDm), several studies have applied this integrative approach in different samples and offense typologies. Despite the relevance of these first partial results, a comprehensive validation is necessary. The goal of this communication is to present the holistic validation of the main hypothesis of the TRD model. The results showed that the principal predictions of the model are mainly confirmed in a database from the 1970 British Cohort Study. Structural equation modeling (SEM) has been used to verify the three sources of factors for crime and their relationships. The outcomes of these analyses corroborated two of the three sources of risk suggested by the Model (personal risks and deficits in pro-social support), but, contrary to TDRm, individuals’ exposure to crime opportunities hasn’t been found as independent factor. Furthermore, the implications of these results for further research will be discussed.
3. Comparative testing of Agnew’s GST on substance abuse among university students

Authors

Angelina Stanojoska

University “St.Kliment Ohridski” - Bitola, Republic of North Macedonia

Abstract

The differences between the USA in general and the state of Missouri in comparison to North Macedonia can be detected in socio-cultural context, there are different social issues, different judicial system framework, different level of criminality, and different level of substance abuse.

Objectives

University students in North Macedonia have many sources of strain on macro level, such as high unemployment rate, low living standards, low economic development, weak laws, the non-respect of human rights, nepotism, corruption, different values, discrimination (especially on marginalized communities and groups), but also many on micro social level.

We’ve focused on university students as a research population, because their age group is the one that most often uses illicit drugs; the pressure they feel during studies; and of course, the lack of criminological researches of testing of criminological theories in general.

Why comparison to university students in the United States? The different socio-cultural context, the social issues in the American society compared to the Macedonian, would be used to conclude whether same sources of strain produce same negative emotions and whether both groups of students have the same reactions to suppress such strain.

Methodology

The data used in the research was gathered by using an online survey questionnaire. In North Macedonia, the survey was conducted at the University “Ss Cyril and Methodius” – Skopje and University “St. Kliment Ohridski” in Bitola. In the State of Missouri, the survey was conducted at the University of Missouri – St. Louis. The students were selected from core curriculum courses, because all students have the obligation to take those courses. Also, those students are mixed (there are males and females) which is opening possibilities for cross tabulation and comparative analyses.

Expected results

The general analysis of the data has shown differences in the substance abuse among students with a higher prevalence among UMSL students, and differences in the use of legal or illegal substances, with both among UMSL students, and illegal substances among UKLO and UKIM students.”

4. Retribution, Reciprocity, and Crime: Presenting an Evolutionary Model

Authors

Evelyn Svingen

University of Cambridge Institute of Criminology

Abstract
Criminology is a multidisciplinary science, and as criminologists, we take pride in that despite the complexities it might cause in the field. I use that multidisciplinarity in this paper by bringing together the knowledge from neuroscience, evolutionary biology, and behavioural economics to shed light on one of the most unlikely explanatory mechanisms of crime: cooperation.

Humans are unique cooperators: we exchange resources and help one another in a time of need. The tendencies central to understanding the mechanics of cooperation and most helpful in explaining crime are retribution and reciprocity. In order to test these tendencies, I organise them into a Retribution and Reciprocity Model (RRM). RRM is based on the understanding that people possess different levels of negatively reciprocal, positively reciprocal, and retributive tendencies. These tendencies interact with the individual's perceptions of the environment and elicit a response that may or may not result in a crime. In this paper, I aim to introduce, explain, and offer evidence for this new theory to gain a full understanding of what RRM is, how it can be studied, and how it can contribute to the field of criminology. RRM was empirically tested using decision-making games and hypothetical scenarios adapted from the field of Game Theory, and the findings offer us an exciting view into the "black box" of human decision-making.

48THEOR2 - Theories of crime and offending Panel 2

Session Chair: Aleksandra Nowak

1. The Effects of Negative Life Events and Negative Affect on Nonfatal Overdose, Attempted Suicide and Criminal Offending Pre and Post Incarceration

Authors

Nancy Ann Morris

VCU

Amy Cook

VCU

Abstract

Several leading theories, such as general strain theory (GST), hypothesize exposure to negative life events and adverse childhood experiences are related to increased criminal offending and drug use. Additionally, evidence suggests that males and females may respond differently to negative life events and adverse childhood experiences, suggesting the experience of strain is gendered. This has led to calls to examine a wider array of deviant outcomes that reflect the gendered nature of deviant and criminal choices. Using general strain theory as the theoretical framework, we examine the effects of negative life events and negative affect on a range of deviant outcomes among 296 incarcerated males and females. In particular, we focus on non-fatal drug overdose, attempted suicide, and criminal offending. Additionally, we present...
preliminary follow-up data from a subset of males and females released from jail to examine the effects of strain and negative affect during the reentry process. Finally, we examine if certain types of negative life events and negative emotions impact male and female deviant outcomes differently.

2. Moving Beyond Abstracted Empiricism: Pursuing New Sociological Directions in Theorizing Sexual Assault on University/College Campuses

Authors

Walter S. DeKeseredy
West Virginia University

Andrea DeKeseredy
University of Alberta

Ping Lam Ip
University of Alberta

Abstract

The social scientific study of sexual assault on North American university/college campuses started in 1957 with a path-breaking survey conducted by Clifford Kirkpatrick and Eugene Kanin. However, it was not until the late 1980s that the interdisciplinary literature in the field started to mushroom. Nevertheless, theoretical developments have not kept pace with the burgeoning empirical body of knowledge in the field. In fact, the current state of scholarly work is now clearly dominated by what the late C. Wright Mills referred to as abstracted empiricism (e.g., research divorced from theory). The main objective of this paper, then, is twofold: (1) to explain how sociological theoretical offerings, especially feminist perspectives, got marginalized and (2) to suggest new sociological directions in theorizing the offline and online sexual assault of women in institutions of higher learning.

3. Mechanisms of social control in response to violence and aggressive behavior

Authors

Aleksandra Nowak
Police Academy in Szczytno

Anna Kalisz
Police Academy in Szczytno, deputy director of Institute of Legal Sciences, (Poland)

Abstract
This paper is a summary of the research project conducted in Police Academy in Szczytno. Social control is a system of orders, prohibitions and sanctions which help a community to maintain the obedience of its members to norms and values. Of course, the law is a measure of social control, but it is not the only measure. The normative systems of social control also include moral and ethical principles, customs, religious and aesthetic norms, etc. Physical violence, exclusion and contempt are the oldest methods of social control. But unfortunately they are also used today. Only the ways of using them have changed. Persuasion should be the main method of attaining positive for society attitudes. The misfortune of our time is a fact that the aware choice of man is limited by the use of propaganda. Propaganda has always been a tool of dictators, but today they have gained modern means of spreading it. The last element of the control systems is the a sanction. Each type of control system has sanctions. Even in internal control we can tell about a sanction e.g. an unpleasant feeling occurs when people feel guilty.

Social control mechanisms must be consistent with the idea of human rights. The individual should have a sphere of freedom, and the limitations on human rights must be introduced under constitutional rigors.
Prior research on the consequences of criminal sanctions have yielded mixed results. In this panel, the four separate presentations approach the question by using administrative data on full population samples. The Dutch study by Wermink et al. examines the effects of short-term imprisonment on post-release recidivism. They compare the post-release recidivism of individuals sentenced to custodial versus noncustodial sanctions, and deploy random judge assignments to account for the selection processes. Laine et al. analyze Finnish prisoner cohorts during the last 25 years. They focus on a large spectrum of social outcomes, such as recidivism, employment, social benefits recipiency, marriage, and mortality, and compare the long-term development of these measures across and within the cohorts. Al Weswasi et al. examine the effect of sentence length on post-release recidivism in Sweden. In their quasi-causal study design, they exploit three policy reforms impacting the share of a sentence prisoners needed to be incarcerated before being eligible for parole. Suonpää et al. investigate whether harsher sanctions reduce the recidivism of drunk drivers in Finland. Since the severity of the punishment results from the level of blood alcohol content, they exploit this cut-off and use a regression discontinuity design to compare the post-lease outcomes of the offenders just below and above the threshold. Together, all four presentations contribute to the discussion on possible criminogenic and deterrent effects of criminal sanctions.

1. Estimating effects of short-term imprisonment on crime using random judge assignments

Authors

**Hilde Wermink Wermink**  
*Criminology department, Leiden University*

**Arjan Blokland**  
*Criminology department, Leiden University; Netherlands institute for the study of crime and law enforcement*

**Jim Been**  
*Department of economics, Leiden University*

**Pauline Schuyt**
Noncustodial sanctions may present an attractive way to reduce the prison population rate, but only when noncustodial sanctions meet custodial ones in terms of deterring recidivism. Using administrative criminal records data of all individuals convicted in the Netherlands in 2012, this study examines the effects of short-term imprisonment versus noncustodial sanctions on crime. We employ an instrumental variables approach to account for selection processes and to produce consistent estimates of the effects of imprisonment. Findings indicate that being sentenced to prison rather than a noncustodial sanction increases the prevalence of recidivism by 10 percentage points and increases recidivism rates by 1.07 registered crimes during a follow-up period of three years. Treatment effect heterogeneity analyses show that the detrimental impact of imprisonment is most pronounced for first-time prisoners, and adult offenders, compared to repeat prisoners and young adult offenders.

2. Comparison of social integration outcomes between Finnish release cohorts

Authors

Riku Laine
Centre for Social Data Science (CSDS), University of Helsinki

Mikko Aaltonen
Law School, University of Eastern Finland

Mikko Myrskylä
Max Planck Institute for Demographic Research

Pekka Martikainen
Population Research Unit, University of Helsinki

Abstract

The objective of the Criminal Sanctions Agency in Finland is to prepare the offenders for a crime-free life and improve their life management. Between-cohort longitudinal comparisons of prisoners have been called for (Farrall, 2021) but they are still few and far between. In our study we argue that binary measures of recidivism are inadequate for investigating life post-release and therefore we focus on a large spectrum of social integration outcomes. Our aim is
to compare these outcomes (e.g. recidivism, employment, social benefits recipiency, marriage and mortality) between Finnish prisoner cohorts released in 1995, 2000, 2005 and 2010. We compare the long-term development of these measures across and within the release cohorts. We also investigate changes following societal shifts and policy changes during the last 25 years. The study is a multi-cohort longitudinal follow-up study of prisoners based on register data on full population from Finland. Compositional differences of the release cohorts will be controlled for to enable between-cohort comparisons. The results will show if ex-prisoners have been differentially exposed to changes in the surrounding society compared to general population. We will discuss the implications of the findings for criminal policy and development of the criminal justice system.

3. Does incarceration time affect the risk for post-release recidivism? A quasi-experimental study of three policy reforms in Sweden

Authors

Enes Al Weswasi Al Weswasi

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Fredrik Sivertsson

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Olof Bäckman

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Anders Nilsson

Department of Criminology, Stockholm University

Abstract

Objectives: This study examines the relationship between incarceration time and post-release recidivism among first-time incarcerated adult offenders. Methods: A quasi-experimental design was adopted consisting of three policy reforms that were treated as separate natural experiments. While holding imposed sentence length constant, these policy reforms either decreased or increased the required share of a sentence inmates needed to be incarcerated before being eligible for parole. Data consisted of large-scale administrative records containing all convictions for the Swedish cohorts born in 1958 and later. Results: Results indicate that neither increased nor decreased incarceration time had a statistically significant effect on post-release recidivism, irrespective of how recidivism was measured. Conclusions: Findings reveal little evidence for incarceration time having a criminogenic or specific preventive effect on post-release recidivism.

Authors

Karoliina Suonpää Suonpää

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki

Mikko Aaltonen

Law School, University of Eastern Finland

Jukka Savolainen

Wayne State University

Sasu Tyni

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki; Criminal Sanctions Agency

Olli-Pekka Aaltonen

Institute of Criminology and Legal Policy, University of Helsinki

Abstract

Objectives: We examine the effects of harsher punishment on recidivism and labor market outcomes among drivers sentenced to different sanctions for driving under the influence (DUI).

Data/Methods: We follow 35,000 individuals convicted of DUI or aggravated DUI in Finland, and analyze their recidivism after the conviction. The severity of the punishment for driving under influence depends on the level of blood alcohol content (BAC); according the Finnish penal code, the offenders with BAC over 1.2 g/liter are convicted for aggravated DUI. The probability of receiving a (suspended) prison sentence instead of a fine increases sharply at the cut-off. In our quasi-experimental study, we exploit this cut-off and use a regression discontinuity design where we compare the offenders just below and above the BAC threshold for aggravated DUI. The results suggest that having a harsher punishment, results in slightly reduced recidivism but the difference is not statistically significant. Conclusions: Our results indicate that severity of the punishment is unlikely to be a key factor influencing the recidivism rates among offenders convicted of DUI.

49OTH0 - PAP2 - Crimes of the Powerful and the Global South

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Luiz Dal Santo

Seventy-five million people have been killed in wars, dictatorships, and civil conflicts in the 20th century alone. Everyday institutional violence, environmental destruction and organized corruption perpetrated by the states, international organizations, corporations, and white-
collar criminals can be added to the equation. Altogether, crimes and harms committed by the powerful far outweigh those by the marginalized individuals that populate the prison system worldwide.

Despite these striking figures, most mainstream Criminology is still oblivious to these crimes and, instead, focuses on individuals, mostly with a marginalised background, perpetrating ordinary street offences – e.g., robberies, burglary, drug-dealing, or homicide. From a Critical Criminology perspective, instead, novel approaches and discussions about sources and scope of crimes of the powerful have been growing slowly but steadily since the 2000s. Specific institutional spaces were developed including the launch of the International State Crime Initiative (2010), the State Crime Journal (2012) and the Journal for White Collar and Corporate Crime (2020). Nevertheless, the field is still restricted to mostly Northern scholars and Northern perspectives. Meanwhile, Southern Criminology has emerged as a collective movement aiming to reshape the criminological field, from its premises and theoretical frameworks to its research focuses and agenda. One of its features is to shed light on distinct patterns, trends, and effects of how crime is experienced in Southern countries. In this vein, the Global South and its peoples have been hugely impacted by the so-called “crimes of the powerful” in all their forms – for example, environmental, white-collar, corporate, and state crimes and harms - including “crimes of globalization” – those perpetrated by international organizations such as the IMF or the WB. A better understanding of this reality is a very timely project that can shed light on the particularities of the crimes and harms of the powerful in the Global South while also enriching the literature of these type of actions which, as mentioned, have yet been mostly developed in the Global North. A first step towards this direction, this pre-arranged panel on Crimes of the Powerful and the Global South is combined with the pre-arranged panel titled Southern Criminology and State Crime in Latin America, submitted by Valeria Vegh Weis and me, as part of a collective effort to southernise criminology, more broadly speaking, and its branch on Crimes of the Powerful, more specifically.

1. Disciplining the Dissident: Exploring the Criminalisation and Policing of Sedition, Dissent, and Activism in Pakistan

Authors

Zoha Waseem

University of Warwick

Abstract

Sedition laws were crucial for imperial control in the mid-19th and 20th centuries, criminalising political dissent in British colonies. A century-and-a-half later, the laws continue to be applied in the Indian subcontinent. In Pakistan, the application of sedition law has intensified in reaction to civil society protests challenging state violence against marginalised communities. Although sedition has been approached in critical scholarship on South Asia, we must unpack how its application shapes the lived experiences of civilians. Here, we explore the enduring application of sedition law as one of the ways in which postcolonial states suppress critical thinking and political opposition, undermining civil liberties, even in ‘democratic’ contexts. We show that through a purposeful retention of colonial criminal justice systems and
legal frameworks, the postcolonial state seeks to pacify resistance to its authority and discipline dissidents. In exploring this, we further existing understandings of how criminalisation through colonial mechanisms and machineries serves as a weapon for postcolonial states, where regimes have remained inherently insecure and regime insecurity becomes a lens through which such criminalisation of activism and policing of dissent may be understood. We draw upon the contemporary experiences of Pakistani citizens accused of sedition, informal interviews and open sources.

2. Too traumatized to believe in a just world? Childhood victimization among young Afghan refugees as an impediment for integration

Authors
Zeineb Sassi

University of Hamburg

Abstract
Since the refugee crisis in 2015, the world has faced one of its most severe humanitarian crises in history. According to the UN Refugee Agency, in 2017, alone 68 % of all refugees worldwide came from just five countries, with Afghanistan remaining firmly in second place after Syria, making the Afghan refugee crisis notoriously one of the largest protracted displacement situations in the world. Most Afghan refugees seeking shelter in Europe, namely the poor, young boys, were - and are still - particularly confronted with mental and sexual victimization, mostly inflicted by middle-aged, well-armed and the most powerful local Afghan warlords, and invading military forces, back in their war-torn homes. These misfortunes require more than one cognitive strategy to defend their sense of justice, restore their dignity and their belief in a just world (BJW) once settled, considering that the experience of previous (sexual) victimization by “those in power” might have impacted their attitude. With the help of qualitative interviews, this paper aims to uncover young Afghan refugees’ perception to the new circumstances and their belief in a just world.

3. Marriages of Convenience: Developing the state co-offending conceptual framework

Authors
Anamika Twyman-Ghoshal

University of Gloucestershire

Omar El Masri

University of Gloucestershire

Abstract
State crime is an important but understudied area within criminology (Rothe & Friedrichs, 2006; Rothe & Kauzlarich, 2016; Peoples & Sutton, 2017) that grows from a concern of social disadvantages and vulnerabilities created through asymmetrical power dynamics. The concept of state co-offending is defined as a joint venture between “two or more sovereign nations that seek to circumvent established legal and/or human rights standards and cause social harm” (Twyman-Ghoshal, 2021). Using a broad definition of crime, state co-offending uses international norms and standards as a benchmark for socially injurious actions that are wilful. This research looks to develop the state co-offending conceptual framework by cataloguing a series of illustrative cases. These cases are investigated using a socio-political inquiry method to shed light on the elements and processes of these power dynamics. Using this approach provides an understanding of the nature and modus operandi of state co-offending and its impacts on vulnerable populations across the Global South. Evidence suggests that this type of offending is influenced by the vestiges of colonialism and policies of neoliberal economics.

49OTH0 - PAP3 - Guns, Drugs and Traffic

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Dennis Vanden Auweele

Firearm violence in the EU is increasingly being linked to drug crime. Yet, there is no clear view of the scope and characteristics of the various ways in which criminals in the drug milieu use and acquire firearms. This panel looks at both quantitative and qualitative data on the linkages between drug crime, firearm violence and firearm trafficking. It does so by exploring this topic at the level of the EU, one case study of a member state (i.e. the Netherlands) and as being pursued by specific actors (i.e. rightwing extremists).

1. ‘Shooting up:’ Connecting Gun Violence and Drug Trafficking

Authors

Dennis Vanden Auweele

Astrid De Schutter

Flemish Peace Institute

Abstract

Recent research reports by the UNODC and the Flemish Peace Institute have shown that a significant proportion of gun violence in the EU is linked to drug trafficking. Not all drugs, and those who traffic in it, are however created equal. Building on data gathered in the context of Project INSIGHT, this paper explores the various ways that gun violence occurs in the drug context by looking specifically at (1) access to firearms by different agents in drug trafficking; (2) geographical hotspots for drug trafficking and gun violence and (3) the nature and severity
of gun violence in drug trafficking in different regional and national contexts. By doing so, this paper will not only show the ways differing ways the illegal drug trade connects with gun violence, but it will also indicate that gun violence can become endemic in certain areas because of an entrenched trade in illegal drugs.

2. Drugs-trafficking and the illegal use of firearms in the Netherlands

Authors

Katharina Krüsselmann

Leiden University

Marieke Liem

Leiden University

Abstract

In the context of the EU-commissioned Project TARGET, we established the Dutch Firearm Violence Monitor (DFVM), collecting incident-level data on lethal and non-lethal shootings, the victims, perpetrators, and firearms in the Netherlands for the period 2018-2020. In this presentation, we zoom in on the use of firearms in shootings related to drugs-trafficking or drug trade within the Netherlands. Results show that most lethal shootings (58%) and a large portion of non-lethal shootings (>30%) are related to organized crime and criminal groups that use firearms in their activities around drugs-trafficking. Results further reveal that shootings take place in various forms that include targeted assassinations or rip deals, and are highly spatially concentrated with other forms of drug-related violence, such as the use of illegal hand grenades. We discuss our findings in the broader context of the drug-violence nexus.

3. Tools of terror: Extremists’ access to firearms in Europe

Authors

Nils Duquet

Flemish Peace Institute

Abstract

Criminals are the main drivers of illicit firearms markets in Europe. They acquire these firearms for instrumental reasons and for reasons of reputation. In recent years criminals appear to have increased access to trafficked firearms, which has contributed to upsurges of criminal gun violence in various parts in Europe. Criminals also play an important role in supplying firearms to extremists and thus also in fueling extremist violence. Previous analyses have demonstrated that members of jihadi extremist networks in Europe tend to acquire their firearms through their pre-existing criminal connections. Data collected within the framework
of recent projects TARGET and INSIGHT, two large-scale EU-funded research projects on firearms trafficking and gun violence, indicate that members of right wing extremists network are characterized by a more diversified firearms acquisition pattern, which includes the involvement of outlaw motor cycle gangs, the use of 3D printing, online firearms trafficking and access to legally held firearms. This paper will describe the different acquisition patterns of such extremist networks and analyze the impact of these acquisition patterns on gun violence in Europe.

49OTH0 - PAP4 - Next steps in publishing: The European Journal of Criminology

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair: Kyle Treiber**

The first part of the panel will provide an overview of the European Journal of Criminology and its activities in 2022, as well as a general discussion of the publishing and peer review process, to which all are welcome. The second part of the panel will be a closed meeting for the EJC Editorial Board.

1. The European Journal of Criminology in 2022: Publishing in 2022;

Authors

**Kyle Treiber**

University of Cambridge

**Beth Hardie**

University of Cambridge

This panel will provide an overview of European Journal of Criminology activities since 2021, presenting an annual report as well as discussing new developments. It will covers aspects of the peer review process of interest to authors, reviewers, and potential associate or guest editors. It will welcome questions about the journal’s publishing and peer review process.

2. Meeting of the European Journal of Criminology Editorial Board

For this part of the panel the session will be closed for a meeting of the EJC Editorial Board.
Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Yana Demeyere

Child-to-parent violence has been a complex and enduring taboo for societies since the Ancient Greeks; with a myriad of fictions composed to explore it. Oedipus unintentionally killed his biological father; and Orestes conspired with his sister, Electra, to murder their mother. More recently there was the murder of Han Solo by his son, Kylo Ren in Star Wars, and the novel “We need to talk about Kevin” in which a teenage boy murders his father and sibling. Such fictions represent a multitude of cultural narratives around the issue, often uniformed by the lived experiences of those at its centre – parents and children themselves. This is problematic, as it results not only in silenced voices, but also in the design of services not reflective or sensitive to the multiple (and sometimes opposing) realities of those they seek to support. This panel will draw upon four PhD research projects on child-to-parent violence and abuse in order to platform the voices and experiences of those adults and children navigating the issue in their everyday lives. Each panellist will provide an overview of the key insights derived from their qualitative explorations of the narratives of parents, siblings and young people using violence and abuse at home, drawing out points of narrative convergence and divergence. Key themes include parents’ and young people’s victimisation experiences, gender, communication, victim/victimiser duality, and the way in which language is used both to assign and avoid blame.

1. A multi-voiced narrative of child-to-parent violence and abuse: a summary of what we know in Belgium

Authors

Yana Demeyere

Vrije Universiteit Brussel

Abstract

Over the past decades, a great deal of attention has been paid to intra-family violence, with most scientific studies focusing on child abuse or partner violence. However, in the 1970s, researchers Harbin and Madden also pointed to another form of violence within the family, being the battered parent syndrome. The syndrome is also known as child-to-parent violence and abuse (CPVA) and is characterized as youngsters who act aggressively or violently towards one or more parents on a regular basis. In Belgium, this phenomenon remains underreported and receives only limited attention in research and policy. The aim of this PhD study is to learn more about how parents, children, and siblings who are confronted with CPVA conceptualize and deal with this phenomenon. However, due to the hidden nature of parent abuse, the feelings of guilt and shame associated with it, and a lack of targeted assistance initiatives in Belgium, approaching this target group remains challenging. As a result, a call for testimonies via a qualitative online survey was launched. This paper examines the current state of affairs...
in Belgium in terms of CPVA as well as the challenges in finding respondents and discusses the preliminary findings of the online qualitative survey.

2. A missing piec e of the puzzle: Young people’s accounts of violence and abuse towards parents

Authors

Victoria Baker

Manchester Metropolitan University (MMU)

Abstract

Child and adolescent to parent violence and abuse (CAPVA) is a harmful social problem that has received increasing academic and media attention over the past decade. However, despite a number of high-quality European and international studies drawing on parent and practitioner accounts, the voices of young people are still relatively absent, with scant attention paid to how they perceive and experience this type of family abuse. This paper will explore some of the key themes identified within the qualitative component of a mixed methods PhD study into young people’s perceptions and experiences of CAPVA. Specifically, it will draw upon in-depth interviews carried out with 21 young people aged 14 to 18 within an education and a youth offending context in the south and north west of England respectively. Within these interviews, young people gave rich insight into the impact of their abuse, as well as the pathways through which it developed, including experiences of past and ongoing child abuse, domestic abuse and peer violence, as well as pre-existing behavioural difficulties. Through their insights, the study developed an ecological framework for explaining how factors relating to stress and coping, trauma, emotion regulation, gender, and communication can interact to shape the dynamic.


Authors

Anu Adebogun

University of Oxford

Abstract

Across the fields of youth justice, domestic violence and criminology, Child to Parent Violence and Abuse (CPVA) remains an underexplored phenomenon. There is a dearth of studies exploring whether any cultural and ethnic differences exist in how CPVA is conceptualised, experienced and navigated by mothers, who overwhelmingly present as victims of this phenomenon (Condry and Miles 2014). Specifically, this paper centres Black mothers in
Britain with lived experience of violence and abuse from their children. While the overrepresentation of black youth in the Criminal Justice System is duly critiqued, separately sociological examinations of motherhood as being 'raced and classed' (Reynold 2005) have empowered critiques of the mythical 'bad black mother', challenging pathologized representation of black mothering in media and social-political dialogue around juvenile delinquency, and violence (Charlton 2014; Richie 1999; Reynolds 1997). Although the criminalization of black youth and the stigmatisation of black parenting (read motherhood) are often examined as separate problems, this paper explores how these experiences form an interconnected struggle following CPVA. It draws on qualitative data collected as part of an on-going doctoral research project, including in-depth interviews with Afro-Caribbean mothers, and the professionals and religious/community leaders supporting them following disclosure of CPVA.

4. Who are the victims? What is a perpetrator? How child-to-parent violence moves beyond the dichotomy

Authors

Nikki Rutter

University of Durham

Abstract

Childhood aggression is one of the most widely studied phenomena in academic research, with a broad focus on behavioural and developmental factors. However, the instigation, directionality, and impact of this childhood aggression is often ignored. However, there is a growing interest in child-to-parent violence, that which conceptualises and describes more specifically the instigation, directionality and impact of this form of aggression. Aggression is often understood as one individual harming another, and this is often framed as a perpetrator aggressing, and a victim being harmed. In this work, I will present data from diaries with 34 parents of pre-adolescent children experiencing child-to-parent violence, and workshops with 21 pre-adolescent children instigating such behaviours. This work highlights that experiences of children aggressing, and parents being aggressed do not fit the existing perpetrator-victim dichotomy, but rather represent them as two sets of victims being harmed by the instigation of child-to-parent violence.

49OTHo - PAP6 - Reconviction Statistics and Recidivism Studies - Session 1

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Jörg-Martin Jehle

At the ESC meeting 2019, representatives of several European countries constituted a working group in order exchange experiences on the topic of legal probation vs.
reconvictions/recidivism after criminal measures of criminal justice. In the meantime, the group is working on a comparison of national recidivism rates, which may possibly find a place in the European Sourcebook of Crime and Criminal Justice Statistics. In the course of the panel some of the persons involved in the workshop will present papers on their national situation concerning the approach, the reference offender groups and reference group of sentences, the periods of observation and the reconviction rates differentiated by sentences. In the first panel, representatives of the Netherlands, France, Estland and Belgium will present their national approaches and selected results.

1. Reconviction statistics in the Netherlands

Authors

Gijs Weijters

WODC, ministry of Justice and Security

Abstract

There is a long history of monitoring reconvictions in the Netherlands. Since 2005 the Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) biannually reports on the (trends in) reconviction rates of different adult and juvenile offender groups to monitor how these rates develop. The reduction of reconvictions is a major objective of Dutch penal policy. In this presentation we will show how we measure reconvictions in the Netherlands. Furthermore we present the latest reconviction rates of adult and juvenile offenders, former prisoners and former probationers using data from the official judicial documentation system, which provides an overview of all criminal cases of persons that have come into contact with the judicial system in the Netherlands. Furthermore we will discuss new pathways for recidivism research in the Netherlands.

2. National reconviction statistics in France

Authors

Annie Kensey

CESDIP (centre de recherches sociologiques sur le droit et les institutions pénales)

Abstract

France has a long history of research about recidivism on a national scale namely done by the French Prison Service. A lot of improvements have been done on methodology. On the one hand because it is essential to know better the phenomenon and on the other hand, we can get digital tools to go deeper into the analysis of defendants and of the way justice convict them. The last study has been done by the statistical service of the Ministry of Justice using the same methodology as the previous studies which concern people released from prison. The previous ones have used samples but the last one has been done on the whole population of people
released, that is more than 40,000. In this paper, we first provide a brief overview of the research conducted at the French prison service on recidivism and criminal careers over the past 10 years. Then, the methodological design (concepts, measurements) and some results of the last nationwide reconviction study, completed in 2021, are explained. This illustration is part of a broader reflection on the difficulties and challenges of international comparative studies on recidivism/reconviction and criminal careers. We will discuss also the contribution of the desistance research.

3. Recidivism studies in Estonia

Authors
Andri Ahven
Ministry of Justice

Abstract
In Estonia, recidivism studies based on official data have been carried out since 2010. Reducing recidivism is one of the main objectives of our criminal policy, and the Ministry of Justice annually publishes on the website recidivism data on the main target groups (persons whose proceedings were terminated for reasons of expediency, who were convicted, released from prison or sent on probation). The main indicators reflect recidivism according to a new conviction over a two-year period. In addition, some in-depth analyses have been carried out of the relationship between recidivism and various socio-demographic or other factors (e.g., alcohol or drug addiction). The presentation provides an overview of previous research and analyses the possibilities for international comparison of recidivism rates, including difficulties in interpreting such data. Particular attention will be paid to how the definition of criminal offenses (i.e., against whom criminal proceedings are initiated) and procedural and sentencing practices may affect the recidivism rate of formally similar target groups in different countries.

4. Perspectives on national reconviction statistics in Belgium

Authors
Eric Maes
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Benjamin Mine
National Institute of Criminalistics and Criminology (NICC), Federal Public Service Justice, Brussels, Belgium

Luc Robert
Abstract

Belgium does not yet have any periodical recnoiction studies or statistics on reconviction on a national scale. Nevertheless, over the past decade, especially within the NICC, investments have been made in the development of research on recidivism and criminal careers. Recent developments, such as the creation of a specialized NICC-research unit on recidivism and criminal careers (CReCC) and the elaboration of a prototype of Recidivism Monitor, provide for a more structural embedding of this type of research within the federal Department of Justice. In this paper, we first provide a brief overview of the research conducted at the NICC on recidivism and criminal careers over the past 10 years. Then, the methodological design (concepts, measurements) and some results of a first nationwide recnoiction study, completed in 2015, are explained. This illustration is part of a broader reflection on the difficulties and challenges of international comparative studies on recidivism/reconviction and criminal careers.
focus on a follow-up of young offenders in a longitudinal perspective and the other one on released prisoners. The final presentation will demonstrate first results of harmonizing methodology and categories and compare reconviction rates.

1. Recidivism studies in Ireland

Authors

Felix Coleman

Central Statistics Office, Ireland

Abstract

In Ireland the Central Statistics Office has been responsible for the publication of recidivism estimates since 2010. The current publications provide estimates for custodial, Fine sentence and Probation re-offending for the years 2011 to 2018 and include detailed analysis of initial offence, re-offence type, custodial or non-custodial re-offence sanction type and the personal characteristics of individuals linked with each of these justice sanctions (age, sex). The presentation will provide a description of the data flows that take place to develop Ireland’s re-offending indicators, the adjustments that have been made to the estimates over time and the plans CSO have for further harmonisation and the development of additional re-offending estimates linked to the formal cautioning (official warnings) process used by the Irish justice system.

2. The German reconviction study - Evaluation of the criminal career of first time offenders

Authors

Sabine Hohmann-Fricke

University of Göttingen - Institute of Criminology

Abstract

The paper will focus on the data of the German national reconviction study. In the first part the study will be presented: based on the data of the German Federal Register of Criminal Records, the study gives information about reconviction rates of all offenders convicted or released in specific reference years. As reference years 2004, 2007, 2010 and 2013 have been evaluated; initially with a following up period of 3 years each. However, through to a special connection mechanism it is also possible to connect the data, collected in four different waves, to constitute an anonymized database, that overcomes the regulations of deletion in the Central Register of Criminal Records, and therefore allows the evaluation of longer observation periods. In this paper, this advantage will be used to evaluate the criminal career of offenders, which registered in 2004 for the first time. A longitudinal analysis of reconviction will be presented. The follow-up period covers 12 years. The first time offenders can be differentiated
3. Reconviction of released prisoners in Germany

Authors

Carina Tetal

*Max Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law*

Abstract

All offenders released from prison in Germany in 2013 were examined over a three-year period, with a view to looking at whether they were sentenced again during that period. In the case of reconviction, a distinction was made between a non-custodial sentence and a renewed incarceration for the reconviction. Reconviction rates were calculated according to sex, age, type of offence, duration of the prison sentence, number of previous convictions, and type of termination of imprisonment. The reconviction rates differed greatly among the various subgroups. Men relapse more often than women, young people more often than elderly people. The probability of recidivism is higher after short prison sentences than after long ones. The more offences in the past, the higher the risk of relapse. General recidivism differs greatly for various reference offences. The reconviction rate is relatively low for offenders initially convicted of a sexual offence. The reconviction rate is higher for those offenders initially convicted of robbery or aggravated theft. Offence-specific reconvictions (reconviction for an act from the same offence group as the previous conviction) are far less common than general relapses and also differ greatly for different offences.

4. How to compare national reconviction data in a European perspective. Approaches, methods and results

Authors

Jörg-Martin Jehle

*University of Göttingen - Institute of Criminology*

Abstract

The paper deals with the various approaches of gathering data on reconvictions or recidivism resp. in different European countries. It will report on the work of a working group with the aim of analysing the national results in a comparative way. After the papers of persons involved in this working group have been presented this presentation tries to find ways how to compare these data. Prerequisite of any comparison is to learn about the different approaches, reference groups and reference years. As a next step one has to try to harmonize the observation periods, the offender groups and the type of sentences. In this respect one can refer to the work of the European Sourcebook of Crime and Criminal Justice Statistics. The presentation will
demonstrate first results of harmonizing methodology and categories. Finally the paper will put together national reconviction rates differentiated by offence- and offender-groups, the reference sentences and the reconviction sentences.

49OTHo - PAP8 - Southern Criminology and State Crime in Latin America

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Valeria Vegh Weis

Seventy-five million people have been killed in wars, dictatorships, and civil conflicts in the 20th century alone. Everyday institutional violence, environmental destruction and organized corruption perpetrated by the states, international organizations, corporations, and white-collar criminals can be added to the equation. Altogether, crimes and harms committed by the powerful far outweigh those by the marginalized individuals that populate the prison system worldwide.

Despite these striking figures, most mainstream Criminology is still oblivious to these crimes and, instead, focuses on individuals, mostly with a marginalized background, perpetrating ordinary street offences – e.g., robberies, burglary, drug-dealing, or homicide. From a Critical Criminology perspective, instead, novel approaches and discussions about sources and scope of crimes have been growing slowly but steadily since the 2000s. Specific institutional spaces were developed including the launch of the International State Crime Initiative (2010), the State Crime Journal (2012) and the Journal for White Collar and Corporate Crime (2020). Nevertheless, the field is still restricted to mostly Northern scholars and Northern perspectives.

Meanwhile, Southern Criminology has emerged as a collective movement aiming to reshape the criminological field, from its premises and theoretical frameworks to its research focuses and agenda. One of its features is to shed light on distinct patterns, trends, and effects of how crime is experienced in Southern countries. In this vein, the Global South and its peoples have been hugely impacted by the so-called “crimes of the powerful” in all their forms – for example, environmental, white-collar, corporate, and state crimes and harms - including “crimes of globalization” – those perpetrated by international organizations such as the IMF or the WB. A better understanding of this reality is a very timely project that can shed light on the particularities of the crimes and harms of the powerful in the Global South while also enriching the literature of these type of actions which, as mentioned, have yet been mostly developed in the Global North. A first step towards this direction, this pre-arranged panel on Southern Criminology and State Crime in Latin America is combined with the pre-arranged panel titled Crimes of the Powerful and the Global South, submitted by Valeria Vegh Weis and myself, as part of a collective effort to southernise criminology, more broadly speaking, and its branch on Crimes of the Powerful, more specifically
1. Southering Transnational Criminal Regimes. An Analysis of the Counter-Terrorist Northern Policies in Argentina

Authors

Valeria Vegh Weis

Konstanz Universität and Universidad de Buenos Aires

Abstract

The paper is framed within the research project ‘Transnational Criminal Law in Transatlantic Perspective (1870-1945): Towards a dialogue between the Global North and the Global South’, which I co-coordinate with Prof.Dr. Karl Härter at the Max Planck Institute for Legal Theory (Frankfurt am Main, Germany – 2019-2021). The project explores the dynamics of punishment and society in relation to international criminal regimes from a Global South perspective. It does so by tracing the creation and evolvement of transnational criminal regimes overcoming the mainstream narrative that conceives the Global South as a mere recipient of North-minded frameworks. Within this framework, my individual research explores the notion of criminal selectivity to analyze changes in policing in developing countries as a result of law-making processes fostered by international organizations that follow a Northern-centric agenda. In this opportunity, I will use the notion of criminal selectivity to analyze the expansion of the counter-terrorism legal framework by the Argentinean government under the pressure of the U.N. Counter-Terrorism Committee and the Financial Action Task Force. These legal changes, it will be argued, provided a platform to involve the Gendarmerie – a military component excluded from ordinary policing- in the repression of social movements by discursively characterizing the dissenting groups as a terrorist threat. The research will point out that the passed counter-terrorism law has not been enforced by courts but used by the government and the mainstreaming media to present the indigenous’ claims as a terrorist threat and, thus, legitimize the repressive actions of the Gendarmerie.

2. How southern is Southern Criminology? A content analysis of criminology and criminal justice articles published in Latin America (2015-2020)

Authors

Sebastián Galleguillos

John Jay College of Criminal Justice - The City University of New York Graduate Center

Abstract

Southern criminology is a project with a theoretical, political, and empirical dimension that aims to incorporate voices, methods, and experiences from the Global South to the criminological debate. Southern criminologists frame the North/South debate in terms of inequality, highlighting the geographical concentration of academic production and economic resources in the Global North. However, framing the discussion in terms of inequality hinders
the content and methodological approaches of criminology and criminal justice publications from the Global South. Using a novel dataset compiled by the author, this article explores to what extent studies published in Latin America reflect the core elements posed by Southern theorists, coding research topics, theoretical frameworks, methodological approaches, and funding opportunities provided to conduct criminological research. This article discusses the empirical dimension of Southern criminology using Latin American as a case study and adds to the literature on Latin American criminology.

### 3. State-Corporate-Crime and the extractive industries in Latin America

**Authors**

María Laura Bohm  
*Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München*

**Abstract**

This presentation addresses the problem of transnational extractive activity in Latin America and its negative impact in cases of insufficient regulation or defective control. Criminogenic factors that promote this situation can be found in dysfunctional, harmful and even criminal political-economic interactions. In the context of the criminality of the powerfuls approach, this reality will be analyzed from the concept of state-corporate criminality. The modalities of the interaction of interests of the different actors that converge in the generation of negative impacts of high harmfulness will be explained from cases and in a systematic way. The state-corporate crime concept, originally developed in the Anglo-Saxon sphere, will thus be exposed, rethought and extended for its application to the Latin American reality.

### 490TH0 - PAP9 - The Arts in Prison and Probation

**Session Type:** Pre-Arranged Panel

**Session Chair:** Sarah Doxat-Pratt

There is a wealth of research documenting the many benefits that the arts can bring to incarcerated or formerly incarcerated individuals. Arts activities such as music, drama, poetry and dance with people in prison or other criminal justice settings have been found to increase wellbeing and to provide opportunities for personal and social development that can contribute to desistance from crime (for example, Cox & Gelsthorpe, 2008; Caulfield et al, 2010; Anderson et al, 2011; Massie et al, 2019). However, there is a growing interest in moving beyond a desistance lens for understanding the role of the arts in criminal justice and to better understand the mechanisms behind these activities, how arts activities may help or hinder goals of penal reform, and how the arts factor into the lives and communities of those within the criminal justice system (see for example Cohen, 2019; Crockett Thomas et al., 2020). Together, the papers in this panel provide new insights into the role of arts activities in criminal justice settings in different countries. Anderson and Lamela’s paper will present findings from
work in Portugal, Scotland and England & Wales to discuss the role of music for mothers incarcerated with their young children, bringing an important but under-researched area of practice to the foreground. Doxat-Pratt’s paper draws on research conducted of multiple arts projects prison and probation settings in England, and will highlight how participants try to use their artistic activity to share their stories in ways that they hope will bring about wider societal change. Graça will present findings from his doctoral research into community music in Portugal; his paper will examine why it is that music in prisons is such a prevalent practice there compared to other forms of community music activity, and what this suggests about the prison system in Portugal. Combined, the papers in this panel provide international and interdisciplinary perspectives on a practice that is deeply meaningful for those involved but often under-appreciated in policy and criminological research.

1. In the Middle of It: Music in Prison for Mothers and Babies

Authors

Kirstin Anderson  
*Edinburgh Napier University*

Inês Lamela  
*Institute of Ethnomusicology - Center for Studies in Music and Dance (INET-md)*

Abstract

There is an established field on the impact of parental imprisonment between parents and children that are separated by imprisonment, and research on music in prisons has often focused on the benefits for adults who engage with music while incarcerated (Henley et al., 2012). However, there is a much smaller discourse on women who are incarcerated and raising their young children with them inside prison, and the musical interactions between mother and child. In this presentation we discuss our research project designed to bring together practitioners and researchers that work across the many areas of this practice including music education, health and penology in online workshops and visits to establishments in Portugal and the U.K. We discuss music programmes designed for delivery to participants in formal educational settings, as well as the everyday musicking that can take place between mothers and their children, for example, in cells, and how this may mitigate the negative impact of imprisonment for women. This research will expand knowledge and understanding of a hidden area of practice, music as a form of communication between mothers and their young children who reside in custody with them, and discuss implications for music in the prison environment.
2. Who hears? Who responds?: People in the criminal justice system using the arts to tell their stories

Authors

Sarah Doxat-Pratt

University of Cambridge Institute of Criminology

Abstract

There is a growing interest in the potential of the arts to bring about systemic change in criminal justice as well as their contribution to individual desistance from crime. This paper will present findings from the Inspiring Futures project, a large, ESRC-funded evaluation of arts projects in criminal justice settings in England. Data come from primary research (qualitative and quantitative) conducted with seven arts partner organisations who have provided various music, theatre and mixed arts projects in prisons and probation settings around the country. Drawing predominantly on observations and participant interviews, this paper will outline ways that different arts projects provide an opportunity for participants to share their stories with audiences including their families, prison staff, and the general public. It will then discuss the hopes that participants have for bringing about longer-term change as a result, such as by inspiring others to a better life or by raising awareness of important issues with people in positions of influence. Further, it will highlight the disappointments sometimes felt when participants feel that they are not being heard by the “right” people. Finally, it will discuss both the potential and the limitations of the arts’ capacity to bring about wider social change.

3. Why music in prisons? – considerations on Community Music projects in Portuguese prisons

Authors

Jorge Graça

NOVA University of Lisbon

Abstract

Community Music (CM) projects in prisons are strangely prevalent in Portugal, especially when considering that the field is both underfunded and understudied. This paper is part of a research project that aims to get a holistic view into CM in Portugal. The paper focuses on the possible explanations of the prevalence of CM projects in prison in the field of CM in Portugal. CM Projects were collected, analysed, and categorized for: characteristics (of project and facilitators) and aims. This data was collated with a thematic analysis of 5 semi-structured interviews with selected specialists. During the data collection phase, a pattern of CM project in prisons emerged. This data elucidates that: these projects tended to happen only once; practitioners had varied backgrounds; these projects were rarely self-funded. The characteristics of these projects will be cross-referenced to the characteristics of the prison
system in Portugal, analysing how it impacts the development of these kinds of projects, and how it may explain their apparent prevalence. CM in Portugal is molded by the pressures of scarce funding and absence of research. These pressures, along with the rehabilitative view of the Portuguese prison system, offer a fertile ground for these kinds of CM projects.

49OTH0 - PAP10 - New Directions in Sports Criminology

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Grace Gallacher

In advocating for sports criminology, Groombridge suggested that the overlooked but overlapping concern is masculinity as a frame that united sports and crime, and on that theoretically and practically inspired ‘sports criminology’. Yet while the links between sport and crime provide a potential plethora of research opportunities and agendas, the relatively new field of Sports criminology has arguably been rather narrow and conventional in terms of its focus and Analysis. This series of papers draw on perspectives such as Critical, Cultural, Ultra Realism and tied to Deviant Leisure, and emerging concerns with harm, seeks not only to consider a broader range of topics, but to take up the challenge to consider new and different areas when sketching the contours of the rapidly emerging sub-field that is sports criminology. In particular, these papers focus on enhancing sports criminology by considering new ways of thinking about the field of sports criminology and a critical criminology of Sport and Games.

1. The De-Civilizing Process: An Ultra Realist Examination of Sport

Authors

Grace Gallacher

Stafforshire University

Abstract

This paper aims to outline what a critical criminology of sport could look like. It will challenge the all-encompassing positive claims made around sport and sporting participation by challenging the current civilizing framework in which sports operate. In the search for a critical criminology of sport, it considers how sport is used to deliver both manifest and latent benefits to society through things such as the hidden curriculum and as a diversion to a life of crime. However, what is often missing in any exploration of crime and sport and even those claiming to offer a critical examination of sport and crime is the consumer capitalist backdrop which has slowly been re-orientating our collective superego (see Hall, 2012, 2020; Hall and Winlow, 2015; Žižek 2002). Centring on conceptual ideas of ultra-realism and pseudo-pacification and the civilizing process, it considers sports potential to act as (de)civilizing agent plundering society further into a hyper-conformitized commodity driven era where athletes are increasingly treated as commodities themselves.
2. The Dark Side of Combat Sport

Authors

James Treadwell

Staffordshire University

Abstract

The consumer audience for combat sports have often romanticized them as a form of glorious and glamorous interpersonal contest, and as with all sports, such perceptions are clouded by assumption and comfortable distance. Of all sports, however, combat sports can be the most deceptive in their overt portrayal, as the presented image can hide the core features of violent dominance and triumph can hide darer practices. The prism of combat sports beyond boxing, and particularly the one time deviant practice of ‘cage fighting’ (now largely transformed and consumed globally as ‘Mixed Martial Arts’) provides a useful and yet hitherto little considered field of study for criminologists, extending way beyond the obvious notions of legalised assault, to issues of gender and inter-gender violence to the harms neurological damage and harms, such as Chronic Traumatic Encephalopathy (CTE). From discourses on the utility of labour rights and protest; to sports links with money laundering, corruption and more conventional crime as commonly understood. In this paper I will use some emic and etic insight and consider combat sports and MMA as a means of new perspective on deviance, crime and social harm and its relation to sport, and to society more generally.

3. Tackling Crime Through Sport

Authors

Christopher Kay

Loughborough University

Holly Collison

Loughborough University

Carolynne Mason

Loughborough University

Abstract

Sport serves the European community in several ways. The European Commission recognises the support that sport provides for building community cohesion, growing social inclusion and strengthening an enhanced sense of European identity. The United Nations and Commonwealth Secretariat advocate for sports ability to create not only a universal language for peace, but also transnational networks and tackling critical social issues. Recently, sport has been adopted by UN agencies as a mechanism to prevent violent extremism, disrupt violent youth cultures and tackle gender-based violence. Examination of sports influence and
impact within these contexts has largely been the focus of sociologists in the sub-fields of ‘Sport for Development’ and youth studies. While other social sciences have engaged with sport, criminological voices have remained limited. Where this engagement with sport does exist, it tends to focus more on sport as a site for deviance. However, there are significant opportunities to be had in seeing the benefits of sport through a criminological lens as a site for change. Sport can provide opportunities to reduce the harm caused to individuals and communities from offending and re-offending. This paper will utilise case studies from our “Tackling Crime Through Sport” initiative to demonstrate how a criminological understanding of sport can be used to protect at risk groups from involvement in crime, prevent criminal activity and support the rehabilitation of people with convictions. The benefits of engaging in sport have been demonstrated across a range of disciplines, there is now an opportunity for criminology to join the team.

49OTH0 - PAP11 - The Politics of Punishment and Imprisonment: a Global Perspective I

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Luiz Dal Santo

Incarceration and punishment are core institutions in almost all nations but these are not universally alike. While some countries experience rapid changes in punishment practices, others exhibit patterns of long term stability. This pre-arranged panel, in combination with the the pre-arranged panel titled The Politics of Punishment and Imprisonment: a Global Perspective II, submitted by Dr Simone Santorso and Luiz Dal Santo, is a collective effort aimed at exploring the differences in penal strategies and imprisonment exploring eight different realities. In these panels, the actual carceral and penal outcomes are understood as linked to broad social phenomena by policies and politics that shape the features of the single criminal justice system. The aim is to contribute to the debate over punishment, expanding but at the same time moving away from ethnocentric approaches and debates, and into new intellectual territories. The panels deal, at a different level, with multiple aspects of punishment, including incarceration, sentencing, prison conditions, penal policies, etc. in a variety of settings in Latin America, Europe, and Asia. The global perspective that we aim to provide over punishment bridges the realities of the global North with the one of the global South. The panels are not meant at identifying the root causes of penal and carceral outcomes in each country or providing a comprehensive explanatory paradigm of each case; but rather to elicit a debate over punishment and imprisonment that is able to embrace a plurality of academic works exploring different geographical context. The first panel is presenting papers deploying a socio-legal understanding of penal cultures and legislation in different jurisdictions. The second panel is analysing the impact of penal policies changes on the carceral system and punitiveness.
1. Where is the law headed? Trends in criminal legislation in France and Germany as a comparative lens for changes in criminal policies

Authors

Johanna Nickels

Freie Universität Berlin

Abstract

Many punishment and society contributions discuss fundamental changes in criminal policies of Western democracies, including France and Germany, throughout the last decades. Criminal legislation can be attributed a double function in this context: a manifestation of prevailing notions of criminal punishment and the scope of action for the criminal justice system. Hence, criminal legislation not only constitutes an essential link between the politics and the practice of punishment but also functions as a structuring force for future changes. However, encompassing, in-depth and comparative data on the evolution of criminal legislation in both countries is scarce. This presentation addresses this gap in introducing an innovative and interdisciplinary perspective. It draws on a data set of 40,000 codes to paint a refined picture of the legislative dynamics of the last 25 years. Coded by hand to maximize sensitivity to the inner logics of criminal law of both countries, the data uncover changes in legislative activity and address, inter alia, a possible rise in harsher legislation or a new focus on prevention-oriented criminal legislation. Contrasts between different areas of criminal law and both countries are pointed out. Last, the identified patterns are linked back to prominent assumptions on the evolution of criminal policies.

2. Volatile politicians, punitive judges, apathetic people: mass incarceration beyond the penal populism paradigm

Authors

Luiz Dal Santo

University of Oxford

Abstract

Penal populism has been a widely used category to explain changes in penal systems and penal policies around the world in the last decades. This hypothesis was first restricted to core countries, such as the UK and the US, and has more recently been expanded to include other regions. This paper questions reliance on ‘penal populism’ as the causal determinant of harsher practices and policies in the Brazilian criminal justice system between the 1990s and early 2010s. Drawing on sentencing analysis, semi-structured interviews with criminal justice professionals, and secondary data, the case of Brazil is explored in three different dimensions: the people, the politicians, and the penal elites. Despite acknowledging the existence of processes somehow connected to the idea of penal populism, I argue that they constitute only exceptions and that researchers have mistaken the real by the empiric. Thus penal populism
cannot be considered the causal determinant of mass incarceration in Brazil. Ultimately, the expansion of the Brazilian penal system has taken place despite of ‘what the people want’, and not as a consequence of it.

3. The politics of prison crowding. From the harm denial to the managerial turn

Authors

Simone Santorso

University of Sussex

Abstract

This presentation explores the transformations in Italy's penal system to make the key analytical observation that conditions of overcrowding have become the ‘new normal’ under which the modern prison system continues to operate and deliver punishment. In doing so, I argue how the politics of overcrowding offers a powerful standpoint on the penality and how engaging with the politics of crowding entails a direct and pertinent engagement with the modern state's politics of criminal justice and social control. The presentation aims to discuss how, after an initial phase of harm denial, the Italian Government's response to the critical condition of the prison system led to a managerial turn in their administration. The focus of the presentation is on three main questions: first, the impact of the changes in the Italian penal strategy occurring in the 1990s; second, how institutional narratives define prison capacity, how crowding standards have been established and the harm caused by this condition denied; and lastly, the policies and interventions devised to cope with the crowding crisis and its impact on the idea of punishment. The overall aim is to explore the prison crowding crisis and the reforms following it as part of the same penal strategy in which the Italian prison system faces a shift toward a managerial understanding of punishment.

Session Type: Pre-Arranged Panel

Session Chair: Simone Santorso

Incarceration and punishment are core institutions in almost all nations but these are not universally alike. While some countries experience rapid changes in punishment practices, others exhibit patterns of long term stability. This pre-arranged panel, in combination with the the pre-arranged panel titled The Politics of Punishment and Imprisonment: a Global Perspective I, submitted by Dr. Simone Santorso and Luiz Dal Santo, is a collective effort aimed at exploring the differences in penal strategies and imprisonment exploring eight different realities. In these panels, the actual carceral and penal outcomes are understood as linked to broad social phenomena by policies and politics that shape the features of the single criminal justice system. The aim is to contribute to the debate over punishment, expanding but at the
same time moving away from ethnocentric approaches and debates, and into new intellectual territories. The panels deal, at a different level, with multiple aspects of punishment, including incarceration, sentencing, prison conditions, penal policies, etc. in a variety of settings in Latin America, Europe, and Asia. The global perspective that we aim to provide over punishment bridges the realities of the global North with the one of the global South. The panels are not meant at identifying the root causes of penal and carceral outcomes in each country or providing a comprehensive explanatory paradigm of each case; but rather to elicit a debate over punishment and imprisonment that is able to embrace a plurality of academic works exploring different geographical context. The first panel is presenting papers deploying a socio-legal understanding of penal cultures and legislation in different jurisdictions. The second panel is analysing the impact of penal policies changes on the carceral system and punitiveness.

1. The politics of prison crowding, managerialism, and penal patterns - consideration over Italian penal strategy

Authors

Simone Santorso

University of Sussex

Abstract

Prison crowding has been the main concern of the Italian carceral system in the last decades. The chronic overcrowding condition has become one of the main features of the contemporary prison system. Built on the tension between the effort of a broad generalisation and the growing need for empirical particulars (in particular from non-Anglo Saxon countries), the paper discusses the Italian penal policy transformations that have led to chronic overcrowding and how this impacts the concreteness of the prison system. Drawing on data from different research projects (adopting a mixed methodology), the presentation explores the transformation of the institutional landscapes, the intertwining between the control over human and social mobility, and the rise of populistic instances as some of the driving forces shaping the Italian penal policy. The aims of this presentation are twofold, on one side to question the idea of policy transfer between different jurisdictions; and, on the other side, to offer an insight into the Italian carceral crowding and penal strategy. Finally, in achieving these aims, the presentation wants to contribute to the debate on penal policy convergence and raise awareness of distinct patterns of punishment.

2. Managing prison violence in Chile

Authors

Olga Espinoza

University of Chile
Abstract

The Chilean prison system has a military-like institutional structure (where uniformed officers represent 75% of the total staff). Additionally, it is organized (legally and institutionally) with the aspiration of maintaining absolute control over the routines and all interactions of those in prison. This context differs from what has been observed in Latin America, where prison systems are usually civilian, with multiple structural deficiencies (Dammert & Zúñiga, 2008; Carranza, 2014) and operate under shared governance dynamics (Weegels et al, 2021). Various indicators that evaluate the management of Chilean prisons show dissimilar results, exposing good results in escape rates, but higher homicide inmate rates. In addition, several reports have questioned the system for the poor conditions of incarceration. In this scenario, how is prison violence managed? And how can prisons with less violence be designed? The study used a mixed analysis, which considers the review of administrative data and semi-structured interviews with various actors in the prison system. The results reveal interesting particularities that open a reflection about the operating logics underlying the formal organization of the system.

3. Mano-durismo, punishment and prisons. Are prison trends in Ecuador a mere reflection of a wrong approach to penal policies?

Authors

Rodrigo Moreno

KU Leuven

Abstract

Since 2010, Ecuador has suffered an unprecedented boom in its prison population, rising from around 75 to 225 per 100,000 inhabitants. The causes of the latter are not completely clear. From the “mano-durismo” (tough on crime policies) applied by governments, going through a highly punitive brand-new criminal code published in 2014, and the ambivalent “neoliberal paradox” explanation on punishment, this “peripheral” country has not been able to stop rising incarceration rates. Furthermore, the lack of public investment in rehabilitation and the constant penal populist rhetoric is exacerbating the problem. In what way the concept of mano-durismo can and will shape the country in the hands of the far-right government in power, is yet to be seen. However, it is undeniable that the trend started to rise under a left-wing government in 2010. How an organized criminal and rehabilitation policy can help reduce prison rates is also a pending task.
Judges of the award:

Anabel Cerezo Domínguez
Cesar San Juan
Fernando Miró-Lliinares
Elena Larrauri

Candidates:

1. Glass Eel Trafficking in Spain: an intersection of crime and culture threatening species survival
Mónica Pons Hernández
Universitat Rovira i Virgili (URV-CEDAT)

2. Hate crimes: sex-gender differences in the results of a victimization survey by the National Office to Combat Hate Crimes
Daniel Suárez Alonso
Universidad de Cádiz

3. Exploring women judgement in the Spanish criminal system
Ana Páez Mérida
University of Castilla-La Mancha

Working Group Panels

49OTH1 - Artificial intelligence, crime and criminology Panel 1
Session Chair: Fernando Miró-Lliinares

1. A Conceptual Reconstruction Of Fairness Within The Field Of Autonomous Driving Systems
Authors
Lena Hartlieb

University Hamburg

Abstract

The master thesis sheds light on the conceptual construction of fairness within the field of autonomous driving systems. Autonomous driving has been a promising step towards making traffic safer for everyone. In doing so fairness should be a fundamental aspect - not just in regards to inevitable crash scenarios but also in forms of risk management strategies like lane positioning.

However, recent studies have shown that autonomous cars might have an object-prediction performance that differs between different demographic groups - with women and PoC having a significantly worse outcome than their counterparts - white men. Sadly, this does not contradict many other examples of Artificial Intelligence showing systematic bias towards certain demographic groups. To resolve these problems, there is a need for an interdisciplinary approach.

Using a criminological perspective could be one step towards identifying (and consequently eliminating) the underlying power structures that affect the concept of fairness not only in the context of autonomous driving but also regarding other automated processes like predictive policing, recidivism risk assessment or face recognition. As a first step, the master thesis reconstructs the concept of fairness within the industry through a qualitative research design and Grounded Theory and explores whether fairness is consciously integrated into the research, design and realization of autonomous driving systems to understand whether diverging concepts of fairness might lead to different results within said aspects.

2. The harms of dark patterns

Authors

Aleš Završnik

Institute of Criminology at the Faculty of Law, University of Ljubljana

Abstract

The ethics of choice architecture has been questioned in literature, commenting on its manipulative nature, paternalism, and the disregard for the decision-maker’s autonomy (Conly, 2013; White, 2013; Whitman, 2010). However, when discussing choice architecture in the digital world, the concept quickly approaches the discussion of dark patterns, i.e., deceptive elements knowingly designed to confuse users, hinder their ability to express their actual preferences, or manipulate users into taking specific actions (Cara, 2019; Luguri & Strahilevitz, 2021). Alter (2018), has discussed the rise of behavioural addiction and “damaging magnetism”; companies tweak the design of products over time until they become almost impossible to resist. I will analyse several related problems to answer these central questions: What makes children engage with certain products out of sheer habit? Are there patterns underlying how digital technologies hook them? Is there a psychology behind the code that could be mapped and as labelled as clearly harmful? Is it possible to measure persuasiveness
at the technological level or is persuasiveness a product of other contingent factors, such as marketing approaches? I will start from behavioural economics which has shattered the pre-existing ideas of rational choice and introduced the human being as a fallible decision-maker (Thaler et al., 2010) and show how these ideas have crept into computer science concepts, such as “persuasive design” or “persuasive computing” that aims to increase the engagement of its users.

3. The fight against disinformation and its consequences: an empirical and normative approach to Twitter labelling policy

Authors

Fernando Miró-Llinares
Crímina Research Center / UMH

Jesús Aguerri
Crímina Research Center / UMH

Mario Santisteban
University of the Baque Country

Abstract

For less than a decade now, the circulation of false information through social media and other digital platforms has become a major concern for several states and international institutions. Still linked to the ambiguous term fake news, alarm about the possible consequences of this false or distorted content were first raised during the 2016 US presidential campaign and during Brexit. More recently, the COVID-19 crisis revitalized this issue by highlighting the risks that misinformation can pose to public health and safety. In this brief chronology, the latest milestone was the Russian invasion of Ukraine. In order to address the disinformation favorable to the Russian government in the context of the Russian invasion of Ukraine, the social networks have expanded some of their politics aimed to fight disinformation. This research will focus in one of these policies, the accounts labelling implemented by Twitter to identify users that “spread” the Russian narratives about the conflict. A "soft" approach that does not imply the removal of content, but which is not free of certain issues related to freedom of expression and information. Consequences of this labeling policy on the impact of labeled accounts will be analyzed. These results will allow us to use empirical evidence to guide our critical reflection on this content moderation policy.
1. Edge-Computing and AI for Public Safety

Authors

Shannon Reid
UNC Charlotte

Hamed Tabkhi
UNC Charlotte

Abstract

To enhance national security and improve public safety, this project is a multidisciplinary, transformative approach to address community challenges in intelligent policing. The research integrates recent advances in machine and deep learning to develop technology that provides real-time alerts to public safety concerns. In smart policing, the aim is to increase public safety while reducing bias in identification. The goal of this project and technology is to minimize the tension between law enforcement and achieve a much higher coverage in community environments, filtering out unnecessary calls while maintaining the privacy of community members.

2. Digitalisation and AI in the criminal justice system.

Authors

Sandra Pérez
Universidad Miguel Hernandez / Crímina

Fernando Miró-Llinhares
Crímina Research Center / UMH

Abstract

The increase in computing power and the emergence of millions of data has led to explore the use of machine learning and other Artificial Intelligence techniques to improve decision-making in criminal justice. For this reason, and in line with the European Digital Strategy and the Spain Digital Agenda 2025, it is vital to determine the regulatory bases and the real impact for the use of predictive algorithms in the judicial and penitentiary spheres. This objective makes it particularly necessary for the development of technological tools in this field to be complemented with scientific knowledge regarding their real impact and the nature of their
ethical and regulatory bases. Consequently, the possible impact of this technology is being evaluated from different methodological perspectives from the best possible knowledge, overcoming existing prejudices and analysing its real validity. The results obtained from this series of studies will make it possible to implement, while safeguarding a series of social-ethical principles, the algorithmic tools that will probably play a leading role in criminal justice in the coming decades.

49OTH3 - New perspectives on crime and criminology Panel 1

Session Chair: Michele P. Bratina

1. 'Walking in their Shoes': Developing Empathy Through a Voice-Hearing Simulation

Authors

Michele P. Bratina
West Chester University of Pennsylvania

Michael E. Antonio
West Chester University of Pennsylvania

Abstract

The population of individuals with mental illness living in the community without service engagement is steadily increasing due to deinstitutionalization, transinstitutionalization, a lack of insight on the part of consumers, and a lack of resources available to them. The “Developing Empathy for the Lived Experience of Psychiatric Disability: A Simulation of Hearing Distressing Voices” was developed by Patricia Deegan (2006), a clinical psychologist and an experienced voice hearer. It was the purpose of this study to measure student perceptions and attitudes before and after an exercise that replicates the lived experience of persons with mental illness. The scant but growing body of research on Deegan’s "Voices" training program has utilized samples of nursing students primarily in Canada (e.g., Wilson et al., 2009). We replicated prior studies to the extent possible, but with students from criminal justice and related disciplines on our campus. Our specific aim was to collect data on students’ knowledge and experiences before and after a simulated interaction that involves listening to auditory hallucinations. Preliminary findings are presented and discussed.

2. Inclusiveness in preparation for and response to CBRNe incidents – Lessons learnt during a field exercise in Dortmund, Germany

Authors

Andreas Arnold
Incidents involving chemical, biological, radiological, nuclear and/or explosive agents (CBRNe) are among the most challenging operations that emergency responders face. Protecting and ensuring the safety of the public in the event of such an incident is of utmost importance. The ongoing European research project PROACTIVE investigates the interaction of emergency forces and heterogeneous groups of citizens during CBRNe incidents. Particular attention is paid to the extent to which emergency forces deal with the special needs of vulnerable groups (e.g., people with visual, hearing and/or mobility impairments, older adults, or persons not speaking the national language). As part of PROACTIVE, German Police University conducted several multi-national studies on expected challenges in case of a CBRNe incident, including interviews and surveys among emergency forces and a survey among representatives of Civil Society Organisations acting on behalf of vulnerable groups. Findings from these studies were incorporated into a disaster exercise in Dortmund, Germany, which was conducted in cooperation with the local fire department. After a simulated chemical incident, persons who had been in the vicinity of the event had to be decontaminated (showering of the entire body). The experiences of these citizens, a subsample of whom had been recruited from particularly vulnerable groups, were evaluated, with a special focus on first responders’ behaviour. The main results of the field exercise will be presented. A special focus will be on recommendations for emergency forces to improve inclusiveness of their CBRNe management.

3. The Political Economy of Rich Crime, Poor Crime: Inequality and The Rule of Law

Applying methods of concrete historical analysis to large-scale processes identified by the political economy of crime, the paper argues that extractive rentier capitalism and state making emerge from legally authorized dispossessions and expropriation resembling theft, official coercion resembling coercion by criminals and state violence resembling private violence. Brief illustrations are offered including war making, privateering, enclosure and privatization, the Scottish clearances and Irish famine and offshoring and financial crime.
Coding, protecting, and advantaging certain property rights and assets, the law itself creates wealth and inequality leading to the making and accumulation of capital. Assets are cloaked in legal entities, transformed into capital, and used to give holders of assets a comparative advantage over others, thereby enhancing asset holder’s wealth. In turn, states support the coding of capital by offering their coercive law powers to enforce the legal rights and privileges that have been bestowed on capital. These processes provide a legacy of past plunder by successive rulers which normalises corruption, fraud, deception, and robbery carried out by elites against the rest. Accompanied by successive disruptive economic and social crises, displaced migrating populations are perceived to pose the main threat to political and moral order, while eventually concentrating in urban areas of large-scale exploitation. The paper concludes that legal legitimation of rich and powerful crime and harm visited upon the poor, such as offshoring, are normalised as intrinsic and necessary to the development and functioning of highly unequal societies like Britain.